

0denf;yd#u
r[m0*fygVdawmf
jrefrmjyef

earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó/

1-r[mcE¨u

1-bk&m;jzpfawmfrljcif;

1/ tcgwpfyg;ü bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf O½ka0vawm ae&ÍÆ&mjrpf
urf;em;jzpfaom aAm"dyif&if;ü a&S;OD;pGm
opömax;yg;ukd odawmfrlonfjzpfí aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aAm"dyif&if;ü ckepf&ufywfvkH;
t&[wåzkdvf csrf;omukd cHpm;vsuf wifysOfacGum
wpfxkdifwnf;jzifh aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf nOfhOD;HywfvkH;
y#dpöorkyÜg'fukd tEkvkH y#dvkH¹]tjzpftysuf}
tm;jzifh ESvkH;oGif;awmfrlV

tEkvkH

]]rodjcif;]t0dZÆm} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jyKjyifpD&ifjcif;]ocFg&} wdkY jzpfukef\
jyKjyifpD&ifjcif;]ocFg&} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh]0dnmOf} jzpf\?]0dnmOf} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh]emrf½kyf} jzpf\?]emrf½kyf}
[laom taMumif;aMumifh wnf&m]tm,we} ajcmufsrKd;
jzpf\? wnf&m]tm,we} ajcmufsrKd;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjcif;]zó} jzpf\? awGUxdjcif;
]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}

jzpf\? cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} jzpf\? wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} jzpf\?
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfamumif;uH]b0} jzpf\? jzpfamumif;uH]b0} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} jzpf\?
jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} [laom taMumif;aMumifh tdkjcif;
aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwffqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkY jzpfukef\?
penf;jzifh qif;&Jtpkoufoufonf jzpfay:V

y#dvHk

]rodjcif;]t0dZÆm}\ t&[wår*fjzifh t<uif;rjh
csKyfjcif;aMumifhomvQif jyKjyifpD&ifjcif;]ocFg&}
csKyf\? jyKjyifpD&ifjcif;]ocFg&} csKyfjcif;aMumifh
0dnmOf csKyf\? 0dnmOf csKyfjcif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyf
csKyf\? emrf¹/₂kyf csKyfjcif;aMumifh wnf&m]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd; csKyf\? wnf&m]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;csKyfjcif;aMumifh awGUxdjcif;]zó}
csKyf\? awGUxdjcif;]zó} csKyfjcif;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;
]a0'em} csKyf\? cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} csKyfjcif;aMumifh
wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} csKyf\? wyfrufjcif;]wPSm}
csKyfjcif;aMumifh pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} csKyf\?
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcif;aMumifhfh
jzpfamumif;uH]b0} csKyf\? jzpfamumif;uH]b0}
csKyfjcif;aMumifh jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} csKyf\?
jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} csKyfjcif;aMumifh tdkjcif; aojcif;
ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwffqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkY csKyfukef\? penf;jzifh
qif;&Jtpk oufoufonf csKyfav\}}[k
(ESvkH;oGif;awmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;ukd
odawmfrlí xkdtcsdeftcgü pO'gef;ukd usL;&ifhawmfrl\-

O'gef;²

]]udavomukd ylyefapwwfaom vkHYv&Sdaom?
raumif;rlukd ½ldUNr\$Kdufwwfaom? raumif;rlukd
tyjyKNyD;aom &[EÅmtm; aAm"dyu©d,w&m;
okH;q,fhckepfyg;wdkYonf tMuiftcgü pifppf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:ukef\ xkdtcgü taMumif;ESifh
wuGjzpfao y#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;ukd tjym;tm;jzifh
odaomaMumifh
xkd&[EÅmtm; ,kHrSm;jcif;tm;vkH;wdkYonf
uif;aysmufukef\}}[k (O'gef;usL;&ifhawmfrl\)/

2/ xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
oef;acgif,HywfvkH; y#dpöorkyÜg'fukd tEkvHk
y#dvkH]tjzpf tysuf} tm;jzifh ESvkH;oGif;awmfrl\-

tEkvH y#dvkH

]]rodjCIF;]t0dZÆm} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jyKjyifpD&ifjCIF;]ocFg&} wdkY jzpfukef? jyKjyif
pD&ifjCIF;]ocFg&} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
0dnmOfjzpf\? 0dnmOf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
emrf½kyf jzpf\y/ þenf;jzifh qif;&Jtpk oufoufonf
jzpfay:\y/ csKyfav\}}/

xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf þtaMumif;udk
odawmfrlí xkdtcsdeftcgü þO'gef;ukd usL;&ifhawmfrl\-

O'gef;

]]udavomukd ylyefapwwfaom vkHYv&Sdaom?
raumif;rlukd ½ldUNr\$Kdufwwfaom? raumif;rlukd
tyjyKNyD;aom &[EÅmtm; aAm"dyu©d,w&m; okH;q,fh
ckepfyg;wdkYonf tMuiftcgü pifppf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:ukef\ xkdtcgü (t0dZÆm paom)
taMumif;w&m;wdkY\ukef&m edAÅmefukd
odaomaMumifh

xkd&[EÅmtm; ,kHrSm;jcif;tm;vkH;wdkYonf
uif;aysmufukef\}}[k (O'gef;usL;&ifhawmfrl\)/

3/ xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
rkd;aomuf,HywfvkH; y#dpöorkyÜg'fukd tEkvHk
y#dvkH]tjzpf tysuf} tm;jzifh ESvkH;oGif;awmfrl\-

tEkvH y#dvkH

]]rodjCIF;]t0dZÆm} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jyKjyifpD&ifjCIF;]ocFg&} wdkY jzpfukef\? jyKjyifpD
&ifjCIF;]ocFg&} [laom taMumif;aMumifh 0dnmOf
jzpf\y/ þenf;jzifh qif;&Jtpk oufoufonf jzpfay:\y/
csKyfav\}}/

xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf þtaMumif;udk
odawmfrlí xkdtcsdeftcgü þO'gef;ukd usL;&ifh
awmfrl\-

O'gef;

]]udavomukd ylyefapwwfaom vkHYv&Sdaom?
raumif;rlukd ½ldUNr§Kdufwwfaom? raumif;rlukd
tyjyKNyD;aom &[EÅmtm; aAm"dYU©d,w&m; okH;q,fh
ckePfyg;wdkYonf tMuiftcgü pifppf xif&Sm;jzpfukef\
xkdtcgü aumif;uifukd awmufyapaom aerif;onf
(trkdufwkdufukd zsufqD;vsuf) wnfaeouJhodkY
(xkd&[EÅmonf) rm&fppfonfukd zsufqD;vsuf wnfae\}}
[k (O'gef;usL;&ifh awmfrl\)/

bk&m;jzpfawmfrljCIF; NyD;

1/ tEkvH y#dvkH = þaAm"duxmonf
O'gef;ygVdawmfESifh rwl? O'gef;ygVdawmfü
O',ÓPfç 0,ÓPfç O',AÁ,ÓPf? tEkavmrç y#davmrç
tEkavmry#davmr owåm[okH;BudrfjzpfyHkukd
jyqkdonf/

2/ ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufaompum;

Ä

2-tZygv (qdwfausmif;) anmifyif&if;ü pHaeawmfrljcif;

4/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ckepf&ufvGefojzifh xkd (t&[wåzkdvf) orm"drS
xawmfrlí aAm"dyif&if;rS tZygvanmifyifodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrlí tZygvanmifyif&if;ü ckepf&ufywfvkH;
t&[wåzkdvfcsrf;omukd cHpm;vsuf wifysOfacGum
wpfxkdifwnf;jzifh aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg w[kH[kH (rmefrljCIF;ukd) jyKwwfaom
oabm&Sdaom ykPÖm;wpfa,mufonf jrwpfGm
bk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufpum; ajymqkd\
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd NyD;qkH;apí
wpfckaom ae&mü wnfae\? wpfckaom ae&mü
wnfaeaom xkdykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr tb,frQaom twkdif;
t&Snfjzifh]jAm[®P} rnfygoenf;? jAm[®Ptjzpfukd
jyKwwfaom w&m;wdkYum; tb,fwdkYygenf;}}[k
avQmufV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;udk odawmfrlí
xkdtcsdeftcgü pO'gef;ukd usL;&ifh awmfrl\-

O'gef;

]]tMuif&[EÅmonf raumif;rlukd tyjyKNyD;jzpf\
w[kH[kH (rmefrljCIF;ukd) rjyKwwf? (udavomwnf;[laom)
zef&nfr&Sd? (bm0empD;jzef;) tm;xkwfaom
pdwf&Sd\? r*fÓPfwdkY\tqkH; (t&[wåzkdvf) odkY
a&muf\? jrwpfaom tusifhukd usifhokH;NyD;jzpf\
xdk&[EÅmonf[kwfrSefaom oabmjzifh ig jAm[®P[laom

pum;ukd ajymqkdxkduf\ ,if;&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm;
avmutm;vkH;0,f wfpfkH wpfckaom tm¹/₂kHü
wyfrufrlponf jzpfyGg;jcif;wdkY r&Sdukef}}[k
(O'gef;usL;&ifh awmfrl\)/

**qdwfausmif;anmifyif&if;ü pHaeawmfrljCIF;
NyD;V**

3-usnf;yif&if;ü pHaeawmfrljCIF;

5/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ckepf&ufvGefojzifh xkd (t&[wåzkdvf) orm"drS
xawmfrlí qdwfausmif;anmifyif&if;rS usnf;yifodkY
csOf;uyfí usnf;yif&if;ü ckepf&ufywfvkH; t&[wåzkdvf
csrf;omukd cHpm;vsuf wifysOfacGum
wpfxkdifwnf;jzifh aeawmfrlV

xkdtcgü csrf;at;aom avEdSyfpufonfh
ckepf&ufapGaom tcgrJhrkd;BuD;onf &GmoGef;V xkd
tcg rkpvdE´e*g;rif;onf rdrdAdrmefrS xGufvmNyD;vQif
]]jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd tat; tyl jCIF rSuf av ae a>r uif;
oef;wdkY\ tawGUonf rjzpfygapvifh}}[k ESvkH;oGif;í
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ukd,fawmf ukd tacGwdkYjzifh
ckepfywf&pfywfí OD;xdyfxufü BuD;pGmaom
yg;ysOf;ukd rdk;vsuf wnfaeV

xkdtcg rkpvdE´e*grif;onf ckepf&ufvGefojzifh
aumif;uifü wdrfwkduf aysmufysufuif;pifonfukd odí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd,fawmfS tacGwdkYukd ajzí
rdrdtoGifukd y,fazsmufum vkviftoGif ukd
zefqif;NyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd vuftkyfcsDum
&Sdckd;vsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ a&SUarSmufü &yfwnfV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;ukd odawmfrlí
xkdtcsdeftcgü pO'gef;ukd usL;&ifhawmfrl\-

O'gef;

]]r*fÓPfav;yg;wnf;[laom a&mifh&Jjcif;½dSonf jzpfí
xif&Sm;odNyD;aom w&m;&Sdonfh cyfodrf;aom
w&m;wdkYukd jrifaom &[EÅmyk*¾dKvftm; (edAÁmef
[laom) 0da0uonf csrf;om\? avmuü
trsufrxGufjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? owå0gtaygif;wdkYü
rn\$Of;qJjcif;onfvnf;aumif; csrf;om\

avmuü umr*kPfwdkYukd vGefajrmufjcif;
[kqkdtyfaom pGJrufrl &m*uif;onf\ tjzpfonf csrf;om\
ig[laom rmeukd qkH;rEkdifjcif;onf pifppf
tjrwfqkH;csrf;om jzpf\}}[k (O'gef;usL;&ifhawmfrl\)/

usnf;yif&if;ü pHaeawmfrljcif; NyD;V

4-vif;vGef;yif&if;ü pHaeawmfrljcif;

6/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ckepf&ufvGefojzifh xkd (t&[wåzkdvf) orm"drS
xawmfrlí usnf;yif&if;rS vif;vGef;yifodkY csOf;uyfí
vif;vGefyif&if;ü ckepf&ufywfvkH; t&[wåzkdvf
csrf;omukd cHpm;vsuf wifysOfacGum
wpfxkdifwnf;jzifh aeawmfrl\

xkdtcg wykó bvd'uukefonf (nDaemif) wdkYonf
OuúvmZeyk'frS xkdt&yfodkY c&D;&Snf oGm;ukef\
xkdtcg wykó bvd'uukefonf (nDaemif) wdkY\
aqGrsKd;om;csif; jzpfzl;aom bkr®pkd;ewfonf wykó
bvd'uukefonf (nDaemif) wdkYtm;]]tcsif;wdkY
bjrwfpGmbk&m;onf a&S;OD;pGm opömav;yg;ukd
odawmfrlonfjzpfí vif;vGefyif&if;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl\? oGm;ukef avmh?
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd rkefY<uufuspfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
ysm;rkefYqkyfjzifhvnf;aumif; vkyfauR;ukefavmh?

xkdodkYvkyfauR;jcif;onf oifwdkYtm;
&SnfjrifhpGmaom aeYnOfhywfvkH;
pD;yGg;csrf;omjcif;onf jzpfvwåHU}}[k qkdavV

xkdtcg wykó bvd'uukefonf (nDaemif) wdkYonf
rkefY<uufuspfukdvnf;aumif;? ysm;rkefY
qkyfukdvnf;aumif; ,lí jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü wnf
aeMuNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfwdkY\
rkefY<uufuspfukdvnf;aumif;?
ysm;rkefYqkyfukdvnf;aumif;
tvSLcHawmfrlyg? ,if;odkY tvSLcHawmfrljcif;onf
tuREkfyfwdkYtm; &SnfjrifhpGmaom aeYnOfhywfvkH;
pD;yGg;csrf;om jzpf&myg\}}[k avQmufukefV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]bk&m;wdkYrnfonf
vufjzifh rch,lukef? igonf rkefY<uufuspfukdvnf;aumif;?
ysm;rkefYqkyfukdvnf;aumif; tb,fodkY cH,l&tHhenf;}}
[k tMuHjzpfay:V xkdtcg ewfrif;BuD;av;a,mufwdkYonf
rdrdwdkY\ pdwfjzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pdwftMuHukd
odí t&yfav; rsufESmwdkYrS
ausmufndKjzifhNyD;ukefaom oydwfav;vHk;wdkYukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
poydwfjzifh rkefY<uufuspfukdvnf;aumif;?
ysm;rkefYqkyfukdvnf;aumif; cH,l awmfrlyg}}[k
qufuyfukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toD;toD;
tzkd;rsm;pGm xkdufwefonfh ausmuf
ndKjzifhNyD;aom oydwfjzifh
rkefY<uufuspfukdvnf;aumif;?
ysm;rkefYqkyfukdvnf;aumif; cH,lí bkOf;ay;awmfrlV

xkdtcg wykó bvd'uukefonf (nDaemif) wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oydwfrS vufukd z,fNyD;NyD[k odí
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfpkHukd OD;ckdufí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf wdkYonf-

- jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\?
- w&m;awmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\?

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfwdkYukd ,aeYrSpí
touxufqkH; ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum wdkY[lí
rSwf,lawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufukef\

xkdukefonf (nDaemif) ESpfa,mufwdkYonfum;
avmuü a&S;OD;pGm]]a'G0gpduo&P*kH}}¹ wnfaom
OygoumwdkY jzpfukef\

vif;vGef;yif&if;ü pHaeawmfrljcif; NyD;

1/ a'G0gpdu o&P*kH = ESpfMudrf&Gwfqkdí
aqmufwnftyfaom o&P*kH? (xdkpOfu oHCm&wem
ray:ao;)/

Ä

5/ jA[®mawmif;yefjCIF;

7/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ckepf&ufvGefojzifh xkd (t&[wåzkdvf) orm"drS
xawmfrlí vif;vGef;yif&if;rS qdwfausmif;anmifyifodkY
csOf;uyfí xkdqdwfausmif;anmifyif&if;ü aeawmfrl\

xkdtcg qdwfuG,f&modkY uyfvuf wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;aeawmfrlpOf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; podkY
pdwftMuH jzpfawmfrl\-

]]igodtyfNyD;aom bw&m;um; eufeJ\? jrifEkdifcJ\?
odEkdifcJ\? Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\? wuúDyk^{3/4}KdvfwdkY\
usufpm;&mr[kwf? odrfarGU\? ynm&SdwdkYom
odEkdif\ powå0grsm;um; umr*kPfwdkYü
arGUavsmfukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü aysmfykdufukef\?
umr*kPfwdkYü tvGef ESpfNcdKufukef\?
umr*kPfwdkYü arGUavsmfaysmfykduf

tvGefESpfNcdKufMuaom powå0grsm;onf
tusKd;w&m;wdkY\ taMumif;jzpfaom
by#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;ukd jrifEkdifcJ\?
jyKjyifrItm;vkH;\ Nidrf;&m Oy"d¹tm;vkH;ukd
y,fpGefY&m wPSm\ukef&m &m*\ uif;&m csKyf&m
Nidrf;&m jzpfaom þ (edAÁmef) w&m;ukdvnf;
jrifEkdifcJ\ igonfvnf; w&m;ukd a[mjim;tHh?
olwpyfg;wdkYonfvnf; ig\ w&m;ukd rodem;
rvnfEkdifukefjim;tHh? odkYjzpfvQif xkd
(w&m;a[mjcif;) onf ightm; yifyef;½kHom jzpf&m\?
ighukd,f (ig) n\$Of;qJjcif;om jzpf&m\}}[k
pdwftMuHjzpfawmfrl\)/

xdkYjyif tvGeftHhMozG,faumif;aom
þ*gxmwdkYonfvnf; a&S;u rMum;zl;bJ jrwpGm bk&m;\
pdwfawmfü xifay:vmjyefukef\-

]igonf cJ,Of;pGm usifhojzifh odtyfNyD;aom
w&m;ukd ,cktcg a[mjyjcif;iSg roifhavsmfacs? &m*
a'go ESdyfpuftyfaom olwdkYonf þw&m;ukd
vG,fulpGm odEkdifMurnf r[kwfacs/

t0dZÆmwnf;[laom trdkufwkdufonf zkH;vTrf;tyfonf
jzpfí &m*wyfpGJaeaom olwdkYonf odrfarGuefeJí
tPkjrLozG,f jrifEkdifcJaom (oHo&m) tqef w&m;ukd
jrifEkdifMurnf r[kwfacs}[k (pdwfawmfü
xifay:vmjyefukef\)/

podkY qifjcifawmfrlpOf jrwpGmbk&m;\
pdwfESvkH;awmfonf w&m;a[m&ef
ñGwfawmfrlBjaMumifhMurJhae&ef ñGwfawmfrl\

8/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;\ pdwftMuHukd
rdrdpdwfjzifh odí o[rÜwd jA[®mtm;-]]tcsif;wdkY
avmuonf ysufpD;awmhrnfwum;? tcsif;wdkY avmuonf
ysufpD;awmh rnfwum;? ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvkH;pkHaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;\

pdwfESvkH;awmfonf w&m;a[m&ef
ñGwfawmfrlBjaMumifhMuhRJhae&ef
ñGwfawmfrlwKHbd\}}[k tMuHjzpfay:avV

xdkYaemuf cGeftm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
auG;xm;aom vuf¹/₂kH;ukd qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
qefYxm;aom vuf¹/₂kH;ukd auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
o[rÜwdjA[®monf jA[®mhbkHrS uG,fcJhNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ a&SUawmfü xif&Sm;ay:vmV xkdtcg
o[rÜwdjA[®monf tay:¹/₂kHukd yckH;wpfzufü wifí
vuf,m'l;ukd ajrü axmufvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;odkY
vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif-

]]jrwpfGmbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh?
aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? (ynm)
rsufpdü (udavom) jrLenf;yg;aom owå0gwdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? (xkdowå0gwdkYonf) w&m;ukd
rem&aomaMumifh qkH;¹/₂lH;aeYgukef\? w&m;ukd
odolwdkYonf &SdygukefvwåHU}}[k avQmufV

o[rÜwdjA[®monf bpum;ukd avQmufNyD;aemuf
xkdrSwpfyg; bpum;ukdvnf; avQmufjyef\ -]]a&S;tcg
r*"wkdif;wdkYü (&m*paom) tnpftaMu;&Sdol
*kdPf;q&mBuD;wdkY MuHqtyfaom rpifMu,faom
rdpämt,lw&m;onf xif&Sm;jzpfay:cJhygonf?
tNrdKufedAÁmef\ wHcg;ukd
zGifhvSpfawmfrlygavmh? tnpftaMu;
uif;a0;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
obm0ESifhtavsmf odawmfrltyfaom (opömaV;yg;)
w&m;ukd (owå0gtrsm;) emMum;Muygapukefavmh/

aumif;jrwfaom ynmh&Sif jzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;? xuf0ef;usif (jrifpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPf)
rsufpd &Sdawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;? ausmufawmif
xdyfü &yfwnfvsuf&Sdaom a,musfm;onf xuf0ef;usif

vltagif;ukd Munfh¹/₂louJhodkY xdkYtwl
pkd;&drfylaG; uif;a0;awmfrlaom toQifbk&m;onf ynm
("r®)jzifh NyD;aom jymom'fxufodkY wufawmfrlí
y#doaE"aejcf; tkdjcf;wdkY ESdyfpuftyfojzifh
pkd;&drfylaG;jcif;odkY oufqif;usa&mufaeaom
owå0gtaygif;ukd Munfh¹/₂lU awmfrlygavmh/

&J&ifhawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;?
atmifyGJ,ifawmfrlNyD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;
xawmfrlygavmh/ ,mOfrSL;ESifhwlawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;? (udavom) a<u; uif;a0;awmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m; avmuü vSnfhvnfawmfrlygavmh/
bkef;awmf BuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh/ (w&m;ukd) odolwdkYonf
&SdygukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmufjyef\)/ podkY
avQmufaomf jrwpGmbk&m;onf o[rÜwdjA[®mtm;
bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

]jA[®m ightm;vnf; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfV JigodtyfNyD;aom pw&m;um; eufeJ\? jrifEkdifcJ\?
odEkdifcJ\? Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\? wuúDyk^{*3}/₄KdvfwdkY\
usufpm;&m r[kwf? odrfarGU\? ynm&SdwdkYom
odEkdifV powå0grsm;um; umr*kPfwdkYü
arGUavsmfukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü aysmfykdufukef\?
umr*kPfwdkYü tvGefESpfNcdKufukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
arGUavsmfaysmfykduf tvGef ESpfNcdKufMuaom
powå0grsm;onf tusKd;w&m;wdkY\ taMumif;
w&m;jzpfaom py#dpöorkyÜg'f w&m;ukd jrifEkdifcJ\?
jyKjyifrItm;vkH;\Nidrf;&m Oy"dtm;vkH;ukd
y,fpGefY&m wPSm\ukef&m &m*\ uif;&m csKyf&m
Nidrf;&mjzpfaom p (edAÁmef) w&m;ukdvnf;
jrifEkdifcJ\ igonf w&m;ukd a[mjim;tHh?
olwpyg;wdkYonfvnf; ig\ w&m;ukd
rodem;rvnfEkdifukefjim;tHh? odkYjzpfvQif xkd
(w&m;a[mjcif;) onf ightm; yifyef;¹/₂kHom jzpf&m\?

ighukd,f (ig) n\$Of;qJjcif;om jzpf&m\ }? podkY
(tMuHjzpf[k rdefYawmfrl\) } }/

jA[®m xdkYjyif tvGeftHhzG,faumif;aom
p*gxmwdkYonfvnf; a&S;urMum;zI;bJ ig\ (pdwf xJü)
xifay:vmjyefukef\-

]igonf cJ,Of;pGm usifhojzifh odtyfNyD;aom
w&m;ukd ,cktcg a[mjyjcif;iSg roifhavsmfacs? &m*
a'go ESdyfpuftyfaom olwdkYonf pw&m;ukd
vG,fulpGm odEkdifMurnf r[kwfacs? t0dZÆmwnf;[laom
trdkufwkdufonf zkH;vTrf;tyfonf jzpfí
&m*wyfpGjaeaom olwdkYonf odrfarGUEufeJí
tPkjrLozG,f jrifEkdifJaom (oHo&m) tqef w&m;ukd
jrifEkdifMurnf r[kwfacs[k (ig\ pdwfxJü
xifay:vmjyefukef\)/

jA[®m podkY qifjcifpOf ig\pdwfESvkH;onf
w&m;a[m&ef rñGwfbJ aMumihfMurJhae&ef
ñGwfcJh\} }[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ESpfMudrfajrmufvnf; o[rÜwdjA[®monf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]jrwfpGmbk&m;
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aompum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom)
jrLenf;yg;aom owå0gwdkYonf &Sdygukef\?
(xkdowå0gwdkYonf) w&m;ukd rem&aomaMumifh
qkH;½IH;aeygukef\? w&m;ukd odolwdkYonf
&SdygukefvwåHU} }[k avQmuf\ ppum;ukd
avQmufNyD;aemuf xkdrSwpfyg; ppum;ukd
avQmufjyef\-

]]a&S;tcg r*"wkdif;wdkYü (&m*paom)
tnpftaMu;½dSol *kdPf;q&mBuD;wdkY MuHqtyfaom
rpifMu,faom rdpämt,lw&m;onf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:cJhygonf? tNrdKufedAÁmef\ wHcg;ukd

zGifhvSpfawmfrlygavmh? tnpftaMu;
uif;a0;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
obm0ESifhtavsmf odawmfrltyfaom (opö mav;yg;)
w&m;ukd (owå0gtrsm;) emMum;Muygapukefavmh/

aumif;jrwfaom ynmh&Sif jzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;? xuf0ef;usif (jrifpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPf)
rsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;?
ausmufawmifxdyfö &yfwnfv suf &Sdaom a,musfm;onf
xuf0ef;usif vltaygif;ukd Munfh½louJhodkY xdkYtwl
pkd;&drfylaqG; uif;a0;awmfrlaom toQifbk&m;onf ynm
("r®)jzifh NyD;aom jymom'fxufodkY wufawmfrlí
y#doaE"aejcif; tkdjcif;wdkY ESdyfpuftyfojzifh
pkd;&drfylaqG;jcif;odkY oufqif;usa&mufaeaom
owå0gtaygif;ukd Munfh ½lawmfrlygavmh/

&J&ifhawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;?
atmifyGJ,ifawmfrlNyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;?
xawmfrlygavmh? ,mOfrSL;ESifh wlawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;? (udavom) a<u; uif;a0;awmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; avmuö vSnfhvnfawmfrlygavmh/
bkef;awmf BuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh/ (w&m;ukd) odolwdkYonf
&Sdygukef vwaHU}}[k (avQmufjyef\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
o[rÜwdjA[®mtm; bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\ -]]jA[®m
pifppf ightm;vnf; podkYaom tMuH
jzpfzl;V]igodtyfNyD;aom pw&m;um; eufeJ\?
jrifEkdifcJ\? odEkdifcJ\? Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\?
wuúDyk*¾KdvfwdkY\ usufpm;&m r[kwf? odrfarGU\?
ynm&SdwdkYom odEkdifV powå0grsm;um;
umr*kPfwdkYü arGUavsmfukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
aysmfykdufukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
tvGefESpfNcdKufukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
arGUavsmfaysmfykduf tvGefESpfNcdKufMuaom

powå0grsm;um; tusKd;w&m;wdkY\ taMumif;
w&m;jzpfaom py#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;ukd jrifEkdifcJ\?
jyKjyifrItm;vkH;\ Nidrf;&m Oy"dtm;vkH; ukd
y,fpGefY&m wPSm\ukef&m &m*\ uif;&m csKyf&m
Nidrf;&mjzpfaom p (edAÁmef) w&m;ukdvnf;
jrifEkdifcJ\ igonfvnf; w&m;ukd a[mjim;tHh?
olwpfyg;wdkYonfvnf; ig\ w&m;ukd
rodem;rvnfEkdifukefjim;tHh? odkYjzpfvQif xkd
(w&m;a[mjcif;onf) ightm; yifyef; ½kHom jzpf&m\
ighukd,f (ig) n\$Of;qJjcif;om jzpf&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfzl;)/

jA[®m xdkYjyif tvGeftHhzG,faumif;aom
p*gxmwdkYonfvnf; a&S;u rMum;zl;bj ig\h (pdwfxJü)
xifay:vmjyefukef\ -]]igonf cJ,Of;pGm usifhojzifh
odtyfNyD;aom w&m;ukd ,cktcg a[mjyjcif;iSg
roifhavsmfacs? &m* a'go ESdyfpuftyfaom olwdkYonf
pw&m;ukd vG,fulpGm odEkdifMurnf r[kwfacs/

t0dZÆmwnf;[laom trdkufwkdufonf zkH;vTrf;tyfonf
jzpfí &m*wyfpGjaeaom olwdkYonf odrfarGueufeJí
tPkjrLozG,f jrifEkdifcJaom (oHo&m) tqef w&m;ukd
jrifEkdifMurnf r[kwfacs}}[k (pdwfxJü
xifay:vmjyefukef\)/

jA[®m podkYqifjcifpOf ig\ pdwfESvkH;onf
w&m;a[m&ef rñGwfbJaMumifhMurJhae&efom
ñGwfcJh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

okH;Budrfajrmufvnf; o[rÜwdjA[®monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-]]jrwpGmbk&m;
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aompum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom)
jrLenf;yg;aom owå0gwdkYonf &Sdygukef\
(xkdowå0gwdkYonf) w&m;ukd rem&aomaMumifh

qkH;½IH;aeygukef\? w&m;ukd odolwdkYonf
&SdygukefvwåHU}}[k avQmufV

o[rÜwdjA[®monf ppum;ukd avQmufNyD;aemuf
xkdrSwpfyg; ppum;ukdvnf; avQmuf jyef\ -]]a&S;tcg
r*"wkdif;wdkYü (&m*paom) tnpftaMu;&Sdol
*kdPf;q&mBuD;wdkY MuHqtyfaom rpifMu,faom
rdpämt,lw&m;onf xif&Sm;jzpfay:cJhygonf?
tNrdKufedAÁmef\ wHcg;ukd
zGifhvSpfawmfrlygavmh? tnpftaMu;
uif;a0;awmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
obm0ESifhtavsmf odawmfrltyfaom (opömax;yg;)
w&m;ukd (owå0gtrsm;) emMum;Muygapukefavmh/

aumif;jrwfaom ynmh&Sifjzpfawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;? xuf0ef;usif (jrifpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPf)
rsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;?
ausmufawmifxdyfü &yfwnfvsuf&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
xuf0ef;usif vltaygif;ukd Munfh½louJhodkY xdkYtwl
pkd;&drfylaqG;uif;a0;awmfrlaom toQifbk&m;onf ynm
("r®)jzifh NyD;aom jymom'fxufodkY wufawmfrlí
y#doaE"aejcif; tkdjcif;wdkY ESdyfpuf tyfojzifh
pkd;&drfylaqG;jcif;odkY oufqif;usa&mufaeaom
owå0gtaygif;ukd Munfh½lawmfrlygavmh/

&J&ifhawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;?
atmifyGJ,ifawmfrlNyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;?
xawmfrlygavmh/ ,mOfrSL;ESifh wlawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;? (udavom) a<u; uif;a0;awmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m; avmuü vSnfhvnfawmfrlygavmh/
bkef;awmf BuD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh/ (w&m;ukd) odolwdkYonf
&SdygukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmufjyef\)/

9/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf jA[®m\
awmif;yefjcif;ukd todtrSwf jyKKNyD;vQif owå0gwdkYü
oem;jcif;ukdvnf; taMumif;jyKí Ak'"pu©Kjzifh²

avmuukd Munfhawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 Ak''pu©Kjzifh avmuukd Munfhawmfrlvwfaomf (ynm)
 rsufpdü (udavom) jrLenf;yg;ol? (ynm) rsufpdü
 (udavom) jrLrsm;jym;ol? £a`E´&ifhusufNyD;ol £a`E
 ´Ekao;aomol? aumif;aom tjcif;t&m&Sdol raumif;aom
 tjcif;t&m&Sdol³? odp&ef vG,fulol odp&ef cufcJol?
 wrvGef avmu tjypfwdkYukd ab;[k ½lvsuf
 aeavh&SdoltcsKdUESifh wrvGefavmu tjypfwdkYukd
 ab;[k ½lvsuf aeavhr&SdoltcsKdUwdkYukd jrifawmfrl\?
 Oyrmaomfum; OyÜvMum⁴awmüvnf;aumif;?
 y'kr®mMumawmüvnf;aumif;?
 yk@&dufMumawmüvnf;aumif; tcsKdUaom OyÜvMum
 y'kr®mMum yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\?
 a&ü BuD;yGm;ukef\? a&rS ray:xGufao;ukef\? a&xJü
 jrKyfí zGHUNzdK;ukef\? tcsKdUaom OyÜvMum
 y'kr®mMum yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ühaygufukef/
 a&ü BuD;yGg;ukef\? a&ESifhtnD wnfukef\?
 tcsKdUaom OyÜvMum y'kr®mMum yk@&duf
 MumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\? a&ü BuD;yGm;ukef\?
 a&ay:odkY wufí wnfukef\? a&ESifh rvdrf;uyfukef\? p
 twlomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Ak''pu©Kjzifh avmuukd
 Munfhawmfrlvwfaomf (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom)
 jrLenf;yg;ol? (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom) jrLrsm;jym;ol?
 £a`E´&ifhusufNyD;ol £a`E´ Ekao;ol? aumif;aom
 tjcif;t&m&Sdol raumif;aom tjcif;t&m&Sdol? odp&ef
 vG,fulol? odp&ef cufcJol? wrvGefavmu tjypfwdkYukd
 ab;[k ½lavh&SdoltcsKdUESifh wrvGefavmu tjypf
 wdkYukd ab;[k r½lbj aeavh&Sdol tcsKdUwdkYukd
 jrifawmfrlaomaMumifh o[rÜwdjA[®mtm;-

]] jA[®m avhvmNyD;aom w&m;jrwfukd
 yifyef;½kHom[k trSwf&Sdonfjzpfí vlwdkYtm;
 ra[mcJhNyD (ra[mbj ae&ef tMuH jzpfJhNyD)?
 ynmwnf;[laom em;ESifhjynfhpKHaom
 olwdkYonf ,kHMunfjcif; (o''gw&m;) ukd

apvTwfMuukefavmh? xkdolwdkYtwGuf
edAÁmefwHcg;ukd igzGifhtyfNyD}}[k *gxmjzifh
rdefYawmfriV

xkdtcg o[rÜwdjA[®monf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[m&ef ightm; cGifhjyKawmfriNyD}}[k
(odojzifh) jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;vsuf
t½kdaojoyKNyD;vQif xkdae&müyif uG,foGm;avV
jA[®mawmif;yefjcif; NyD;V

- 1/ Oy"d= wnf&m? csrf;omqif;&JwdkY\ wnf&m? Og-ab;/
- 2/ Ak'""pu©Kjzifh= (1) owå0gwdkY\ £a`E´tEkt&ifhukd
odaom £`E´d,ya&my&d,wådÓPf (2) owå0gwdkY\
pdfw"mwfufdef;0yf&m tmo,ESifh
tEko,udavomwdkYukd odaom tmo,mEko,ÓPf
pÓPfESpfyg;ukd Ak'""pu©K[k ac:onf/
- 3/ tjcif;t&m&Sdol= tjc;m;ygVdawmfrsm;ü 'Gguma&
'k0dnmya, tayÜuapö e y&avmu 0ZÆEb,'óm0dae
0d[&aEÅ yk'frsm;ryg/
- 4/ OyÜvMum= MumjzL MumeD MumnKd/

Ã

6/ yOö0*¾DwdkYtm; w&m;a[mawmfrijcif;

10/ xdkYaemuf]]igonf tb,folUukd a&S;OD;pGm
w&m;a[m&tHhenf;? tb,folonf p w&m;ukd vsifjrefpGm
odEkdifvwåHUenf;}}[k jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
tMuHjzpfawmfri\? xdkYaemuf-

pumvmrtEG,fjzpfao m tmVm&&aohonf ynm&Sd\
vdr®m\? xufjrufaom ÓPf&Sd\? umv&SnfjrifhpGmuyif
(ynm) rsufpdü (udavom) jrLenf;yg;cJhV igonf
umvmrtEG,fjzpfao m tmVm&&aohtm; w&m;ukd
a&S;OD;pGm a[m&rlum; aumif;avpG? xkd

(tmVm&&aoh) onf pw&m;ukd vsifpGmyif
odEkdifvwåHU}}[k tMuHjzpfawmfrljyefV

xkdtcg ukd,fxif&Sm; rjyaom ewfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; umvmrtEG,f jzpfaom
tmVm&&aohonf aoNyD;í ckepf&uf&SdygNyD}}[k
avQmufV

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;vnf;]]umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom
tmVm&&aohonf aoNyD;í ckepf&uf&SdNyD}}[k
todÓPf xif&Sm;jzpfay:cJhNyD/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom
tmVm&&aohonf qkH;½IH;jcif;BuD; qkH;½IH; cJhNyD?
taMumif;rlum; tu,fí xkdtmVm&&aohonf pw&m;ukd
em&ygrl vsifpGmyif odEkdif&m\}}[k
oem;jcif;jzpfawmfrlV

xkUdaemuf]]igonf tb,folUukd a&S;OD;pGm
w&m;a[m&tHhenf;? tb,folonf pw&m;ukd vsifjrefpGm
odEkdifvwåHUenf;}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
tMuHjzpfjyefV xdkYaemuf-

p&mr\ om;jzpfaom O'u&aohonf ynm&Sd\?
vdr®m\? xufjrufaom ÓPf&Sd\? umv&SnfjrfhpGmuyif
(ynm) rsufpdü (udavom) jrLenf;yg;cJh\? igonf &mr\
om;jzpfaom O'u&aohom; w&m;ukd a&S;OD;pGm
a[m&rlum; aumif;avpG? xkd (O'u&aoh) onf
pw&m;ukd vsifpGmyif odEkdifvwåUH}}[k
tMuHjzpfawmfrljyefV

xkdtcg ukd,fxif&Sm;rjyaom ewfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; &mr\ om;jzpfaom
O'u&aohonf ,refaeYu aoqkH;cJhygNyD}}[k avQmufV

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;vnf;]]&mr\ om;jzpfaom
O'u&aohonf ,refaeYu aoqkH;cJhNyD}}[k todÓPf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:cJhNyD/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]&mr\ om;jzpfaom
O'u&aohonf qkH;½IH;jcif;BuD; qkH;½IH;cJhNyD?
taMumif;rlum; tu,fí xkdO'u&aohonf pw&m;ukd
em&ygrl vsifpGmyif odEkdif&m\}}[k
oem;jcif;jzpfawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf]]igonf tb,folUukd a&S;OD;pGm
w&m;a[m&tHhenf;? tb,folonf pw&m;ukd vsifjrefpGm
odEkdifvwåHUenf;}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
tMuHjzpfjyefV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]
(ig;a,muftpk&Sdaom) ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf ightm;
aus;Zl; rsm;ukef\? ,if;yLö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf
y"metvkyfukd tm;xkwfaeaom ighukd
vkyfauR;zl;ukef\? igonf ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYtm;
w&m;ukd a&S;OD;pGm a[m&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfawmfrljyefV xdkYaemuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]],cktcg ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf
tb,ft&yfü aeMuukefoenf;}}[k qifjicif; jzpfawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh oefY&Sif;pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom
rsufpd]'dAÁpu©KtbdnmOf}}jzifh
ylö0*¾D&[ef;wkdkYukd Am&mPoDjynf £odywe
rnfaom rd*'g0kefawmü aeMuonfukd jrifawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf O½ka0vawmü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU aeawmfrlNyD;vQif
Am&mPoD jynfodkY a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlV

OyuESifhawGUawmfrljcif;

11/ Oyu tmZD0u¹]wuúwGef;}onf *,mESifh
aAm"dyiftMum; c&D;&Snf<uoGm; awmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd jrifi jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]ighoQif

oif\ £a`E´wdkYonf txl;ojzifh Munfvifukef\? ta&tqif;onf
pifMu,f\? jzLpif\? ighoQif oifonf tb,folukd &nñTef;í
&[ef;jyK oenf;? oif\ q&mum; tb,folenf;? oifonf tb,fol\
w&m;ukd ESpfoufoenf;}}[k qkdvwfaomf
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf OyutmZD0u]wuúwGef;}ukd -]]
Oyu igonf tvkH;pkHukd vTrf;rkd;Ekdif\? tvkH;pkHukd
od\? w&m;tm;vkH;wdkYü (udavomjzifh) rvdrf;usH?
tvkH;pkHukd pGefYtyfNyD? wPSm\ukef&m
(edAÁmef) ukd tm¹/₂kHjyK&aomaMumifh udavomrS
vGwfNyD? ukd,fwkdif txl;odjrifNyD; jzpfí tb,folukd
(q&m[lí) ñTef;&tHhenf;/

Oyu ightm; q&mr&Sd igESifhwlaomol r&Sd?
ewfESifhwuGaom avmuü ightm; zufNydkifEkdifaom
yk³/₄dKvfvnf; r&Sd/

igonf avmuü &[EÁmwnf;? igonf
twkr&Sdaomolwnf;? ewfvlwdkY\ q&mwnf;?
igonfomvQif (tvkH;pkHaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odaom wpfqlwnf;aom
bk&m;wnf;? udavomrD; Nidrf;onfjzpfí csrf;jr\?

igonf "r®pMumw&m;ukd a[mjcif;iSg umodwkdif;
Am&mPoDjynfodkY oGm;tHh? oluef;ozG,fjzpfaom
avmuü (w&m;wnf;[laom) tNrdKufpnfBuD;ukd wD;cwf
aytHh}}[k *gxmwdkYjzifh rdefYawmfrl\

ighoQif oif0efcHonfhtwkdif; tqkH;r&Sdaom
ÓPfESifh jynfhpkHaom? rm&fig;yg;ukd atmifaom
bk&m; jzpfxkdufygoavm[k (ar;&m) -

]]Oyu tmoa0gw&m;ukefjcif;odkY a&mufaom
iguJhodkY yk³/₄dKvfwdkYonf pifppf Zdernfukef\?
igonf ,kwfrmaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd
atmiftyfNyD; jzpfaomaMumifh Zdernf\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf
OyuwuúwGef;onf]]ighoQif[kwfay&m\}}[k qkdum
OD;acgif;ukd ndwfvuf vrf;z,fí oGm;avV

12/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tpOftwkdif;
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlaomf Am&mPoDjynf
fodywernfaom rd*'g0kefawm
yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlV

yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf ta0;rS <uvmawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd jrifMuí]]ighoQifwdkY
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg usifhí ur®|mef;vkyfief;rS xGufaom
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg vSnfhvnfaom þ&[ef; a*gwronf
<uvm\? xkd&[ef;a*gwrukd &Sdrckd;&
c&D;OD;BuKdrjyK&? xkd&[ef;a*gwr\ oydwf ouFef;ukd
vSrf;r,l&? (odkY&mwGif) ae&mukdum; xm;xkduf\?
&[ef;a*gwronf tu,fí tvkd&SdvQif xkdifvdrfhrnf}}[k
tcsif;csif; uwdu0wf jyKukefV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYxH
csOf;uyfawmfrlaomf yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf rdrdwdkY
uwdu0wfjzifh rwnfEdkifukefbj jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
c&D;OD;BudKjyKKMuNyD;vQif wpfa,mufu jrwpfGm
bk&m;\ oydwfouFef;ukd vSrf;,l\? wpfa,mufu
ae&mcif;\? wpfa,mufu ajcaq;a&ukd wnf\? wpfa,mufu
ajcaq;tif;ysOfukd wnfxm;\? wpfa,mufu
ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd teD;ü xm;V jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifawmfrlNyD;vQif
ajcawmfwdkYukd aq;awmfrl\? odkYaomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]a*gwr} [laom
trnfawmfjzifhvnf;aumif;?]ighoQif} [laom
ac:a0:jcif;jzifhvnf;aumif; ac:a0:ajymqkdukefV

podkY ajymqkdukefonf&Sdaomf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm;-]]&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;ukd
trnfjzifhvnf;aumif;? ighoQif [laom
ac:a0:jcif;jzifhvnf;aumif; rajymqkdMuukefvifh?

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf &[EÅmwnf;? (tvkH;pkHaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odaom
bk&m;wnf;? &[ef;wdkY em;axmifukefavmh?
tNrdKufedAÁmef ukd (ig) &NyD? igonf qkH;rtHh?
igonf w&m;a[mtHh? igqkH;ronfhtwkdif;
usifhonf&Sdaomf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
aumif;pGm Oifaom trsKd;om;wdkY vkdv;tyfaom
jrwfaom tusifh\ tqkH;jzpfao twkr&Sdaom
t&[wåzkdvfodkY rMumrD ,ckb0ü xl;aomÓPjzifh
ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí ae&vwåHU}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]ighoQifa*gwr oifonf
xkdjyKEkdifcJaom £&d,mykxfukd jyKojzifh
xkdusifhEkdifcJaom tusifhukd usifhojzifh
xkdjyKEkdifcJaom trlukd jyKojzifhvnf; vlwdkY\
ukokdvfur®yxw&m; q,fyg;xufhvGefjrwfaom
t&d,mtjzpfukd jyKpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjriftxl;ukd
r&cJhay? vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg usifhí ur®|mef; (vkyfief;)
rS xGufvsuf vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg vSnfhvnfaom
oifonf ,cktcg vlwdkY\ ukokdvfur®yxw&m;q,fyg;xuf
vGefjrwfaom t&d,m tjzpfukd jyKpGrf;Ekdifaom
ÓPftjriftxl;ukd tb,frSm (oif) &EkdifygtHhenf;}}
[kqkdukefV

podkY qkdukefvwfaomf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm;-]]&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg usifhonfr[kwf? ur®|mef;vkyfief;rS
xGufonf r[kwf? vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg vSnfhvnfaeonfr[kwf?
&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf &[EÅmwnf;? (tvkH;pkHaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odaom
bk&m;wnf;? &[ef;wdkY em;axmifukefavmh?
tNrKdufedAÁmefukd ig&NyD? igonf qkH;rtHh? igonf
w&m;a[mtHh? igqkH;ronfhtwkdif; usifhonf&Sdaomf
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY aumif;pGm Oifaom

trsKd;om;wdkY vkdv;tyfaom jrwfaom tusifh\
tqkH;jzpfaom twkr&Sdaom t&[wåzkdvfodkY
rMumrD ,ckb0ü xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí ae&vwåHU}}[k
rdefYawmfriV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; ylö0³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; podkY qkdukefV/y/ ESpfBudrf
ajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ylö0³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm;
podkYyif rdefYawmfriV/y/ okH;Budrfajrmufvnf;
ylö0³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; -

]]ighoQifa*gwr oifonf xkdjyKEkdifcJaom
£&d,mykxfukd jyKojzifh xkdusifhEkdifcJaom tusifhukd
usifhojzifh xkdjyKEkdifcJaom trlukd jyKojzifhvnf;
vlwdkY\ ukokdvfur®yxw&m; q,fyg;xuf vGefjrwfaom
t&d,mtjzpfukd jyKpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjriftxl;ukd
r&cJhay? vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg usifhí ur®|mef; (vkyfief;)
rS xGufaom vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg vSnfhvnfaom
oifonf ,cktcg vlwdkY\ ukokdvfur®yxw&m; q,fyg;xuf
vGefjrwfaom t&d,mtjzpfukd jyKpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjrif
txl;ukd tb,frSm (oif) &EkdifygtHhenf;}}[k qkdukefV

podkY qkdukefvwfaomf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ylö0³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm;]&[ef;wkdkY prS a&S;tcgü
podkYaom pum;ukd igajymzl;onfukd oifwdkY
rSwfrdMuukefoavm}}[k rdefYawmfriV

rrSwfrdyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/]&[ef;wdkY igonf &[EÅmwnf;?
(tvkH;pkHaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odaom bk&m;wnf;? &[ef;wdkY em;axmifukefavmh?
tNrdKufedAÁmefukd ig&NyD? igonf qkH;rtHh? igonf
w&m;a[mtHh? igqkH;ronfhtwkdif; usifhonf&Sdaomf
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY aumif;pGm Oifaom
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkY vkdv;tyfaom jrwfaom tusifh\
tqkH;jzpfaom twkr&Sdaom t&[wå zkdvfodkY

rMumrD ,ckb0üyif xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí ae&vwåHU}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm;
(bk&m;tjzpfukd) odap&ef wwfEkdifcJhavNyD/ xdktcg
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;pum;awmfukd
aumif;pGm em,lukef\? em;axmifukef\
t&[wåzkdvfukd jzpfap&ef pdwfukd a&S;¹/₂lxm;ukef\

1/ tmZD0u= csKdif;Mum;xdatmifoGif;í t0wf0wfol
wuúwGef;/

Ã

"r®pMumokwf

13/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;jzpfolonf þtpGef;ESpfyg;wdkYukd
rrSD0Jtyfukef? tb,fESpfyg;wdkYenf;? ,kwfnHhí
&GmolwdkY\ tusifhjzpfao ykxkZOfwdkY\
tavhtusifhomjzpfí t&d,mwdkY\ tavhtusifh r[kwfaom
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom umr*kPfwdkYü
umr*kPfcsrf;omukd uyfNidaomtm;jzifh tzefwvJvJ
vkdufpm;tm;xkwfjcf;vnf;aumif;? ukd,fpdwf\
qif;&Jjcf;ukd jzpfapwwfaom t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
ukd,fyifyef;rlukd tm;xkwfjcf;vnf;aumif;
þESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtpGef;ESpfyg;wdkYodkY
ruyfa&mufrlí igbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh odawmfrltyfaom
ynmrsufpduk jyKwwfaom ÓPftjrifukd jyKwwfaom
tv,ftvwfjzpfao tusifhonf udavom Nidrf;&eftvdkYiSg

jzpf\? xl;aomÓPfjzifh od&eftvdkYiSg jzpf\?
(opö mav;yg;ukd) od&ef tvdkYiSg jzpf\? edAÁmefukd
rsufarSmufjyK&ef tvdkYiSg jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh odawmfrltyfaom
ynmrsufpdukdyjKwwfaom ÓPf tjrifukdyjKwwfaom
udavomNidrf;jcif; xl;aomÓPfjzifh odjcif;
opö mav;yg;ukd odjcif; edAÁmef ukd rsufarSmuf
jyKjcif;iSgjzpf faom xkdtv,ftvwfjzpf faom
jrwfaomtusi fhum; tb,fenf;/

pt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom t&d,r*f yifwnf;/
pt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom t&d,r*f[lonf tb,fenf;/ rSefpGm
odjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}? rSefpGm
MuHjcif;]or®mouFyÜ}? rSefpGm
ajymqkdjcif;]or®m0gpm}? rSefpGm
jyKvkyfjcif;]or®mur®EÅ}? rSefpGm
toufarG;jcif;]or®mtmZD0}? rSefpGm
tm;xkwfjcif;]or®m0g,mr}? rSefpGm
atmufarhjcif;]or®mowd}? rSefpGm
wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d} ponfwdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh odawmfrltyfaom
ynmrsufpdukdyjKwwfaom ÓPf tjrifukdyjKwwfaom
ptv,ftvwfjzpf faom jrwfaomtusi fhonf udavomNidrf;&ef
tvdkYiSg jzpf\? xl;aomÓPfjzifh od&eftvdkYiSg jzpf\?
(opö mav;yg;ukd) od&eftvdkYiSg jzpf\? edAÁmefukd
rsufarSmufjyK&eftvdkYiSg jzpfV

14/ &[ef;wdkY ponfum; qif;&Jjzpf faom t&d,mwdkY\
trSefw&m;]'ku©t&d,opö m} aywnf;?
y#doaE`wnfae&jcif;onfvnf; qif;&J\? tkd&jcif;onfvnf;
qif;&J\? em&jcif;onfvnf; qif;&J\? ao&jcif;onfvnf; qif;&J\?
rcspf faomolwdkYESifh twlae&jcif;onfvnf; qif;&J\?
cspf faom olwdkYESifh auGuGif;&jcif;onfvnf; qif;&J\?
vkdc sif&mukd r&jcif;onfvnf; qif;&J\? tusOf;tm;jzifh

pJGvrf;&m tm¹/₂kHjzpfaom cE"mig;yg;wdkYonfvnf;
qif;&JukefV

&[ef;wdkY ponfum; qif;&J\ taMumif;jzpfaom
t&d,mwdkY\ trSefw&m;]ork', t&d,opöm} aywnf;?
tMuifwPSmonf b0opfü jzpfapwwf\? ESpfoufjCIF;
wyfrufjCIF;ESifh wuG jzpf\? xkdxkd tm¹/₂kHü vGefpGm
ESpfoufwwfV

pwyfrufrlwPSm[lonf tb,fenf;? umrbkHwdkYü
wyfrufrl wPSm]umrwPSm}? wnfjrJ\[k ,laom oów'd|
dESifh wuGjzpfaom wyfrufrlwPSm]b0wPSm}? aovQif
jywfpJ\[k ,laom Oapä"d|dESifh wuGjzpfaom
wyfrufrlwPSm]0db0wPSm} wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ponfum; qif;&J\ csKyf&mjzpfaom
t&d,mwdkY\ trSefw&m;]eda&m"t&d, opöm}
aywnf;? ,if;qif;&J\ csKyfNidrf;&m[lonf
xkdwyfrufrlwPSm\omvQif t<uif;rhJ pGJrufrl uif;aysmuf
csKyfNidrf;&m pGefYvTwf&m wpfzefpGefYy,f&m
vGwfajrmuf&m ruyfNid&m (edAÁmef) yif jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY ponfum; qif;&J\ csKyf&m (edAÁmef)
odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhjzpfaom t&d,m wdkY\
trSefw&m;]r^{*3}/₄t&d,opöm} aywnf;? pt&d,r*fonf
t*Fg&Spfyg;&SdV t*Fg&Spfyg;[laomf um;-

rSefpGm odjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d }? rSefpGm
MuHjCIF;]or®mouFyÜ}/y/ rSefpGm
wnfMunfjCIF;]or®m orm"d } ponfwdkYwnf;/

'ku©opömü ÓPfokH;yg;

15/ &[ef;wdkY]]pw&m;onf qif;&Jjzpfaom
t&d,mwdkY\ trSefw&m;]'ku©t&d,opöm} rnf\}}[k
(bk&m;rjzpfrD) a&S;u rMum;zl;ukefaom ('ku©opöm)
w&m;wdkYü igbk&m;\ (ynm) rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpf\?
todÓPfonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? tjym;tm;jzifh odwwfaom
ÓPf]ynm} onf xif&Sm;jzpf\? xkd;xGif;í odaom

ÓPf]0dZÆm} onf xif&Sm;jzpf\? tvif;a&mifonf
 xif&Sm;jzpfV/ (opöÓPf) &[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf
 xkdqif;&Jjzpfaom t&d,mwdkY\
 trSefw&m;]'ku©t&d,opöm} ukd pifppf ykdif;jcm;í
 odxkduf\?[k/y/ (udpöÓPf) &[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf
 xkdqif;&Jjzpfaom pt&d,mwdkY\
 trSefw&m;]'ku©t&d,opöm} ukd ykdif;jcm;í
 odcJhNyD;NyD[k (bk&m;rjzpfrD) a&S;u
 rMum;zl;ukefaom ('ku©opöm) w&m;wdkYü ig bk&m;\
 (ynm) rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? todÓPfonf
 xif&Sm;jzpf\? tjym;tm;jzifh odwwfaom ÓPf]ynm} onf
 xif&Sm;jzpf\? xdk;xGif;í odaom ÓPf]0dZÆm} onf
 xif&Sm;jzpf\? tvif;a&mifonf xif&Sm;jzpfV/ (uwÓPf)

ork',opömü ÓPfoHk;yg;

&[ef;wdkY]]pw&m;onf qif;&Jjcif;\ taMumif;jzpfaom
 t&d,mwdkY\ trSefw&m;]ork', t&d,opöm} rnf\}}[k
 (bk&m;rjzpfrD) a&S;u rMum;zl;ukefaom (ork',opöm)
 w&m;wdkYü igbk&m;\ (ynm) rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpf\?
 todÓPfonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? tjym;tm;jzifh odwwfaom
 ÓPf]ynm} onf xif&Sm;jzpf\? xdk;xGif;í odaom
 ÓPf]0dZÆm} onf xif&Sm;jzpf\? tvif;a&mifonf
 xif&Sm;jzpfV/ (opöÓPf) &[ef;wdkY
 igbk&m;onf]]xkdqif;&Jjcif;\ taMumif;jzpfaom
 pt&d,mwdkY\ trSefw&m;]ork', t&d,opöm} ukd
 y,ftyf\}}[k/y/ (udpöÓPf) &[ef;wdkY
 igbk&m;onf]]xkdqif;&Jjcif;\ taMumif;jzpfaom
 pt&d,mwdkY\ trSefw&m;]ork', t&d,opöm} ukd
 y,fNyD;NyD}}[k (bk&m;rjzpfrD) a&S;u
 rMum;zl;ukefaom (ork',opöm) w&m;wdkYü igbk&m;\
 (ynm) rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? todÓPfonf
 xif&Sm;jzpf\? tjym;tm;jzifh odwwfaom ÓPf]ynm} onf
 xif&Sm;jzpf\? xdk;xGif;í odaom ÓPf]0dZÆm} onf
 xif&Sm;jzpf\? tvif;a&mifonf xif&Sm;jzpfV/ (uwÓPf)

eda&m"opömü ÓPfoHk;yg;

&[ef;wdkY]pedAÁmefonf qif;&Jjcif;\
csKyf&mjzpfaom t&d,mwdkY\ trSefw&m;]eda&m"
t&d,opöm} rnf\}}[k (bk&m;rjzpfrD) a&S;u
rMum;zI;ukefaom (eda&m"opöm) w&m;wdkYü ig
bk&m;\ (ynm) rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpf? todÓPfonf
xif&Sm;jzpf? tjym;tm;jzifh odwwfaomÓPf]ynm} onf
xif&Sm;jzpf? xkd;xGif;í odaom ÓPf]0dZÆm} onf
xif&Sm;jzpf? tvif;a&mifonf xif&Sm;jzpfV (opöÓPf)
&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf]xkdqif;&Jjcif;\
csKyf&mjzpfaom pt&d,mwdkY\
trSefw&m;]eda&m"ht&d,opöm} ukd
rsufarSmufjyKtyf\}}[k/y/ (udpöÓPf) &[ef;wdkY
igbk&m;onf]xkdqif;&Jjcif;\ csKyf&mjzpfaom
pt&d,mwdkY\ trSefw&m;]eda&m" t&d,opöm} ukd
rsufarSmufjyKNyD;NyD}}[k (bk&m;rjzpfrD) a&S;u
rMum;zI;ukefaom (eda&m" opöm) w&m;wdkYü
igbk&m;\ (ynm) rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpfV/y/
tvif;a&mifonf xif&Sm;jzpfV (uwÓPf)

r*^{3/4}_{3/4}opömü ÓPfoHk;yg;

&[ef;wdkY]pw&m;onf qif;&Jjcif;\ csKyf&m
(edAÁmef) odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhjzpfaom
t&d,mwdkY\ trSefw&m;]r*³/₄t&d,opöm} rnf\}}[k
(bk&m;rjzpfrD) a&S;u rMum;zl;ukefaom (r*³/₄opöm)
w&m;wdkYü igbk&m;\ (ynm) rsufpdonf
xif&Sm;jzpfV\y/ tvif;a&mifonf xif&Sm; jzpfV (opöÓPf)
&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf]]xkdqif;&Jjcif;\ csKyf&m
(edAÁmef) odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhjzpfaom
pt&d,mwdkY\ trSefw&m;]r*³/₄t&d,opöm} ukd
yGg;rsm;tyf\}}[k/y/ (udpöÓPf) &[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf
]]xkdqif;&Jjcif;\ csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif; tusifhjzpfaom pt&d,mwdkY\

trSefw&m;]r*³/₄t&d,opöm} ukd yGg;rsm;NyD;NyD}}
[k (bk&m;rjzpf rD) a&S;u rMum; zl;ukefaom
(r*³/₄opöm) w&m;wdkYü igbk&m;\ (ynm) rsufpdonf
xif&Sm;jzpf\? todÓPf onf xif&Sm;jzpf\? tjym;tm;jzifh
odwwfaom ÓPf]ynm} onf xif&Sm;jzpf\? xkd;xGif;í
odaom ÓPf]0dZÆm} onf xif&Sm;jzpf\? tvif;a&mifonf
xif&Sm;jzpf\ (uwÓPf) bk&m;[k 0efcHcsdef

16/ &[ef;wdkY pt&d,mwdkY\
trSefw&m;av;yg;wdkYü podkY oHk;yg;aom tjyefç
wpfq,fhESpfyg;aom tjcif;t&m¹/₂dSaom rSefuefaom
ÓPftjrif rpifMu,fao;orQ umvywfvHk; igbk&m;onf ewf
rm&fewf jA[®mwdkYESifh wuGaom ewfavmuESifh
orPjAm[®P rif;rsm; vl rsm;ESifh wuGaom
vlUavmuü]]twkr¹/₂dSaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwk dif rSefpGm
odaom t&[wår*fÓPfukd odNyD}} [lí 0efrcHc]hacs/

&[ef;wdkY pt&d,mwdkY\
trSefw&m;av;yg;wdkYü
podkY oHk;yg;aom tjyefç wpfq,fh ESpfyg;aom
tjcif;t&m¹/₂dSaom rSefuefaomÓPftjrifonf
pifMu,fvmaom tcgüomvQif igbk&m;onf ewf rm&f ewf
jA[®mwdkYESifh wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P
rif;rsm; vl rsm;ESifh wuGaom
pvlUavmuü]]twkr¹/₂dSaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwk dif rSefpGm odaom
t&[wår*fÓPfukd odNyD}} [lí 0efcHc]hV ig\
udavomwdkYrS vGwfajrmufrlonf rysuf pD;Ek difNyD?
pum; tqHk;pGefaom b0wnf;? ,cktcg b0opfü
jzpfjcif;r¹/₂dSawmhNyD[k ightm; ÓPftjrif
(ypöa0u©PmÓPf) onfvnf; xif&Sm;jzpfay:c]hNyD[k
(rdefYawmf r\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd rdefYawmf rlvwfaomf
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf ESpfvkdukefonf jzpfí

jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;awmfukd 0rf;ajrmufpGm
vufcHMuavukefownf;/

p*gxmruzuf oufoufaom a'oemawmfukd
a[mMum;awmfrlvwfaomf toQifaum@n
tm;]]jzpfjcf;oaom&Sdaom w&m;tvHk;pHkonf
csKyfjcf;oaom¹/₂dS\}}[k (udavom) jrLtnpf
taMu;uif;aom w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf
jzpfay:vm\

ewfjA[®mwdkY a<u;aMumfMujcif;

17/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf "r®pMumw&m;ukd
a[mawmfrlvwfaomf]]Am&mPoDjynf £odywe
rd*'g0kefawm0,f avmuü &[ef; ykPÖm; ewf rm&fewf
jA[®m wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ ra[mEkdifaom
twkr¹/₂dSaom p"r®pMumw&m;awmfukd
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrltyfNyD}}[k bkr®pkd;
ewfwdkYonf aumif;csD;ay;oHukd tqifhqifh
a<u;aMumfukef\

bkr®pkd;ewfwdkY\ aumif;csD;ay;oHukd Mum;í
pmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkYonf aumif;csD;ay;oHukd
tqifhqifh a<u;aMumfukef\y/

pmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkY\ aumif;csD;ay;oHukd
Mum;í wm0wðomewf/y/ ,mrmewf/y/ wkodwmewf/y/
edr®me&wdewf/y/ y&edrd®w0o0wådewf/y/
jA[®mhjynfü jzpfaoam jA[®m
wdkYonf]]Am&mPoDjynf £odywe rd*'g0kefawm0,f
avmuü &[ef; ykPÖm; ewf rm&fewf jA[®m
wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ ra[mEdkifaom twkr¹/₂dSaom
p"r®pMumw&m;awmfukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmf
rltyfNyD}}[k aumif;csD;ay;oHukd tqifhqifh
a<u;aMumfukef\

podkYvQif xkdtcsdef xkdtcg xkdumvwGif (tued|)
jA[®mhjynfwkdifatmif aumif;csD;oHonf ysHUESHUí
wufV

bpwfaomif;aom avmu"mwfonfvnf; wkefvlyf\
jyif;pGm wkefvlyf\
xuf0ef;usif wkefvlyf\
twkdif;t&Snfr½dS BuD;rm;aom ta&miftvif;onfvnf;
avmuü ewfwdkY\ tmEk abmfukd ausmfvGefí
xif&Sm;jzpfay:V

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY aum@nonf
opö mav;yg;w&m;ukd odavNyDwum;? &[ef;wdkY
aum@nonf opö mav;yg;w&m;ukd odavNyDwum;}}[k
O'gef;ukd usL;&ifhawmfrlV

podkY O'gef; usL;&ifhawmfrlaomaMumifh
toQifaum@ntm;]]tnmod aum@n}} [lí omvQif
trnfwGifV

18/ xdkYaemuf toQiftnmodaum@nonf w&m;ukd
jrifNyD;onfjzpfí w&m;odkY a&muf NyD;onf jzpfí
w&m;ukd odNyD;onfjzpfí w&m;odkY
ouf0ifNyD;onfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd ul; ajrmufNyD;onf
jzpfí odkYavmodkYavm (awG;awmjcif;) uif;NyD;onf
jzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;omoemü &J&ifUjcif;odkY
a&mufNyD;onf jzpfí bk&m;rSwpfyg; ukd;pm;xkdufol
r½dSonfjzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;txHü &Sifhtjzpfukd
&vdkyg\? &[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdyg\}}[k avQmufV

]]&[ef; vmavmh}}]]w&m;ukd aumif;pGm
a[mtyfNyD? qif;&J\ tqHk;ukdjyKjcif;iSg jrwaom
tusifhukd aumif;pGm usifhavmh}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rdefYawmfrlV
xkdpum;awmfonfyifvQif xkdtoQiftnmodaum@n\
ylöif;tjzpf NyD;avV

19/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tnmod
aum@nrS <uif;aom &[ef;wdkYukd w&m; pum;jzifh
oGefoifqHk;rawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifhoGefoif
qHk;rtyfukefonf½dSaomf toQif0yÜtm;vnf;aumif;?
toQifb'´d,tm;vnf;aumif;]]jzpfjcf;oabm½dSaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjcf; oabm½dS\}}[k
(udavom) jrLtnpftaMu;uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf xif&Sm;
jzpfay:V

xkdtoQif0yÜ toQifb'´d,wdkYonf w&m;ukd
jrifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonf
jzpfí w&m;ukd odNyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;odkY
ouf0ifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd
ul;ajrmufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí odkYavmodkYavm
(awG;awmjcf;) uif;NyD;ukefonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;
omoemawmfü &J&ifhjcif;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
bk&m;rSwpfyg; ukd;pm;xkdufolhr½dSukefonf jzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü &Sifhtjzpfukd &vdkygukef\?
&[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdygukef\}}[k avQmufukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY vmukefavmh}}]]w&m;ukd
aumif;pGm a[mtyfNyD? qif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKjcf;iSg
jrwaom tusifhukd aumif;pGm usifhukefavmh}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rdefYawmfrlV
xkdpum;awmfonfyifvQif xkdtoQif0yÜ toQifb'´d,wdkY
yíöif;tjzpf NyD;avV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYaqmiftyaom
qGrf;½dSonfjzpfí xkdoHk;a,mufwdkYrS <uif;aom
&[ef;wdkYukd w&m;pum;jzifh oGefoif qHk;rawmfrlV
(aum@n 0yÜ b'´d,) &[ef; oHk;yg;wdkY qGrf;tvdkYiSg
vSnfhvnfí aqmif,lcJhaom xkdqGrf;jzifh
ajcmufyg;tpkonf rQwV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
oGefoif qHk;rawmfrlonf¹/₂dSaomf toQif r[memrfESifh
toQiftóZdwdkYtm;]]jzpfjCIF;oabm¹/₂dSaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjCIF;oabm¹/₂dS\}}[k (udavom)
jrLtnpftaMu;uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPfonf} xif&Sm;jzpf
ay:V

xkdtoQifr[memrf toQiftóZdwdkYonf w&m;ukd
jrifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;odkY a&muf
NyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;ukd odNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
w&m;odkY ouf0ifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jCIF;ukd
ul;ajrmufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí odkYavm odkYavm
(awG;awmJcif;) uif;NyD;ukefonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;
omoemawmfü &J&ifhJcif;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
bk&m;rSwpfyg; ukd;pm;xkdufol r¹/₂dSukefonf jzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü &Sifhtjzpfukd &vdkygukef?
&[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdygukef\}}[k avQmufukefV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
vmukefavmh}}]]w&m;ukd aumif;pGm a[mtyfNyD?
qif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKjCIF;iSg jrwaomtusifhukd
aumif;pGm usifhukefavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrlV
xkdpum;awmfonfyifvQif xkdtoQifr[memrf
toQiftóZdwdkY\ ylöif;tjzpf NyD;avV

tewå vu©P okwf

20/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYukd - &[ef;wdkY ¹/₂kyfonf
twår[kwf? &[ef;wdkY p¹/₂kyfonf twåjzpfCJhvQif
¹/₂kyfonf emusifjCIF;iSg rjzpf&m?]]ig\ ¹/₂kyfonf podkY
jzpfap? ig\ ¹/₂kyfonf podkY rjzpfapvifh}} [lívnf; ¹/₂kyfö
(pD&ifi) &&mV

&[ef;wdkY ½kyfonf twår[kwfaomaMumifh
emusifjCIF; jzpf\?]]ig\ ½kyfonf podkY jzpfap? ig\
½kyfonf podkY rjzpfapvifh}} [lívnf; ½kyfö (pD&ifí)
r&tyf/

&[ef;wdkY a0'emonf twår[kwf? &[ef;wdkY
a0'emonf tvåjzpfCJhvQif a0'emonf emusifjCIF;
rjzpf&m?]]ig\ a0'emonf podkY jzpfap? ig\ a0'emonf
podkY rjzpfapvifh}} [lívnf; a0'emö (pD&ifí) &&m\

&[ef;wdkY a0'emonf twår[kwfaomaMumifh
emusifjCIF; jzpf\?]]ig\ a0'emonf podkY jzpfap? ig\
a0'emonf podkY rjzpfapvifh}} [lívnf; a0'emö (pD&ifí)
r&tyf/

&[ef;wdkY onmonf twår[kwf? &[ef;wdkY onmonf
tvåjzpfCJhvQif onmonf emusifjCIF; rjzpf&m?]]ig\
onmonf podkY jzpfap? ig\ onmonf podkY
rjzpfapvifh}} [lívnf; onmö (pD&ifí) &&m\

&[ef;wdkY onmonf twår[kwfaomaMumifh
emusifjCIF; jzpf\?]]ig\ onmonf podkYhjzpfap? ig\
onmonf podkY rjzpfapvifh}} [lívnf; onmö (pD&ifí)
r&tyf/ &[ef;wdkY ocFg&wdkYonf twår[kwfukef?
&[ef;wdkY ocFg&wdkYonf tvåjzpfCJhMuvQif
pocFg&wdkYonf emusifjCIF; rjzpfukef&m?]]ig\
ocFg&wdkYonf podkY jzpfapukef? ig\ ocFg&wdkYonf
podkY rjzpfapukefvifh}} [lívnf; ocFg&wdkYö (pD&ifí)
&ukef&m\

&[ef;wdkY ocFg&wdkYonf
twår[kwfukefaomaMumifh emusifjCIF; jzpfukef\?]]ig\
ocFg&wdkYonf podkY jzpfapukef? ig\ ocFg&wdkYonf
podkY rjzpfapukefvifh}} [lívnf; ocFg&wdkYö (pD&ifí)
r&tyf/

&[ef;wdkY 0dnmPfonf twår[kwf? &[ef;wdkY
0dnmPfonf tvåjzpfCJhvQif 0dnmPfonf emusifjCIF;

rjzpf&m?]]ig\ OdnmPfonf podkY jzpfap? ig\
OdnmPfonf podkY rjzpfapvifh}} [lívnf; OdnmPfü
(pD&ifi) &&m\

&[ef;wdkY OdnmPfonf twår[kwfaomaMumifh
emusifjcif; jzpf\?]]ig\ OdnmPfonf podkY jzpfap? ig\
OdnmPfonf podkY rjzpfapvifh}} [lívnf; OdnmPfü
(pD&ifi) r&tyf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

21/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;/ ½kyfonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl&m) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufukef\)/
rjrJaom ½kyfonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm[k
(ar;awmfrljyef&m) qif;&Jzpfygonf toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufukef\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcif;
oabm½dSaom ½kyfukd]]p[m ighOpöm jzpf\? p[m
igjzpf\? p[m ightwåwnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg
oifhavsmfygrnfavm[k (ar;awmfrljyef&m)
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufukef\)/
a0'emonf/y/ onmonf/y/ ocFg&wdkYonf/y/ OdnmPfonf
jrJoavm? rjrJoavm[k (ar;awmfrl&m) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;
[k (avQmufukef\)/ rjrJaom OdnmPfonf qif;&Javm?
csrf;omavm[k (ar;awmfrljyef&m) qif;&Jzpfygonf
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufukef\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcif; oabm½dSaom OdnmPfukd]]p[m
ighOpöm jzpf\? p[m ig jzpf\? p[m ightwåwnf;}}[k
½ljcif;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm[k (ar;awmfrljyef&m)
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufukef\)/

22/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh twdwwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜef? twGif; tjyif? tMurf; tEk? t,kwf tjrwf?
ta0;teD; jzpfaoom tvHk;pHkaom ½kyfukd]]ig\
Opömr[kwf? ig r[kwf? ightwår[kwf}}
[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; (trSeftuef) aumif;aom ynmjzifh
½ltyf\

tvHk;pHkaom a0'emukd/y/ tvHk;pHkaom
onmukd/y/ tvHk;pHkaom ocFg&wdkYukd/y/ twdwf
tem*wf ypöKyÜef? twGif; tjyif? tMurf; tEk? t,kwf tjrwf?
ta0; teD; jzpfaom tvHk;pHkaom 0dnmPfukd]]ig\
Opömr[kwf? ig r[kwf? ightwår[kwf}}[k[kwfrSefonfU
twkdif; (trSeftuef) aumif;aom ynmjzifh ½ltyfV

23/ &[ef;wdkY podkY ½lonf½dSaomf
tMum;tjrirf½dSaom t&d,mwynfhonf ½kyfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? a0'emüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? onmüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? ocFg&wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? 0dnmPfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUjcif;aMumifh rwyfruf?
rwyfrufjcif;aMumifh udavomrS vGwf\? udav omrS
vGwfNyD;aomf igonf udavomrS vGwfNyD[k todÓPf
jzpf\?]]y#doaE"aerlukefNyD? jrwfaomtusifhukd
usifhoHk;tyfNyD? r*fudpöukd jyKtyfNyD?
pr*fudpötvdkiYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fudpö
r½dSawmhNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

24/ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;awmfukd
a[mawmfrl\? ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlaom w&m;ukd ESpfvkdukefonfjzpfí
0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lMuavukefV

p*gxmruzuf oufoufaom a'oemawmfukd
a[mawmfrltyfonf½dSaomf ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkY\
pdwfwdkYonf (wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpJGvrf;rlí
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwfajrmufavukefownf;/

xkdtcg0,f avmuü &[EÅmajcmufa,muf jzpfukefV

ylö0*¾DwdkYtm; w&m;a[mawmfrljcif; NyD;V

yXrcef;wnf;/

7-&Sif&[ef;jyKMujcif;

,oolaX;om; &[ef;jyKjcf;taMumif;

25/ wpf&Ha&mtcg Am&mPoDjynfö
El;nHhodrfarGUaom olaX;om; ,otrnf¹/₂dSaom trsKd;
aumif;om; wpfa,muf¹/₂dSavV

xkd,otrsKd;aumif;om;tm; aqmif;tcgaeaom
jymom'fwpfaqmif? aEGtcgaeaom jymom'fwpfaqmif?
rdk;tcgaeaom jymom'fwpfaqmif[lí oHk;aqmifaom
jymom'fwdkYonf ¹/₂dSukefV

xkd,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf rkd;tcgaeaom jymom'fü
rkd;av;vywfvHk; a,musfm;ryg rdef;rwdkYom
wD;rlwfaom wl&d,mwdkYjzifh pnf;pdrfcHpm;vsuf
jymom'fatmufodkYyif rqif;oufacs/

xkdtcg ig;yg;aom umr*kPfwdkYjzifh
uHkvHkjynfh0pGm
pnf;pdrfcHpm;vsuf¹/₂dSaom ,otrsKd; aumif;om;onf
apmapmuyif tdyfaysmfjcf;odkY a&mufav\?
ajzazsmfol taygif;onfvnf; tdyfaysmfjcf;odkY a&muf\?
wpfnOfhvHk; qDrD;n&dxGef;xm;V

xkdtcg ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf apmapmyif Ekd;í
rdef;rwpfa,mufu vufuwD;ü apmif;ukd (ykdufvvsuf)
rdef;rwpfa,mufu vnfü rk¹/₂kd;pnfukd (vG,fvsuf)
rdef;rwpfa,mufu vufuwD;ü xufpnfukd (ykdufvvsuf)
rdef;rwpfa,mufum; qHyifz¹/₂kdz&JMuJvsuf
rdef;rwpfa,muf um; oGm;&nf,kdpD;vsuf tjcm;aom
rdef;rwdkYum; a,mif,rf;ukefvvsuf vufodkY a&mufaom
okomefocsFKdif;ujhodkY tdyfaysmfafaeom rdrd\
ajzazsmfol taygif;ukd jrifí xkd,otrsKd;aumif; om;tm;
tjypfukd jrifvmNyD;vQif NiD;aiGUpdwf jzpfay:vmV

xkdtcg ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf]]tcsif;wdkY
(wPSmtp¹/₂dSaom udavomwdkYonf) ESdyf puftyf
aypGwum;? tcsif;wdkY (wPSmtp¹/₂dSaom

udavomwdkYonf) n\$Of;qJtyfaypGwum;}}[k O'gef;ukd
usL;&ifh>rufqkdavV

xdkYaemuf ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf
a&Tajceif;wdkYukd pD;vsuf tdrfwHcg;odkY
csOf;uyfav\?]],otrsKd;aumif;om;tm;
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olrQ vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifjcif;\htEÅ&m,fukd rjyKygapvifh}}[k ewfwdkYonf
wHcg;ukd zGifhukefV

xkdtcg ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf NrdKUwHcg;odkY
csOf;uyfavV]],otrsKd;aumif;om;tm;
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olrQ vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifjcif;\ tEÅ&m,fukd rjyKygapvifh}}[k (ESvHk;jyKí)
ewfwdkYonf wHcg;ukd zGifhukefV

xdkYaemuf ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf £odywernfaom
rd*'g0kefawmodkY csOf;uyfV

26/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf nOfh\
rkd;aomuf,Htcgü apmapmxí [if;vif;jyif]vGifwD;acgif}
ü pBuø<uawmfriV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ta0;rS
vmaom ,otrsKd;aumif;om;ukd jrifawmfriVQif pBuørS
qif;oufí cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifaeawmfriV

xkdtcg ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ teD;ü
]]tcsif;wdkY (wPSmtp¹/₂dSaom udavomwdkYonf)
ESdyfpuftyfaypGwum;? tcsif;wdkY (wPSmtp¹/₂dSaom
udavomwdkYonf) n\$Of; qJtyfaypGwum;}}[k O'gef;
usL;&ifh >rufqkdV

xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,otrsKd;aumif;om;ukd]],o pifppf
pedAÁmefukd (wPSmtp ¹/₂dSaom udavomwdkYonf)
rESdyfpuftyf? pedAÁmefukd (wPSmtp¹/₂dSaom
udavomwdkYonf) rn\$Of; qJtyfay? ,o vmavmh?
xkdifavmh? oifhtm; w&m;a[mtHh}}[k rdefYawmfriV

xkdtcg ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf]]pedAÁmefukd
(wPSmtp¹/₂dSaom udavomwdkYonf)
rESdyfpuftyfowwf? pedAÁmefukd (wPSmtp¹/₂dSaom
udavomwdkYonf) rn\$Of;qJtyfowwf}}[k
&Tifvef;Orf;ajrmufonfjzpfí a&Tajceif;wdkYrS
oufqif;vsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ¹/₂dkaopGm ¹/₂dSckd;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifavV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeaom ,otrsKd;aumif;om;tm; tpOftwkdif;aom
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrl\? ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;?
'geESifhpyfaompum; oDvESifh pyfaompum;
ewfjynfESifhpyfaompum; umr*kPfwdkY\
tjypf ,kwfnHhjcif; npfnL;jcif; (umr*kPf wdkYrS)
vGwfajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;wdkYukd jyawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,otrsKd;aumif;om;ü
cHhaompdwf El;nHhaompdwf tydwftyif]eD0&P} rS
uif;aompdwf
wuf<uaompdwf ,kHMunfaompdwf¹/₂dSonfukd
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\ ukd,fwkdif
xkwfaz: odjrifNyD;aom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfjzpfao qif;&J]'ku©opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&Jjzpfamumif;]ork',opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m"opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r*³/₄opöm} ukdvnf;aumif;
jyawmfrlV

rnf;npfjcif;uif;í jzLpifaom t0wfonf qkd;&nfukd
aumif;pGm cH,l&mouJhodkY? ,o owdkYom;tm;
xkdae&müyifvQif]]jzpfjcif;oabm¹/₂dSaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjcif;oabm¹/₂dS\}}[k (udavom)
jrLtnpftaMu;rS uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf jzpfay:V

27/ xkdtcg ,otrsKd;aumif;om;\ rdcifonf
jymom'fxufodkY wufonf¹/₂dSaomf ,o
trsKd;aumif;om;ukd rjrif&um; tdrfh&SifolaX;BuD;xH
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif tdrfh&SifolaX;BuD;ukd]]olaX; BuD;
oif\om; ,oukd rawGUjrifyg}}[k ajymMum;avV xkdtcg
tdrfh&SifolaX;BuD;onf t&yf av;rsufESmwdkYodkY
jrif;wrefonfwdkYukd vTwfí rdrdukd,fwkdifrlum;
£odywernfaom rd*'g0kef awmodkY csOf;uyfavV

tdrfh&SifolaX;BuD;onf a&Tajceif;cs&mukd jrifi
xkdajceif;cs&mukdomvQif tpOftwkdif; vkduf avV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ta0;rS vmaom
tdrhf&SifolaX;BuD;ukd jrifi]]igonf pae&mü xkdif
aeaom ,otrsKd;aumif;om;ukd pae&mü xkdifaeaom
tdrfh&SifolaX;BuD; rjrifatmif wefckd; zefqif;&rlum;
aumif;av&m\}}[k MuHpnfawmfrlí xkdodkYaom
wefckd;zefqif;jcif;ukd zefqif; awmfrlV

xkdtcg tdrhf&SifolaX;BuD;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGm
bk&m;onf ,otrsKd;aumif;om;ukd
jrifawmfrlrdygoavm}}[k avQmufV

ol<u,f xkdodkY jrifvkdvQif xkdifavmh? pae&mü
xkdifaeaom oifonf pae&mü
xkdifaeaom ,otrsKd;aumif;om;ukd jrif&aumif;
jrif&vdrfhrnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg tdrfh&SifolaX;BuD;onf]]pae&mü
xkdifaeaom igonf pae&mü xkdifaeaom ,o
trsKd;aumif;om;ukd jrif&vdrfhowwf}}[k
&Tifvef;wuf<uaom pdwf¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ¹/₂dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdif\? wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom
olaX;BuD;tm; jrwpfGm bk&m;onf tpOftwkdif;aom
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrl\? ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;?

'geESifh pyfaompum; oDvESifhpyfaompum;
ewfjynfESifhpyfaompum; umr*kPfwdkY\
tjypf ,kwfnHhjcif; npfnL;jcif; (umr*kPfwdkYrS)
vGwfajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;wdkYukd jyawmfrlV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tdrhf&SifolaX;BuD;ü
cHhaompdwf El;nHhaompdwf tydwftyif]eD0&P} rS
uif;aompdwf
wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf¹/₂dSonfukd
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkY\ ukd,fwkdif
xkwfazmfodjrifNyD;aom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfjzpfaom qif;&J]'ku©opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JjzpfaMumif;]ork',opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyfNidrf;&m]eda&m"opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyfNidrf;&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r*³/₄opöm} ukdvnf;aumif;
jyawmfrlV

rnf;npfjcif;uif;í jzLpifaom t0wfonf qkd;&nfukd
aumif;pGm cH,l&mouJhodkY? tdrfh&Sif olaX;BuD;tm;
xkdae&müyifvQif]]jzpfjcif;oabm¹/₂dSaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjcif; oabm¹/₂dS\}}[k
(udavom) jrLtnpftaMu;rSuif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf jzpfay: vmV

xdkYaemuf tdrf&SifolaX;BuD;onf
w&m;ukdjrifNyD;onf jzpfí w&m;odkYa&mufNyD;onf
jzpfí w&m;ukd odNyD;onf jzpfí
w&m;odkYouf0ifNyD;onf jzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd
ul;ajrmufNyD;onf jzpfí odkYavm odkYavm
(awG;awmjcif;) uif;NyD;onf jzpfí
jrwfpGmbk&m;omoemawmfü &J&ifhjcif;odkY
a&mufNyD;onf jzpfí bk&m;rSwpfyg;
ukd;pm;xkdufolr&Sdonf jzpfí jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd-

]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
¹/₂dSygay\? toQifbk&m; (w&m; awmfonf)

tvGefESpfoufzG,f ½dSygay\? toQifbk&m;
Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm;onfukd
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;ukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpd½dSaom
olwdkYonf tqif; wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
axmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrlyg ayV toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf- jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\?

w&m;awmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
oHCmawmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k
avQmufV

xkdolaX;BuD;onf avmuü
a&S;OD;pGm]]aw0gpduo&P*Hk}}¹ wnfol Oygoum
jzpfavV

28/ xdkYaemuf zciftm; w&m;a[mpOf
jriftyfNyD;onfhtwkdif; odtyfNyD;onfhtwkdif; jzpfaom
opömav;yg;w&m;ukd qifjcifaom ,otrsKd;aumif;om;\
pdwfonf (wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpGJvrf;rlí
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwfV

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]zciftm; w&m;a[mpOf
jriftyfNyD;onfhtwkdif; odtyfNyD;onfhtwkdif; jzpfaom
opömav;yg;w&m;ukd qifjcifaom ,otrsKd;aumif;om;\
pdwfonf (wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpGJvrf;rlí
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS
vGwfajrmufcJhavNyD? ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf vlxGufí
a&S;vIUabmifü aeaom tcguJhodkY umr*kPfwdkYukd

oHk;aqmifcHpm;jcif;iSg rxkdufNyD? igonf
wefckd;zefqif;jcif;ukd Nidrf;ap&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfavV

xkdodkY MuHpnfawmfriNyD;aemuf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdwefckd; zefqif;jcif;ukd
Nidrf;apawmfriV

tdrhf&SifolaX;BuD;onf ,otrsKd;aumif;om;
xkdifaeonfukd jrifi ,otrsKd;aumif;om;ukd]]cspfom;;o
oif\ trdonf ikda<u;jcif; pkd;&drfjcf;odkY a&muf\?
oifhtrdtoufukd ay;ygavmh}}[k ajymqkdV

xkdtcg ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
armfi MunfhavV jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tdrhf&SifolaX;BuD;tm;-]]ol<u,f pt&mukd tb,fodkY
xifoenf;? oifjrifouJhodkY tMuifoltm; aou©ÓPf
aou©tjrifjzifh opö mav;yg;w&m;ukd jriftyfNyD
odtyfNyD? xkdoltm; jrifonfU twkdif; odonfhtwkdif;
opö mav;yg;w&m;ukd qifjcifaom pdwfonf
(wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpGJvrf;rlí tmoa0g w&m;wdkYrS
vGwfNyD? ol<u,f xkdolonf vlxGufi a&S;vIUabmifü
aeaomtcguJhodkY umr*kPfwdkYukd
oHk;aqmifcHpm;jcif;iSg xkduftHhavm}}[k ar;awmfriV

rxkdufawmhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f
oifjrifouJhodkY ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf aou©ÓPf
aou©tjrifjzifh opö m av;yg;w&m;ukd jrifodNyD?
xkd,otm; jrifNyD;onfUtwkdif; odNyD;onfhtwkdif;
opö mav;yg;w&m;ukd qifjcifaom pdwfonf
(wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpGJvrf;rlí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS
vGwfNyD? ol<u,f ,o trsKd;aumif;om;onf vlxGufi
a&S;vIUabmifü aeaomtcguJhodkY umr*kPfwdkYukd
oHk;aqmifcHpm;jcif;iSg rxkdufawmhNyD[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifbk&m; ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf vltjzpfukd
t&awmfaypG? toQifbk&m; ,o trsKd;aumif;om;onf

vltjzpfukd aumif;pGm
&tyfaypG? ,if;aus;Zl;aMumifh ,otrsKd;aumif; om;\
pdwfonf (wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpGJvrf;rlí
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwfNyD/

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,aeYtwGuf
aemufyg&[ef; ,otrsKd;aumif;om;ESifh twl tuREkfyf\
qGrf;ukd vufcHawmfrylg[k (avQmuf\)/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrlV

xkdtcg tdrhf&SifolaX;BuD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
vufcHawmfrljCIF;ukd odí ae&mrSxum
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;í t½dktao jyKNyD;vQif
zJcGgoGm;avV

xkdtcg ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf tdrhf&SifolaX;BuD;
zJoGm;í rMumjrifhrD jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ txHü &Sifhtjzpfukd
&vkdyg\? &[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdyg\}}[k avQmufV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef; vmavmh}}]]w&m;ukd
aumif;pGm a[mtyf\? 0#fqif;&J\tqHk;ukd jyKjCIF;iSg
jrwaom tusifhukd aumif;pGm usifhavmh}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV xkdpum;awmfonfyifvQif xkdtoQif,o\
ylöif;tjzpf NyD;avV

**xkdtcg avmuü &[EÅmckepfOD; jzpfay:ukefV ,o
olaX;om; &[ef;jyKjCIF;taMumif; NyD;V**

1/ oHk;Budrf&Gwfqkdí aqmufwnftyfaom o&P*Hk

Ä

,ooli,fcsif; av;a,muf &[ef;jyKjCIF;taMumif;

29/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsuf

aemufyg&[ef; toQif,oESifh twl 'g,um olaX;tdrfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifawmfrlV

xkdtcg toQif,o\ rdcifESifh r,m;a[mif;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfMuukefvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd $\frac{1}{2}$ dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifukefV wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeukefaom
xkdrdef;rwdkYtm; tpOftwkdif;aom w&m;pum;ukd
a[mawmfrl\? ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;?
'geESifhpyfaompum; oDvESifhpyfaompum;
ewfjynfESifhpyfaompum; umr*kPfwdkY\
tjypf ,kwfnHUjcif; npfnL;jcif; (umr*kPfwdkYrS)
xGufajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;wdkYukd jyawmfrlV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdrdef;rwdkYü cHhaompdwf
El;nHhaompdwf tydwftyif]eD0&P} rS uif;aompdwf
wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSonfukd
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwpGmbk&m;wdkY\ ukd,fwkdif
xkwfazmfodjriftyfaom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfjzpfao qif;&J]'ku©opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&Jjzpfamumif;]ork',opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m"opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r* $\frac{3}{4}$ opöm} ukdvnf;aumif;
jyawmfrlV

rnf;npfjcif;uif;í jzLpifaom t0wfonf qkd;&nfukd
aumif;pGm cH,loujhodkY xkdrdef;rwdkY tm;
xkdae&müyifvQif]]jzpfjcif;oabm $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjcif;oabm $\frac{1}{2}$ dS\}}[k (udav
om) jrL tnpftaMu;rS uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf jzpfay:V
xkdrdef;r wdkYonf w&m;ukd jrifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
w&m;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;ukd
odNyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;odkY
ouf0ifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd

ul;ajrmufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí odkYavm odkYavm
(awG;awmjcif;) uif;NyD;ukefonf jzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;omoemawmfü &J&ifhjcif;odkY a&muf
NyD;ukefonfjzpfí bk&m;rSwpfyg; ukd;pm;xkdufol
r¹/₂dSukefonf jzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
¹/₂dSygay\? toQifbk&m; (w&m; awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f ¹/₂dSygayV/y/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygukef\? w&m;awmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygukef\? oHCmawmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfwdkYukd ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfMuol OygodumrwdkY[lí
rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufukefV

xkdrdef;rwdkYonfvnf; avmuü
a&S;OD;pGm]]aw0gpduo&P*Hkwnfaom
Oygodumr}} wdkY jzpfukefV

xdkYaemuf toQif,o\ trd tzESifh r,m;a[mif;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? toQif,oukdvnf;aumif;
rGefjrwaom cjzG,f abmZOjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwkdifatmif wm;jrpfonfh wkdifatmif
ukd,fwkdif vkyfauR;NyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;onf
oydwfrS vufukd z,fNyD;aomtcg wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifukefV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf toQif,o\ trd tzESifh
r,m;a[mif;wdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tif
vef;apNyD;vQif ae&mrSxum zJcGg<uoGm;awmfrlV

30/ Am&mPoDjynfü olaX;rsdK; olaX;EG,f
jzpfukefaom Odrv okAm[k ykPÖZd *OrÜwd [laom
toQif,o\ vltjzpfu
oli,fcsif;av;a,mufwdkYonf]],otrsKd;aumif;om;onf
qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd; t0wfwdkYukd
0wf½Hkí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifvsuf
&[ef;jyKowwf} }[k Mum;ukefí
xkdoli,fcsif;av;a,mufwdkYtm;-

]]tMuif"r®0de,ü ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf
qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd; t0wfwdkYukd
0wf½Hkí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\? xkd
(,otrsKd;aumif;om; 0ifa&mufaom) "r®0de,onf
r,kwfnHU&m? xkd&[ef;tjzpfonfvnf; r,kwfnHh&m} }[k
tMuH jzpfV

xkdav;a,mufaom oli,fcsif;wdkYonf toQif,oxHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif toQif,oukd ½dSckd;í
wpfckaomae&mü &yfwnfaeMuukefV

xkdtcg toQif,oonf vltjzpfu
oli,fcsif;av;a,mufwdkYukd ac:í jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &dSckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdif\? wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifNyD;aom toQif,oonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; Am&mPoDjynfü
olaX;rsKd; olaX;EG,f jzpfukefaom Odrv okAm[k
ykPÖZd *OrÜwd [laom pav;a,mufaomolwdkYonf
tuREkfy\ vltjzpfu oli,fcsif;ism; jzpfMuygonf?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf pav;a,mufaom oli,fcsif;wdkYukd
oGefoifqHk;rawmfrlyg} }[k avQmufV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdolwdkYtm; tpOftwkdif;aom
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfr\? ponf wdkYum; tb,fenf;?
'geESifhpyfaompum; oDvESifhpyfaompum;
ewfjynfESifhpyfaompum; umr*kPfwdkY\

tjypf ,kwfnHUjCIF; npfnL;jCIF; (umr*kPfwdkYrS)
xGufajrmufjCIF;ü tusKd;wdkYukd jyawmfrlV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdolwdkYü cHhaompdwf
El;nHhaompdwf tydwftyif]eD0&P} rS uif;aom pdwf
wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf ½dSonfukd
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwpGmbk&m;wdkY\ ukd,fwkdif
xkwfazmf odjriftyaom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfjzpfaom qif;&J]'ku©opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JjzpfaMumif;]ork',opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m"opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r*¾opöm} ukdvnf;aumif;
jyawmfrlV

rnf;npfjCIF;uif;í jzLpifaom t0wfonf qkd;&nfukd
aumif;pGmCH,louJhodkY xkdolwdkYtm;
xkdae&müyifvQif]]jzpjCIF;oabm½dSaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjCIF;oabm½dS\}}[k (udav
om) jrL tnpftaMu;rS uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf jzpfaY:V

xkdolav;a,mufwdkYonf w&m;ukd jrifNyD;ukefonf
jzpfí w&m;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;ukd
odNyD;ukefonf jzpfí w&m;odkY ouf0ifNyD;ukefonf
jzpfí ,HkrSm;jCIF;ukd ul; ajrmufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
odkYavm odkYavm (awG;awmjCIF;) uif;NyD;ukefonf
jzpfí jrwpGmbk&m; omoemawmfü &J&ifhCIF;odkY
a&mufNyD;ukefonf jzpfí bk&m;rSwpfyg;
ukd;pm;xkdufol r½dSukefonfhjzpfí]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;txHawmfü
&Sifhtjzpfukd &vdkygukef\? &[ef; tjzpfukd
&vkdygukef\}}[k avQmufukefV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
vmMuukefavmh}}]]w&m;ukd aumif;pGm a[mtYf\?
0#f qif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKjCIF;iSg jrwaomtusifhukd

aumif;pGm usifhukefavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

xkdpum; awmfonfyifvQif xkdtoQifwdkY\ ylöif;tjzpf

NyD;av\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkd&[ef;wdkYukd

w&m;pum;jzifh oGefoifqHk;r\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

w&m;pum;jzifh oGefoifqHk;rtyfukefonf jzpfí

av;a,mufaom &[ef;wdkY\ pdwfwdkYonf

(wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpJGvrf;rlí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS

vGwfajrmufMuukefNyD/

xkdtcg avmuü &[EÅmwpfusdyfwpfa,muf

jzpfukef\ ,ooli,fcsif; av;a,muf

&[ef;jyKjcif;taMumif; NyD;

,ooli,fcsif; ig;usdyf &[ef;jyKjcif;taMumif;

31/ tpOftquftm;jzifh trsKd;aumif;om;csnf;jzpfMuí

toQif,o\ vltjzpfu oli,f csif;rsm;jzpfMuaom Zeyk'fom;

ig;usdyfwdkYonf]],otrsKd;aumif;om;onf

qHrkwfqdwfukd y,f NyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;t0wfwdkYukd

0wf½Hkí vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifvsuf

&[ef;jyKowwf}}[k Mum;ukefí

xkdtrsKd;om;ig;usdyfwdkYtm;-

]]tMuif"r®0de,ü ,otrsKd;aumif;om;onf

qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd; t0wfwdkYukd

0wfí vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\? xkd

(,otrsKd;aumif;om; 0ifa&mufaom) "r®0de,onf

r,kwfnHU&m? xkd&[ef;tjzpfonfvnf; r,kwfnHh&m}}[k

tMuH jzpf\

xkdtaqGcifyGef;wdkYonf toQif,oxHodkY

csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif toQif,oukd ½dSckd;í wpfckaom

ae&mü xkdifukef\

xkdtcg toQif,oonf
ig;usdyftwkdif;t&Snf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSukefaom vltjzpfu
oli,fcsif;wdkYukd ac:í jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;ukd $\frac{1}{2}$ dSckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdif\? wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifNyD;aom toQif,oonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; polwdkYonf tpOf
tquftm;jzifh trsKd;aumif;om;csnf;jzpfMuí tuREkfyf\
vltjzpfu oli,fcsif;jzpfMuaom Zeyk'f om; ig;usdyfwdkY
jzpfMuygonf? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
pig;usdyftwkdif;t&Snf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom oli,fcsif;wdkYukd
oGefoifqHk;rawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdolwdkYtm; tpOftwkdif;aom
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrl\? ponf wdkYum; tb,fenf;?
'geESifhpyfaompum; oDvESifhpyfaompum;
ewfjynfESifhpyfaompum; umr*kPfwdkY\
tjypf ,kwfnHUjcif; npfnL;jcif; (umr*kPfwdkYrS)
xGufajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;wdkYukd jyawmfrlV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdolwdkYü cHhaompdwf
El;nHuaompdwf tydwftyif]eD0&P} rS uif;aom pdwf
wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSonfukd
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwpGmbk&m;wdkY\ ukd,fwkdif
xkwfazmf odjriftyfaom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfjzpfaom qif;&J]'ku©opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JjzpfMumif;]ork',opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m"opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r* $\frac{3}{4}$ opöm} ukdvnf;aumif;
jyawmfrlV

rnf;npfjcif;uif;í jzLpifaomt0wfonf qkd;&nfukd
aumif;pGmch,louJhodkY xkdolwdkYtm;
xkdae&müyifvQif]]jzpfjcif;oabm $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjcif;oabm $\frac{1}{2}$ dS\}}[k (udavom)

jrL tnpftaMu;rSuif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf jzpfay:V

xkdolwdkYonf w&m;ukd jrifNyD;ukefonf jzpfí
w&m;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonf jzpfí w&m;ukd
odNyD;ukefonf jzpfí w&m;odkY ouf0ifNyD;ukefonf
jzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd ul;ajrmufNyD;ukefonf jzpfí
odkYavm odkYavm (awG;awmjcif;) uif;NyD;ukefonf
jzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;omoemawmfü &J&ifhjCIF;odkY
a&mufNyD;ukefonf jzpfí bk&m;rSwpfyg;
ukd;pm;xkdufolr½dSukefonf jzpfí]]toQif bk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHü &Sifhtjzpfukd
&vdkygukef\? &[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdygukef\}}[k
avQmufukefV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
vmukefavmh}}]]w&m;ukd aumif;pGm a[mtyf\?
0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKjCIF;iSg jrwpfaom tusifhukd
aumif;pGm usifhukefavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrlV
xkdpum; awmfonfyifvQif xkdtoQifwdkY\ yÍöif;tjzpf
NyD;avV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkd&[ef;wdkYukd
w&m;pum;jzifh oGefoifqHk;rawmfrl\? jrwpfGm
bk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
oGefoifqHk;rtyfukefonf½dSaomf ig;usdyftwkdif;t&Snf
½dSukefaom &[ef;wdkY\ pdwfwdkYonf
(wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpjGvrf;rlí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS
vGwfMuavukefV

xkdtcg avmuü &[EÅmajcmufusdyfwpfOD;
jzpfukefV

,ooli,fcsif; ig;usdyf &[ef;jyKjCIF;taMumif; NyD;V

8-rm&fewftaMumif;

32/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd-]&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf vl
ewfwdkYü jzpfaom (udavom) ausmhuGif;
tm;vkH;wdkYrS vGwfawmfrlNyD/

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonfvnf; vl ewfwdkYü jzpfaom
(udavom) ausmhuGif;wdkYrS vGwfMuukefNyD/
&[ef;wdkY rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;jzpfjCIF;iSg
csrf;omjCIF;iSg avmuukd apmifh a&Smuf&eftvdkYiSg
ewf vlwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg; jzpfjCIF; csrf;omjCIF;iSg
a'opm&D vSnfhvnfukef avmh? c&D;wpfaMumif;vQif
ESpfyg;roGm;Muukefvifh/

&[ef;wdkY tp\aumif;jCIF; tv,f\aumif;jCIF; tqHk;\
aumif;jCIF;½dSaom teufESifh jynfhpHkaom
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd a[mukefavmh?
tvHk;pHkjynfUpHkaom xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom
jrwwfaom tusifhukd jyukefavmh/

ynmrsufpdü udavom jrLenf;aom
oabm½dSukefaom owå0gwdkYonf ½dSukef\?
w&m;awmfukd rMum;em&ojzifh qkwf,kwfMu&ukef\?
w&m;awmfukd odvG,faom olwdkY ½dSukefvwHåU/

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onfvnf; O½ka0vrS
aoeed*Hk;odkY w&m;a[m&ef csOf;uyfawmfrl
aytHh}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

33/ xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
*gxmjzifhqkd\-

]]oifhukd ewfvlü jzpfaom
ausmhuGif;tm;vHk;wdkYjzifh aESmifzJGUtyf\?
BuD;pGmaom aESmifzGJUjCIF;jzifh aESmifzGJUtyf\?
&[ef; (oifonf) tuREkfyfEkdifHrS rvGwfEkdif}}[k
(qkd\)/

[,f rm&fewf,kwf igbk&m;onf ewfvlwdkYü jzpfaom
(udavom) ausmh uGif; tm;vHk;wdkYrS
vGwfajrmufNyD? BuD;pGmaom taESmiftzJGUrS
vGwfajrmufNyD? [,f rm&fewf,kwf oifum; ½Hl;avNyD[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]aumif;uifü usufpm;olukdaomfvnf;
aESmifzJGUEkdifaom pdwfESifh ,SOfaom tMuif
(wPSm) ausmhuGif;onf vSnfhvnfoGm;vm\? xkd
(wPSm) ausmhuGif;jzifh oif&[ef;ukd n\$Of;qjtHh? &[ef;
oifum; tuREkfyf\ EkdifiHrS rvGwfEkdif}}[k (qkdjyef\)/

[,f rm&fewf,kwf ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,f½dSaom
tqif; toH teHU t&om tawGUtxd tm½HkwdkYü
igbk&m;tm; vkdv;rl uif;avNyD? [,f rm&fewf,kwf
oifum; ½IH;avNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;um;
ighukd od\? aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;um; ighukd od\}}[k qif;&jcif; ESvHk;
romjCIF;½dSonf jzpfí xkdt&yfyifvQif uG,faysmufavV

rm&fewftaMumif; NyD;V

9-&Sif&[ef;jyKay;Ekdif&ef cGifhJyKjCIF;

34/ xkdpOftcg &[ef;wdkYonf txl;xl;aom t&yf
txl;xl;aom Zeyk'fwdkYrS &Sifavmif;
&[ef;avmif;wdkYukd]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&SifjyKvwåHU ylöif;jyKvwåHU}}[k ac:aqmifvmukefV
xkdodkY ac:aqmifvm&m &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
&Sifavmif; &[ef;avmif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; yif
yef;ukefV

xkdtcg qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfi wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;aeawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-]],cktcg

&[ef;wdkYonf txl;xl;aom t&yf txl;xl;aom Zeyk'fwdkYrS
&Sifavmif; &[ef;avmif;wdkYukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&SifjyKvwåHU ylöif;jyKvwåHU[k ac:aqmifvmMu&m
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? &Sifavmif;
&[ef;avmif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? yifyef;Muukef\? tu,fí
igbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkY ,cktcg
oifwdkYukd,fwkdifomvQif xkdxkdt&yf xkdxkdZeyk'f
wdkYü &SifjyKay;ukefavmh ylöif;jyKay;ukefavmh[k
&[ef;wdkYtm; cGifhjyK&rl aumif;avpG}} [lí tMuH
jzpfay:awmfrlV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ncsrf;tcsdefü
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;&mrS xvsuf p taMumif;
t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd
a[mMum;awmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfí wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;awmfrlaom igbk&m;tm;],ck tcg
&[ef;wdkYonf txl;xl;aom t&yf txl;xl;aom Zeyk'fwdkYrS
&Sifavmif; ylöif;avmif; wdkYukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;vwåHU[k ac:aqmifvmMu&m
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? &Sifavmif;
ylöif;avmif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; yifyef;ukef\? tu,fí
igbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkY oifwdkY ukd,fwkdifomvQif
xkdxkdt&yf xkdxkdZeyk'fwdkYü
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukefavmh[k &[ef;wdkYtm; cGifhjyK&rl
aumif;avpG} [lí tMuHjzpfay:awmfrl\[k rdefYawmfrlV

]&[ef;wdkY ,cktcg oifwdkYukd,fwkdifomvQif
xdkxdkdt&yf xdkxdkZeyk'fwdkYü
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukefavmh}[k cGifhjyKawmfrlV

&[ef;wdkY podkY &SifjyKay;&rnf? &[ef;jyKay;&rnf/
a&S;OD;pGm qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fapNyD;vQif
zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wfpí? vuf0Jwpfzuf
ychk;xufü ukd,f0wfukd pHy,fwif apNyD;vQif

&[ef;wdkY\ ajcwdkYukd &Sdcdk;apvsuf
aqmifhaMumifhxdkifaeapum vuftkyfcsDapNyD;vQif-

]Ak'""H o&PH *pämrd? "r®H o&PH *pämrd? oHCH
o&PH *pämrd/ 'kwd,rÜd Ak'""H o&PH *pämrd?
'kwd,rÜd "r®H o&PH *pämrd? 'kwd,rÜd oHCH o&PH
*pämrd/

wwd,rÜd Ak'""H o&PH *pämrd? wwd,rÜd "r®H
o&PH *pämrd? wwd,rÜd oHCH o&PH *pämrd}[k
podkY&Gwfqkdavmh[k ajymqdk&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY
po&P*HkoHk;yg;wdkYjzifh &Sif&[ef;tjzpfukd cGifhjyK
awmfrl\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

**o&P*HkoHk;yg;wdkYjzifh &Sif&[ef;tjzpf
cGifhjyKawmfrljcif; NyD;V**

10-rm&fewftaMumif; 'kwd,ydkif;

35/ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf 0grS xNyD;aomf
&[ef;wdkYukd-]]&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf toifhtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh toifhtm;jzifh aumif;pGm
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifh twkr&Sdjrwaom
t&[wåzdkvfodkY a&mufawmfrlNyD? twkr&Sdjrwaom
t&[wåzdkvfukd rsufarSmufjyKtyfNyD/

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonfvnf; toifhtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;jcif; toifhtm;jzifh aumif;pGm
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifh twkr&Sdjrwaom t&[wåzdkvfodkY
a&mufMuukefavmh? twkr&Sdjrwaom t&[wåzdkvfukd
rsufarSmufjyKMuukefavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
*gxmjzifhqdkV

]]oifhukd ewf vlü jzpfaom
ausmhuGif;tm;vHk;wdkYjzifh aESmifzJGUtyf\?
BuD;pGmaom aESmifzJGUjcif;jzifh aESmifzJGUtyfV/
&[ef; (oifonf) tuREkfyfEdkifiHrS rvGwf Edkif}}[k
(qdk\)/

[,f rm&fewf,kwf igbk&m;onf ewfvlü jzpfukefaom
(udavom) ausmh uGif;tm;vHk;wdkYrS
vGwfajrmufNyD? BuD;pGmaom taESmiftzJGUrS
vGwfajrmufNyD? [,f rm&fewf,kwf oifum; ½IH;avNyD[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ighukd odawmfrl\? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ighukd
odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&Jjcif; ESvkH;romjcif;&Sdonfjzpfí
xdkt&yfüyif uG,favV

rm&fewftaMumif; 'kwd,ydkif; NyD;V

11- b'´0*¾D oli,fcsif;oHk;usdyf0w→K

36/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Am&mPoDjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU aeawmfrlNyD;vQif
O½ka0vodkY a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vrf;rS zJí awmtkyfwpfckodkY
Oifvsuf wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü xdkifawmfrlV

xdktcg b'´0*¾Doli,fcsif; (rif;om;)
oHk;usdyfwdkYonf r,m;wdkYESihftwl
xdkawmtkyfüyifvQif aysmfyg;aeMuukef\? r,m;r&Sdol
wpfa,muftwGuf jynfhwefqmrukd ac:aqmifcjh&\? xdk
jynfhwefqmronf xdkolwdkY
arhavsmhaysmfyg;MuukefpOf Opömukd ,lí
xGufajy;avV

xdkodkY ajy;aom tcg oli,fcsif;wdkYonf
oli,fcsif;jzpfol\ udpöukd aqmif&Gufaom tm;jzifh
xdkrdef;rukD &Smukefvsuf xdkawmtkyfxJodkY
vSnfhvnfukefonf&Sdaomf wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü
xdkifaeawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd jrifi
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rdef;rwpa,mufukd jrifrdygoavm}}[k avQmufukef\

oli,fwdkY oifwdkYonf rdef;rukD tb,fhaMumifh
ar;ukefoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl&m) -
toQifbk&m; ,cktuREkfyfwdkY b'´0*¾Doli,fcsif;
oHk;usdyfwdkYonf rdrdwdkY r,m;rsm;ESifhtwl
pawmtkyfö arGUavsmfaysmfyg; aecJhMuukef\
r,m;r&Sdol wpfa,muftwGuf jynfhwefqmrukD
ac:aqmifcJhygonf? xdktcg xdkjynfhwefqmronf
tuREkfyfwdkY arhavsmhaysmfyg;ukefpOf
Opömkd ,lí xGufajy;ygonf? toQifbk&m;
xdktuREkfyfwdkYonf oli,fcsif;rsm; jzpfukefi
oli,fcsif;jzpfol\ udpöukd aqmif&Gufaomtm;jzifh
xdkrdef;rukD &SmMuukefvsuf pawmtkyfö
vSnfhvnfMuygonf[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]oli,fwdkY igbk&m; rdefYqdkvwHåUaom pum;ukd
oifwdkY tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;? rdef;rukD &Smjcif;
rdrdukD,fukD &Smjcif;wdkYwGif tb,f&Smjcif;onf
oifwdkYtwGuf jrwoenf;}}[k (ar;awmfrl&m) -

]]rdrdukD,fukD &Smjcif;onfomvQif
tuREkfyfwdkYtwGuf jrwygonf toQifbk&m;}}[k
(avQmuf Muukef\)/

]]rif;om;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif oifwdkY
xdkifukefavmh? oifwdkYtm; igw&m;a[mtHh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0efcHMuNyD;vQif
b'´0*¾Doli,fcsif; (rif;om;) wdkYonf jrwpfGm

bk&m;ukd ½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifukef\

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdkb'´0*¾D (rif;om;) wdkYtm;
tpOftwdkif;jzpfaom w&m;pum;ukd a[m awmfrl\?
ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;? 'geESifh pyfaompum;
oDvESifh pyfaompum; ewfjynfESifh pyfaompum;
umr*kPfwdkY\ tjyph ,kwfnHhjcif; npfnL;jcif;
(umr*kPfwdkYrS) xGufajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;wdkYukd
jyawmfrl\

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdkb'´0*¾D (rif;om;) wdkYü
cHhaompdwf El;nHhaompdwf tydwftyif]eD0&P}
uif;aompdwf

wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf&Sdonfukd
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkY\ ukd,fwdkif
xkwfazmfodjriftyfaom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfjzpfaom qif;&J]'ku©opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JjzpfaMumif;]ork',opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m"opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r*¾opöm} ukdvnf;aumif;
jyawmfrl\

rnf;npfjcif;uif;í jzLpifaom t0wfonf qdk;&nfukd
aumif;pGm cH,louJhodkY xdkb'´0*¾D (rif;om;)
wdkYtm; xdkae&müyifvQif]jzpfjcif;oabm&Sdaom
w&m;tvHk;pkHonf csKyfjcif;oabm &Sd\}}[k (udavom)
jrL tnpftaMu;rS uif;aom w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywdå
r*fÓPf} onf jzpfay:V

xdkb'´0*¾D (rif;om;) wdkYonf w&m;ukd
jrifNyD;ukefonf jzpfí w&m;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonf
jzpfí w&m;ukd odNyD;ukefonf jzpfí w&m;odkY
ouf0ifNyD;ukefonf jzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd
ul;ajrmufNyD;ukefonf jzpfí odkYavm odkYavm
(awG;awmjcif;) uif;NyD;ukefonf jzpfí jrwfpGm bk&m;

omoemawmfü &J&ifhjcif;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonf
jzpfí bk&m;rSwpfyg; udk;pm;xdkufol r&Sdukefonf
jzpfí]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHawmfü &Sifhtjzpfukd &vdkygukef\
&[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdygukef\}}[k avQmufukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY vmukefavmh}}]]w&m;ukd
aumif;pGm a[mtyf\? 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKjcif;iSg
jrwaom tusifhukd aumif;pGm usifhukefavmh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\ xdkpum;awmfonfyifvQif xdktoQifwdkY\
ylöif;tjzpf NyD;av\

b'´0*D¾ oli,fcsif; oHk;usdyf0w¬K NyD;V

'kwd,cef;wnf;/

12-O½ka0vuóy cRwfawmfrlcef;

37/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tpOftwdkif;
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlaomf O½ka0vodkY
aumif;pGm a&mufawmfrl\ xdktcg O½ka0vü
O½ka0vuóy e'Duóy *,muóy[laom
&aohoHk;a,mufwdkYonf aeukef\? xdk&aohwdkYwGif
O½ka0vuóy&aohonf ig;&maom&aoh wdkY\
acgif;aqmifvrf;jy qHk;rwwfol jzpfí txGwftxdyf
tBuD;trSL; jzpf\

e'Duóy&aohonf oHk;&maom&aohwdkY\
acgif;aqmifvrf;jy qHk;rwwfol jzpfí txGwf txdyf
tBuD;trSL; jzpf\

*,muóy&aohonf ESpf&maom&aohwdkY\
acgif;aqmifvrf;jy qHk;rwwfol jzpfí txGwftxdyf
tBuD;trSL; jzpf\

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf O½ka0vuóy&aoh\
ocFrF;ausmif;odkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif O½ka0v

uóy&aohukd]]uóy tu,fí oifhtm; 0efrav;rl rD;wif;ukyfü
wpfnOfhrQ aevkd\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

&[ef;BuD; ightm; 0efrav;yg? þrD;wif;ukyfü
Murf;wrf;í wefcdk;BuD;rm;aom vsifjref jyif;xefaom
tqdyf&Sdaom e*g;rif;onf &Sd\? xdke*g;rif;onf oifhukd
rn\$Of;qJapvifh[k (qdk\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
O½ka0vuóy&aohukd]]uóy tu,fí oifhtm; 0efrav;rl
rD;wif;ukyfü wpfnOfhrQ aevkd\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\/
&[ef;BuD; ightm; 0efrav;yg? þrD;wif;ukyfü Murf;wrf;í
wefcdk;BuD;rm;aom vsifjrefjyif;xefaom tqdyf&Sdaom
e*g;rif;onf &Sd\? xdke*g;rif;onf oifhukd
rn\$Of;qJapvifh[k (qdk\)/

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf O½ka0v
uóy&aohukd]]uóy tu,fí oifhtm; 0efrav;rl rD;wif;ukyfü
wpfnOfhrQ aevkd\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\ &[ef;BuD;
ightm; 0efrav;yg? þrD;wif;ukyfü Murf;wrf;í
wefcdk;BuD;rm;aom vsifjref jyif;xefaom
tqdyf&Sdaom e*g;rif;onf &Sd\? xdke*g;rif;onf oifhukd
rn\$Of;qJapvifh[k (qdk\)/

ighukd rn\$Of;qJEdkif&m? uóy oifonf rD;wif;ukyfükd
cGifhjyKavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ &[ef;BuD;
csrf;omovkd aeygavmh[k (qdk\)/ xdktcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf rD;wif;ukyfodkY 0ifí jruftcif;ukd
cif;um xuf0,fzGJUacGNyD;vQif ukd,fukd
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;í (ur®|mef;odkY) a&S;½lowdukd
jzpfapvsuf xdkifawmfrl\

38/ xdke*g;onf jrwfpGmbk&m; 0ifvmawmfrlonfukd
jrifavaomf ESvHk;romojzifh tcdk; vTwf\ xdktcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf e*g;\ ta&yg; ta&xl tom;
taMum t½kd; ½dk;wGif; jcifqDwdkYukd rxdcdkufaprlí
ig\ wefcdk;jzifh e*g;\ wefcdk;ukdukefcef;ap&rl
aumif;\}}[k tMuHjzpfawmfrl\ xdkYaemuf

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdkodkY oabm&Sdaom
wefcdk;zefqif;jcif;ukd zefqif;í tcdk;vTwfawmfrlV
xdktcg xdke*g;onf trsufukd onf;rcHEdkifonf jzpfí tvQH
vTwfV jrwfpGmbk&m;onfvnf; awaZmuodkPf;vQif
tm½Hk&Sdaom psmefukd Oifpm;awmfrlí
tvQHvTwfawmfrlV tvQHEsifhwuG jzpfukefaom
rD;ESpfckwdkY awmufukefonf&Sdaomf rDwif;ukyfonf
xuf0ef;usif awmufyvsuf tvQHEsifh wuG
avmifouJhodkY jzpfavV

xdktcg &aohwdkYonf rD;wif;ukyfukd
Odkif;ukefí]]tcsif;wdkY tvGef tqif;vSaom &[ef;
BuD;ukdhe*g;onf n\$Of;qjNyD}}[k qdkukefV
xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdknOfh vGefaomtcgü
xdke*g;\ ta&yg; ta&xl tom; taMum t½kd;
½dk;wGif;jcifqDwdkYukd rxdcdkufaprlí
rdrdwefcdk;jzifh e*g;\ wefcdk;ukdukefcef;apNyD;vQif
oydwfö xnfhí O½ka0vuóy&aohm;]]uóy þonfum; oif\
e*g;wnf;? ig\ wefcdk;jzifh xdke*g;\
wefcdk;ukdukefaptyfNyD}}[k jyawmfrlV

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf pifppf
wefcdk;BuD;\? tmEkabmfBuD;\? ,if;odkY Murf;wrf;í
wefcdk;BuD;rm;aom vsifjref jyif;xefaom
tqdyf&Sdaom e*g;\ wefcdk;ukd
rdrdwefcdk;jzifhukefapEdkif\? odkY&mwGif iguJhodkY
&[EÅmum; r[kwfonfomwnf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

39/ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ae&íÆ&mjrpfü
O½ka0vuóy&aohukd uóy tu,fí oifhtm;
0efrav;ygrl ,aeY wpf&ufrQ rD;wif;ukyfü aevkd\[k
rdefYawmfrlV

&[ef;BuD; tuREkfyf 0efrav;yg? oifhukd
csrf;omapvdkíomvQif þrD;wif; ukyfü Murf;wrf;í
wefcdk;BuD;rm;aom vsifjref jyif;xefaom

tqdyf&Sdaom e*g;rif;onf oif&[ef;BuD;ukd
rn\$Of;qJygapvifh[k wm;jrpfyg\[k (qdk\)/

ighukd rn\$Of;qJEdkif&m? oifonf rD;wif;ukyfukdom
cGifhjyKygavmh[k qdkí (rD;wif;ukyfukd) ay;NyD[k
odawmfrlavaomf aMumufjcif;ukd
vGefawmfrlNyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
raMumufr&GHU 0ifawmfrlav\

a>re*g;onf jrwpfGmbk&m; 0ifvmawmfrlonfukd jrifi
ESvHk;romojzifh tcdk; vTwf\? aumif;aompdwf
raemufusKaompdwf &Sdawmfrlaom (bk&m;wnf;
[laom) vl e*g;onfvnf; xdkrD;wif;ukyfü
tcdk;vTwfawmfrl\

a>re*g;onfvnf; trsufukdonf; rcHEdkifonfjzpfí
rD;ujhody tvQHvTwf\ awaZmuodkPf;vQif
tm½Hk&Sdaom psmefukd 0ifpm;jcif;wdkYü
vdr®mawmfrlaom (bk&m;wnf;[laom) vle*g;onfvnf;
xdkrD;wif;ukyfü tvQHvTwfav\ tvQHEsifh wuG
jzpfao rD;ESpfckwdkY awmufukefonf&Sdaomf
rD;wif;ukyfonf xuf0ef;usif awmufyvsuf tvQHEsifhwuG
avmifouJhody jzpfav\? teD; tem;&Sd &aohwdkYonf
rD;wif;ukyfukd 0dkif;ukefí tcsif;wdkY tvGeftqif;vSaom
&[ef;BuD;ukd e*g;onf n\$Of;qJavNyD[k qdkukef\

xdkYaemuf xdknOfhukd vGefaomtcg e*g;\
tvQHwdkYonf aysmufuif;ukef\?
wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
rsm;pGmaom tqif;&Sdaom tvQHwdkYonfum;
wnfukef\ ndKukefaom eDukefaom armif;ukefaom
a&Tukefaom zvftqif;&Sdukefaom rsm;pGmaom
tqif;&Sdukefaom tvQHwdkYonf jrwpfGm bk&m;\
ukd,fawmfü jzpfukef\

a>re*g;ukd oydwfö xnfí 0½ka0vuóy&aohm; uóy
ponfum; oif\ e*g;wnf;? ig\ wefcdk;jzifh e*g;\
wefcdk;ukdukefaptyfNyD[k jyawmfrl\

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
pwefcdk;jycif;aMumifh tvGefMunfndKonf
jzpfí]]&[ef;BuD; pt&yfüomvQif aeavmh? tuREkfyfonf
oifhtm; tjrJ qGrf;0wfjzifh vkyfauR;tHh}}[k qdkV

a&S;OD;pGmaom wefcdk;jym#d[m NyD;V

40/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
O½ka0vuóy&aoh\ ocFrf;ausmif;teD; wpfckaom
awmtkyfö oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xdktcg
ewfrif;BuD;av;a,mufwdkYonf nOfhOD;;HvGefNyD;aom
n (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü tvGefESpfvkdzG,faumif;aom
tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí xuf0ef;usif tvHk;pHkaom awmtkyfukd
ta&mifjzifh vif;apvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
BuD;pGmaom rD;ykHBuD;wdkYujhodkY
t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYü &yfwnfukefV

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohonf xdknOfhukd
vGefaomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]&[ef;BuD; tcsdefwefNyD?
qGrf;jyifNyD;NyD? &[ef;BuD; nOfhOD;;HvGefNyD;aom
n (oef;acgif,H) tcgu tvGefESpfvdkzG,faom
tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí xuf0ef;usif tvHk;pHkaom awmtkyf
ukd ta&mifjzifh vif;apvsuf oif &[ef;BuD;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí oif &[ef;BuD;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
BuD;pGmaom rD;yHkBuD;wdkYujhodkY
t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYü &yfwnfvmukefaom olwdkYum;
tb,folwdkY enf;}}[k ar;V

uóy polwdkYum; ewfrif;BuD;av;a,mufwdkYwnf;?
ighxHodkY w&m;em&ef csOf;uyfvmukef\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohhtm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf
wefcdk;BuD;\? tmEkabmfBuD;\? ,if;odkY

ewfrif;BuD;av;a,mufwdkYyifaomfvnf; w&m;em&ef
csOf;uyfukefbd\? odkY&mwGif iguJhodkY &[EÅmum;
r[kwfonfomwnf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdkYaemuf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf O½ka0v uóy &aoh\ qGrf;ukd
bkOf;ay;awmfrlí xdkawmtkyfüyif
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

ESpfckajrmufaom wefcdk;jym#d[m NyD;V

41/ xdkYaemuf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
nOfhOD;,HvGefNyD;aom n (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfvkdzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí xuf0ef;usif
tvHk;pHkaom awmtkyfukd ta&mifjzifh vif;apvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif a&S;ü jzpfaom
ta&miftqif;wdkYxuf tvGef ESpfoufzG,f&Sdonfhjyif
txl;ojzifhvnf; jrwpfonfjzpfí BuD;pGmaom
rD;yHkBuD;uJhodkY wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfavV

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohonf xdknOfhukd
vGefaomtcg jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]&[ef;BuD; tcsdefwefNyD?
qGrf;jyifNyD;NyD? &[ef;BuD; nOfhOD;,HvGefNyD;aom
n (oef;acgif,H) tcgu tvGefESpfvkdzG,faom
tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí xuf0ef;usif tvHk;pHkaom awmtkyfukd
ta&mifjzifh vif;apvsuf oif &[ef;BuD;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
oif&[ef;BuD;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD; vQif a&S;ü jzpfaom
ta&miftqif;wdkYxuf tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdonfhtjyif
txl;ojzifhvnf; jrwpfonfjzpfí BuD;pGmaom
rD;yHkBuD;uJhodkY wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfvmaom
olum; tb,f olenf;}}[k ar;V

uóy polum; ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;wnf;?
ighxHodkY w&m;em&ef csOf;uyfvm\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf
wefcdk;BuD;\? tmEkabmfBuD;\? ,if;odkY
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;yifaomfvnf; w&m;em&ef
csOf;uyfbd\? odkY&mwGif iguJhodkY &[EÅmum;
r[kwfonfomwnf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdkYaemuf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf O½ka0vuóy&aoh\ qGrf;ukd
bkOf;ay;awmfrlí xdkawmtkyfüyif oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrlV

oHk;ckajrmufaom wefcdk;jym#d[m NyD;V

42/ xdkYaemuf o[rÜwdjA[®monf
nOfhOD;HvGefNyD;aom n (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü tvGef
ESpfvkdzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí xuf0ef;usif
tvHk;pHkaom awmtkyfukd ta&mifjzifh vif;ap vsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif a&S;ü jzpfaom ta&miftqif; wdkYxuf
tvGefESpfvkdzG,f&Sdonhfjyif txl;ojzifhvnf; jrwpnfjzpfí
BuD;pGmaom rD;yHkBuD;uJhodkY wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfV

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy &aohonf xdknOfhukd
vGefaomtcg jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]&[ef;BuD; tcsdefwefNyD?
qGrf;jyifNyD;NyD? &[ef;BuD; nOfhOD;HvGefNyD;aom
n (oef;acgif,H) tcgu tvGefESpfvkdzG,faom
tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí xuf0ef;usif tvHk;pHkaom awm
tkyfukd ta&mifjzifh vif;apvsuf oif &[ef;BuD;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí oif &[ef;BuD;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
a&S;üjzpfaom ta&miftqif;wdkYxuf
tvGefESpfvkdzG,f&Sdonfhtjyif txl;ojzifhvnf; jrwpnf
jzpfí BuD;pGmaom rD;yHkBuD;uJhodkY
wpfckaomae&mü &yfwnfvmaom olum; tb,folenf;}}[k
ar;V

uóy polum; o[rÜwdjA[®mwnf;? ighxHodkY
w&m;em&ef csOf;uyfvm\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xdktcg
O½ka0vuóy &aohtm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf wefcdk;BuD;\?
tmEkabmfBuD;\? ,if;odkY
o[rÜwdjA[®mBuD;yifaomfvnf; w&m;em&ef
csOf;uyfbd\? odkY&mwGif iguJhodkY &[EÅmum;
r[kwfonfomwnf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdkYaemuf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf O½ka0vuóy&aoh\ qGrf; ukd
bkOf;ay;awmfrlí xdkawmtkyfüyif oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrlV

av;ckajrmufaom wefcdk;jym#d[m NyD;V

43/ xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohtm; BuD;pGmaom
ylaZmfyGJonf jzpfay:vm\? xuf0ef;usif tvHk;pHkaom
t*Fwdkif; r*"wdkif;ü aeolwdkYonf rsm;pGmaom
cjzG,fabmZOfwdkYukd ,lí vmvkdukefV xdktcg
O½ka0vuóy&aohtm;]],cktcg ightm; BuD;pGmaom
ylaZmfyGJonf jzpfay:vm\? xuf0ef;usif tvHk;pHkaom
t*Fwdkif; r*"wdkif;ü aeolwdkYonf rsm;pGmaom cjzG,f
abmZOfwdkYukd ,lí vmukefvwHåU? tu,fí &[ef;BuD;onf
rsm;pGmaom vlwdkYtv,fü wefcdk; zefqif;jcif;ukd
jyKjim;tHh? &[ef;BuD;tm; vmbfylaZmfoum
wdk;yGg;vwåHU? ightm; vmbfylaZmfoum
qkwf,kwfvwHåU? &[ef;BuD;onf eufjzef rvmrl
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf O½ka0vuóy&aoh\
pdwftMuHukd ukd,fawmf\ pdwfjzifh odí
ajrmufuRef;odkY <uawmfrlum xdkajrmufuRef;rS
qGrf;ukd aqmif,lí te0wwfa&tdkifem;ü
bkOf;ay;awmfrlNyD;vQif xdkte0wwfa&tkdifem;üyif
aeYoefYpifawmfrlV

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohonf xdknOfhukd
vGefaomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]&[ef;BuD; tcsdefwefNyD?
qGrf;jyifNyD;NyD? &[ef;BuD; ,refaeYu tb,fhaMumifh
rvmoenf;? pifppfaomfum; tuREkfyfwdkYonf]oif
&[ef;BuD;onf tb,fhaMumifh rvmgoenf;}[k
atmufarhrdukef\? oifhtzdkY cjzG,fabmZOfukd
csefxm;\} }[k qdkV

uóy oifhtm; podkY tMuHjzpfonf r[kwfvwm]],ck
ightm; BuD;pGmaom ylaZmfyGJonf jzpfay:vm\
xuf0ef;usif tvHk;pkHaom t*Fwdkif; r*"wdkif;ü
aeolwdkYonf rsm;pGmaom cjzG,f abmZOfwdkYukd ,lí
vmukefvwHåU? tu,fí &[ef;BuD;onf rsm;pGmaom
vlwdkYtv,fü wefcdk; zefqif;jcif;ukd jyKjim;tHh?
&[ef;BuD;tm; vmbfylaZmfoum wdk;yGg;vwHåU?
ightm; vmbfylaZmf oum qkwf,kwfvwHåU?
&[ef;BuD;onf eufjzef rvmrl aumif;avpG} }[k
tMuHjzpfonf r[kwf avm/ uóy igonf oif\ pdwftMuHukd
ig\ pdwfjzifh odí ajrmufuRef;odkY <uum xdkuRef;rS
qGrf;ukd aqmifí te0wwf a&tdkif tem;ü
bkOf;ay;NyD;vQif xdkte0wwfa&tkdif tem;üyif
aeYoefYpif\[k (rdeYfawmfrl\)/

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf
wefcdk;BuD;\? tmEkabmfBuD;\? ,if;odkY rdrdpdwfjzifh
olwpfyg;\ pdwfukdyifaomfvnf; odEdkifay\
odkY&mwGif iguJhodkY &[EÅmum; r[kwfonfomwnf;}]
[k tMuHjzpfavV xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
O½ka0vuóy&aoh\ qGrf;ukd bkOf;ay;awmfrlí
xdkawmtkyfüyif aeawmfrlV

ig;ckajrmufaom wefcdk;jym#d[m NyD;V

44/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
yHhoulouFef;vsm jzpfay:vm\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;
tm;]]tb,ft&yfü igonf yHhoulouFef;vsmukd
zGyfavQmf&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuH jzpfawmfrl\ xdktcg
odMum;rif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pdwftMuHukd
rdrdpdwfjzifh odí vufjzifh a&uefukd wl;um
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pa&uefü yHhoulouFef;vsmukd zGyfavQmfawmf
rlyg}}[k avQmuf\

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf yHhoul
ouFef;vsmukd tb,ft&yfü e,f&ygtHhenf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfawmfrl\ xdktcg odMum;rif;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pdwftMuHukd rdrdpdwfjzifh
odí]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pausmufzsmBuD;ü yHhoulouFef;vsmukd
e,fawmfrlyg}}[k BuD;pGmaom ausmufzsmukd
csxm;av\

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf yHhoul
ouFef;vsmukd tb,ft&yfü qjGí jzefY&yg tHhenf;}}[k
tMuH jzpfawmfrl\ xdktcg a&cHwufyifapmifhewfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pdwftMuHukd rdrdpdwfjzifh
odí]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pa&cHwufukdif;ü
qjGí jzefYawmfrlyg}}[k a&cH wufukdif;ukd ñGwfap\

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf tb,ft&yfü
yHhoul ouFef;vsmukd ajzjzefY&yg tHhenf;}}[k tMuH
jzpfawmfrl\ xdktcg odMum;rif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pdwftMuHukd rdrdpdwfjzifh odí]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pausmufzsmBuD;ü
yHhoulouFef;vsmukd ajzjzefYawmfrlyg}}[k
BuD;pGmaom ausmufzsmukd csxm;av\

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohonf xdknOfhukd
vGefojzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]&[ef;BuD; tcsdefwefNyD?

qGrf;jyifNyD;NyD? &[ef;BuD; a&SUtcgu pt&yfü p
a&uef r&Sd? ,ck pt&yfü xdka&uef tb,fhaMumifh
&Sdygoenf;/

a&SUtcgu pausmufzsmBuD;ukd csrxm;yg? ,ck
pausmufzsmBuD;ukd tb,fol csxm; oenf;/ a&SUtcgu
pa&cHwufyif tukdif;tcufonf rukdif;rñGwf? ,ck
xdka&cHwufyif\ tukdif; tcufukd tb,fol
ukdif;rñGwfapoenf;}}[k ar;V

uóy pt&yfü ightm; yHhoulouFef;vsmonf
jzpfay:vm\? uóy ightm;]]igonf tb,ft&yfü
yHhoulouFef;vsmukd zGyfavQmf&ygtHhenf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfV uóy xdktcg odMum; rif;onf ig\
pdwftMuHukd rdrdpdwfjzifh odí vufjzifh a&uefwl;í
ighukd]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGm bk&m;onf pa&uefü
yHhoulouFef;vsmukd zGyfavQmfawmfrlyg}}[k
avQmufV xdka&uefukd odMum;rif;onf vufjzifh wl;tyfV

uóy ightm;]]igonf yHhoul ouFef;vsmukd tb,ft&yfü
e,f&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuH jzpf\? uóy xdktcg
odMum;rif;onf ig\ pdwftMuHukd rdrdpdwfjzifh
odí]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGm bk&m;onf
pausmufzsmBuD;ü yHhoulouFef;vsmukd
e,fawmfrlyg}}[k BuD;pGmaom ausmufzsmukd
csxm;av\? uóy xdkausmufzsmukd odMum;rif;onf
csxm;tyfV

uóy ightm;]]igonf yHhoul ouFef;vsmukd tb,ft&yfü
qGJí jzefY&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\? uóy xdktcg
a&cHwufyifapmifhewfonf ig\ pdwftMuHukd
rdrdpdwfjzifh odí]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
pa&cHwufukdif;ukd qJGí jzefYawmfrlyg}}[k
a&cHwufukdif;ukd ukdif;rñGwfap\? xdka&cHwufyifonf
vuf\ teD;odkY ukdif;rñGwfV

uóy ightm;]]igonf tb,ft&yfü yHhoulouFef;vsmukd
ajzjzefY&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuH jzpf\? uóy xdktcg

odMum;rif;onf ig\ pdwftMuHukd rdrdpdwfjzifh
odí]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGm bk&m;onf
pausmufzsmBuD;ü yHhoulouFef;vsmukd
ajzjzefYawmfrlyg}}[k BuD;pGmaom pausmuf zsmukd
csxm;av\? xdkausmufzsmukd odMum;rif;onf
csxm;tyf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf
wefcdk;BuD;\? tmEkabmfBuD;\? ,if;odkY vQif
ewfwdkYukd tpdk;&aom odMum;rif;yifaomfvnf;
trlBuD;i,fukd jyKbd\? odkY&mwGif iguJhodkY
&[EÅmum; r[kwfonfomwnf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf O½ka0vuóy &aoh\
qGrf;ukd bkOf;ay;awmfrlí xdkawmtkyfüyif aeawmfrlV

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohonf xdknOfhvGefaomtcgü
jrwpGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfí]]&[ef;BuD;
tcsdefwefNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;NyD}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; tcsdefwefaMumif;ukd ajymMum;V

]]uóy oifoGm;ESifhacs? igvmcJhtHh}}[k
rdefYawmfrlí O½ka0vuóy&aohukd vTwfvkdufNyD;
vQif tMuifZrÁLUoajyyifaMumifh ZrÁL'dyfuRef;onf
xif&Sm;\? xdkZrÁLUoajyyifrS toD;ukd ,laqmif
NyD;vQif a&S;OD;pGm vmvwfí rD;wif;ukyfü
xdkifaeawmfrlV

O½ka0vuóy&aohonf rD;wif;ukyfü
xdkifaeawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;ukd jrifí jrwpGm
bk&m;ukd]]&[ef;BuD; oifonf tb,fvrf;c&D;jzifh
vmoenf;? tuREkfyfonf oif\ a&S;OD;pGm jyefvmcJh\
oifonf a&S;OD;pGm a&mufí rD;wif;ukyfü xdkifae\}}[k
qdkV

uóy igonf oifhukd vTwfvkdufí tMuif
ZrÁLUoajyyifaMumifh ZrÁL'dyfuRef;onf xif&Sm;\?
xdkZrÁLUoajyyifrS toD;ukd ,laqmifNyD;vQif
a&S;OD;pGm a&mufí rD;wif;ukyfü xdkifaeV

uóy pZrÁLUoajyoD;onf tqif;teHUt&omESifh
jynfhpHk\? tu,fí tvkd&SdvQif oHk; aqmifavmh[k
rdefYawmfrl\ &[ef;BuD; wefNyD? xdktoD;um;
oifhtm;omvQif xdkufwef\? oifonfomvQif xdktoD;ukd
oHk;aqmifavmh[k qdk\ xdkYaemuf
O½ka0vuóy&aohm;]&[ef;BuD;onf wefcdk;BuD;\?
tmEkabmfBuD;\? ,if;odkYvQif &[ef;BuD;onf ighukd
a&S;OD;pGm vTwfvkdufí tMuif ZrÁLUoajyyifaMumifh
ZrÁL'dyfuRef;onf xif&Sm;\? xdkZrÁLUoajyyifrS
toD;ukd ,lNyD;vQif a&SUOD;pGm a&mufí
rD;wif;ukyfü xdkifaebd\? odkY&mwGif iguJhodkY
&[EÅmum; r[kwfonfomwnf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf O½ka0vuóy&aoh\
qGrf;ukd bkOf;ay;awmfrlí xdkawmtkyfüyif aeawmfrl\

45/ xdkYaemuf O½ka0vuóy&aohonf
xdknOfhvGefaomtcgü jrwpGmbk&m;txHodkY
csOf;uyfí]&[ef;BuD; tcsdefwefNyD?
qGrf;jyifNyD;NyD}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
tcsdefwefaMumif;ukd ajymMum;\]uóy
oifoGm;ESifhacs? igvmcJhtHh}}[k rdefYawmfrlí
O½ka0vuóy&aohukd vTwf vkdufNyD;vQif
tMuifZrÁLUoajyyifaMumifh ZrÁL'dyfuRef;onf
xif&Sm;\? xdkZrÁLUoajyyif\ teD;ü o&ufyif&Sd\y/

xdkZrÁLUoajyyif\ teD;ü oQdoQm;yif &Sd\y/

xdkZrÁLUoajyyif\ teD;ü zefcg;yif&Sd\y/
wm0wðomewfjynfodkY <uawmfrlí
yifv,fuopfyGifhukd ,laqmifNyD;vQif a&S;OD;pGm
a&mufí rD;wif;ukyfü xdkifaeawmfrl\
O½ka0vuóy&aohonf rD;wif;ukyfü xdkifaeawmfrlaom
jrwpGm bk&m;ukd jrifí
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]&[ef;BuD; oifonf tb,fvrf;c&D;jzifh
vmoenf;? igonf oif\ a&SUOD;pGm jyefvmcJh\? oifonf
a&S;OD;pGm a&mufí rD;wif;ukyfü xdkifae\}}[k qdk\

47/ xdktcg xdkrD;ukd vkyfauR;vkdaom
&aohwdkYonf rD;ukd
awmufapjCIF;iSg]pJGndapjCIF;iSg} rwwfEdkifukef/
xdktcg xdk&aohwdkYtm;]]rcRwf{uef &[ef;BuD;\
wefcdk;tmEkabmf jzpfvwHåU? ,if;wefcdk;
tmEkabmfMumifh igwdkYonf rD;ukd awmufapjCIF;iSg
]pJGndapjCIF;iSg} rwwfEdkifukef}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
O½ka0vuóy&aohukd]]uóy rD;wdkYukd
awmufapvkd]pJJGndapvkd}ukefoavm}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV &[ef;BuD;
awmufapvkd]pJJGndapvkd}ukef\[k (qdk\)/ ig;&maom
rD;wdkYonf (wpfNydKifeufwnf;omvQif)
awmuf]pGJnd }ukefV xdkYaemuf O½ka0v
uóy&aohm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf wefcdk;BuD;\?
tmEkabmfBuD;\? ,if;rD;wdkYukdaomfvnf;
(wpfNydKifeufwnf;) awmufap]pGJndap} EdkifbdV
(odkY&mwGif) iguJhodkY &[EÅmum; r[kwfonfom
wnf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

48/ xdktcg xdk&aohwdkYonf rD;ukd
vkyfauR;NyD;aemuf rD;ukd Nidrf;apjCIF;iSg
rwwfEdkifukef/ xdktcg xdk&aohwdkYtm;]]rcRwf{uef
&[ef;BuD;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmf
jzpfvwHåU? ,if;wefcdk;tmEkabmfMumifh igwdkYonf
rD;ukd Nidrf;apjCIF;iSg rwwfEdkifukef}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
O½ka0vuóy&aohukd]]uóy rD;wdkYukd
Nidrf;apvkdukef oavm}}[k rdefYawmfrlV &[ef;BuD;
Nidrf;apvkdygukef\[k (qdk\)/ ig;&maom rD;wdkYonf
wpfNydKifeufwnf;omvQif Nidrf;ukefV

xdkYaemuf O½ka0vuóy&aohm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf
wefcdk;BuD;\? tmEkabmfBuD;\? ,if; odkY
rD;wdkYukdyifaomfvnf; (wpfNydKifeufwnf;)

Nidrf;apEdkifbd\? (odkY&mwGif) iguJhodkY
&[EÅmum; r[kwfonfomwnf;}}][k tMuHjzpfV

49/ xdktcg xdk&aohwdkYonf csrf;at;aom
aqmif;Owk tMum; &SpfnOfhwdkYü qD;ESif;usaomtcg
ae&ÍÆ&mjrpfü ikyfvnf; ikyfukef\? ay:vnf; ay:ukef\
ikyfcif; ay:jcif;ukdvnf; jyKukefV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rD;tdk;uif;ig;&mwdkYukd zefqif;awmfrlV
xdk&aohwdkYonf a&rS wufukefí ,if;onfh
rD;tdk;uif;wdkYü vHlukefV xdktcg
&aohwdkYtm;]]rcRwf{uef &[ef;BuD;\ wefcdk;tmEk
abmfjzpfvwHåU? ,if;onfh wefcdk;tmEkabmfjzifh
prD;tdk;uif;ig;&mwdkYukd zef;qif;tyfukef\}}[k
tMuHjzpfV

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf
wefcdk;BuD;\? tmEkabmfBuD;\? rsm;pGmaom ,if;onfh
rD;tdk;uif;wdkYukd zefqif;Edkifbd\? (odkY&mwGif)
iguJhodkY &[EÅmum; r[kwfonf omwnf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfavV

50/ xdkpOfctgü tcgrJh rdk;BuD;onf onf;xefpGm
&GmoGef;\? BuD;pGmaom a&tvsofonf jzpf\?
jrwpfGmbk&m; oDwif;oHk;awmfrl&m t&yfukd
a&rvTrf;rkd;acs? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf
xuf0ef;usifrSa&ukd z,f&Sm;í jrLwpfaxmif;axmif;xaom
ajrjyiftv,fü pBuøoGm;&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfawmfrlV xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xuf0ef;usifrS a&ukd z,f&Sm;í jrLwpfaxmif;axmif;xaom
ajrjyiftv,fü pBuø<uawmfrlV

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohonf]]&[ef;BuD;
a&rarsmygapvifh}}[k avSjzifh rsm;pGmaom
&aohwdkYESifhtwl jrwpfGmbk&m;
oDwif;oHk;awmfrl&m t&yfodkY oGm;avV

O½ka0vuóy&aohonf xuf0ef;usifrS a&ukd z,f&Sm;í
jrLwpxmif;axmif;xaom ajrjyiftv,fü
pBuø<uawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
jrifí]]&[ef;BuD; p&yfvfufaeaom olum; oifyifavm}}[k
ar;\?]]uóy p&yfvfufaeaom olum; igyifwnf;}}[k
rdefYawmfrlí jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumif;uifodkY
ysHwufí avSü wnfawmfrlV

xdktcg O½ka0vuóy&aohm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf
wefcdk;BuD;\? tmEkabmfBuD;\? ,if;odkYaom
a&onfyifaomfvnf; rarsmapEdkif? (odkY&mwGif)
iguJhodkY &[EÅmum; r[kwfonfomwnf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

51/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]ptcsnf;ESD;aom
a,musfm;tm;]]&[ef;BuD;onf wefcdk; BuD;\?
tmEkabmfBuD;\? (odkY&mwGif) iguJhodkY &[EÅmum;
r[kwfonfomwnf;}}[k tMuHjzpf aeonfum;
MumjrifhvSayNyD? igonf pO½ka0vuóy&aohukd tu,fí
xdwfvfYap&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
O½ka0vuóy&aohukd]]uóy oifum; &[EÅmvnf; r[kwf?
t&[wår*fESifh jynfhpHkolvnf; r[kwf? oifhtm;
&[EÅmjzpf&efaomfvnf;aumif;? t&[wår*fESifh
jynfhpHk&efaomfvnf;aumif jzpfEdkifaom tusifhvnf;
r&Sd}}[k rdefYawmfrlV xdktcghO½ka0vuóy&aohonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcwdkYü OD;cdkufí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHawmfü &Sifhtjzpf &[ef;tjzpfukd
&vkdyg\}}[k avQmufV

uóy oifum; ig;&maom &aohwdkY\ acgif;aqmif
vrf;jy qHk;rwwfol jzpfí txGwf txdyf tBuD;trSL;vnf;
jzpf\? xdk&aohwdkYukdvnf; yefMum;OD;avmh?
xdk&aohwdkYonf xifjrifonfh twdkif;
jyKMuukefvwHåU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf O½ka0vuóy&aohonf
xdk&aohwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí]]&aohwdkY igonf
&[ef;BuD;xHü jrwfaom tusifhukd usifhvkd\?
toQif&aohwdkYonf xifjrifonfhtwdkif; jyKukef avmh}}
[k ajymqdkV toQif&aoh tuREkfyfwdkYonfum;
&[ef;BuD;ü MunfndKc]hMuonfrSm Mumjrihf acsNyD?
toQif&aohonf &[ef;BuD;xHü jrwfaom tusifhukd tu,fí
usifhygrl tuREkfyfwdkY tm;vHk;yif &[ef;BuD;xHü
jrwfaom tusifhukd usifhygukeftHh[k (ajymqdkukef\)/

xdktcg xdk&aohwdkYonf qH qHuspf
y&du©&maqmifxrf;ykd; rD;arTa,mufrpaom
&aohToHk; taqmifwdkYukd a&ü arQmNyD;vQif
jrwfpGmbk&m; &Sdawmfrl&modkY csOf;uyfukefí
ajcawmfwdkYü OD;cdkufukefvsuf]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwfpGmxHawmfü &Sifhtjzpf
&[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdygukef\}}[k avQmufukefV/
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
vmukefavamh}}]]w&m;ukd aumif;pGm a[mtyf\?
0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKjcif;iSg jrwfaom tusifhukd
aumif;pGm usifhukefavamh}}[k rdefYawmfrlV/
xdkpum;awmfonfyifvQif xdktoQifwdkY\ ylöif;tjzpf
NyD;avV

52/ e'Duóy&aohonf a&ü arsmvmaom qH qHuspf
y&du©&maqmifxrf;ykd; rD;arT a,mufrpaom
&aohToHk;taqmifwdkYukd jrifvwfaomf]]ig\
aemifawmftm; ab;&efrjzpfygap vifh}}[k
(tMuHjzpfí)]]oGm;ukefavamh ighaemifawmf
(taMumif;) ukd odatmif jyKukefavamh}}[k ajym qdkí
&aohwdkYukd apvTwfvkdufV

rdrduk,fwdkifvnf; &aohoHk;&mwdkYESifhtwl
O½ka0vuóyxHodkY csOf;uyfí toQifO½ka0v
uóyukd]]uóy p&[ef; tjzpfonf jrwfygoavm}}[k

(qdk\)/]]tdrf; ighoQif þ&[ef; tjzpfonf jrwfygay\}}[k
(qdk\)/

xdktcg xdk&aohwdkYonf qH qHuspf
y&du©&maqmifxrf;ykd; rD;arTa,mufrpaom
&aohctoHk; taqmifwdkYukd a&ü arQmNyD;vQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ajcawmfwdkYü
OD;cdkufukefvsuf]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHawmfü &Sifhtjzpf &[ef;tjzpfukd
&vkdygukef\}}[k avQmufukefV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
vmukefavmh}}]]w&m;ukd aumif;pGm a[mtyf\? 0#f
qif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKjcif;iSg jrwfaom tusifhukd
aumif;pGm usifhukefavmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xdk
pum;awmfonfyifvQif xdktoQifwdkY\ ylöif;tjzpf
NyD;avV

53/ *,muóy&aohonf a&ü arsmvmaom qH qHuspf
y&du©&maqmifxrf;ykd; rD;arT a,mufrpaom
&aohctoHk;taqmifwdkYukd jrifvwfaomf]]ig\
aemifawmfwdkYtm; ab;&efrjzpfyg apvifh}}[k
(tMuHjzpfí)]]oGm;ukefavmh ighaemifawmfwdkY
(taMumif;) ukd odatmif jyKukefavmh}}[k ajymqdkí
&aohwdkYukd vTwfvkdufV

rdrdukd,fwdkifvnf; ESpf&maom &aohwdkYESifhtwl
toQifO¹/₂ka0vuóyxHodkY csOf;uyfí toQif
O¹/₂ka0vuóyukd]]uóy þ&[ef; tjzpfonf jrwfygoavm}}[k
(qdk\)/]]tdrf; ighoQif þ&[ef; tjzpfonf jrwfay\}}[k
(qdk\)/

xdktcg xdk&aohwdkYonf qH qHuspf
y&du©&maqmifxrf;ykd; rD;arTa,mufrpaom
&aohctoHk;taqmifwdkYukd a&ü arQmNyD;vQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ajcawmfwdkYü
OD;cdkufukefvsuf]]tuREkfyfwdkYonf

jrwpGmbk&m;xHawmfü &Sifhtjzpf &[ef;tjzpfukd
&vkdygukef\}}[k avQmufukef\

jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
vmukefavmh}}]]w&m;ukd aumif;pGm a[mtyf\? 0#f
qif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKjCIF;ISg jrwaomtUSIfhukd
aumif;pGm usIfhukefavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrl\ xdk
pum;awmfonfyifvQif xdktoQifwdkY\ ylöif;tjzpf
NyD;av\

jrwpGmbk&m;\ t"d|mefawmfamumIfh ig;&maom
xif;wdkYonf ruGJukef (500)/ uGJukef\ (500) rD;
rawmufukef (500) rD;awmufukef\ (500) rD;
rNidrf;EdkIfukef (500) rD;Nidrf;ukef\ (500) ig;&maom
rD;tdk;uif;wdkYukd zefqif;awmfrlí podkYaom enf;jzIfh
oHk;axmIfig;&maom wefcdk;jym#d[mwdkYonf
jzpfukef\

O½ka0vuóy cRwfawmfrlcef; NyD;

tm'dwåy&d,m,okwf

54/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf O½ka0vawmü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlNyD;
vQif *,moDot&yfodkY tvHk;pHkaom
&aoha[mif;csnf;jzpfukefaom rsm;pGmaom
wpfaxmifaom &[ef;oHCm ESifhtwl <uoGm;awmfrl\

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdk*,m&Gm\teD; *,moDot&yfü
wpfaxmifaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdkodkY
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlaomtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkaom w&m;onf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\? &[ef;wdkY tb,frnfaom
tvHk;pHkaom w&m;onf

ajymifajymifawmufavmifoenf;? rsufpdonf
ajymifajymifawmuf avmif\? tqif;wdkYonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmifukef\? rsufpdtodnf
ajymifajymifawmuf avmif\? rsufpdtawGUonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\

rsufpdtawGU[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmaom csrf;omaom cHpm;rlonfvnf;aumif;
qif;&Jaom cHpm;rlonfvnf;aumif; rqif;&Jrcsrf;omaom
cHpm;rlonfvnf;aumif; ajymifajymif awmufavmif\

tb,fjzifh ajymifajymifawmufavmifoenf;?
pGJrufri]&m*} rD;jzifh trsufxGufri]a'go} rD;jzifh
awGa0ri]arm[] rD;jzifh ajymifajymifawmufavmif\?
y#doaE"ae&jcif; tdk&jcif; ao&jcif; ylyef&jcif;
idka<u;&jcif; qif;&J&jcif; ESvHk;rom&jcif;
jyif;pGmylaqG;&jcif;wdkYjzifh ajymifajymifawmuf
avmif\[k a[mawmfrl\

em;onf ajymifajymifawmufavmif\ toHwdkYonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmifukef\y/ ESmacgif;onf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\ teHUwdkYonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmifukef\y/ vQmonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\ t&omwdkYonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmifukef\y/ ukd,fonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\

ukd,ftawGUwdkYonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmifukef\y/ pdwfonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\ pdw\ tm¹/₂HkwkYonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmifukef\ pdwftodnf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\ pdwftawGUonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\ pdwftawGU[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmaom csrf;omaom
cHpm;rlonfvnf;aumif; qif;&Jaom cHpm;rlonfvnf;aumif;
rqif;&Jrcsrf;omaom cHpm;rlonfvnf;aumif; ajymifajymif
awmufavmif\ tb,fjzifh ajymifajymifawmufavmifoenf;?

pGJrufrl]&m*} rD;jzifh trsufxGufrl]a'go} rD;jzifh
awGa0rl]arm[] rD;jzifhajymifajymifawmufavmif\?
y#doaE``ae&jcif; tdk&jcif; ao&jcif; ylyef&jcif;
idka<u;&jcif; qif;&J&jcif; ESvHk;rom&jcif;
jyif;pGmylaqG;&jcif;wdkYjzifh ajymif
ajymifawmufavmif\[k a[mawmfrl\

&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrifrsmaom
igbk&m;\ wynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGUV/
tqif;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGUV/ rsufpdtodüvnf; NiD;aiGUV/
rsufpdtawGUüvnf; NiD;aiGUV/ rsufpdtawGU[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmaom csrf;omaom
cHpm;rlüvnf;aumif;? qif;&Jaom cHpm;rlüvnf;aumif;
rqif;&J rcsrf;omaom cHpm;rlüvnf;aumif; NiD;aiGUV

em;üvnf; NiD;aiGUV/ toHwdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGUVy/
ESmacgif;üvnf; NiD;aiGUV/ teHUwdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGUVy/ vQmüvnf; NiD;aiGUV/ t&omwdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGUVy/ ukd,füvnf; NiD;aiGUV/ ukd,ftawGUüvnf;
NiD;aiGUVy/ pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGUV/ pdwf\
tm½HkwkYüvnf; NiD;aiGUV/ pdwftodüvnf; NiD;aiGUV/
pdwftawGUüvnf; NiD;aiGUV/ pdwftawGU[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmaom csrf;omaom
cHpm;rlüvnf;aumif;? qif;&Jaom cHpm;rlüvnf;aumif;?
rqif;&Jrcsrf;omaom cHpm;rlüvnf;aumif; NiD;aiGU\?
NiD;aiGUaom olonf (NiD;aiGUonf&Sdaomf) rpJGruf?
rpJGrufjcf;aMumifh udavomrS vGwf\? udavomrS
vGwfNyD;aomf udavomrS vGwfNyD[k todÓPf jzpf\?
y#doaE``aerlukefNyD? jrwfaom tusifhukd
usifhoHk;tyfNyD? r*fudpöukd jyKtyfNyD? pr*fudpö
tusKd;iSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\

p*gxmrzuf oufoufaom a'oemawmfukd
a[mawmfrlonf&Sdaomf xkdwpfaxmifaom
&[ef;awmfwdkY\ pdwfwkYonf

**(wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpJGvrf;rlí
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwfMuavukef ownf;/**

tm'dwåy&d,m,okwf NyD;V

wwd,cef; NyD;V

13-AdrÁdom&rif;ESifh awGUqHkawmfrlcef;

55/ xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf *,moDo (t&yf) ü
tvkd&SdorQ oDwif;oHk;aeawmf rINyD;vQif
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY tvHk;pHk &aoha[mif;csnf;
jzpfukefaom wpfaxmifaom rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifh twl a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlV/
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D <ucsD
awmfrlonf&Sdaomf &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
a&mufawmfrlV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf xef;awmO,smOf
(twGif;) okyÜwd|ac: (olcyfodrf;wdkY ylaZmf&m)
yanmifyifBuD;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;onf
(pqkdvwåHUaomtwkdif;)
Mum;od&avNyD/]]tcsif;wdkY omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS
&[ef;jyKonfh omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;a*gwronf
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY a&mufvmawmfrlí &mZN*dK[fjynf
xef;awmO,smOf (twGif;) okyÜwd|ac: (olcyfodrf;wdkY
ylaZmf&m) yanmifyifBuD;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xkdtoQifa*gwr\ aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf
podkY ysHUESHUí xGufV xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H} rnfaomfrl\?
tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm

odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm}ç tusifh]p&P} ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé} rnfawmfrl\
aumif;aompum;udk qkdawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufoludk qHk;rwfonfh twkrjh
vGefjrwfaom yk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&myk&do'r®om&xd}
rnfawmfrl\? ewfvldkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬ma'OrEkóme} rnfawmfrl\
opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYukd ukd,fwkdifodí
olwpyf;wdkYukd odapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"} rnfawmfrl\
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g } rnfawmfrl\[k
(ysHUESHUíxGuf\)/

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ewfESifhwuGaom
rm&fewfESifh wuGaom jA[®mESifh wuGaom
pMoumoavmuukdvnf;aumif;? orPjAm[®PESifh
wuGaom rif;rsm; vlrs;ESifh wuGaom
powåavmuukdvnf;aumif; ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
odí rsufarSmufjyK vsuf a[mMum;awmfrl\
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tp\ aumif;jcif; tv,f\ aumif;jcif;
tqHk;\ aumif;jcif;&Sdaom teufESifhjynfhpHkaom
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faom jrwfaom tusifhukd
jyawmfrl\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom &[EÅm (yk*³/₄dKvf)
wdkYukd zl;ajr\$mf&jcif;onf aumif;onfomwnf;}}[k
(Mum;od&av\)/

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;onf
wpfodef;ESpfaomif;aom r*"wkdif; om; ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYjzifh jch&Hvsuf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY

csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcck;vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdif\? xkdwpfodef;ESpfaomif;aom
r*"wkdif;om; ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd; om; tcsKdUwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcck;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf jrwpfGm bk&m;ESifh twl
0rf;ajrmuf 0rf;om Elwfquf ajymqkdukef\?
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd NyD;qHk;apí
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;&Sd&m t&yfodkY vuftkyf csDvsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHü trnftEG,fukd ajymMum; vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf
wdwfqdwfpGm wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifukef\

xkdtcg wpfodef;ESpfaomif;ukefaom r*"wkdif;om;
ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYtm;]]&[ef;BuD; uyif
O½ka0vuóyxHü jrwwfaom tusifhukd usifhoavm?
odkYr[kwf O½ka0vuóyuyif &[ef;BuD;xHü jrwwfaom
tusifhukd usifhavoavm}}[k tMuH jzpfav\ xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdwpfodef;ESpfaomif;ukefaom
r*"wkdif;om; ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkY\
pdwftMuHukd rdrd pdwfjzifh odí toQifO½ka0vuóyukd
*gxmjzifh ar;awmfrl\]]O½ka0vawmü aeaom uóy
oifonf tusifhjzifh MuHKvSDaom &aohwdkYukd
qHk;rwwwfaom q&mBuD;jzpfvsuf tb,fukd jrifí
rD;ylaZmfjcf;ukd pGefYvTwf oenf;/

uóy oifhtm; xkdtaMumif;ukd ar;jref;tHh? oif\
rD;ylaZmfjcf;ukd (oifonf) tb,fhaMumifh y,fpGefYoenf;
[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

(jrwpfGmbk&m;) tqif; toH t&om[laom
umr*kPfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? rdef;rwdkYukdvnf;aumif;
,ZfylaZmfjcf;aMumifh (jynfhpHkukef\k)
ajymqkdukef\? xkdtvHk;pHkukd (cE"m[laom)
Oy"dwkYü tnpftaMu;omwnf;[k

od&aomaMumifh ,ZfBuD; ,Zfi,f ylaZmfjCIF;wdkYü
rarGUavsmfawmhyg[k (avQmuf\)/

uóy tqif; toH t&om[k qkdyfaom pumr*kPfwdkYü
oif\ pdwfESvHk;onf rarGUavsmfonf jzpftHh? xkdodkY
rarGUavsmfonf&Sdaomf tb,frnfaom vLUjynf ewfjynfÜ
oif\ pdwfESvHk;onf arGUavsmfoenf;? uóy xkd
taMumif;ukd igbk&m;tm; ajzqkdOD;avmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

(jrwpGmbk&m;) tMuifedAÁmefonf Nidrfouf\?
cE"mpaom Oy"dvnf; r&Sd?
(&m*paom)aMumifhMurlvnf; r&Sd? umrbHküvnf;
rNiduyf? (y#doaE"wnf aejzpfyGg;&jcif; tkd&jcif;
ao&jcif; em&jcif;jzifh) azmufjyefrlvnf; r&Sd? r*frS
wpfyg;tjcm;aom w&m;jzifhvnf; rodtyf?
xkdedAÁmefudk odjrifaomaMumifh tuREkfyf\ pdwfonf
,ZfBuD; ,Zfi,f ylaZmfjCIF;wdkYü rarGUavsmfyg}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

56/ xdkYaemuf toQifO½ka0vuóyonf ae&mrSxí
ychk;wpfzufÜ tay:½kHouFef;udk pHy,fwifí
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYü OD;cdkufNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGm bk&m;onf
tuREkfyf\ q&mygwnf;? tuREkfyfonfum; wynfhjzpfyg\
toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyf\ q&mygwnf;?
tuREkfyfum; wynfhjzpfyg\}}[k avQmufV

xkdtcg wpfodef;ESpfaomif;aom r*"wkdif;om;
ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYtm;]]O½ka0v uóyonf
&[ef;BuD;xHü jrwaom tusifhukd usifh\}}[k todÓPf
jzpfMuavV

xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf
xkdwpfodef;ESpfaomif;aom r*"wkdif;om;
ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd; om;wdkY\ pdwfukd rdrdpdwfjzifh

odí tpOftwkdif;aom w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrl\?
ponfum; tb,fenf;-

'geESifhpyfaompum; oDvESifhpyfaompum;
ewfjynfESifhpyfaompum; umr*kPfwdkY\
tjypf ,kwfnHhjcif; npfnL;jcif; (umr*kPfwdkYrS)
xGufajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;wdkYudk jyawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYü cHhaompdwf El;nHhaompdwf
tydwftyif]eD0&P} rS uif;aompdwf
wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf&Sdonfukd
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwpfGmhbk&m;wdkY\ ukd,fwkdif
xkwfazmf odjriftyaom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfjzpfaom qif;&J]'ku©opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JjzpfaMumif;]ork',opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m" opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r*³/₄opöm} ukdvnf;aumif;
jyawmfrlV

rnf;npfjcif;uif;í jzLpifaom t0wfonf qkd;&nfukd
aumif;pGm cH,louJhodkY AdrÁdom&rif; trSL;&Sdaom
xkdwpfodef;wpfaomif;aom ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYtm; xkdae&müyifvQif]] jzpfjcif;
oabm&Sdaom w&m;tvHk;tpHkonf
csKyfjcif;oabm&Sd\}}[k (udavom) jrL tnpftaMu;rS
uif;aom w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf
jzpfay:\? wpfaomif;aom vltaygif;onf Oygoumtjzpfukd
Mum;avQmufV

57/ xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf w&m;ukd jrifNyD;onfjzpfí
w&m;odkY a&mufNyD;onf jzpfí w&m;ukd
odNyD;onfjzpfí w&m;odkY
ouf0ifNyD;onfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;udk
ul;ajrmufNyD;onfjzpfí odkYavm odkYavm

(awG;awmjcif;) uif;onfjzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;
omoemawmfü &J&ifhjcf;odkY a&mufNyD;onfjzpfí
bk&m;rSwpfyg; ukd;pm;xkdufolr&Sdonf jzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-

]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm; a&S;tcg
tdrfa&SUrif;om;jzpfOf ig;yg;aom awmifhwrl wdkYonf
jzpfygukef\? tuREkfyftm;
xkdawmifhwjcf;wdkYonf ,cktcg jynfhpHkygNyD/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm; a&S;tcg tdrfa&SUrif;om;
jzpfOf]ighukd rif;tjzpfü tbdodufoGef;ygrl
aumif;avpG}[k tMuHtpnf jzpfCjhyg\? toQifbk&m;
ponfum; tuREkfyf\ a&SUOD;pGm awmifhwrl
jzpfygonf? xkdawmifhwrlonf tuREkfyftm; ,cktcg
jynfhpHkygNyD/

]xkdrif;jzpfNyD;aom tuREkfyfEkdifHodkY
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHxkdufaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf <u
a&mufvmygrl aumif;avpG}[k tMuHtpnf jzpfCjhyg\?
toQifbk&m; ponfum; tuREkfyf\ ESpfBudrfajrmuf
awmifhwrljzpfygonf? xkdawmifhwrlonf
tuREkfyftm; ,cktcg jynfhpHkygNyD/

]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;ukd tuREkfyfonf qnf;uyf&ygrl
aumif;avpG}[k tMuHtpnf jzpfCjh yg\? toQifbk&m;
ponfum; tuREkfyf\ oHk;Budrfajrmuf awmifhwrl
jzpfygonf? xkd awmifhwrlonf tuREkfyftm; ,cktcg
jynfhpHkygNyD/

]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyftm; w&m;a[mygrl
aumif;avpG}[k tMuHtpnf jzpfCjhyg\? toQifbk&m;
ponfum; tuREkfyf\ av;Budrfajrmuf awmifhwrl
jzpfygonf? xkdawmifhwrlonf tuREkfyftm; ,cktcg
jynfhpHkygNyD/

]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfukd igonf
od&ygrlum; aumif;avpG}[k tMuHtpnf jzpfCjhyg\?

toQifbk&m; ponfum; tuREkfyf\ ig;Budrfajrmuf
awmifhwrl jzpfygonf? xkd awmifhwrlonf
tuREkfyftm; ,cktcg jynfhpHkygNyD/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm; a&S;tcg
tdrfa&SUrif;om;jzpfpOf pig;yg;aom awmifhwrlwdkY
jzpfygukef\? xkdawmifhwrlwdkYonf ,cktcg
jynfhpHkMuygNyD/

toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGef
ESpfoufzG,f&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m; (w&m; awmfonf)
tvGef ESPfoufzG,f&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m;
Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm;onfukd
vSefjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd
zGifhvSpfjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpd
vnfaomoltm; vrf;ukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpd&Sdaomolw
dkYonf tqif; wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k trkdufarSmifü
qDrD;wefaqmifukd aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlomvQif jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;jzifh w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrlyg ay\?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? w&m; awmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlyg/

toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
eufjzeftzdkY tuREkfyf\ qGrf;udk vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k
avQmufV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqudwfaejcif;jzifh
vufcHawmfrlV xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\ vufcHawmfrljcif;ukd
odí ae&mrSxum jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;vsuf
t½kdaotyKNyD;vQif zJcGgoGm;avV

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;onf
xkdnOfhvGefajrmufNyD;aemuf rGefjrwfaom
cjzG,fabmZOfukd pDrHapNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;
tcsdefwefygNyD qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k jrwfpGm
bk&m;tm; tcsdef (wefaMumif;) ukd avQmufapV

58/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;ukd jyif0wfawmfrlí oydwf ouFef;ukd ,lvsuf
tvHk;pHk &aoha[mif;csnf;jzpfukefaom rsm;pGmaom
wpfaxmifaom &[ef;oHCmESifh twl
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY 0ifawmfrlV

xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf vkviftoGif
zef;qif;í bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef; oHCm\ a&SUrS
a&SUrS p*gxmwdkYukd oDqkdvsuf oGm;V

]],Ofaus;aom pdwfESvHk;&Sdawmfrlaom?
udavomrS vGwfajrmufawmfrlNyD;aom? od*Ðedufa&T
tqif;&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ,Ofaus;aom
pdwfESvHk;&Sdukefaom? udavomrS
vGwfajrmufNyD;ukefaom &aoha[mif; (&[EÅm)
wpfaxmifwdkYESifh twl &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
0ifawmfrlvmygNyD/

oHo&m0#fqif;&JrS vGwfawmfrlNyD;aom?
udavomrS vGwfajrmufawmfrlNyD;aom? od*Ðedufa&T
tqif;&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
oHo&m0#fqif;&JrS vGwfukefNyD;aom? udavomrS
vGwfukefNyD;aom &aoha[mif; (&[EÅm)
wpfaxmifwdkYESifh twl &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
0ifawmfrlvmygNyD/

oHo&m0#fqif;&JrS ul;ajrmufawmfrlNyD;aom?
udavomrS vGwfawmfrlNyD;aom? od*Ðedufa&T
tqif;&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
oHo&m0#fqif;&JrS ul;ajrmufukefNyD;aom? udavomrS
vGwfukefNyD;aom &aoha[mif; (&[EÅm)

wpfaxmifwdkYESifh twl &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
OifawmfrlvmygNyD/

Nidrfoufaom £a`E´&Sdawmfrlaom? udavomrS
vGwfawmffrlNyD;aom? od*Ðeduf a&T
tqif;&Sdawmfrlaom jrwapGmbk&m;onf Nidrfoufaom
£a`E´&Sdukefaom? udavomrS vGwfukefNyD;aom
&aoha[mif; (&[EÅm) wpfaxmifwdkYESifh twl
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY OifawmfrlvmygNyD/

q,fyg;aom t&d,mwdkY\ aejcif;vnf; &Sdawmfrlaom?
q,fyg;aom udk,ftm; ÓPftm;ESifhvnf;
jynhfpHkawmfrlaom? q,fyg;aom (ukovur®yx)
w&m;ukdvnf; odawmfrlaom? q,fyg;aom
taou©vu©PmwdkYESifh jynhfpHkawmf rlaom
xkdjrwapGmbk&m;onfh&[EÅmwpfaxmifjcH&Hvsuf
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY Oif awmfrlvmygNyD}}[k
(p*gxmwkdYukd oDqkdvsuf oGm;\\)/

vlwdkYonf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;udk
jrifi]]pvkvifonf tvGef tqif;vSaypGwum;? pvkvifonf
½lcsifzG,f &SdaypGwum;? pvkvifonf MunfnKdzG,f
&SdaypGwum;? pvkvifonf tb,fol\om;
jzpfygvdrfhrnfef;}}[k ajymqkdukefV podkY
ajymqkdMuukefaomf ewfwdkYudk tpkd;&aom
odMum;rif;onf xkdvlwdkYudk-

]]tMuif jrwapGmbk&m;onf avmuü jrJrHwnfwHhaom
vkHYvynmESifh jynhfpHk awmfrl\? cyfodrf;aom £a`E
´wdkYü ,Ofaus;awmfrl\? cyfodrf;aom udav omwdkYrS
pifMu,fawmfrl\? wkbufyk*¾dKvfvnf; &Sdawmfrl?
(vlewfwdkY\ ylaZmf txl;ukdvnf; cHawmfrlxkduf\?
aumif;aom w&m;pum;udkvnf; a[mMum; awmfrlwwf\?
igonfum; xkdjrwapGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR;yifwnf;}}[k
*gxmjzifh qkdV

59/ xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;\ eef;awmfodkY

csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf &[ef;oHCmESifh twl
cif;xm;aomae&mü xkdifawmfrlV

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;onf
jrwpGmbk&m; trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudk
rGefjrwaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwkdifatmif wm;jrpfonfhwkdifatmif
rdrduk,fwkdif vkyfauR;V

jrwpGmbk&m; qGrf;bkOf;ay;NyD;í oydwfrS
vufukdz,fNyD;aomtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed, rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;onf wpfckaomae&mü xkdifV

wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;tm;-]]tb,ft&yfü
jrwpGmbk&m;onf oDwif;oHk;awmfrloifhoenf;?
xkdt&yfonf &GmrS ra0;vGef; reD;vGef;
toGm;tvmESifh jynfhphk&m\? bk&m;zl;vkdol
w&m;emvkdolwdkYtm; oGm;a&muf&ef vG,ful&m\?
aeYtcg vlr>yrf;? ncsrf;tcgvnf; toHenf;&m\? jynf&Gm
wGefoH]tkwftkwf usufusuf toH} r&Sd&m?
vlapmfreH&m]vlwdkY\ teHUoufrS uif;&m\ }?
vlwdkY\ vsKdU0Sufaom trludk jyKjCIF;iSgxkdufaom
udef;atmif;í aejCIF;iSg avsmufywfaom t&yfrsKd;
jzpf&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdkYaemuf r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;tm;-

]]igwdkY\ pa0VK0ef O,smOfonf &GmESifh
ra0;vGef; reD;vGef; toGm; tvmeSifh jynfhphk\?
bk&m;zl;vkdol w&m;emvkdolwdkYtm;
oGm;a&muf&ef vG,ful\? aeYtcg vLESifh r>yrf;?
ncsrf;tcgvnf; toHenf;\? jynf&GmwGefoH r&Sd?
vlwdkY\ taiGUouf uif;\? vlwdkY\ vsKdU0Sufaom
trludk jyKjCIF;iSg xkduf\? udef;atmif;í aejCIF;iSg
avsmufyw\? igonf a0VK0efO,smOfukd
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmtm; tu,fí vSL&ygrlum;
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfjyefV

xdkYaemuf r*"wkdif;udk tpkd;&aom aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf a&Tu&m;ukd ,lí]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf pa0VK0efO,smOfukd bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;taygif;tm; vSLyg\}}[k (>rufqkdí)
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; pGefYvTwf vSL'gef;V
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ausmif;wkduf t&Hudk cH,lawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;ukd w&m; pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoefh&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;vQif ae&mrSxum zJcGg
<uoGm;awmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf podkYaom
taMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmf
rlnyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYtm;]]&[ef;wdkY t&Hudk
(tvSLcHpdrfhaomiSg) cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

AdrÁdom&rif;ESifh awGUqHkawmfrlcef; NyD;V

14-om&dykwå&mESifh arm^{*3/4}vmef &[ef;jyKcef;

60/ wpf&Ha&mtcg odlönf;y&dAkdZfonf
ESpf&mhig;usdyf ta&twGuf&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom
y&dAkdZf y&dowfESifhtwl &mZN*dK[fjynfü aeV
xkdtcg om&dykwå&m arm^{*3/4}vmefwdkYonf
odlönf;y&dAkdZf xHü jrwpfaom tusifhukd usifhukef?
xkdom&dykwå&m arm^{*3/4}vmefwdkYonf]]rao&m
tNrKduf edAÁmefukd a&S;OD;pGm &olonf
ajymMum;pwr;}}[k uwdu0wfukd jyKxm;ukefV

xkdtcg £&d,mykxfESifh jynfhpHkaom toQiftóZdonf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwf ouFef;ukd ,lum
rsufvTmcsvsuf MunfnKdzG,faom a&SUodkY wufjcif;

aemufodkY qkwfjcif; wl¹/₂lMunfhjcif; wapmif;Munfhjcif;
auG;jcif; qefYjcif;jzifh &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
qGrf;cH0ifawmfrlV

om&dykwå&m y&dAkdZfonf cstyfaom
rsufvTm&Sdonfjzpfí £&d,mykxfESifh jynfhpHkpGm
MunfnKd zG,f*kPfukd aqmifaom a&SUodkYwufjcif;
aemufodkYqkwfjcif; wl¹/₂lMunfhjcif; wapmif;Munfhjcif;
auG;jcif; qefYjcif;jzifh &mZN*dK[fjynfö
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfaom toQiftóZduk d awGUjrirí xkd
om&dykMwm y&dAkdZftm;-

]]avmuü tMuif &[EÅmwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
t&[wår*fodkY a&mufolwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Sdukef\
xkdolwdkYwGif þ&[ef;um; wpyg;tyg0ifwnf;? igonf þ
&[ef;odkY csOf;uyfí]ighoQif oifonf tb,fq&mukd
&nfnTef;í &[ef;jyKoenf;? oif\ q&mum; tb,folenf;?
tb,fol\ w&m;udk oifESpfoufygoenf;}[k ar;&ygrl
aumif;av&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf
om&dykwå&my&dAkdZftm;]]þ&[ef;ukd
ar;jref;jcif;iSg tcgtcGifh r[kwfao;? &GmwGif;odkY 0ifí
qGrf;tvdkYiSg vSnfhvnfaeq] jzpf\
tvkd&Sdaom
olwdkYonf rSef;qíom odtyfaom tNrKdufedAÁmefonf
&Sd\? (xkdedAÁmefukd &Smaom) igonf þ&[ef;odkY
aemufrS aemufrS vkduf&ygrl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfjyefV

xkdtcg toQiftóZdonf &mZN*dK[fjynfö
qGrf;tvdkYiSgvSnfhvnfí qGrf;udk ,laqmifvsuf
<uoGm;awmfrlV xkdtcg
om&dykwå&my&dAkdZfonfvnf; toQiftóZdxHodkY
csOf;uyfí toQif tóZdESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd
NyD;qHk;apNyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfaom
om&dykMwmy&dAkdZfonf toQiftóZduk d-

]]ighoQif oif\ £a`E´wdkYonf Munfvifukef\?
ta&tqif;onf pifMu,f\? jzLpif awmufy\? ighoQif oifonf
tb,folukd &nfñTef;í &[ef;jyKoenf;? oif\ q&mum;
tb,folenf;? tb,fol\ w&m;udk oifESpfoufoenf;}}[k ar;V

ighoQif omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfaom omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS
&[ef;jyKonfh &[ef;jrwfonf &Sdawmfrl\? igonf
xkdbkef;awmfBuD;aom &[ef;jrwfukd &nfñTef;í
&[ef;jyKV xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ig\ q&maywnf;? igonf
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfukd ESpfouf\k (qkd\)/

toQif\ q&monf tb,ft,l&Sdoenf;? tb,fodkY
a[mMum;oenf;[k (ar;jyef&m) ighoQif igonfum;
pomoemodkY ,ckyif Oifa&mufp jzpf\? &[ef;jyKí
rMumjrifhao;onfh &[ef;opf jzpf\? igonf oifhtm;
tus,ftm;jzifh w&m;ukd a[mjcif;iSg rwwfEkdif?
odkYaomfvnf; oifhtm; tusOf;tm;jzifh teufoabmudk
a[maytHh[k (qkd\)/

xkdtcg om&dykwå&my&dAkdZfonf
toQiftóZduk d]]ighoQif &Sdygap? enf;onfjzpfap?
rsm;onf jzpfap a[mygavmh? teufukdomvQif
tuREkfyftm; a[mygavmh? teufudkom tuREkfyf
tvkd&Sdyg\? rsm;pGmaom o'´gjzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k qkdV

xdkYaemuf toQiftóZdonf
om&dykwå&my&dAkdZftm;-]]tMuif ('ku©)
w&m;wdkYonf taMumif;]ork',}aMumifh jzpfukefV xkd
('ku©) w&m;wdkY\ taMumif;]ork',} jzpfaom
w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? xkdtusKd; ('ku©)ç
taMumif;]ork',} w&m;wdkY\
csKyfNidrf;&m]eda&m"} ESifh
csKyfNidrf;aMumif;]r*¾} w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrlV &[ef;jrwfonf podkY
t,l&Sdyg\}}[k w&m;t>rufukd a[mV

xkdtcg om&dykwå&my&dAkdZftm;
pw&m;t>rufukd Mum;em&í]]jzpfjCIF;oabm&Sdaom
w&m; tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjCIF;oabm&Sd\}}[k (udavom)
jrLtnpftaMu;rS uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf xif&Sm;
jzpfay:vmV

xkdrQyif jzpfapumrl pw&m;omvQif (igwdkY
&SmazGaom) w&m;wnf;? pkd;&drfjCIF; r&Sdaom
ptNrKdufedAÁmefw&m;udk (toQifwdkYonf)
odukefNyD? (igwdkYrlum;) pedAÁmefw&m;ukd
rodrjriFb] rsm;pGmaom e[kwocsFm¹urÇmwdkY
ausmfvGefcJhavNyD[k (qkd\)/

61/ xdkYaemuf om&dykwå&my&dAkdZfonf
arm^{*3/4}vmefy&dAkdZfxHodkY csOf;uyfavV
arm^{*3/4}vmef y&dAkdZfonf ta0;rS vmaom
om&dykwå&my&dAkdZfukd jriFí
om&dykwå&my&dAkdZftm;-

]]ighoQif oif\ £a`E´wdkYonf Munfvifukef?
ta&tqif;onf pifMu,f\? jzLpifawmufy\? ighoQif
todkYygenf;? oifonf rao&m tNrKdufedAÁmefw&m;ukd
&cJh (odcJh) NyDavm}}[k ar;V

ighoQif rao&m tNrKdufedAÁmef w&m;ukd &cJh
(odcJh) ygNyD[k (ajym\)/ ighoQif b,fenf;b,fyHkjzifh
oifonf rao&m tNrKdufedAÁmefw&m;ukd &cJh (odcJh)
ygoenf;[k (ar;jyef\)/

ighoQif tuREkfyfonf csxm;aom rsufvTm&Sdonfjzpfí
£&d,mykxfESifh jynfhpHkpGm
MunfnKdzG,faom*kPfukd aqmifaom a&SUodkYwufjCIF;
aemufodkYqkwfjCIF; wL½lMunfhjCIF; wapmif;MunfhjCIF;
auG;jCIF; qefYjCIF;jzifh p&mZN*dK[fjynfü
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfaom tóZd&[ef;ukd awGUjriFí tuREkfyf
tm;]]tMuifolwdkYonf avmuü
&[EÁmwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? t&[wår*fodkY

a&mufolwdkYonfvnf;aumif; jzpfukef\? xkdolwdkYwGif
p&[ef;um; wpfyg;tygt0ifwnf;? igonf p&[ef;ukd
csOf;uyfí]ighoQif oifonf tb,folukd &nfñTef;í
&[ef;jyKygoenf;? oif\q&mum; tb,f olenf;? tb,fol\
w&m;ukd oifonf ESpfoufoenf;}[k ar;&ygrl
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpfV

]]ighoQif xkdtuREkfyftm; p&[ef;ukd ar;jref;jcif;iSg
tcgtcGifh r[kwfao;? &GmwGif;odkY 0ifí qGrf;tvdkYiSg
vSnfhvnfaeqJjzpfV tvkd&Sdaom olwdkYonf rSef;qíom
odtyfaom tNrKduf edAÁmefonf &Sd\
(xkdedAÁmefukd &Smaom) igonf p&[ef;odkY
aemufrS aemufrS vkduf&ygrl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH
jzpfjyefygonf/

ighoQif xkdtcg toQiftóZdonf &mZN*dK[fjynfü
qGrf;tvdkYiSg vSnfhvnfí qGrf;ukd,laqmif vsuf
z]<uoGm;awmfriV tuREkfyfonfvnf; toQiftóZdxHodkY
csOf;uyfí toQiftóZdrax&f ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,fhtrSwf&zG,fpum;ukd
NyD;qHk;apNyD; aemuf wpfckaomae&mü
&yfwnfaom tuREkfyfonf toQiftóZd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif
oif\ £a`E´wdkYonf Munfvifukef\? ta&tqif;onf pifMu,fV/
jzLpifawmufy\? ighoQif oifonf tb,folukd &nfñTef;í
&[ef;jyKoenf;? oif\ q&mum; tb,folenf;? tb,fol\
w&m;udk oifESpfoufoenf;[k avQmufc]hygonf/

ighoQif omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfaom omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS
&[ef;jyKonfh &[ef;jrwfukd &nfñTef;í igonf &[ef;jyK\
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyf\q&mwnf;? igonf
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m; w&m;awmfukd ESpfouf\k
(ajymqkdygonf)/

toQifbk&m;\ q&monf tb,ft,l&Sdoenf;? tb,fodkY
a[mMum;oenf;[k (ar;jref; c]hygonf)/ ighoQif igonfum;
pomoemawmfodkY ,ckrSyif 0ifa&mufpjzpfaom
&[ef;opf jzpfyg\? &[ef;jyKí rMumjrifhao;onfh igonf

oifhtm; w&m;ukd tus,ftm;jzifh a[mjcif;iSg rwwfEkdif?
odkYaomfvnf; oifhtm; tusOf;tm;jzifh teufoabmudk
a[maytHh}}[k (qkdygonf)/

ighoQif xkdtcg igu tóZd &[ef;ukd-]]ighoQif
&Sdygap? enf;onfjzpfapç rsm;onfjzpfap a[mygavmh?
tuREkfyf tm; teufudkomvQif a[mygavmh? teufukdom
tuREkfyftvkd&Sdyg\? rsm;pGmaom o'´gjzifh
tb,ftusKd; &SdygtHhenf;}}[k ajymqkdcJhygonf/

ighoQif xkdtcg tóZd&[ef;onf- tMuif ('ku©opöm)
w&m;wdkYonf taMumif;]ork',} opömaMumifh
jzpfukef\? xkd ('ku©opöm) w&m;wdkY\
taMumif;]ork',opöm} jzpfaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
xkd tusKd; ('ku©opöm)ç taMumif;]ork',opöm}
w&m;wdkY\ csKyfNidrf;&m]eda&m"opöm} ESifh
csKyfNidrf;aMumif;]r*³/₄opöm} w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\? &[ef; jrwfjzpfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf podkY t,l&Sd\[k pw&m;t>rufukd
a[mMum;yg\[k (qkdav\)/

xkdtcg arm*³/₄vmefy&dAkdZftm; pw&m;a'oemukd
Mum;em&í]]jzpfjcif;oabm&Sdaom w&m; tvHk;pHkonf
csKyfjcif;oabm&Sd\}}[k (udavom) jrL tnpftaMu;rS
uif;aom w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:avV

xkdrQyif jzpfapumrl pw&m;omvQif
(igwdkY&SmazGaom) w&m;wnf;? pkd;&drfjcif;
r&Sdaom ptNrKdufedAÁmefw&m;udk (toQifwdkYonf)
odukefNyD? (igwdkY rSmrlum;) pedAÁmef w&m;ukd
rodrjribj rsm;pGmaom e[kwocsFmurÇmwdkY
ausmfvGefcJhavNyD[k (qkd\)/

62/ xkdtcg arm*³/₄vmefy&dAdkZfonf
om&dykwå&my&dAkdZfukd]]ighoQif igwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; txHodkY oGm;ukeftHh?
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf igwdkYq&myifwnf;}}[k qkdV

ighoQif pESpf&mhig;usdyfaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
igwdkYudk trSDo[JjyKí igwdkYukd Munfh¹/₂lvsuf p
(odíönf;txH) ü aeukef\? xkdolwdkYukdvnf;
a&SUOD;pGm yefMum;ukeftHh? olwdkY xifjrifonfh
twkdif; jyKukefvwåHU[k (qkd\)/

xdkYaemuf om&dykwå&m arm^{*3}/₄vmefwdkYonf
xkdy&dAkdZfwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí
xkdy&dAkdZfwdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY oGm;ukeftHh?
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\ q&myif wnf;}}[k
qkdukefV

tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifwdkYukd trSDjyKí
toQifwdkYukd Munfh¹/₂lvsuf podíönf;xHü aeygukef\?
toQifwdkYonf &[ef;jrwfjzpfaom jrwpGmbk&m;xHü
jrwaom tusifhudk usifhrnfqkdygvQif tuREkfyfwdkY
tm;vHk;onfvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;xHü jrwaom tusifhudk
usifhygukeftHh[k (qkdukef\)/

xdkYaemuf toQifom&dykwå&m
toQifarm^{*3}/₄vmefwdkYonf odíönf;y&dAkdZf\ txHodkY
csOf;uyfí odíönf;y&dAkdZfudk]]ighoQif igwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;txHodkY oGm;ukeftHh?
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\ q&myifwnf;}}[k
qkdukefV

ighoQifwdkY roifhavsmfacs? roGm;ukefvifh?
igwdkYoHk;a,mufvHk;yif p*kdPf;udk (py&dAkdZf
taygif;ukd) xdef;odrf;ukeftHh[k (qkd\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
toQifom&dykMwm toQifarm^{*3}/₄vmefwdkYonf
odíönf;y&dAkdZfudk]]ighoQif igwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;txHodkY oGm;ukeftHh?
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\ q&myifwnf;}}[k
qkdukefV

ighoQifwdkY roifhavsmfacs? roGm;ukefvifh?
igwdkYoHk;a,mufvHk;yif p*kdPf;udk (py&dAkdZf
taygif;ukd) xdef;odrf;ukeftHh[k (qkd\)/

xkdtcg om&dykwå&m arm*³/₄vmefwdkYonf
xkdESpf&mhig;usdyfaom y&dAkdZfwdkYudk
ac:aqmifí a0VK0efausmif;awmfodkY csOf;uyfukef\

odlönf;y&dAkdZftm; xkdae&müyif ylaom aoG;onf
cHwGif;rS tefxGufav\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf
ta0;rSvmaom xkdom&dykwå&m
arm*³/₄vmefwdkYukd jrifawmfrlí &[ef;
wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY aumvdw Oywdó
oli,fcsif;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf vmukef\
xkdolESpfa,mufonf igbk&m;\ BuD;uj jrifhjrwaom
wynfhttpHk jzpfvwåHU}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

eufeJaom ÓPf\ t&mjzpfí Oy"dwdkY\ukef&m
twkrJhjrwaom edAÁmefü tm¹/₂HkjyKaomtm;jzifh
vGwfukefNyD;aom xkdom&dykwå&m
arm*³/₄vmefwdkYukd a0VK0ef ausmif;awmfodkY
ra&mufD jrwpGmbk&m;onf-

]]xkdaumvdw Oywdó taqGcifyGef;
ESpfa,mufwdkYonf vmukef\
igbk&m;\ BuD;ujjrifhjrwaom wynfhttpHk jzpfvwåHU}}
[k rdefY Mum;awmfrl\

xkdtcg om&dykwå&m arm*³/₄vmefwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHawmfodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYü OD;ckdufí
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;txHawmfü &Sifhtjzpf &[ef;tjzpfukd
&vkdygukef\}}[k avQmufukef\

jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
vmukefavmh}}]]w&m;ukd aumif;pGm a[mtyf\

0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKjCIF;iSg jrwfaomtusifhukd
aumif;pGm usifhukefavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

xkdpum;awmfonfyifvQif xkd
(ESpf&mhig;usdyfESpfa,mufaom) toQifwdkY\
ylöif;tjzpf NyD;avV

1/ e[kwocsFm[lonfum; wpfq,fwnf?
wpfq,fESifhajr\$muf? wpf&mjzpfV wpf&mwnf?
wpfq,fESifhajr\$muf? wpfaxmifjzpfV wpfaxmifwnf?
wpf&mESifhajr\$muf? wpfodef;jzpf\?/ wpfodef;wnf?
wpf&mESifhajr\$muf? aum#djzpfV
aum#dwpfodef;wnf? wpf&mESifhajr\$muf?
yaum#djzpfV yaum#dwpfodef;wnf?
wpf&mESifhajr\$muf? aum#dyaum#d? jzpfV
aum#dyaum#d wpfodef;wnf? wpf&mESifhajr\$muf?
e[kwocsFmjzpfV (om&w¬'DyeD#Dum)

Ä

vlukHxHwdkY &[ef;jyKcef;

63/ wpf&Ha&mtcg tvGef
xif&Sm;ausmfapmukefaom r*"wkdif;ae
trsKd;om;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHawmfü jrwfaom
tusifhukd usifhukefV

vlwdkYonf-

]]&[ef;a*gwronf om;r&SdpdrfhaomiSg jyKusifh\
&[ef;a*gwronf vifESifh uif; uGmpdrfhaomiSg
jyKusifh\? &[ef;a*gwronf trsKd;jywfpdrfhaomiSg
jyKusifh\? ,ck p&[ef; a*gwronf &aohwpfaxmifukd
&[ef;jyKcJhNyD? odlönf;\ wynfhjzpfmaom
ESpf&mhig;usdyfaom y&dAkdZfwdkYukdvnf;
&[ef;jyKcJhNyD? tvGefxif&Sm;ausmfapmaom

r*"wkdif;ae trsKd;om;wdkYonf &[ef;a*gwrXHü
jrwwfaomtusiFhukd usifhukef\}}[k uJh&JUukef\?
½lwfcSukef\? tjyPfy jYajymqkdMuukefV xdkYjyif
&[ef;wdkYukd jrifaomtcg-

]]&[ef;BuD;a*gwrOnf awmifig;vHk; jch&Htyfaom
r*"wkdif; &mZN*dK[fjynf BuD;odkY vmacsNyD?
tvHk;pHkaom odlönf;\ wynfhwdkYudk
aqmif,lchNyD;aemuf ,ck tb,foludk
aqmif,lvwåHUenf;}}[k *gxmjzifh
uJh&JUjyPfwifMuukefV

&[ef;wdkYonf uJh&JU ½lwfcS tjyPfyj
ajymqkdMuaom xkdvlwdkY\ pum;ukd Mum;Muonf
omwnf;/ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwwfpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY xkd (uJh&JUaom) toHonf
Mum&Snfav;jrifhpGm rjzpfvwåHU? ckepf&ufom
jzpfvwHåU? ckEkpf&ufvGefajrmufaomf
yaysmufvwåHU &[ef;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif oifwdkYukd-

]]&[ef;BuD;a*gwrOnf awmifig;vHk; jch&Htyfaom
r*"wkdif; &mZN*dK[fjynf BuD;odkY vmacsNyD?
tvHk;pHkaom odlönf;\ wynfhwdkYudk
aqmif,lchNyD;aemuf ,ck tb,foludk
aqmif,lvwHåHUenf;}}[k jyPfwifuJh&JUajymqkdaom
olwdkYukd oifwdkYonf-

]]BuD;aom vkHYv&Sdukefaom
jrwwfpGmbk&m;wdkYonf pifppf olawmfaumif;
w&m;jzifh aqmif,lukef\? w&m;ojzifh aqmif,laom
ynm&SdwdkYukd jilPlapmif; ajrmif;jcif;jzifh
tb,fjyKtHhenf;}}[k *gxmjzifh jyefí
jyPfwifajymqkdukefavmh[k rdefYawmfrlV xkdtcg
vlwdkYonf &[ef;wdkYudk awGUjrifaomf-

]]&[ef;BuD;a*gwronf awmifig;vHk; jcH&Htyfaom
r*"wkdif; &mZN*dK[fjynf BuD;odkY vmacsNyD?
tvHk;pHkaom odíönf;\
wynfhwdkYudk ,laqmifcJhNyD;aemuf ,ck
tb,foludk ,laqmifvwHåUenf;}} [laom *gxmjzifh jypfwif
ujh&JUajymqkdukef\ &[ef;wdkYonf xkdvlwdkYukd-

]]BuD;aom vkHYv&Sdukefaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf pifppf olawmfaumif;
w&m;jzifh aqmif,lukef\? w&m;ojzifh aqmif,laom
ynm&SdwdkYukd jiLpl apmif; ajrmif;jcif;jzifh
tb,fjyKtHhenf;}} [laom *gxmjzifh jyefí jypfwif
ujh&JUajymqkdukef\

vlwdkYonf]]omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;awmfwdkYonf
w&m;oabmjzifh aqmif,lukef\? w&m;ESifhrnD
t"r®aqmif,lukefonf r[kwf}}[k (odukefí) ujh&JUaom
toHonf ckepf&ufom jzpf\? ckepf&uf
vGefajrmufaomtcg yaysmufav\

toQifom&dykwå&m toQifarm*³/₄vmefwdkY
&[ef;jyKcef; NyD;V

pwkw¬cef; NyD;V

15-OyZÑm,fq&mü jyK&efusifh0wfukd
jyqkdjcif;

64/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf OyZÑm,fq&m
edó&nf;q&mr&Sd oGefoifqHk;rol r&Sdonf jzpfí
raumif;ojzifh 0wf¹/₂Hkvsuf &[ef;wdkY\ trlt&mESifh
rjynfhpHkbJ qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
vlwdkY pm;aomufaepOf abmZOf cjzG,f
vsufzG,faomufzG,fwdkY\ txufü qGrf;cHoydwfukd

ñGwfapukef]cHvifhukef}\? [if; xrif;ukdvnf; ukd,fwkdif
awmif;í pm;ukef\? qGrf;pm;Z&yfüvnf;
jyif;jyus,favmifaom toH&Sdvsuf aeukef\

vlwdkYonf-]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaoom &[ef;wdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh
raumif;ojzifh 0wf½Hkvsuf &[ef;wdkY\ trlt&mESifh
rjynfhpHkbj qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfukef bdoenf;?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf vlwdkYpm;aomufaepOf abmZOof
cjzG,f vsufzG,faomufzG,f wdkY\ txufü
qGrf;cHoydwfukd ñGwfapukef]cHvifhukef} bdoenf;?
[if; xrif;ukdvnf; ukd,fwkdif awmif;í pm;ukefbdoenf;?
qGrf;pm;Z&yfüvnf; ykPÖm;pm;aomufyJGü
ykPÖm;rsm; uJhodyjyif;jyus,favmifaom toH&Sdvsuf
aeukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuukef\

&[ef;wdkYonf uJh&JU½lwfcS tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuaom xkdvlwdkY\ pum;ukd Mum;Muonf
omwnf;/ tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf tvkdenf;ukef\?
a&mifh&JvG,fukef\? raumif;rlukd &Sufwwfukef\?
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdukef\? odu©m
(oHk;yg;) ukd vkdvpm;ukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf-

]]&[ef;wdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh raumif;ojzifh
0wf½Hkvsuf &[ef;wdkY\ trlt&mESifh rjynfhpHkbj
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfukefbdoenf;? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
vlwdkY pm;aomufaepOf abmZOof cjzG,f
vsufzG,faomufzG,fwdkY\ txufü qGrf;cHoydwfukd
ñGwfapukef]cHvifhukef} bdoenf;? [if; xrif;ukdvnf;
ukd,fwkdifawmif;í pm;ukefbdoenf;?
qGrf;pm;Z&yfüvnf; jyif;jyus,favmifaom toH&Sdvsuf
aeukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuukef\

xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ xkdtcg

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
&[ef;oHCmukd pnf;a0;apNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf raumif;ojzifh
0wf½Hkvsuf &[ef;wdkY\ trlt&mESifh rjynfhpHkbJ
qGrf;ch vSnfhvnfukef\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf vlwdkY
pm;aomufaepOf abmZOf cJzG,f
vsufzG,faomufzG,fwdkY\ txufü qGrf;cHoydwfukd
ñGwfapukef]cHvifhukef}\? [if; xrif;ukdvnf;
ukd,fwkdifawmif;í pm;ukef\? qGrf;pm;Z&yfüvnf;
jyif;jyus,favmifaom toH&Sdvsuf aeukef\ [lonf
rSefoavm} }[k pdppfar;jref;awmfrlV

rSefygonf jrwfpGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ujh&JUawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY]] (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom xkda,musfm;wdkY\ p (trl) onf &[ef;
wdkYtm; ravsmufywf? ravsmfuef? roifhwifh?
&[ef;wdkY tjyKtrlr[kwf? rtyf? rjyKoifh? &[ef;wdkY
(r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom xkda,musfm;wdkYonf
tb,fhaMumifh raumif;ojzifh 0wf½Hkvsuf &[ef;wdkY\
trlt&mESifh rjynfhpHkbJ qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfukefbdoenf;?
xkd&[ef; wdkYonf vlwdkYpm;aomufaepOf abmZOf
cJzG,f vsufzG,faomufzG,fwdkY\ txufü
qGrf;cHoydwfukd ñGwfapukef]cHvifhukef} bdoenf;?
[if; xrif;ukdvnf; ukd,fwkdifawmif;í pm;ukefbdoenf;?
qGrf;pm;Z&yfüvnf; jyif;jyus,favmifaom toH&Sdvsuf
aeukefbd oenf;? p (&[ef;wdkY jyKrdaomtrl) onf
rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? MunfnKdNyD;aom
olwdkYtm; wk d;í MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;
rjzpfEkdifay? &[ef;wdkY trSefpifppf p
(&[ef;wdkYjyKrdaomtrl) onf
rMunfnKdao;aomolwdkYtm;
rMunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? MunfnKdNyD;aom

tcsKdUolwdkYtm; tMunfnKdysufapjCIF; iSgvnf; aumif;
jzpfay\}}[k (uJh&JUawmfri\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m; onf xkd&[ef; wdkYukd
rsm; pGmaom taMumif; jzifh uJh&JUypfwifawmf
riNyD; vQif ukd, fwkdif jyKpkarG; jrL&ef cuFcJjCIF;
olwpyfg; wdkYu jyKpkarG; jrL&ef cuFcJjCIF; tvkdBuD; jCIF;
ra&mifh&JEkdifjCIF; taygif; taz:ü rufarmjCIF;
ysif; &djCIF; wdkY\ aus; Zl; rJh (pum;) ukd
rdefYawmfriNyD; í rsm; pGm{om taMumif; jzifh
ukd, fwkdif jyKpkarG; jrLvG, fCIF; olwpyfg; wdkYu
jyKpkarG; jrLvG, fCIF; tvdkenf; jCIF; a&mifh&JvG, fCIF;
udavomukd acgif; yg; apjCIF; udavomukd cgxkwfCIF;
MunfnKdzG, f &SdjCIF; udavomukd rqnf; yl; jCIF;
OD&d, jzifh tm; xkwfCIF; wdkY\ *kPfaus; Zl; ukd
rdefYawmfriNyD; vQif &[ef; wdkYtm; xkdtjzpfTysufESifh
avsmufywfavsmfnDaom w&m; pum; ukd
a[mMum; awmfriNyD; aemuf &[ef; wdkYudk-

65/]]&[ef; wdkY (tjypfBuD; i, fukd
Munfh¹/₂lqHk; rwwfaom) OyZÑm, fq&mukd cGifhjYK\}}
[k rdefYawmfri\

&[ef; wdkY OyZÑm, fq&monf twlaewynfhü om;
[laom pdwfukd xm; tHh? twlae wynfhonf
OyZÑm, fq&mü tz[laom pdwfukd xm; tHh?
xkdq&mwynfhwdkYonf tcsif; csif; ¹/₂kdaojCIF;
wkyf0yfjCIF; wlaom toufarG; jCIF; &Sdonf jzpfí
aeonf&Sdaomf pomoemawmfü BuD; yGg; pnfyif
jyefYajymjCIF; odkY a&mufukefvwåHU/

&[ef; wdkY podkY OyZÑm, f, l&rnf vuf0Jwpfzuf
ychk; xufü ukd, f0wfukd pHy, fwifí (OyZÑm, fq&m\)
ajcWdkYudk &Sdcdk; NyD; vQif
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifum vuftkyfcsDvsuf]]toQifbk&m;
(toQifbk&m; onf) tuREkfyf\ OyZÑm, fq&m
jzpfawmfriygavmh? toQifbk&m; (toQifbk&m; onf)

tuREkfyf\ OyZÑm,fq&m jzpfawmfrlygavmh?
toQifbk&m; (toQifbk&m;onf) tuREkfyf\ OyZÑm,f q&m
jzpfawmfrlygavmh}}[k qkd&rnf/

]]aumif;NyD[líáomfvnf;aumif;}}]]ightm; 0efrav;
[líáomfvnf;aumif;}}]]ig\ wm0ef
ay[líáomfvnf;aumif;}}]]oifhwifh\
[líáomfvnf;aumif;}}]]MunfnKdzG,fukd aqmifaom
ukd,fElwf trlt&mESifh
jynfhpHkapavmh[líáomfvnf;aumif;}} ukd,fjzifhjzpfap?
Elwfjzifhjzpfap? ukd,fElwfjzifh jzpfap odapjim;tHh?
OyZÑm,f,lonf rnf\ ukd,fjzifhjzpfap? Elwfjzifhjzpfap?
ukd,fElwfjzifhjzpfap rodapjim;tHh? OyZÑm,f,lonf rrnf/

66/ &[ef;wdkY twlaewynfhonf OyZÑm,fq&mü
aumif;pGm usifh&rnf/ bqkdvwåHUonfum; aumif;pGm
usifhyHkwnf;-

(twlaewynfhonf) eHeufapmapmxí
bdeyfcRwfNyD;vQif vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü
ukd,f0wfukd pHy,fwifí 'efyluyf&rnf? rsufESmopfa&
uyf&rnf? ae&mcif;&rnf? ,m*k&SdcJhvQif cGufukd aq;í
,m*kqufuyf&rnf? ,m*kaomufNyD;aom
OyZÑm,fq&mtm; a&ay;í cGufukd vSrf;,l NyD;aemuf
½kdaoaumif;rGefpGm rxdcdkufrdapbJ
aq;aMumNyD;vQif okdrSD;odrf;qnfxm;&rnf? OyZÑm,f
q&monf (ae&mrS) xcJhaomf ae&mukd
a&TUajymif;odrf;xm;&rnf? tu,fí trSdKuf&SdtHh?
xkdae&m ukd wHjrufvSnf;&rnf? OyZÑm,fq&monf
&GmodkY 0ifvkdjim;tHh? &Gm0wfoif;ykdifukd
ay;&rnf? ausmif;0wfoif;ykdifukd ,l&rnf?
cg;yef;BuKd;udk ay;&rnf? ukd,f0wf'kuk#fwdkYukd
xyfí ay;&rnf? aq;aMumí a&ESifhwuGaom oydwfukd
ay;&rnf/

tu,fí OyZÑm,fq&monf aemufvkduf &[ef;ukd
tvkd&SdtHh? t0ef;oHk;yg;¹udk zHk;vTrf;ojzifh

t0ef;nDñGwfpGm (oif;ykdifukd) 0wf? cg;yef;BudK;ukd
zGJUcsnf? xyfNyD;aom ukd,f0wf 'kuk#f
wdkYudk½Hk? urÜwfoD;ukdwyf? oydwfukd
aq;aMum,liifí OyZÑm,fq&m\ aemufvkduf &[ef;jzpf&
rnf/ a0;vGef;pGm rvkduf&? eD;uyfpGmvnf; rvkduf&?
oydwfvJvS,fjcif;ukd cH,l&rnf? OyZÑm,f q&m
pum;ajymqkdpOf tMum;tMum;ü 0ifí rajym&?
OyZÑm,fq&monf tmywfESifh eD;pyfonfukd
ajymqkdcJhaomf wm;jrpf&rnf/

(qGrf;cH&mrS) jyefvmaomf a&S;OD;pGm vmí
ae&mukd cif;xm;&rnf? ajcaq;a& ajcaq; tif;ysOf
ajcyGwftdk;jcrf;ukd teD;ü xm;&rnf?
c&D;OD;BudKqkdí oydwfouFef;ukd ,l&rnf? ausmif;
0wfoif;ydkifukd ay;&rnf? &Gm0wfoif;ykdifukd
vSrf;,l&rnf/ tu,fí ouFef;onf acR;pGwftHh? wpfcPrQ
aeylü vSef;xm;&rnf? odkYaomf MumjrifhpGm rxm;&?
ouFef;ukd acguf&rnf? ouFef;ukd
acgufonf&Sdaomf]]tv,fü rusKd;ysuf]acguf½kd;rjzpf}
apvifh}}[k ESvHk;oGif;vsuf vufav;opf tem;ukd
avsmhí ouFef;ukd acguf&rnf? ouFef;acguftwGif;ü
cg;yrf;?ud;ukd xm;&rnf/

qGrf;&Sdí OyZÑm,fq&mvnf; pm;vkdonfjzpfthH?
oHk;a&udk ay;í qGrf;udk qufuyf&rnf?
OyZÑm,fq&mukdaomufa&jzifh (tvkd&Sdygoavm[k)
ar;avQmuf&rnf? qGrf;pm;NyD;aom OyZÑm,f q&mtm;
a&ukday;í oydwfukd vSrf;,lNyD;vQif
½kdaoaumif;rGefpGm rxdcdkufrdapbj aq;aMumokwf
oifvsuf a&pifatmifjyKí wpfcPrQ aeylü vSef;xm;&rnf?
(odkYaomf) MumjrifhpGm rxm;&/ oydwfouFef;ukd
xm;&rnf? oydwfukd xm;vdkaomf vufwpfzufjzifh
oydwfukdudkifí vufwpf zufjzifh
anmifapmif;atmufukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
tif;ysOfatmufukdaomfvnf;aumif; prf;oyfí xm;&rnf?
tcif;r&Sdaom ajrü oydwfukd rxm;&/ ouFef;ukd

xm;vkdaomf vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;ukd udkifí
vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;wef; ouFef;?ud;ukd yGwfoyfí
xkdrSmbufü tpGef; þrSmbufü tacG]tacguf} jyKvsuf
ouFef;ukd xm;&rnf/

OyZÑm,fq&m (ae&mrS) xonf&Sdaomf ae&mukd
a&TUajymif;xm;&rnf? ajcaq;a& ajcaq; tif;ysOf
ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd okdrSD;odrf;qnf;&rnf? tu,fí
trSdKuf&SdtHh? xkdae&mukd wHjrufvSnf; &rnf/

OyZÑm,fq&monf a&csKd;vkdonf jzpftHh?
csKd;a&ukd pD&if&rnf? a&at;tvkd&Sdjim;tHh?
at;aom csKd;a&ukd pD&if&rnf? a&yItvkd&Sdjim;tHh?
ylaom csKd;a&ukd pD&if&rnf/

OyZÑm,fq&monf Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY 0ifvkdonfjzpftHh?
uo,frlefYudk a&jzifh vHk;&rnf? ajrnufukd a&jzifh
qGwf&rnf? Z¹/₂Hk;tdrf tif;ysOfudk ,lí OyZÑm,fq&m\
aemufrS aemufrS vkdufvsvuf Z¹/₂Hk;tdrf tif;ysOfudk
ay;NyD;vQif ouFef;ukd vSrf;,lum oifh&mt&yfö
xm;&rnf? uo,frlefYudk ay;&rnf? ajrnufukd ay;&rnf/
pGrf;EkdifvQif Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY 0if&rnf?
Z¹/₂Hk;tdrf²odkY 0ifaom &[ef;onf a&qGwfaom
ajrnufrlefYjzifh rsufESmudk vdrf;uHsí
a&SUrSvnf;aumif;? aemufrSvnf;aumif; (a&oEkyfjzifh)
zHk;vTrf;um Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY 0if&rnf?
oDwif;BuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYudk wkd;a0SUí rae
xkdif&? oDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYukdvnf; ae&mü
aejcif;udk rwm;jrpf&? Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfö OyZÑm,f
q&mtwGuf (rD;n§djcif;paom) trlcyfodrf;udk jyK&rnf?
Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfrS xGufaom &[ef;onf Z¹/₂Hk;tdrf
tif;ysOfudk ,lí a&SUrSvnf;aumif;? aemufrSvnf;aumif;
(a&oEkyfjzifh) zHk;vTrf;vsuf Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfrS xGuf&rnf/

a&csKd;&müvnf; OyZÑm,fq&mtwGuf
(aMu;wGef;jcif;paom) trlcyfodrf;udk jyK&rnf?
a&csKd;NyD;aom &[ef;onf OyZÑm,fq&m\
&rnf/

a&SUOD;pGm wufí rdrdukdk,fukd a&pifatmif jyKum
(oif;ydkifukd) 0wfvuf OyZÑm,fq&m\ ukd,frS a&udk
okwf&rnf? oif;ykdifukday;&rnf? ukd,f0wfh'kuk#fudk
ay;&rnf? Z½Hk;tdrftif;ysOfudk ,lcJhNyD;vQif
a&S;OD;pGm vmí ae&mukd cif;&rnf? ajcaq;a&
ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;udk teD;ü xm;&rnf?
OyZÑm,fq&mukdaomufa&jzifh (tvkd&Sdygo avm[k]
ar;avQmuf&rnf? oifMum;apvkdonfjzpftHh?
oifMum;&rnf? tzezfefar;jref;apvdkonf jzpftHh?
tzezfefar;jref;&rnf/

OyZÑm,fq&maeaom ausmif;onf trSdKuf&SdtHh?
pGrf;Ekdifygrl okwfoif&Sif;vif;&rnf? ausmif;udk
okwfoifvkdaom &[ef;onf a&SUOD;pGm
oydwfouFef;udk xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf?
edoD'kdif tdyf&mcif;ukd xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü
xm;&rnf? bHkvQKdacgif;tHk;ukd xkwf aqmifí oifh&m
t&yfü xm;&rnf? anmif;apmif;ukd
½kd½kdaoaoaumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf wHcg;
aygifudk rxdcdkufapbj xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü
xm;&rnf? tif;ysOfudk ½kd½kdaoao aumif;rGefpGm
wHcg;&Guf wHcg;aygifukd rxdcdkufapbj xkwfaqmifí
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;ajcwdkYudk
xkwfaqmifí oifh&m t&yfü xm;&rnf? axG;cHudk
xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? rSD&m
wHujysOfudk xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf?
ajrtcif;udk cif;jrjae&mudk rSwfvuf xkwf aqmifí
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? tu,fí ausmif;ü ykd;tdrf
yifhulrQif&SdtHh? AdwmefrsufESmMuufrS
a&SUOD;pGm z,f&Sm;&rnf? avoGefwHcg;ESifh
axmifhwdkYudk yGwfwkduf&rnf/

a*GUeDjzifh tajytjypf jyKxm;aom eH&Honf
rSdKwuftHh? ykqkd;Murf;udk a&qGwfí n\$pfNyD;vQif
okwf&rnf? rnf;aomtqif;jzifh tajytjypfjyKxm;aom ajronf
rSdKwuftHh? ykqkd;Murf;udk a&qGwfí n\$pfNyD;vQif

okwf&rnf? tajytjypfrjyKaom ajrjzpftHh?
a&zsef;í]]ausmif;udk jrLr wufapvifh}}[k (ESvHk;xm;í)
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf? wHjrufacs;udk pk¹/₂Hk;í
oifh&mt&yfü pGefYypf& rnf/

ajrtcif;ukd aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí
cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí cif;xm;&rnf? anmif
apmif;ajcwdkYudk aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif
xm;jrJwkdif;ae&mü jyefí xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;ukd
aevSef; okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí ¹/₂kd¹/₂kdaao
aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf wHcg;aygifudk
rxdcdkufapbj cif;xm;jrJwkdif; jyefí cif;xm;&rnf?
tif;ysOfukd aeylvSef; okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí
¹/₂kd¹/₂kdaao aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf
wHcg;aygifukd rxdcdkufapbj cif;xm;jrJwkdif; jyefí
cif;xm;&rnf? bHkvQKdacgif;tHk;udk
aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí cif;xm;jrJwkdif; jyefí
cif;xm;&rnf? edoD'kdif tdyf&mcif;udk
aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí cif;xm;jrJwkdif; jyefí
cif;xm;&rnf? axG;cHudk aevSef;yGwfwkdufí
xm;jrJwkdif;ae&mü jyefí xm;&rnf? rSD&m
wHujysOfukd aevSef;yGwfwkdufí xm;jrJwkdif;ae&mü
jyefí xm;&rnf? oydwfouFef;ukd xm;&rnf? oydwfukd
xm;vdkaom &[ef;onf vufwpfzufjzifh oydwfukd ukdifí
vufwpfzufjzifh anmifapmif;atmufukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
tif;ysOfatmufukdaomfvnf;aumif; oHk;oyfí xm;&rnf?
tcif;r&Sdaom ajrü oydwfukd rxm;&/ ouFef;ukd
xm;vkdaomf vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;ukd ukdifí
vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;wef; ouFef;BudK;ukd yGwfoyfí
xkdrSmzufü tpGef; þrSmzufü tacG]tacguf} jyKvsuf
ouFef;ukd xm;&rnf/

ta&SUt&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? ta&SUrsufESm avoGefwHcg;wdkYudk
ydwf&rnf/ taemuft&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? taemufrsufESm avoGef wHcg;wdkYudk

ydwf&rnf/ ajrmuft&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? ajrmufrsufESm avoGefwHcg;wdkYudk
ydwf&rnf/ awmift&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? awmifhrsufESm avoGefwHcg;wdkYudk
ydwf&rnf/ at;aomtcgjzpfrl aeYtcgü
avoGefwHcg;wdkYudk zGifh&rnf/ nOfhtcgü
ydwfxm;&rnf/ yltdkufaomtcgjzpfrl aeYtcgü
avoGefwHcg;wdkYudk ydwf&rnf? nOfhtcg ü
zGifhxm;&rnf/

y&d0kPfonf trSdKuf&SdonfjzpftHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ a&csKd;tHkonf trSdKuf&Sdonf
jzpftHh? a&csKd;tHkudk wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/
pnf;a0;&mZ&yfonf trSdKuf&SdonfjzpftHh? pnf;a0;
&mZ&yfudk wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ rD;wif;ukyfonf
trSdKuf&SdonfjzpftHh? rD;wif;ukyfudk wHjrufvSnf;
&rnf/ usifBuD;tdrfonf trSdKuf&SdonfjzpftHh?
usifBuD;tdrfudk wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/aomufa& r&SdtHh?
aomufa&udk wnfxm;&rnf/ oHk;a&r&SdtHh?
oHk;a&udk wnfxm;&rnf/ oefYoufa&tdk;ü
a&r&SdonfjzpftHh? a&avmif;xnfh&rnf/

OyZÑm,fq&m rarGUavsmfjcf; jzpfjim;tHh?
twlaewynfhonf (udk,fwkdif) t&yfwpfyg;odkY
ac:aqmifoGm;&rnf? (olwpfyg;udkaomfvnf;)
ac:aqmifoGm;ap&rnf? xkdOyZÑm,fq&mtm; w&m;
pum;udkrlvnf; a[majym&rnf/ OyZÑm,fq&m
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} jzpftHh? twlae wynfhonf
y,fazsmuf&rnf? (olwpfyg;udkaomfvnf;)
y,fazsmufap&rnf? xkdOyZÑm,fq&mtm;
w&m;pum;udkrlvnf; a[majym&rnf/ OyZÑm,fq&m
rSm;aomt,l ,ljim;tHh? twlae wynfhonf ajz&Sif;&rnf/
(olwpfyg;udkaomfvnf;) ajz&Sif;ap&rnf?
xkdOyZÑm,fq&mtm; w&m; pum;udkrlvnf;
a[majym&rnf/ OyZÑm,fq&monf *½kutmywfodkY
a&mufonfjzpfí y&d0gof aejcf;iSg xkdufjim;tHh?

twlaewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf
OyZÑm,fq&mtm; y&d0gofudk ay;&mtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/ OyZÑm,fq&monf t&if;odkY
jyefí iifxkdufonfjzpftHh? twlaewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif
oHCmonf OyZÑm,fq&mudk t&if;odkY jyefí
iifygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/
OyZÑm,fq&monf jrwfEdk;zG,f]rmewf} usifhxkdufonf
jzpftHh? twlaewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf
OyZÑm,fq&mtm; rmewfudk ay;ygtHh enf;}}
[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/ OyZÑm,fq&monf oGif;ac:jcif;
]tAÇmef} xkdufonf jzpftHh? twl
aewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf
OyZÑm,fq&mudk oGif;ac:ygtHhenf;]tAÇmefoGif;yg
tHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/ oHCmonf
OyZÑm,fq&mtm; Ncdrf;ajcmufrl]wZÆeD,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;? edó&nf;q&mESifh
aeaprl]ed,ó} uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;?
ESifxkwfrl]yAÁmZed,} uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;?
0efcsawmif;yefaprl]y#dom&PD,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;? y,fxm;rl]Oau©yed,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif; jyKvdkonfjzpftHh?
twlaewynfhonf]]tb,fodkY vQif oHCmonf
OyZÑm,fq&mtm; uHrjyKb] &SdygtHhenf;?
tb,fodkYvQif tjypfayghap&ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/ oHCmonf
xkdOyZÑm,fq&mtm; Ncdrf;ajcmufrl]wZÆeD,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;?
edó&nf;q&mESifhaeaprl]ed,ó}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;? ESifxkwfrl]yAÁmZed,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;?
0efcsawmif;yefaprl]y#dom&PD,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;? y,fxm;rl]Oau©yed,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif; jyKNyD;onf jzpftHh?
twlaewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif OyZÑm,fq&monf

aumif;pGm usifhygtHhenf;? rmefwnf;[laom
tarG;udk]trsufa'goudk} csyg tHhenf;? 'PfrS
xGufajrmuftHhaom tusifhudk usifhygtHhenf;?
oHCmonf xkduHudk Nidrf;apyg tHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/

OyZÑm,fq&m\ ouFef;onf zGyfavQmfoifhonf
jzpftHh? twlaewynfhonf
zGyfavQmf&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif OyZÑm,fq&m\
ouFef;udk zGyfavQmf&ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pdkuf& rnf/ OyZÑm,fq&m\
ouFef;onf csKyfoifhonf jzpftHh? twlaewynfhonf
csKyf&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif OyZÑm,fq&m\ ouFef;udk
csKyf&ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pdkuf&rnf/
OyZÑm,fq&mtwGuf qdk;&nfusdKoifhonf jzpftHh?
twlaewynfhonf usKd&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif
OyZÑm,fq&mtwGuf qdk;&nfudk usdK&ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pdkuf&rnf/ OyZÑm,f q&m\
ouFef;onf qdk;oifhonf jzpftHh? twlaewynfhonf
qdk;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif OyZÑm,fq&m\ ouFef;udk
qdk;&ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pdkuf&rnf/
ouFef;qdk;aom &[ef;onf aumif;pGm tjyefjyef
tvSefvSef qdk;&rnf? qdk;&nfayguf rjywfpJrD
zJroGm;&/

OyZÑm,fq&mudk ryefMum;bj tcsKdUoltm;
oydwfray;&? tcsKdUol\ oydwfudkvnf; r,l&?
tcsKdUoltm; ouFef;udk ray;&? tcsKdUol\
ouFef;udkvnf; r,l&? tcsKdUoltm; y&du©&m]toHk;
taqmif} udk ray;&? tcsKdUaomol\
y&du©&m]toHk;taqmif} udkvnf; r,l&? tcsKdUol\
qHyifwdkY udk r&dwfjzwf&? tcsKdUoltm;
rdrdqHyifwdkYudk r&dwfjzwfap&? tcsKdUol\
trlcyfodrf;udk rjyK&? tcsKdUoltm;
(acs;wGef;jcif;paom) trlcyfodrf;udk rjyKap&?
tcsKdUol\ trlBuD;i,fudk rjyK&? tcsKdUoltm;

rdrdtrlBuD;i,fudk rjyKap&? tcsKdUol\
aemufvdkuf&[ef; rjzpf&? tcsKdUoludk
aemufvdkuf&[ef; rvkyf&? tcsKdUol\ qGrf;udk
raqmif&? tcsKdUoltm; rdrdqGrf;udk raqmifap&?
OyZÑm,fq&mudk ryefMum;bJ &GmwGif;odkY r0if&?
okomefodkY roGm;&? t&yfwpfyg;odkY zJroGm;&?
OyZÑm,fq&monf emzsm;onfjzpfthH? touf&SnforQ
umvywfvHk; vkyfauR;&rnf? xkdOyZÑm,f q&m\
temaysmufonfhwkdifatmif qdkif;iHh&rnf/

OyZÑm,fq&mü jyK&efusifh0wf NyD;V

- 1/ ykqpf 'l;0ef;ESpfbufESifh csufukd t0ef;oHk;yg;[k
qkdonf/
- 2/ Z¹/₂Hk;tdrf[lonf qD;ESif;tusrsm;aom t&yfwdkYü
xkdqD;ESif;aMumifh jzpfaom a&m*gponfukd
wm;jrpf&ef tvdkYiSg ukd,frS acR;xkwf&m
Xmewnf;? xkdZ¹/₂Hk;tdrfü tarSmifzHk;vTrf;ae&um;
&[ef;rsm; wpfaygif;wnf; 0ifvsuf ouFef;ukd
csxm;NyD;vQif rD;rylap&ef tvdkYiSg ajrnufjzifh
rsufESmukd vdrf;usHí ukd,fukd tvkd&Sdwkdif;
acR;xGufapNyD;vQif uo,frlefY ponfwdkYjzifh
yGfwfkdufí a&csKd;Muukef\? xdkYaMumifhyif
ygVdawmfü uo,frlefYukd vHk;&rnf ponfjzifh
a[mawmfrlonf/ (0drwd#Dum)

Ä

**16-twlaewynfhü jyK&efusifh0wfudk
jyqdkjcif;**

67/ &[ef;wdkY OyZÑm,fq&monf twlaewynfhü
aumif;pGm usifh&rnf? bqdkvwåHUonf um;
aumif;pGm usifhyHkwnf;-

&[ef;wdkY OyZÑm,fq&monf twlaewynfhudk
oifMum;jcif; tzezfefar;jref;jcif; oGefoifjcif;
qHk;rjcif;jzifh oN*ØK[faXmufyHh&rnf/
OyZÑm,fq&mtm; oydwf&Sdí twlaewynfhtm;
oydwfr&SdtHh? OyZÑm,fq&monf twlaewynfhtm;
oydwfudk ay;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif twl aewynfhtm;
oydwfjzpfay:ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf;
pdkuf&rnf/ OyZÑm,fq&mtm; ouFef;&Sdí
twlaewynfhtm; ouFef;r&SdtHh? OyZÑm,fq&monf
twlaewynfhtm; ouFef;udk ay;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif
twlae wynfhtm; ouFef;jzpfay:ygtHhenf;}}[k
aMumifhMuaomfvnf; pdkuf&rnf/ OyZÑm,fq&mtm;
y&du©&m]toHk;taqmif} &Sdí twlaewynfhtm;
y&du©&m]toHk; taqmif } r&SdtHh?
OyZÑm,fq&monf twlaewynfhtm;
y&du©&m]toHk;taqmif} udk ay;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif
twlaewynfhtm; y&du©&m]toHk;taqmif}
jzpfay:ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pdkuf&rnf/

twlaewynfhonf emzsm;tHh? eHeufapmapmxí
'efylay;&rnf? rsufESmopfa& ay;&rnf?
ae&mcif;&rnf? ,m*k&SdcJhvQif cGufudk aq;í ,m*kudk
ay;&rnf? ,m*kaomufNyD;aom twlae wynfhtm; a&ay;í
cGufudk vSrf;,lNyD;aemuf ½kdaoaumif;rGefpGm
rxdcdkufapb] aq;aMumNyD;vQif
odkrSD;odrf;qnf;xm;&rnf? twlaewynfhonf (ae&mrS)
xcJhaomf ae&mudk a&TUajymif;odrf;xm; &rnf/ tu,fí
trSdKuf&SdtHh? xkdae&mudk wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/

twlaewynfhonf &GmodkY Oifvdkjim;tHh?
&Gm0wfoif;ydkifudk ay;&rnf? ausmif;0wfoif;ydkifudk
vSrf; ,l&rnf? cg;yef;?ud;udk ay;&rnf? udk,f0wf
'kuk#fwdkYudk xyfí ay;&rnf? aq;aMumí a&ESifh
wuGaom oydwfudk ay;&rnf/]]prQ
twkdif;t&Snf&Sdaomtcg jyefvmtHh}}[k (ESvHk;oGif;
í) ae&mudk cif;xm;&rnf? ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf

ajcyGwftdk;jcrf;udk teD;ü xm;&rnf? c&D;OD;?udqdkí
oydwfouFef;udk vSrf;,l&rnf? ausmif;0wfoif;ydkifudk
ay;&rnf? &Gm0wfoif;ydkifudk vSrf;,l&rnf? tu,fí
ouFef;onf acR;pGwftHh? wpfcPrQ aeylü
vSef;xm;&rnf? odkYaomf MumjrifhpGm rxm;&?
ouFef;udk acguf&rnf? ouFef;acgufonf&Sdaomf]]tv,fü
rusKd;ysuf acguf½kd; rjzpfapvifh}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) vufav;opf tem;udk avQmhí
ouFef;udk acguf &rnf? ouFef;acguftwGif;ü cg;yef;?
ud;udk xm;&rnf/

qGrf;&Sdí twlaewynfhvnf; pm;vdkonf jzpftHh?
oHk;a&udk ay;í qGrf;udk ay;&rnf?
twlaewynfhudkaomufa&jzifh (tvdk&Sdoavm[k)
ar;jref;&rnf? qGrf;pm;NyD;aom twlae wynfhtm;
a&udk ay;í oydwfudk vSrf;,lNyD;vQif
½kdaoaumif;rGefpGm rxdcdkufrdapbj aq;aMum
okwfoifvsuf a&r&Sdatmif jyKí wpfcPrQ aeylü
vSef;xm;&rnf? aeylü oydwfudk MumjrifhpGm rxm;&?
oydwfouFef;udk xm;&rnf? oydwfudk xm;vdkaomf
vufwpfzufjzifh oydwfudk udkifí vufwpfzufjzifh
anmifapmif;atmufudkaomfvnf;aumif;?
tif;ysOfatmufudkaomfvnf;aumif; prf; oyfí xm;&rnf?
tcif;r&Sdaom ajrü oydwfudk rxm;&/ ouFef;udk
xm;vdkaomf vufwpf zufjzifh ouFef;udk udkifí
vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;wef; ouFef;?ud;udk yGwfoyfí
xkdrSmzufü tpGef; þrSmzufü tacG]tacguf} jyKvsuf
ouFef;udk xm;&rnf/ twlaewynfh (ae&mrS)
xonf&Sdaomf ae&mudk a&TUajymif;odrf;xm;&rnf?
ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftdk;jcrf;udk
odkrSD;odrf;qnf;&rnf/ tu,fí trSdKuf&SdtHh?
xkdae&mudk wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/

twlaewynfhonf a&csKd;vdkonf jzpftHh?
csKd;a&udk pD&if&rnf? a&at;tvdk&Sdjim;tHh?

at;aom csKd;a&udk pD&if&rnf? a&yItvdk&Sdjim;tHh?
ylaom csKd;a&udk pD&if&rnf/

twlaewynfhonf Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY 0ifvdkonfjzpfthH?
uo,frlefYudk a&jzifh vHk;&rnf/ ajrnufudk a&jzifh
qGwf&rnf? Z¹/₂Hk;tdrftif;ysOfudk ,lí oGm;NyD;aemuf
Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfü tif;ysOfudk ay;NyD;vQif ouFef;udk vSrf;;lí
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? uo,frlefYudk ay;&rnf?
ajrnufudk ay;&rnf? pGrf;EdkifvQif Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY
0if&rnf? Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY 0ifaom &[ef;onf a&qGwfaom
ajrnufrlfYjzifh rsufESmudk vdrf;usHí
a&SUrSvnf;aumif;? aemufrSvnf;aumif; (a&oEkyfjzifh)
zHk;vTrf;í Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY 0if&rnf? oDwif;BuD;jzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYudk wkd;a0SUí raexkdif&? oDwif; i,fjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYudkvnf; ae&mü aejcif;udk rwm;jrpf&/
Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfü twlaewynfh twGufh (rD;ñSdjicif;paom)
trlcyfodrf;udk jyK&rnf? Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfrS xGufaom
&[ef;onf Z¹/₂Hk;tdrf tif;ysOfudk ,lí a&SUrSvnf;aumif;?
aemufrSvnf;aumif; (a&oEkyfjzifh) zHk;vTrf;í
Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfrS xGuf&rnf/

a&csKd;&müvnf; twlaewynfhtwGuf
(aMu;wGef;jcif;paom) trlcyfodrf;udk jyK&rnf?
a&csKd;NyD;aom &[ef;onf a&S;OD;pGm wufí
rdrdudk,fudk a&r&SdatmifjyKum (oif;ydkifudk)
0wfvuf twlaewynfh\ udk,frS a&udk okwf&rnf?
oif;ydkifudk ay;&rnf? udk,f0wf'kuk#fudk ay;&rnf?
Z¹/₂Hk;tdrf tif;ysOfudk ,lcjh NyD;vQif a&S;OD;pGm
vmí ae&mudk cif;&rnf? ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf
ajcyGwftdk;jcrf;udk teD;ü xm;&rnf?
twlaewynfhudkaomufa&jzifh (tvdk&Sdoavm[k]
ar;jref;&rnf/

twlaewynfhaeaom ausmif;onf trSdKuf&SdtHh?
pGrf;Edkifygrl okwfoif&Sif;vif;&rnf/ ausmif;udk
okwfoifvdkaom &[ef;onf a&S;OD;pGm

oydwfouFef;udk xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf?
edoD'dkiftdyf&mcif;udk xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü
xm;&rnf? bHkvQdKacgif;tHk;udk xkwfaqmifí
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;udk ½kd½kdaoao
aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf wHcg;aygifudk
rxdcdkufapbj xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf?
tif;ysOfudk ½kd½kdaoao aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf
wHcg;aygifudk rxdcdkufapbj xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü
xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;ajcwdkYudk xkwfaqmifí
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? axG;cHudk xkwfaqmifí oifh&m
t&yfü xm;&rnf? rSD&m wHujysOfudk xkwfaqmifí
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? ajrtcif;udk cif;jrj ae&mudk
rSwfvsuf xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf/ tu,fí
ausmif;ü ydk;tdrf yifhulrQif &SdtHh? Adwmef
rsufESmMuufrS pí y,f&Sm;&rnf? avoGefwHcg;ESifh
axmifhwdkYudk yGwfwdkuf&rnf/ a*GUeDjzifh
tajytjypfjyKxm;aom eH&Honf rSdKwuftHh?
ykqdk;Murf;udk a&qGwfí n\$pfNyD;vQif okwf&rnf/
rnf;aomtqif;jzifh tajytjypfjyKxm;aom ajronf
rSdKwuftHh? ykqdk;Murf;udk a&qGwfí n\$pfNyD;vQif
okwf&rnf/ tajytjypfrjyKaom ajrjzpftHh?
a&zsef;í]]ausmif;udk jrL rwufapvifh}}[k (ESvHk;xm;í)
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf? wHjrufacs;udk pk½Hk;í
oifh&mt&yfü pGefYypf &rnf/

ajrtcif;udk aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí
cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;
ajcwdkYudk aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cif;xm;jrJtwkdif;
ae&mü jyefí xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;udk aevSef;okwf
oifNyD;vQif cgí ½kd½kdaoao aumif;rGefpGm
wHcg;&Guf wHcg;aygifudk rxdcdkufapbj
cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí cif;xm;&rnf? tif;ysOfudk
aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí ½kd½kdaoao
aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf wHcg;aygifudk
rxdcdkufapbj cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí cif;xm;&rnf?

bHkvQdKacgif;tHk;udk aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif
cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí cif;xm;&rnf? edoD'dkiftdyf&mcif;
udk aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí
cif;xm;&rnf? axG;cHudk aevSef;yGwf wkdufí
xm;jrJtwkdif; ae&mü jyefí xm;&rnf? rSD&m wHul
ysOfudk aevSef; yGwfwkdufí xm;jrJ twkdif; ae&mü
jyefí xm;&rnf/ oydwfouFef;udk xm;&rnf? oydwfudk
xm;vdkaom &[ef;onf vufwpfzufjzifh oydwfudk udkifí
vufwpfzufjzifh anmifapmif; atmufudkaomfvnf;aumif;?
tif;ysOfatmufudkaomfvnf;aumif; oHk;oyfí oydwfudk
xm;&rnf? tcif;r&Sdaom ajrü oydwfudk rxm;&/
ouFef;udk xm;vdkaom &[ef;onf vufwpfzufjzifh
ouFef;udk udkifí vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;wef; ouFef;?
ud;udk yGwfí xkdrSmzufü tpGef; prSmzufü
tacG]tacguf } jyKvsuf ouFef;udk xm;&rnf/

ta&SUt&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? ta&SUrsufESm avoGefwHcg;wdkYudk
ydwf&rnf/ taemuft&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? taemufrsufESm avoGef wHcg;wdkYudk
ydwf&rnf/ ajrmuft&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? ajrmufrsufESm avoGefwHcg;wdkYudk
ydwf&rnf/ awmift&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? awmifrsuf ESm avoGefwHcg;wdkYudk
ydwf&rnf/ tu,fí at;aomtcgjzpfrl aeYtcgü
avoGefwHcg;wdkYudk zGifh&rnf? nOfhtcgü
ydwfxm;&rnf/ yltdkufaomtcgjzpfrl aeYtcgü
avoGefwHcg;wdkYudk ydwf&rnf? nOfhtcgü
zGifhxm;&rnf/

y&d0kPfonf trSdKuf&SdonfjzpftHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ a&csKd;tHkonf
trSdKuf&SdonfjzpftHh? a&csKd;tHkudk
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ pnf;a0;&mZ&yfonf
trSdKuf&SdonfjzpftHh? pnf;a0; &mZ&yfudk
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ rD;wif;ukyfonf

trSdKuf&SdonfjzpfthH? rD;wif;ukyfudk wHjrufvSnf;
&rnf/ usifBuD;tdrfonf trSdKuf&SdonfjzpfthH?
usifBuD;tdrfudk wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/aomufa& r&SdtHh?
aomufa&udk wnfxm;&rnf/ oHk;a&r&SdtHh?
oHk;a&udk wnfxm;&rnf/ oefYoufa&tdk;ü
a&r&SdonfjzpfthH? oefYoufa&tdk;ü a&udk
avmif;xnfh&rnf/

twlaewynfh rarGUavsmfjcif;jzpfthH?
OyZÑm,fq&monf (udk,fwkdif) t&yfwpfyg;odkY ac:
aqmifoGm;&rnf? (olwpfyg;udkaomfvnf;)
ac:aqmifoGm;ap&rnf? xkdtwlaewynfhtm; w&m;
pum;udkrlvnf; a[majym&rnf/ twlaewynfhtm;
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} jzpfthH? OyZÑm,f
q&monf y,fazsmuf&rnf? (olwpfyg;udkaomfvnf;)
y,fazsmufap&rnf? twlaewynfhtm; w&m;pum;udkrlvnf;
a[majym&rnf/ twlaewynfhtm; rSm;aomt,lonf jzpfthH?
OyZÑm,f q&monf ajz&Sif;&rnf?
(olwpfyg;udkaomfvnf;) ajz&Sif;ap&rnf?
xkdtwlaewynfhtm; w&m; pum;udkrlvnf;
a[majym&rnf/ twlaewynfhonf *½kutmywfodkY
a&mufonfjzpfí y&d0gof aejcif;iSg xkdufjim;tHh?
OyZÑm,fq&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf
twlaewynfhtm; y&d0gofudk ay;&mtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/ twlaewynfhonf t&if;odkY
jyefí iifxkdufonfjzpfthH?
OyZÑm,fq&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf twlae
wynfhudk t&if;odkY jyefí iifygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/ twlaewynfhonf
jrwfEdk;zG,f]rmewf} usifhxkdufonf jzpfthH?
OyZÑm,fq&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf
twlaewynfhtm; jrwfEdk;zG,f]rmewf} udk
ay;ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/
twlaewynfhonf oGif;ac:jcif;]tAÇmef} xkdufonf
jzpfthH? OyZÑm,fq&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf

twlaewynfhudk oGif;ac:ygtHhenf;
tAÇmefoGif;ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/
oHCmonf twlaewynfhtm; Ncdrf;ajcmufrl]wZÆeD,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;? edó&nf;q&mESifh
aeaprl]ed,ó} uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;?
ESifxkwfrl]yAÁmZed,} uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;?
Oefcsawmif;yefaprl]y#dom&PD,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;? y,fxm;rl]Oau©yed,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif; jyKvdkonfjzpfjim;tHh?
OyZÑm,fq&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf twlae
wynfhtm; uHrjyKbJ &SdygtHhenf;? tb,fodkYvQif
tjypfayghap&ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/
xkdtwlaewynfhtm; oHCmonf
Ncdrf;ajcmufrl]wZÆeD,} uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;?
edó&nf;q&mESifhaeaprl]ed ,ó}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;? ESif xkwfrl]yAÁmZed,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;? Oefcsawmif;yefaprl]y#dom&
PD,} uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;? y,fxm;rl]Oau©yed,}
uHudkaomfvnf;aumif;? jyKNyD;onfjzpfthH?
OyZÑm,fq&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif twlaewynfhonf
aumif;pGm usifhygtHhenf;? rmefwnf;[laom
tarG;udk]trsuf a'goudk} csygtHhenf;? 'PfrS
xGufajrmufaom tusifhudk usifhygtHhenf;? oHCmonf
xkduHudk Nidrf;apygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupdkuf&rnf/

twlaewynfh\ ouFef;onf zGyfavQmfoifhonf jzpfthH?
OyZÑm,fq&monf]]podkYzGyf avmh}}[k
ajymMum;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif twlaewynfh\ ouFef;udk
zGyfavQmfap&ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf;
pdkuf&rnf/ twlaewynfh\ ouFef;onf csKyfoifhonf
jzpfthH? OyZÑm,f q&monf]]podkY csKyfavmh}}[k
ajymMum;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif twlaewynfh\ ouFef;udk
csKyfap&ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf;
pdkuf&rnf/ twlaewynfhtwGuf qdk;&nf usdKoifhonf

jzpftHh? OyZÑm,fq&monf]]podkYusdKavmh}}[k
ajymMum;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif twlaewynfh twGuf
qdk;&nfudk usdKap&ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pdkuf&rnf/ twlaewynfh\
ouFef;onf qdk;oifhonfjzpftHh?
OyZÑm,fq&monf]]podkYqdk;avmh}}[k
ajymMum;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif twlaewynfh\ ouFef;udk
qdk;ap&ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pdkuf&
rnf/ ouFef;qdk;vdkaom &[ef;onf aumif;pGm tjeffjyef
tvSefvSefqdk;&rnf? qdk;&nfayguf rjywfPjRd
zJroGm;&/ tu,fí twlaewynfhonf emzsm;onf jzpftHh?
touf&SnforQumv ywfvHk; vkyfauR;&rnf?
xkdtwlaewynfh\ temaysmufonfwkdifatmif
qdkif;iHh&rnf/

twlaewynfhü jyK&efusifh0wf NyD;V

17-ESifxkwfxkdufonfudk jyqdkjcif;

68/ wpf&Ha&mtcg twlaewynfhwkYonf
OyZÑm,fq&mwkdYtay:ü aumif;rGefpGm rusifhukef/
tvdkenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
twlaewynfhwkYonf OyZÑm,fq&mwkdYtay:ü
aumif;rGefpGm rusifhMuukefbdoenf;}}[k
uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjyPfy ajymqdkMuukef\
xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrWfpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/y/

]]&[ef;wdkY twlaewynfhwkYonf
OyZÑm,fq&mwkdYtay:ü aumif;rGefpGm
rusifhMuukef[lonf rSefoavm}}[k pdppf
ar;jref;awmfriV

rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ujh&JUawmfrl\y/]]&[ef;wdkY tb,fhaMumifh twlae
wynfhwkYonf OyZÑm,fq&mwdkYtay:ü
aumif;rGefpGm rusifhMuukefbdoenf;}}[k
ujh&JUawmfrlí w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]&[ef;wdkY twlaewynfhonf
OyZÑm,fq&m tay:ü aumif;rGefpGm usifh&rnf?
aumif;rGefpGm rusifhaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

(odkYaomfvnf;) aumif;rGefpGm
rusifhMuukefonfomwnf;/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY
aumif;rGefpGm rusifhaom twlaewynfhudk
ESifxkwf&ef cGifhjyK\}}/

&[ef;wdkY podkY ESifxkwf&rnf]]oifhudk
ESifxkwf\}} [líaomfvnf;aumif;?]]pae&modkY
jyefrvmvifh}} [líaomfvnf;aumif;?]]oif\
oydwfouFef;udk aqmif,loGm;avmh}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif;?]]oifonf ighudk rvkyfauR;&}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif; udk,fjzifhjzpfap? Elwfjzifhjzpfap?
udk,f Elwfjzifhjzpfap odapjim;tHh? twlaewynfhudk
ESifxkwfonf rnf\ udk,fjzifhjzpfap? Elwfjzifh jzpfap?
udk,fElwfjzifhjzpfap rodapjim;tHh? twlaewynfhudk
ESifxkwfonf rrnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg ESifxkwfxm;aom twlaewynfhwkYonf
ruefawmhMuukef/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY uefawmh&ef
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (odkYaomfvnf;)
ruefawmhMuukefonfomwnf;/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY
ESifxkwfxm;aom twlaewynfhonf uefawmh&rnf/

ruefawmhaom wynfhtm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg uefawmhaomfvnf; OyZÑm,fq&mwdkYonf
onf;rcHMuukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY onf;ch&ef cGifUjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ (odkYaomfvnf;)
onf;rcHMuukefonfomwnf;/ twlaewynfhwdkYonf
t&yfwpyfg;odkYaomfvnf; zJoGm;ukef\? vlaomfvnf;
xGufukef\? wdw→dabmifodkYaomfvnf;
ajymif;a&TUukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY uefawmhonf&Sdaomf
OyZÑm,fq&monf onf;ch &rnf/ uefawmhrcHaom
OyZÑm,fq&mtm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg OyZÑm,fq&mwdkYonf
aumif;pGmusifhaom twlaewynfhudk ESifxkwfukef/
aumif;pGm rusifhaom twlaewynfhudk ESifrxkwfukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY aumif;pGmusifhaom
twlaewynfhudk ESifrxkwf&? ESifxkwfaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ &[ef;wdkY aumif;pGmrusifhaom
twlaewynfhudkum; ESifxkwf& rnf/ ESifrxkwfaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
twlaewynfhudk ESifxkwf&rnf/ OyZÑm,fq&mü
vGefujaom cspfjrwfEdk;jcif;r&Sd? vGefujaom
MunfndKjcif;r&Sd? vGefujaom &Sufjcif;r&Sd?
vGefujaom ½kdaojcif;r&Sd? vGefujaom
arwåmyGg;rsm;jcif;r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom twlaewynfhudk ESifxkwf&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
twlaewynfhudk ESifrxkwf&/ OyZÑm,fq&mü
vGefujaom cspfjrwfEdk;jcif;&Sd\? vGefujaom

MunfndKjCIF;&Sd\? vGefuJaom &SufjCIF;&Sd\?
vGefuJaom ½kdaoJcif;&Sd\? vGefuJaom
arwåmyGg;rsm;jCIF;&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom twlae wynfhudk ESifrxkwf&/

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
twlaewynfhudk ESifxkwfxkduf\ OyZÑm,fq&mü
vGefuJaom cspjrwfEdk;jCIF;r&Sd? vGefuJaom
MunfndKjCIF;r&Sd? vGefuJaom &SufjCIF;r&Sd?
vGefuJaom ½kdaoJcif;r&Sd? vGefuJaom
arwåmyGg;rsm;jCIF;r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom twlae wynfhudk ESifxkwfxkduf\

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
twlaewynfhudk ESifrxkwfxkduf/ OyZÑm,fq&mü
vGefuJaom jrwfEdk;jCIF;&Sd\? vGefuJaom
MunfndKjCIF;&Sd\? vGefuJaom &SufjCIF;&Sd\?
vGefuJaom ½kdaoJcif;&Sd\? vGefuJaom
arwåmyGg;rsm;jCIF;&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom twlae wynfhudk ESifrxkwfxkduf/

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
twlaewynfhudk ESifrxkwfaom OyZÑm,fq&monf
tjypf&Sd\ (tmywf oifh\)? ESifxkwfaom
OyZÑm,fq&monf tjypfr&Sd (tmywf roifh)/
OyZÑm,fq&mü vGefuJaom cspjrwfEdk;jCIF; r&Sd?
vGefuJaom MunfndKjCIF; r&Sd? vGefuJaom
&SufjCIF;r&Sd? vGefuJaom ½kdaoJcif; r&Sd?
vGefuJaom arwåmyGg;rsm;jCIF; r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fg ig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom twlaewynfhudk
ESifrxkwfaom OyZÑm,fq&monf tjypf&Sd\?
ESifxkwfaom OyZÑm,fq&monf tjypfr&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
twlaewynfhudk ESifrxkwfaom OyZÑm,fq&monf
tjypf&Sd\? ESifrxkwfaom OyZÑm,fq&monf tjypfr&Sd/
OyZÑm,fq&mü vGefuJaom cspjrwfEdk;jCIF;&Sd\?

vGefuJaom MunfndKjCIF;&Sd\? vGefuJaom
&SufjCif;&Sd\? vGefuJaom ½kdaoJcif;&Sd\?
vGefuJaom arwåmyGg;rsm;jCif;&Sd\]]&[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhPHkaom twlaewynfhudk
ESifxkwfaom OyZÑm,fq&monf tjypf&Sd\?
ESifrxkwfaom OyZÑm,fq&monf tjypfr&Sd}}[k (rdefY
awmfrl\)/

69/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ykPÖm;wpfa,mufonf
&[ef;wdkYxH csOf;uyfí &Sif&[ef;tjzpfudk awmif;av\?
&[ef;wdkYonf xkdykPÖm;udk &Sif&[ef; rjyKvdkukef?
xkdykPÖm;onf &[ef;wdkYxH &Sif&[ef;tjzpfudk
r&aomaMumifh ydefMuHK\? taoG;tom; acgif;yg;\?
½kyftqif; ysuf\? (zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY)
azsmhawmhaom tqif;&Sd\? (uGef&ufudk
jzefYcif;ouJhodkY) taMumNyKdif;NyKdif; xaom
udk,f&Sd\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ydefMuHKAom
taoG;tom;acgif;yg;aom ½kyftqif;ysufaom
(zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY) azsmhawmhaom tqif;&Sdaom
(uGef&ufudk jzefYcif;ouJhodkY) taMumNyKdif;NyKdif;
xaom udk,f&Sdaom xkdykPÖm;udk jrifawmfrlí
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY tb,fhaMumifh
xkdykPÖm;onf ydefMuHKoenf; taoG;tom;
acgif;yg;oenf; ½kyftqif; ysufoenf;
(zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY) azsmhawmhaom
tqif;&Sdoenf; (uGef&ufudk jzefYcif;ouJhodkY)
taMumNyKdif; NyKdif;xaom udk,f&Sd oenf;}}[k
ar;awmfrl\ toQifbk&m; pykPÖm;onf
&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí &Sif&[ef; tjzpfudk
awmif;ygonf? &[ef;wdkYonf xkdykPÖm;udk
&Sif&[ef;jyK ray;vdkukef? xkdykPÖm;onf
&[ef;wdkYxH &Sif&[ef;tjzpfudk r&aomaMumifh
ydefMuHkygonf? taoG;tom; acgif;yg;ygonf? ½kyf
tqif;ysufygonf? (zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY)
azsmhawmhaom tqif;&Sdygonf? (uGef&ufudk

jzefYcif;ouJh odkY) taMumNyKdif;NyKdif;xaom
udk,f&Sdygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY tb,folonf xkdykPÖm;\
aus;Zl;udk trSwf&oenf;}}[k ar;awmfrl\ podkY
ar;awmfrlonf&Sdaomf toQifom&dykwå&monf
jrwpGm bk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf xkdykPÖm;\ aus;Zl;udk
trSwf&ygonf}}[k avQmuf\]]om&dykwå&m oifonf
tb,fodkYvQif xkdykPÖm;\ aus;Zl;udk trSwf&oenf;}}[k
ar;awmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; p&mZN*dK[fjynfü
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfaom tuREkfyftm; xkdykPÖm;onf
wpfa,mufcsdK rQaom qGrf;udk ay;vSLzl;yg\?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf xkdykPÖm;\ paus;Zl; udk
trSwf&ygonf}}[k (avQmuf\)/

om&dykwå&m aumif;avpG aumif;avpG?
om&dykwå&m olawmfaumif;wdkYonf olUaus;Zl; udk
odwwfukefonfomwnf;? aus;Zl;wkHYqyftyfonfudk
odwwfukefonfomwnf;? om&dykMwm odkYjzpfvQif
oifonf xkdykPÖm;udk &Sifvnf; jyKay;avmh? ylöif;vnf;
cHay;avmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf tb,fodkYvQif
xkdykPÖm;udk &SifjyKay;&ygtHhenf;? ylöif;cHay;&
ygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlí
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]&[ef;wdkY o&P*HkoHk;yg;jzifh
igbk&m; cGifhjyKcJhaom ylöif;cHjcif;udk ,aeYrSpí
y,fzsuftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY Úwådpkw¬uHjzifh
(ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufaom uHhJzifh) ylöif;cH&ef
cGifhjyKV &[ef;wdkY podkY ylöif;cHay;&rnf?
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk
odap&rnf-

70/]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf þrnfaom toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) &[ef;jyKvdkygonf? oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;udk þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;cHay;&m\? þum; odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf þrnfaom toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) &[ef;jyKvdkygonf? oHCmonf þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;udk þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;cHay;\? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;\ þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;jzpfjcif;udk tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif;½dS\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif;r½dS? xkdtoQifonf ajymqdk&mV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; þtaMumif;udk ajymqdkygv toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf þrnfaom toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) &[ef;jyKvdkygonf? oHCmonf þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;udk þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;cHay;\? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;\ þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;jzpfjcif;udk tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif;½dS\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; r½dS? xkdtoQifonf ajymqdk&mV

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; þtaMumif;udk ajymqdkygv toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf þrnfaom toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) &[ef;jyKvdkygonf? oHCmonf þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;udk þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;cHay;\? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;\ þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;jzpfjcif;udk tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif;

½dS\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcif; r½dS? xkdtoQifonf ajymqdk&mV

oHCmonf prnfaom ylöif;avmif;udk prnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;cHay; tyfNyD? oHCmawmftm;
ESpfoufjcif; ½dS\? xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? podkY
qdwfqdwf aejzifh pESpfoufonfh tjzpfudk
odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf[k rdefYawmfrl\)/

71/ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf ylöif;cHNyD;onf\
tjcm;rJhü rusifhoifhonfudk usifh\
&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif podkYaom trludk rjyKygviFh?
ptrlonf rtyfpyfyg}}[k ajymqdkukef\
xkd&[ef;onf]]tuREkfyfudk ylöif;cHay;ygukefavmh[k
toQifwdkYudk cGifhrawmif;b] toQifwdkYonf
tuREkfyfudk tb,fhaMumifh ylöif;cHay;ukefoenf;}}[k
ajymqdkV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY cGifhrawmif;oludk
ylöif;cHray;&/ ylöif;cHay;aom oltm; 'kuú#f tmywf
oifhV &[ef;wdkY tcGifhawmif;oludkomvQif
ylöif;cHay;&ef tcGifhjyKV &[ef;wdkY podkY
tcGifhawmif;&rnf/ xkd&[ef;avmif;onf oHCmodkY
csOf;uyfí vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü udk,f 0wfudk
pHy,fwifum &[ef;wdkY\ ajcwdkYudk &Sdcdk;vsuf
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifNyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDí-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmtm; ylöif;tjzpfudk
awmif;yg\? toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyfudk
tpOfoem;onfudk pGJí ylöif;cHay;awmfrlygavmh}}[k
ajymqdk&rnf/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; awmif;&rnf/y/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; awmif;&rnf/ uRrf;usif vdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk odap&rnf-

72/]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? p rnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf
prnfaom toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) &[ef;jyKvdkygonf?

prnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf oHCmudk prnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;tjzpfudk awmif;\? oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf prnfaom ylöif;avmif;udk prnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;cH&m\? pum; odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? prnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf prnfaom
toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) &[ef;jyKvdkygonf? prnfaom
ylöif;avmif;onf oHCmudk prnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh
ylöif;tjzpfudk awmif;\? oHCmonf prnfaom
ylöif;avmif;udk prnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh
ylöif;cHay;\? prnfaom ylöif;avmif;\ prnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;jzpfjCIF;udk tMuif toQiftm;
ESpfoufjCIF; &Sd\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\?
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjCIF; r&Sd? xkdtoQifonf
ajymqdk&m\?

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; ptaMumif;udk ajymqdkygVy/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; ptaMumif; udk ajymqdkygVy/

oHCmonf prnfaom ylöif;avmif;udk prnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;cHay; tyfNyD? oHCmawmftm;
ESpfoufjCIF; &Sd\? xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? podkY
qdwfqdwf aejzifh pESpfoufonf tjzpfudk
odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf[k rdefYawmfrl\)/

73/ xkdtcg &mZN*dK[fjynfÜ aumif;rGefaom
qGrf;vSnfhtpOfonf wnf&SdavV xkdtcg
ykPÖm;wpfa,muftm;]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf aumif;aom
tavhtusifh &Sdukefí aumif;aom
cjzG,fabmZOfwdkYudk pm;ukefvsuf avvHkjchK&m
tdyf&mwkdufcef; wdkYü tdyf&ukef\? igonf
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYxHü &[ef; jyK&ygrl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xdkYaemuf xkdykPÖm;onf

&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí &Sif&[ef;tjzpfudk awmif;V
&[ef;wdkYonf xkdykPÖm;udk &SifjyKay;ukef\?
yíöif;cHay;ukefV xkdykPÖm; yíöif;chNyD;aemuf
qGrf;vSnfhtpOfonfukefavV &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif
vmavmh? ,cktcg qGrf;chvSnfhvnfukeftHh}}[k
qdkukefV xkd&[ef; opfonf]]ighoQif igonf]qGrf;ch&ef
twGuf} &[ef;jyKonf r[kwf? ightm; ay;vQif igpm;rnf?
ray;vQif ig vlxGufrnf}}[k qdkavV ighoQif tb,fodkY
qdkoenf;? oifonf 0rf;a&;aMumifh &[ef;jyKoavm[k
(qdkukef\)/ rSefygonf ighoQif[k (qdk\)/ tvdkenf;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]&[ef;onf podkY aumif;pGm
a[mMum;tyfaom omoemawmfü 0rf;a&;twGuf
tb,fhaMumifh &[ef;jyKbdoenf;}}[k ujh&JUukef\?
½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukefV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif; udk
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef; oifonf 0rf;a&;twGuf &[ef;jyK\
[lonf rSefoavm}}[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrlV

rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
ujh&JUawmfrlV/y/ (r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm; oifonf tb,fhaMumifh podkY aumif;pGm
a[mMum;tyfaom omoemawmfü 0rf;a&; twGuf
&[ef;jyKbdoenf;/ (r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm; p (oifjyKrdaomtrl) onf rMunfndKao;aom
olwdkYtm; MunfndKapjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;?
MunfndKNyD;aom olwdkYtm; wkd;í
MunfndKapjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ ujh&JUí w&m;pum;udk
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYudk-

]]&[ef;wdkY yíöif;cHay;aom &[ef;onf rSDckd&m
av;yg;wdkYudk ajymMum;&ef cGifhJyKV ovHk; jrif;
acgif;jzifh &if;ESD;í&aom qGrf;udk trSDjyKí jzpfaom
&[ef;tjzpfü oifyíöif;opfonf odu©m yk'fawmf
udk,füwnforQ umvywfvHk; tm;xkwf&rnf? (a&S;uHxl;í)
tvGeftMuL;vmbfaygrsm; ygrl oHCmtm; vSLaomqGrf;

&nfñTef;ívSLaomqGrf; yifhzdwwfaomqGrf;
pma&;wHcsívSLaomqGrf; vqef;vqkwfyu©ü
vSLaomqGrf; OykofaeYü vSLaomqGrf;
txGufwpf&ufaeYü vSLaomqGrf;rsm; udkvnf;
(oHk;aqmiftyfao;\\)/

ajrrlefY tvdrf;vdrf;uyfaom]yHhoul} ouFef;udk
trSDjyKí jzpfaom &[ef;tjzpfü oif ylöif;opfonf
odu©myk'fawmf udk,fü wnforQumvywfvHk;
tm;xkwf&rnf? (a&S;uHxl;í) tvGeftMuL;vmbf
aygrsm;ygrl acgrcsnfouFef; 0gcsnfouFef;
ydk;csnfouFef; ouúvwfouFef;
ydkufqHavQmfcsnfouFef; csnf;yg;a&mí &ufaom
ouFef;wdkYudkvnf; (oHk;aqmiftyfao;\\)/

opfyif&if;[laom ausmif;udk trSDjyKí jzpfaom
&[ef;tjzpfü oifylöif;opfonf odu©m yk'fawmf udk,fü
wnforQumvywfvHk; tm;xkwf&rnf? (a&S;uHxl;í)
tvGeftMuL;vmbfaygrsm; ygrl
ESpfzufapmif;rdk;aomausmif;
wpfzufapmif;rdk;aomausmif; av;axmifhjymom'f
jymom'f OD;jynf; vkdPf*lwdkYudkvnf;
(oHk;aqmiftyfao;\\)/

EGm;usifi,fykyfjzifh xHktyfaom aq;udk trSDjyKí
jzpfaom &[ef;tjzpfü oifylöif;opfonf odu©myk'fawmf
udk,fü wnforQumvywfvHk; tm;xkwf&rnf? (a&S;uHxl;í)
tvGeftMuL; vmbf aygrsm;ygrl axmywf qDOD; qD
ysm; wifvJwdkYudkvnf; (oHk;aqmiftyfao;\\) }}[k
(ajymMum;&ef cGifhjyK[k) rdefYawmfrlV

yíör OyZÑm,f0wfcef; NyD;V

**18- (edó&nf;) q&mü jyK&efusifh0wfudk
jyqdkjcf;**

74/ wpf&Ha&mtcg vkvifwpfa,mufonf
&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí &[ef;tjzpfudk awmif;V

xkdoltm; &[ef;wdkYonf (&[ef;rjyKrD)
a&S;OD;pGmuyifvQif rSD&m (ypönf;av;yg;) wdkYudk
ajymMum;ukefV xkdvkvifonf]]toQifbk&m;wdkY tu,fí
&[ef;jyKNyD;rS rSD&m (ypönf;av;yg;) wdkYudk
tuREkfyftm; ajymMum;onf jzpftHh? xkdtuREkfyfonf
tvGefarGUavsmf&m\? toQifbk&m;wdkY ,ckrSmrl
tuREkfyfonf &[ef;rjyKawmhNyD? tuREkfyfonf rSD&m
(ypönf;av;yg;) wdkYudk pufqkyf&GH&Sm yg\}}[k
qdkV

&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY &[ef;rjyKrD a&S;tzdkYu
rSD&m (ypönf;av;yg;) wdkYudk rajymMum;tyf?
ajymMum;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifhV]]&[ef;wdkY &[ef;jyKNyD;onf\ tjcm;rJhü rSD&m
(ypönf;av;yg;) wdkYudk ajymMum;&ef cGifhJyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf ESpf,muftpk*kdPf;
oHk;a,muftpk*kdPf;jzifh ylöif;cHay;ukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY q,fa,muftpkatmuf ,kwf avsmhaom
*kdPf;jzifh ylöif;cHray;tyf? tMuif&[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;jim;tHh? xkd&[ef;tm; 'kuú#fhtmywf
oifhV]]&[ef;wdkY
q,fa,muftpk*dkPf;jzifhaomfvnf;aumif;? q,fa,muftpkxuf
ydkvGefaom *dkPf;jzifhaomfvnf;aumif;
ylöif;cHay;jcif;iSg cGifhJyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

75/ xkdtcg wpf0g& ESpf0g& &[ef;wdkYonf
twlaewynfhudk ylöif;cHay;ukefV 0*FEÅ ykPÖm;\om;
toQifOyaoeonfvnf; wpf0gom &ao;vsuf twlaewynfhudk
ylöif;cHay;V xkdOyaoeonf OguRwfonf&Sdaomf
ESpf0g&jzpfí wpf0gom &ao;aom twlaewynfhudk

ac:um jrwapGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf
&Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifav\

tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYESifh twlwuG 0rf;ajrmufpGm
Elwfqufpum; ajymMum;awmfrljCIF;onf
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwapGmbk&m;wdkY\ tavhtxyif
jzpf\

xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf 0*FEÅykPÖm;\om;
toQifOyaoetm;-]]&[ef; usef;rm\avm? rQw\avm?
oifonf c&D;&Snfudk ryifyef;b] vmcJh&yg\avm}}[k
ar;awmfrl&m-

usef;rmygonf jrwapGmbk&m;? rQwygonf
jrwapGmbk&m;? wynfhawmfwdkYonf c&D;&Snfudk
ryifyef;b] vmcJh&ygonf jrwapGmbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/

bk&m;&SifwdkYonf odvsufvnf; ar;awmfrlukef\
odvsufvnf; ar;awmfrrlukef/ tcsdef tcgudk odí
ar;awmfrlukef? tcsdeftcgudk odí ar;awmfrrlukef/
jrwapGmbk&m;wdkYonf tusKd; ESifh pyfonfudk
ar;awmfrlukef? tusKd;ESifh rpyfonfudk
ar;awmfrrlukef/ jrwapGmbk&m;wdkYonf tusKd;ESifh
rpyfonfwdkYudk r*fjzifh y,fawmfrlNyD;
jzpfukef\]]w&m;udkaomfvnf; a[mtHh? wynfh
om0uwdkYtm; odu©myk'fudkaomfvnf; ynwftHh}}
[laom taMumif;ESpfrsKd;wdkYjzifh
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwapGmbk&m;wdkYonf
&[ef;wdkYudk ar;awmfrlukef\

xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf 0*FEÅykPÖm;\om;
toQifOyaoetm;]]&[ef; oifonf tb,f rQ 0g&SdNyDenf;}}
[k ar;awmfrl\

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf ESpf0g&SdygNyD[k
(avQmuf\)/ p&[ef;onf tb,frQ 0g&SdNyDenf;[k
(ar;awmfrljyef&m) toQifbk&m; wpf0grQom &Sdygao;\
[k (avQmuf\)/ p&[ef;onf oifESifh tb,fodkY

awmfpyfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrljyef&m) toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyf\ twlaewynfhgwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onfuJh&JUawmfrlV
(r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;
&[ef;wdkYtm; ravsmufywf roifhavsmf roifhwifh?
&[ef;wdkY\ trltusifhr[kwf? &[ef;wdkYtm; rtyfpyf?
rjyKxkduf/ (r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;
oifhudk olwpfyg;wdkYu oGefoif qHk;rtyfao;onf
jzpfygvuf tb,fhaMumifh olwpfyg;udk
oGefoifqHk;rjcif;iSg atmufarh rSwfxif bdoenf;/
(r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; oifonf
*dkPf;tzGJU\ rsm;jym;vmjcif;iSg tvGefvsifpGm
jyKusifhbdV (r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;
p (oifjyKrdaom trl) onf rMunfndKao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
MunfndKNyD;aomolwdkYtm; wkd;í
MunfndKapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&JUawmfrlí
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYtm;-

]]&[ef;wdkY q,f0grjynfhao;aom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHray;tyf? tMuif&[ef;onf ylöif;cHay;jim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY q,f0gjynfhNyD;aom &[ef;onfvnf;aumif;?
q,f0gxuf ausmfV Gefaom &[ef;onfvnf;aumif;
ylöif;cHay;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

76/ xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkY
q,f0g&SdukefNyD? igwdkY q,f0g&SdukefNyD}}[k
(0denf;odu©m yk'fü) rodrvdr®mukefbj
ylöif;cHay;ukefV rodrdkufrJaom OyZÑm,fq&mESifh
vdr®maom twlae wynfh? ruRrf;usifaom
OyZÑm,fq&mESifh uRrf;usifaom twlaewynfh?
tMum;tjrifenf;aom OyZÑm,fq&mESifh
tMum;tjrifrsm;aom twlaewynfh? ynmrJhaom
OyZÑm,fq&mESifh ynm&Sdaom twlaewynfhwdkYudk

awGUjrif&ukef\ wdw→djzpfzl;aom &[ef;wpfyg;onfvnf;
OyZÑm,fjzpfao m rax&fonf w&m;ESifhtnD
qHk;ronf&Sdaomf OyZÑm,fq&mtm; 0g'wifí
xkdwdw→dabmifodkYomvQif ajymif;a&TUV

tvdkenf;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]&[ef;wdkYonf]q,f0g&SdukefNyD?
q,f0g&SdukefNyD}[k (0denf; odu©myk'fü)
rodrvdr®mukefbj tb,fhaMumifh
ylöif;cHay;ukefbdoenf;/ rodrdkufrjaom OyZÑm,f
q&mESifh vdr®maom twlaewynfh? ruRrf;usifaom
OyZÑm,fq&mESifh uRrf;usifaom twlae wynfh?
tMum;tjrifenf;aom OyZÑm,fq&mESifh
tMum;tjrifrsm;aom twlaewynfh? ynm rjhaom
OyZÑm,fq&mESifh ynm&Sdaom twlaewynfhwdkYudk
awGUjrif&ukef\}}[k ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcsumekef\? tjyppfjy
ajymqdkMuukef\

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY
&[ef;wdkYonf]q,f0g&SdukefNyD q,f0g&SdukefNyD}
[k (0denf;odu©myk'fü) rodrvdr®mukefbj
ylöif;cHay;ukef\? rod rdkufrjaom OyZÑm,fq&mESifh
vdr®maom twlaewynfh? ruRrf;usifaom OyZÑm,f
q&mESifh uRrf;usifaom twlaewynfh?
tMum;tjrifenf;aom OyZÑm,fq&mESifh tMum;tjrif
rsm;aom twlaewynfh? ynmrjhaom OyZÑm,fq&mESifh
ynm&Sdaom twlaewynfhwdkYudk awGUjrif &ukef\
[lonf rSefoavm}}[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ujh&JUawmfrl\y/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fhaMumifh (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfao m
xkda,musfm;wdkYonf]]q,f0g&SdukefNyD?
q,f0g&SdukefNyD}}[k (0denf;odu©myk'fü) rod

rvdr®mukefbJ ylöif;cHay;ukefbdoenf;/ rodrdkufrJaom
OyZÑm,fq&mESifh vdr®maom twlae wynfh?
ruRrf;usifaom OyZÑm,fq&mESifh uRrf;usifaom
twlaewynfh? tMum;tjrifenf;aom OyZÑm,fq&mESifh
tMum;tjrifrsn;aom twlaewynfh? ynmrJhaom
OyZÑm,fq&mESifh ynm&Sdaom twlaewynfhwdkYudk
awGUjrif&ukefV

&[ef;wdkY p (&[ef;wdkYjyKrdaom trl) onf
rMunfndKao;aom olwdkYtm; MunfnKdapjcif;
iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&JUawmfrlí w&m;pum;udk
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYudk-

]]&[ef;wdkY (0denf;odu©myk'fudk)
rodrvdr®maom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;tyf? tMuif
&[ef;onf ylöif;cHay;jim;tHh? xkd&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifhV &[ef;wdkY (0denf;odu©m yk'fü)
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom q,f0gjynfhNyD;aom
&[ef;onfvnf;aumif;? q,f0g xuf ausmfvGefaom
&[ef;onfvnf;aumif; ylöif;cHay;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV

77/ wpf&Ha&mtcg OyZÑm,fq&mwdkYonf
t&yfwpfyg;odkY zJoGm;ukefaomfç vlxGufukefaomfç
aoukefaomfç wdw→dabmifodkY
ajymif;a&TUoGm;ukefaomf &[ef;wdkYonf q&mr&Sd
qHk;r oGefoifay;ol r&Sdonf jzpfí raumif;ojzifh
0wf¹/₂Hkvsuf &[ef;wdkY\ trlt&mESifh rjynfhpHkbJ
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf vlwdkY
pm;aomufaepOf abmZOOf cjzG,f vsufzG,faomuf
zG,fwdkY\ txufü qGrf;cHoydwfudk
ñGwfapukef]cHvifhukef }V [if; xrif;udkvnf; udk,fwkdif
awmif;í pm;ukef\? qGrf;pm;Z&yfüvnf;
jyif;jyus,favmifaom toH&Sdvsuf aeukefV

vlwdkYonf-]]pomuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmf
jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh raumif;ojzifh

0wf½Hkvsuf &[ef;wdkY\ trlt&mESifh rjynfhpHkbJ
qGrf;cH vSnfhvnfukefbd oenf;? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
vlwdkY pm;aomufaepOf abmZOOf cJzG,f
vsufzG,faomufzG,f wdkY\ txufü qGrf;cHoydwfudk
ñGwfapukef]cHvifhukef} bdoenf;? [if; xrif;udkvnf;
udk,fwkdif awmif;í pm;ukefbdoenf;?
qGrf;pm;Z&yfövnf; ykPÖm;pm;aomufyGJü
ykPÖm;rsm; uJhody jyif;jyus,favmifaom toH&Sdvsuf
aeukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuukefV

&[ef;wdkYonf uJh&JU ½lwfcS tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuaom xkdvlwdkY\ pum;udk
Mum;Muukefonf omwnf;/ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY rSefoavm/y/ rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/y/ uJh&JUawmfrlNyD;vQif
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;aemuf &[ef;wdkYtm;-
&[ef;wdkY (edó&nf;) q&mudk cGifhjyK\? &[ef;wdkY
(edó&nf;) q&monf teD;ae wynfhü om;[laom pdwfudk
xm;tHh? teD;aewynfhonf (edó&nf;) q&mü tz[laom
pdwfudk xm;tHh? podkY xkdq&mwynfhwkYonf
tcsif;csif; ½kdaojcif; wkHY0yfjcif; wlaom
toufarG;jcif;&Sdonf jzpfí aeukefonf&Sdaomf
pomoemawmfü BuD;yGg;pnfyifjyefYajymjcif;odkY
a&mufukefVwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY q,f0g&&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYudk trSDjyKí
aejcif;iSg? q,f0g&&Sdaom &[ef;onf rSD&m (edó&nf;)
udk ay;jcif;iSg cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY podkY (edó&nf;) q&m ,l&rnf?
vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü udk,f0wfudk pHy,f wifí
ajcwkYudk &Sdcck;NyD;vQif
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifum vuftkyfcsDvsuf-

]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ (edó&nf;) q&m
jzpfawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;udk rSDí aeygtHh/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ (edó&nf;) q&m
jzpfawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;udk rSDí aeygtHh/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ (edó&nf;) q&m
jzpfawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;udk rSDí aeygtHh}}[k
qdk&rnf/

]]aumif;NyD}} [líomfvnf;aumif;?]]ightm;
0efrav;}} [líomfvnf;aumif;?]]ig\ wm0ef ay}}
[líomfvnf;aumif;?]]oifhwifh\}}
[líomfvnf;aumif;?]]MunfndKzG,fudkaqmifaom udk,f
Elwftrl t&mESifh jynfhpHkapavmh}}
[líomfvnf;aumif; udk,fjzifhjzpfap? Elwfjzifhjzpfap?
udk,fElwfjzifhjzpfap odapjim;tHh/ (edó&nf;) q&m,lonf
rnfv udk,fjzifhjzpfap? Elwfjzifhjzpfap? udk,f
Elwfjzifhjzpfap rodapjim;tHh/ (edó&nf;) q&m,lonf
rrnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

78/ &[ef;wdkY teD;aewynfhonf (edó&nf;) q&mü
aumif;pGm usifh&rnf? bqdkvwåHUonfum; aumif;pGm
usifhyHkwnf;-

(teD;aewynfhonf) eHeufapmapm xí
zdeyfcRwfNyD;vQif vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü udk,f
0wfudk pHy,fwifí 'efyluyf&rnf? rsufESmopfa&uyf&rnf?
ae&mcif;&rnf? ,m*k&SdcJhvQif cGufudk aq;í ,m*k
qufuyf&rnf? ,m*kaomufNyD;aom (edó&nf;) q&mtm;
a&ay;í cGufudk vSrf;,l NyD;aemuf
½kdaoaumif;rGefpGm rxdcdkufrdapbJ
aq;aMumNyD;vQif odkrSD;odrf;qnf;xm;&rnf?
(edó&nf;) q&monf (ae&mrS) xcJhaomf ae&mudk
a&TUajymif; odrf;xm;&rnf/ tu,fí trSdKuf &SdtHh?
xkdae&mudk wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/

(edó&nf;) q&monf &GmodkY 0ifvdkjim;tHh?
&Gm0wfoif;ydkifudk ay;&rnf? ausmif;0wfoif;ydkif udk

,l&rnf? cg;yef;BudK;udk ay;&rnf?
udk,f0wf'kuk#fwdkYudk xyfí ay;&rnf? aq;aMumí
a&ESifh wuGaom oydwfudk ay;&rnf/ tu,fí (edó&nf;)
q&monf aemufvdkuf&[ef;udk tvdk&SdtHh?
t0ef;oHk;yg;¹udk zHk;vTrf;ojzifh t0ef;nDñGwfpGm
oif;ydkifudk0wf cg;yefBudK;udk zGJUcsnf
xyfNyD;aom udk,f0wf'kuk#fwdkYudk ¹/₂Hk
urÜwfoD;udk wyf oydwfudk aq;aMum ,liifí (edó&nf;)
q&m\ aemuf vdkuf &[ef;jzpf&rnf? a0;vGef;pGm
rvdkuf&? eD;uyfpGmvnf; rvdkuf&?
oydwfvJvS,fjcf;udk cH,l& rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&m
pum;ajymqdkpOf tMum;tMum;ü 0ifí rajym&?
(edó&nf;) q&monf tmywfESifh eD;pyfonfudk
ajymqdkcJhaomf wm;jrpf&rnf/

(qGrf;cH&mrS) jyefvmaomf a&S;OD;pGm vmí
ae&mukd cif;xm;&rnf? ajcaq;a& ajcaq; tif;ysOf
ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd teD;ü xm;&rnf? c&D;OD;
BuKdqkdí oydwfouFef;ukd ,l&rnf? ausmif;
0wfoif;ykdifukd ay;&rnf? &Gm0wfoif;ydkifukd
vSrf;,l&rnf/ tu,fí ouFef;onf acR;pGwftHh? wpf cPrQ
aeylü vSef;xm;&rnf? (odkYaomf) MumjrifhpGm
rxm;&? ouFef;ukd acguf&rnf? ouFef;ukd
acgufonf&Sdaomf]]tv,fü rusKd;ysuf (acguf¹/₂kd;rjzpf)
apvifh}}[k (ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) vufav;opf tem;udk
avQmhí ouFef;ukd acguf&rnf? ouFef;acguftwGif;ü
cg;yef;BuKd;ukd xm;&rnf/

qGrf;&Sdí (edó&nf;) q&mvnf; pm;vkdonf jzpfthH?
oHk;a&ukd ay;í qGrf;ukd qufuyf& rnf? (edó&nf;)
q&mukdaomufa&jzifh (tvkd&Sdygoavm[k)
ar;avQmuf&rnf? qGrf;pm;NyD;aom (edó&nf;) q&mtm;
a&ukd ay;í oydwfukd vSrf;,lNyD;vQif
¹/₂kdaoaumif;rGefpGm rxdckdufrdapbJ
aq;aMumokwfoifvsuf a&pifatmif jyKí wpfcPrQ aeylü
vSef;xm;&rnf? (odkYaomf) Mumjrifh pGm rxm;&?

oydwfouFef;ukd xm;&rnf? oydwfukd xm;vkdaomf
vufwpfzufjzifh oydwfukd ukdifí vufwpfzufjzifh
anmifapmif;atmufukdaomfvnf;aumif;?

tif;ysOfatmufukdaomfvnf;aumif; prf;oyfí xm;&rnf?
tcif;r&Sdaom ajrü oydwfukd rxm;&/ ouFef;ukd
xm;vkdaomf vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;ukd ukdifí
vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;wef; ouFef;BuKd;ukd yGwfoyfí
xkdrSmzufü tpGef; prSmzufü tacG]tacguf} jyKvsuf
ouFef;ukd xm;&rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&m (ae&mrS)
xcJhaomf ae&mukd a&TUajymif;odrf;xm;&rnf?
ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd
okdrSD;odrf;qnf;&rnf/ tu,fí trSdKuf&SdtHh?
xkdae&mukd wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/

(edó&nf;) q&monf a&csKd;vkdonf jzpfjim;tHh?
csKd;a&ukd pD&if&rnf/ a&at;tvkd&Sdjim;tHh? at;aom
csKd;a&ukd pD&if&rnf/ a&yItvkd&Sdjim;tHh? ylaom
csKd;a&ukd pD&if&rnf/

(edó&nf;) q&monf Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY 0ifvdkonf
jzpftHh? uo,frlefYukd a&jzifh vHk;&rnf? ajrnufukd
a&jzifh qGwf&rnf? Z¹/₂Hk;tdrf tif;ysOfukd ,lí (edó&nf;)
q&m\ aemufrSaemufrS vkdufvzuf Z¹/₂Hk;tdrf
tif;ysOfukd ay;NyD;vQif ouFef;ukd vSrf;,lum
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? uo,frlefYukd ay;&rnf?
ajrnufukd ay;&rnf/ pGrf;EkdifvQif Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY
0if&rnf? Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY 0ifaom &[ef;onf a&qGwfaom
ajrnufrlefYjzifh rsufESmukd vdrf;usHí
a&SURSvnf;aumif;? aemufrSvnf;aumif; (a&oEkyfjzifh)
zHk;vTrf;um Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY 0if&rnf?
oDwif;BuD;jzpfaom &[ef; wdkYukd wkd;a0SUí
raexkdif&? oDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYukdvnf; ae&mü
aejcif;ukd rwm;jrpf&? Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfü (edó&nf;)
q&mtwGuf (rD;ñSdjicif;paom) trlcyfodrf;ukd jyK&rnf?
Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfrS xGufhaom &[ef;onf Z¹/₂Hk;tdrftif;ysOfukd

,lí a&SUrSvnf;aumif;? aemufrSvnf;aumif;
(a&oEkyfjzifh) zHk;vTrf;vsuf Z½Hk;tdrfrS xGuf&rnf/

a&csKd;&müvnf; (edó&nf;) q&mtwGuf
(aMu;wGef;jcif;paom) trlcyfodrf;ukd jyK&rnf?
a&csKd;NyD;aom &[ef;onf (edó&nf;) q&m\
a&S;OD;pGm wufí rdrdukd,fukd a&pifatmifjyKum
(oif;ykdifukd) 0wfvuf (edó&nf;) q&m\ ukd,frS a&ukd
okwf&rnf? oif;ykdifukd ay;&rnf? ukd,f0wf'kuk#fukd
ay;&rnf? Z½Hk;tdrf tif;ysOfukd ,lcjhNyD;vQif
a&S;OD;pGm vmí ae&mukd cif;&rnf? ajcaq;a&
ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd teD;ü xm;&rnf?
(edó&nf;) q&mukdaomuf a&jzifh (tvkd&Sdygoavm[k)
ar;avQmuf&rnf? oifMum;apvkdonf jzpftHh?
oifMum;&rnf/ tzef zef ar;jref;apvkdonf jzpftHh?
tzefzef ar;jref;&rnf/

(edó&nf;) q&maeaom ausmif;onf trSdKuf&SdtHh?
pGrf;Ekdifygrl okwfoif &Sif;vif;&rnf? ausmif;ukd
okwfoifvkdaom &[ef;onf a&S;OD;pGm
oydwfouFef;ukd xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf?
edoD'kdif tdyf&mcif;ukd xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü
xm;&rnf? bHkvQdKacgif;tHk;ukd xkwfaqmifí oifh&m
t&yfü xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;ukd ½kd½kdaoao
aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf wHcg;aygifukd
rxdcckdufapbj xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf?
tif;ysOfukd ½kd½kdaoao aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf
wHcg;aygifukd rxdckdufapbj xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü
xm;&rnf? anmif apmif;ajcwkYukd xkwfaqmifí
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? axG;cHukd xkwfaqmifí
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? rSD&m wHujysOfukd
xkwfaqmifí oifh&m t&yfü xm;&rnf? ajrtcif;ukd
cif;jrJae&mukd rSwfvuf xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü
xm;&rnf? tu,fí ausmif;ü ykd;tdrfyifhulrQif &SdtHh?
Adwmef rsufESmMuufrS a&S;OD;pGm z,f&Sm;&rnf?
avoGefwHcg;ESifh axmifhwkdYukd yGwfwkdudf&rnf?

a*GUeDjzifh tajytjypfjyKaom eH&Honf rSdKwuftHh?
ykqkd;Murf;ukd a&qGwfí n\$pfNyD;vQif okwf&rnf/
rnf;aom tqif;jzifh tajytjypfjyKaom ajronf rSdKwuftHh?
ykqkd;Murf;ukd a&qGwfí n\$pfNyD;vQif okwf&rnf/
tajytjypfrjyKaom ajrjzpftHh? a&zsef;í]]ausmif;ukd
jrLrwufapvifh}}[k (ESvHk; xm;í) wHjrufvSnf;&rnf?
wHjrufacs;ukd pk¹/₂Hk;í oifh&mt&yfü pGefYypf&rnf/

ajrtcif;ukd aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí
cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí cif;xm;&rnf? anmif
apmif;ajcwkYukd aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif
xm;jrJtwkdif; ae&mü jyefí cif;xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;
ukd aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí
¹/₂kd¹/₂kdaaoaumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf
wHcg;aygifukd rxdckdufapbJ xm;jrJwkdif; ae&mü jyefí
cif;xm;&rnf? tif;ysOfukd aevSef; okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí
¹/₂kd¹/₂kdaao aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf
wHcg;aygifukd rxdckdufapbJ cif;xm;jrJwkdif; jyefí
cif;xm;&rnf? bHkvQKd acgif;tHk;ukd
aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí cif;xm;jrJwkdif; jyefí
cif;xm;&rnf? edoD'kdiftdyf&m cif;ukd
aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí cif;xm;jrJwkdif; jyefí
cif;xm;&rnf? axG;cHukd aevSef; yGwf wkdufí
xm;jrJwkdif; ae&mü jyefí xm;&rnf?
rSD&mwHuJysOfukd aevSef;yGfwkdufí xm;jrJwkdif;
ae&mü jyefí xm;&rnf? oydwfouFef;ukd xm;&rnf?
oydwfukd xm;vkdaom &[ef;onf vuf wpfzufjzifh
oydwfukd ukdifí vufwpfzufjzifh
anmifapmif;atmufukdaomfvnf;aumif;? tif;ysOf
atmufukdaomfvnf;aumif; oHk;oyfí xm;&rnf?
tcif;r&Sdaom ajrü oydwfukd rxm;&/ ouFef;ukd
xm;vkdaomf vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;ukd ukdifí
vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;wef; ouFef; BudK;ukd yGwfoyfí
xkdrSmzufü tpGef; þrSmzufü tacG]tacguf} jyKvsuf
ouFef;ukd xm;&rnf/

ta&SUt&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? ta&SUrsufESm
avoGefwHcg;wdkYukdhydwwf&rnf/ taemuft&yfrS
jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf vmukeftHh?
taemufrsufESm avoGef wHcg;wdkYukd ydwf&rnf/
ajrmuft&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? ajrmufrsufESm avoGefwHcg;wdkYukd
ydwf&rnf/ awmift&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? awmifrsuf ESm avoGefwHcg;wdkYukd
ydwf&rnf/ at;aomtcg jzpfri aeYtcgü
avoGefwHcg;wdkYukd zGifhxm;& rnf? nOfhtcgü
ydwfxm;&rnf/ yltkdufaom tcgjzpfri aeYtcgü
avoGefwHcg;wdkYukd ydwfxm; &rnf? nOfhtcgü
zGifhxm;&rnf/

y&d0kPfonf trSdKuf&Sdonf jzpftHh? y&d0kPfukd
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ a&csKd;tHkonf trSdKuf &Sdonf
jzpftHh? a&csKd;tHkukd wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ pnf;a0;&m
Z&yfonf trSdKuf&Sdonf jzpftHh? pnf;a0;&m Z&yfukd
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ rD;wif;ukyfonf trSdKuf&Sdonf
jzpftHh? rD;wif;ukyfukd wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/
usifBuD;tdrfonf trSdKuf&Sdonf jzpftHh?
usifBuD;tdrfukd wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/aomufa& r&SdtHh?
aomufa&ukd wnfxm;&rnf/ oHk;a& r&SdtHh?
oHk;a&ukd wnfxm;&rnf/ oefY oufa&tkd;ü a&r&Sdonf
jzpftHh? oefYoufa&tkd;ü a&avmif;xnfh&rnf/

(edó&nf;) q&m rarGUavsmfjci; jzpfjim;tHh?
teD;aewynfhonf (ukd,fwkdif) t&yfwpfyg;odkY
ac:aqmif oGm;&rnf? (olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf;) ac:aqmif
oGm;ap&rnf? xkd (edó&nf;) q&m tm;
w&m;pum;ukdrlnvf; a[majym&rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&mtm;
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} jzpftHh? teD;aewynfhonf
y,fazsmuf&rnf? (olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf;) y,fazsmufap&rnf?
xkd (edó&nf;) q&mtm; w&m;pum;ukdrlnvf; a[majym&rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&m

rSm;aomt,l ,ljim;tHh? teD;aewynfhonf ajz&Sif;&rnf?
(olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf; ajz&Sif;ap&rnf? xkd (edó&nf;)
q&mtm; w&m;pum;ukdrlnf; a[majym&rnf/ (edó&nf;)
q&monf *1/2ku tmywfodkY a&mufonfjzpfí
y&d0gofaejcf;iSg xkdufjim;tHh?
teD;aewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf (edó&nf;)
q&mtm; y&d0gofukd ay;ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&monf t&if;odkY
jyefí iifxkdufonf jzpftHh?
teD;aewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf (edó&nf;)
q&mukd t&if;odkY jyefí iifygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&monf rmewf
usifhxkdufonf jzpftHh? teD;aewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif
oHCmonf (edó&nf;) q&mtm; rmewfukd
ay;ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/ (edó&nf;)
q&monf tAÇmefxkdufonfjzpftHh?
teD;aewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf (edó&nf;)
q&mukd tAÇmefoGif;ygtHh enf;}}
[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/ oHCmonf (edó&nf;) q&mtm;
Ncdrf;acsmufrl]wZÆeD,} uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
(edó&nf;) q&mESifh aeaprl]ed,ó}
uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;? ESifxkwfrl]yAÁmZeD,}
uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
0efcsawmif;yefaprl]y#dom&PD,} uHaomfvnf;aumif;?
y,fxm; rl]Oau©yeD,} uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;
jyKvdkonfjzpftHh? teD;aewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif
oHCmonf (edó&nf;) q&mtm; uHrjyKbJ &SdygtHhenf;?
tb,fodkYvQif tjyppfayghap&ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/ oHCmonf xkd (edó&nf;)
q&mtm; Ncdrf;acsmufrl]wZÆeD,}
uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;? (edó&nf;)
q&mESifhaeaprl]ed,ó} uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
ESifxkwfrl]yAÁmZeD,} uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
0efcsawmif;yefaprl]y#dom&PD,}

uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;? y,fxm;rl]Oau©yeD,}
uHukdaomfvnf;aumif; jyKNyD;onf jzpftHh?
teD;aewynfhonf]]tb,fodkYvQif (edó&nf;) q&monf
aumif;pGm usifhygtHhenf;? rmefwnf;[laom
tarG;ukd]trsufa'goukd} csyg tHhenf;? 'PfrS
xGufajrmuftHhaom tusifhukd usifhygtHhenf;?
oHCmonf xkduHukd Nidrf;apygtHhhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/

(edó&nf;) q&m\ ouFef;onf zGyfavQmfoifhonf
jzpftHh? teD;aewynfhonf zGyfavQmf&
rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif (edó&nf;) q&m\ ouFef;ukd
zGyfavQmf&ygtHhenf;}}

[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf;pkduf&rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&m\
ouFef;onf csKyfoifhonf jzpftHh? teD;aewynfhonf
csKyf& rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif (edó&nf;) q&m\ ouFef;ukd
csKyf&ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pkduf&rnf/
(edó&nf;) q&mtwGuf qkd;&nfusKdoifhonf jzpftHh?
teD;aewynfhonf usKd&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif (edó&nf;) q&mtwGuf
qkd;&nfudk usKd&ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pkduf&rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&m\
ouFef;onf qkd;oifhonf jzpftHh? teD;aewynfhonf
qkd;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif (edó&nf;) q&m\ ouFef;ukd
qkd;&ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pkduf&rnf/
ouFef;qkd;aom &[ef;onf aumif;pGm tjyefjyef
tvSefvSef qkd;&rnf? qkd;&nfayguf rjywfPjRd
z]roGm;&/

(edó&nf;) q&mukd ryefMum;b] tcsKdUoltm;
oydwfray;&? tcsKdUol\ oydwfukdvnf; r,l&?
tcsKdUoltm; ouFef;ukd ray;&? tcsKdUol\
ouFef;ukdvnf; r,l&? tcsKdUoltm;
y&du©&m]toHk;taqmif} ukd ray;&? tcsKdUol\
y&du©&m]toHk;taqmif} ukdvnf; r,l&? tcsKdUol\
qHyif wdkYukd r&dwfjzwf&? tcsKdUoltm; rdrd\
qHyifwdkYukd r&dwfjzwfap&? tcsKdUol\
rdrd\

trlcyfodrf;ukd rjyK &? tcsKdUoltm;
(acs;wGef;jcif;paom) trlcyfodrf;ukd rjyKap&?
tcsKdUol\ trlBuD;i,fukd rjyK&? tcsKdUoltm;
rdrdtrlBuD;i,fukd rjyKap&? tcsKdUol\ aemufvkduf
&[ef; rjzpf&? tcsKdUolukd aemuf vkduf&[ef; rvkyf&?
tcsKdUol\ qGrf;ukd raqmif&? tcsKdUoltm;
rdrdqGrf;ukd raqmifap&? (edó&nf;) q&mukd
ryefMum;b] &GmwGif;odkY r0if&? okomefodkY
roGm;&? t&yfwpfyg;odkY z]roGm; &? (edó&nf;) q&monf
emzsm;onf jzpftHh? touf&SnforQ
umvywfvHk; vkyfauR;&rnf? xkd (edó&nf;) q&m\
temaysmufonfwkdifatmif qkdif;iHh&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

(edó&nf;) q&mü jyK&ef usifh0wf NyD;V

1/ ykqpf'l;0ef;ESpfzufESifh csufudk t0ef;oHk;yg;[k
qdkonf/

Ä

19-teD;aewynfhü jyK&efusifh0wfrsm;

79/ &[ef;wdkY (edó&nf;) q&monf teD;aewynfhü
aumif;pGm usifh&rnf/ þqkdvwåHUonfum;
aumif;pGmusifhyHkwnf;-

&[ef;wdkY (edó&nf;) q&monf teD;aewynfhukd
oifMum;jcif; tzezfefar;jref;jcif; oGefoifjCIF;
qHk;rjCIF;jzifh oN*ØK[faXmufyHh&rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&mtm;
oydwf&Sdí teD;aewynfh tm; oydwfr&SdtHh? (edó&nf;) q&monf
teD;aewynfh tm; oydwfukd ay;&rnf?]]tb,fodkY vQif teD;aewynfh tm;
oydwf jzpfay:ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pkduf&rnf/
(edó&nf;) q&mtm; ouFef;&Sdí teD;aewynfh tm;

ouFef;r&SdtHh? (edó&nf;) q&monf teD;aewynfhtm;
ouFef;ukd ay;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif teD;aewynfhtm;
ouFef;jzpfay:ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf;
pkduf&rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&mtm;
y&du©&m]toHk;taqmif} &Sdí teD;aewynfhtm;
y&du©&m]toHk;taqmif} r&SdtHh? (edó&nf;) q&monf teD;aewynfhtm;
y&du©&m]toHk;taqmif} ukd ay;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif teD;aewynfhtm;
y&du©&m]toHk;taqmif} jzpfay:ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pkduf&rnf/

teD;ae wynfhonf emzsm;tHh? eHeufapmapmxí
'efylukd ay;&rnf? rsufESmopfa& ay;& rnf?
ae&mcif;&rnf? ,m*k&SdcJhvQif cGufukd aq;í ,m*kukd
ay;&rnf? ,m*kaomufNyD;aom teD; aewynfhtm;
a&ay;í cGufukd vSrf;,lNyD;aemuf
½kdaoaumif;rGefpGm rxdckdufrdapbJ aq;aMumNyD;
vQif okdrSD;odrf; qnf;xm;&rnf? teD;aewynfhonf
(ae&mrS) xcJhaomf ae&mukd a&TUajymif;odrf;
xm;&rnf/ tu,fí trSdKuf&SdtHh?xkdae&mukd
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/

teD;aewynfhonf &GmodkY 0ifvkdjim;tHh?
&Gm0wfoif;ykdifukd ay;&rnf? ausmif;0wfoif;ydkifukd
vSrf;,l&rnf? cg;yef;?ud;ukd ay;&rnf?
ukd,f0wf'kuk#fwdkYukd xyfí ay;&rnf? aq;aMumí
a&ESifh wuGaom oydwfukd ay;&rnf/

]]prQ twkdif;t&Snf&Sdaom tcg jyefvmtHh}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;í) ae&mukd cif;xm;&rnf? ajcaq;
a&ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd teD;ü xm;&rnf?
c&D;OD;?udqkdí oydwfouFef;ukd vSrf;,l&rnf?
ausmif;0wfoif;ykdifukd ay;&rnf? &Gm0wfoif;ykdifukd
vSrf;,l&rnf/ tu,fí ouFef;onf acR;pGwftHh? wpfcPrQ
aeylü vSef;xm;&rnf? (odkYaomf) MumjrifhpGm
rxm;&? ouFef;ukd acguf&rnf?

ouFef;acgufonf&Sdaomf]]tv,fü
rusKd;ysuf]acguf¹/₂kd;rjzpf} apvifh}}[k (ESvHk;oGif;
vsuf) vufav;opf tem;ukd avsmhí ouFef;ukd
acguf&rnf? ouFef;acguftwGif;ü cg;yef;?ud; ukd
xm;&rnf/

qGrf;&Sdí teD;aewynfhvnf; pm;vkdonf jzpftHh?
oHk;a&ukd ay;í qGrf;ukd ay;&rnf?
teD;aewynfhukdaomufa&jzifh (tvkd&Sdoavm[k)
ar;jref;&rnf? qGrf;pm;NyD;aomf teD;aewynfh tm;
a&ukday;í oydwfukd vSrf;,lNyD;vQif
¹/₂kdaoaumif;rGefpGm rxdckdufrdapbJ
aq;aMumokwfoif vsuf a&pifatmifjyKí wpfcPrQ aeylü
vSef;xm;&rnf? (odkYaomf) MumjrifhpGm rxm;&?
oydwf ouFef;ukd xm;&rnf? oydwfukd xm;vkdaomf
vufwpfzufjzifh oydwfukd ukdifí vufwpfzufjzifh
anmifapmif;atmufukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
tif;ysOfatmufukdaomfvnf;aumif; prf;oyfí xm;&rnf?
tcif;r&Sdaom ajrü oydwfukd rxm;&/ ouFef;ukd
xm;vkdaomf vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;ukd ukdifí
vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;wef; ouFef;BuKd;ukd yGwfoyfí
xkdrSmzufü tpGef; prSmzufü tacG]tacguf} jyKvsuf
ouFef;ukd xm;&rnf/ teD;aewynfh (ae&mrS) xcJhaomf
ae&mukd a&TUajymif; odrf;xm;&rnf? ajcaq;a& ajcaq;
tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd okdrSD;odrf;qnf;xm;&rnf/
tu,fí trSdKuf&SdtHh? xkdae&mukd wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/

teD;aewynfhonf a&csKd;vkdonf jzpftHh?
csKd;a&ukd pD&if&rnf? a&at;tvkd&Sdjim;tHh?
at;aom csKd;a&ukd pD&if&rnf/ a&yl tvkd&Sdjim;tHh?
ylaom csKd;a&ukd pD&if&rnf/

teD;aewynfhonf Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfodkY 0ifvkdonf jzpftHh?
uo,frlefYukd a&jzifh vHk;&rnf? ajrnufukd a&jzifh
qGwf&rnf? Z¹/₂Hk;tdrftif;ysOfukd ,lí oGm;NyD;aemuf
Z¹/₂Hk;tdrfü tif;ysOfukd ay;NyD;vQif ouFef;ukd vSrf;,lí

oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? uo,frlefYukd ay;&rnf?
ajrnufukd ay;&rnf? pGrf;EkdifvQif Z½Hk;tdrfodkY
Oif&rnf? Z½Hk;tdrfodkY Oifaom &[ef;onf a&qGwfaom
ajrnufrlefYjzifh rsufESmukd vdrf;usHí
a&SUrSvnf;aumif;? aemufrSvnf;aumif; (a&oEkyfjzifh)
zHk;vTrf;í Z½Hk;tdrfodkY Oif&rnf? oDwif;BuD;jzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYukd wkd;a0SUí raexkdif&? oDwif;i,f jzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYukdvnf; ae&mü aejcif;ukd rwm;jrpf&?
Z½Hk;tdrfü teD;aewynfhtwGuf (rD;n§Djcif;paom)
trlcyfodrf;ukd jyK&rnf? Z½Hk;tdrfrS xGufaom
&[ef;onf Z½Hk;tdrftif;ysOfukd ,lí a&SUrSvnf;aumif;?
aemufrSvnf;aumif; (a&oEkyfjzifh) zHk;vTrf;í
Z½Hk;tdrfrS xGuf&rnf/

a&csKd;&müvnf; teD;aewynfhtwGuf
(aMu;wGef;jcif;paom) trlcyfodrf;ukd jyK&rnf?
a&csKd;NyD;aom &[ef;onf a&S;OD;pGm wufí
rdrdukd,fukd a&pifatmifjyKum (oif;ydkifukd) 0wfvuf
teD;aewynfh\ ukd,frS a&ukd okwf&rnf? oif;ykdifukd
ay;&rnf? ukd,f0wf'kuk#fukd ay;&rnf? Z½Hk;tdrf
tif;ysOfukd ,lcJhNyD;vQif a&S;OD;pGm vmí ae&mukd
cif;&rnf? ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd
teD;ü xm;&rnf? teD;aewynfhukdaomufa&jzifh
(tvkd&Sdoavm[k] ar;jref; &rnf/

teD;aewynfhaeaom ausmif;onf trSdKuf&SdtHh?
pGrf;Ekdifygrl okwfoif&Sif;vif;&rnf/ ausmif;ukd
okwfoifvkdaom &[ef;onf a&S;OD;pGm oydwf
ouFef;ukd xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf?
edoD'kdif tdyf&mcif;ukd xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü
xm;&rnf? bHkvQdK acgif;tHk;ukd xkwfaqmifí
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;ukd ½kd½kdaoao
aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf wHcg;aygifukd
rxdkckdufapbj xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf?
tif;ysOfukd ½kd½kdaoao aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf
wHcg;aygifukd rxdkckdufapbj xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü

xm;&rnf? anmifapmif; ajcwdkYukd xkwfaqmifí oifh&m
t&yfü xm;&rnf? axG;cHukd xkwfaqmifí oifh&m t&yfü
xm;&rnf? rSD&mwHujysOfukd xkwfaqmifí
oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? ajrtcif;ukd cif;jrJae &mukd
rSwfvsuf xkwfaqmifí oifh&mt&yfü xm;&rnf? tu,fí
ausmif;ü ykd;tdrf yifhulrQif &SdtHh? Adwmef
rsufESmMuufrS pí y,f&Sm;&rnf? avoGefwHcg;ESifh
axmifhwdkYukd yGwfwkduf&rnf? a*GUeDjzifh
tajytjypfjyKaom eH&Honf rSdKwuftHh?
ykqdk;Murf;ukd a&qGwfí n\$pfNyD;vQif okwf&rnf/
rnf;aom tqif;jzifh tajytjypfjyKaom ajronf rSdKwuftHh?
ykqdk;Murf;ukd a&qGwfí n\$pfNyD;vQif okwf&rnf?
tajytjypf rjyKaom ajrjzpftHh? a&zsef;í]]ausmif;ukd
jrLrwufapvifh}}[k (ESvHk; xm;í) wHjrufvSnf;&rnf?
wHjrufacs;ukd pk $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk;í oifh&mt&yfü pGefYypf&rnf/

ajrtcif;ukd aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí
cif;xm;jrJwkdif; jyefí xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;
ajcwdkYukd aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cif;xm;jrJtwkdif;
ae&mü jyefí cif;xm;&rnf? anmifapmif;ukd
aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí $\frac{1}{2}$ kd $\frac{1}{2}$ kdaao
aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf wHcg;aygifukd
rxdckdufapbj cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí cif;xm;&rnf?
tif;ysOfukd aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí $\frac{1}{2}$ kd $\frac{1}{2}$ kdaao
aumif;rGefpGm wHcg;&Guf wHcg;aygifukd
rxdckdufapbj cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí cif;xm;&rnf?
bHkvQdKacgif;tHk;ukd aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí
cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí cif;xm;&rnf? edoD'kdif
tdyf&mcif;ukd aevSef;okwfoifNyD;vQif cgí
cif;xm;jrJtwkdif; jyefí cif;xm;&rnf? axG;cHukd aevSef;
yGwfwkdufí xm;jrJtwkdif; ae&mü jyefí xm;&rnf?
rSD&mwHujysOfukd aevSef;yGwfwkdufí xm;jrJtwkdif;
ae&mü jyefí xm;&rnf? oydwfouFef;ukd xm;&rnf/
oydwfukd xm;vkdaom &[ef;onf vufwpfzufjzifh
oydwfukd ukdifí vufwpfzufjzifh

anmifapmif;atmufukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
tif;ysOfatmufukdaomfvnf;aumif; oHk;oyfí oydwfukd
xm;&rnf? tcif;r&Sdaom ajrü oydwfukd rxm;&/
ouFef;ukd xm;vkdaom &[ef;onf vufwpfzufjzifh
ouFef;ukd ukdifí vufwpfzufjzifh ouFef;wef;
ouFef;BudK;ukd yGwfoyfí xkdrSmbufü tpGef;
prSmbufü tacG]tacguf} jyKvsuf ouFef;ukd xm;&rnf/

ta&SUt&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? ta&SUrsufESm avoGefwHcg;wdkYukd
ydwf&rnf/ taemuft&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? taemufrsufESm avoGef wHcg;wdkYukd
ydwf&rnf/ ajrmuft&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? ajrmufrsufESmhavoGefwHcg;wdkYukd
ydwf&rnf/ awmift&yfrS jrLESifhwuGaom avwdkYonf
vmukeftHh? awmifrsuf ESm avoGefwHcg;wdkYukd
ydwf&rnf/ at;aomtcgjzpfri aeYtcgü
avoGefwHcg;wdkYukd zGifhxm;&rnf? nOfhtcgü
ydwfxm;&rnf/ yltkdufaom tcgjzpfri aeYtcgü
avoGefwHcg;wdkYukd ydwfxm;&rnf? nOfhtcgü
zGifhxm;&rnf/

y&d0kPfonf trSdKuf&Sdonf jzpftHh? y&d0kPfukd
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ a&csKd;tHkonf trSdKuf &Sdonf
jzpftHh? a&csKd;tHkukd wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ pnf;a0;&m
Z&yfonf trSdKuf&Sdonf jzpftHh? pnf;a0;&mZ&yfukd
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/ rD;wif;ukyfonf trSdKuf&Sdonf
jzpftHh? rD;wif;ukyfukd wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/
usifBuD;tdrfonf trSdKuf&Sdonf jzpftHh?
usifBuD;tdrfukd wHjrufvSnf;&rnf/aomufa& r&SdtHh?
aomufa&ukd wnfxm;&rnf/ oHk;a& r&SdtHh?
oHk;a&ukd wnfxm;&rnf/ oefYoufa&tkd;ü a&r&Sdonf
jzpftHh? oefYoufa&tkd;ü a&avmif;xnfh&rnf/

teD;aewynfh rarGUavsmfjcif; jzpfjim;tHh?
(edó&nf;) q&monf (ukd,fwkdif) t&yfwpfyg;odkY

ac:aqmifoGm;&rnf? (olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf;)
ac:aqmifoGm;ap&rnf? xkdteD;aewynfhtm;
w&m;pum;ukdrlnf; a[majym&rnf/ teD;aewynfhtm;
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} onf jzpf tHh? (edó&nf;)
q&monf y,fazsmuf&rnf? (olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf;)
y,fazsmufap&rnf? xkdteD; aewynfhtm; w&m;pum;
ukdrlnf; a[majym&rnf/ teD;aewynfhtm;
rSm;aomt,lonf jzpftHh? (edó&nf;) q&monf
ajz&Sif;&rnf? (olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf;) ajz&Sif;ap&rnf?
xkdteD;ae wynfhtm; w&m;pum;ukdrlnf;
a[majym&rnf/ teD;aewynfhonf * $\frac{1}{2}$ kutmywfodkY
a&mufonfjzpfí y&d0gofaejcif;iSg xkdufjim;tHh?
(edó&nf;) q&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf teD;
aewynfhtm; y&d0gofukd ay;ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/ teD;aewynfhonf t&if;odkY
jyefí iifxkdufonfjzpftHh? (edó&nf;)
q&monff]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf teD;aewynfhukd
t&if;odkY jyefí iifygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/
teD;ae wynfhonf jrwfEkd;zG,f]rmewf} usifhxkdufonf
jzpftHh? (edó&nf;) q&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf
teD;aewynfhtm; jrwfEkd;zG,f]rmewf} ukd
ay;ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/ teD;ae
wynfhonf oGif;ac:jcif;]tAÇmef} xkdufonf jzpftHh?
(edó&nf;) q&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf
teD;aewynfhukd
oGif;ac:ygtHhenf;]tAÇmefoGif;ygtHhenf;}
[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/ oHCmonf teD;aewynfhtm;
Ncdrf;acsmufrl]wZÆeD,} uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
(edó&nf;) q&mESifhaeaprl]ed,o}
uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;? ESifxkwfrl]yAÁmZeD,}
uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
Oefcsawmif;yefaprl]y#dom&PD,}
uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;? y,fxm;rl]Oau©yeD,}
uHukdaomfvnf;aumif; jyKvdkonfjzpftHh? (edó&nf;)

q&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif oHCmonf teD;aewynfhtm;
uHrjyKb] &SdygtHhenf;? tb,fodkY tjypfaygh
ap&ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/
xkdteD;aewynfhtm; oHCmonf
Ncdrf;acsmufrl]wZÆeD,} uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
(edó&nf;) q&mESifhaeaprl] ed,o}
uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;? ESif xkwfrl]yAÁmZeD,}
uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;? 0efcsawmif;
yefaprl]y#dom&PD,} uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;
y,fxm;rl]Oau©yeD,} uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;
jyKNyD;onf jzpftHh? (edó&nf;) q&monf]]tb,fodkYvQif
teD;aewynfhonf aumif;pGm usifhygtHhenf;? rmefwnf;
[laom tarG;ukd]trsuf a'goukd} csygtHhenf;? 'PfrS
xGufajrmufaom tusifhukd usifhygtHhenf;? oHCmonf
xkduHukd Nidrf;apygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMupkduf&rnf/

teD;aewynfh\ ouFef;onf zGyfavQmfoifhonf jzpftHh?
(edó&nf;) q&monf]]podkY zGyfavmh}}[k
ajymMum;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif teD;aewynfh\
ouFef;ukd zGyfavQmfap&ygtHhenf;}}
h[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pkduf&rnf/ teD;aewynfh\
ouFef;onf csKyfoifhonf jzpftHh? (edó&nf;) q&monf
]]podkY csKyfavmh}}[k
ajymMum;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif teD;aewynfh\
ouFef;ukd csKyfap&ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pkduf&rnf/ teD;aewynfhtwGuf
qkd;&nf usKdoifhonf jzpftHh? (edó&nf;) q&monf
]]podkY usKdavmh}}[k
ajymMum;&rnf?]]tb,fodkY vQif teD;aewynfhfhtwGuf
qkd;&nfukd usKdap&ygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf; pkduf&rnf/ teD; aewynfh\
ouFef;onf qkd;oifhonf jzpftHh? (edó&nf;) q&monf
]]podkY qkd;avmh}}[k
ajymMum;&rnf?]]tb,fodkYvQif teD;aewynfh\

ouFef;ukd qkd;ap&ygtHhenf;}}[kaMumifhMuaomfvnf;
pkduf&rnf/ ouFef;qkd;aom &[ef;onf aumif;pGm
tjyefjyef tvSefvSef qkd;&rnf/ qkd;&nfayguf rjywpJrD
zJroGm;&/ tu,fí teD;aewynfhonf emzsm;onf jzpftHh?
touf&Snf orQ umvywfvHk; vkyfauR;&rnf?
xkdteD;aewynfh\ temaysmufonfwkdifatmif
qkdif;iHh&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

teD;aewynfhü jyK&efusifh0wf NyD;V

q|cef;wnf;/

20-ESifxkwfjcif; onf;cHapjcif;

80/ wpf&Ha&mtcg teD;aewynfhwkYonf (edó&nf;)
q&mwdkY tay:ü aumif;rGefpGm rusifhukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\y/
&[ef;wdkY teD;aewynfhonf (edó&nf;) q&mwdkYtay:ü
aumif;rGefpGm usifh&rnf? aumif;rGefpGm rusifhaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#f tmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

(odkYaomfvnf;) aumif;rGefpGm
rusifhMuukefonfomwnf;/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY
aumif;rGefpGm rusifhaom teD;aewynfhukd
ESifxkwf&ef cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY podkY ESifxkwf&rnf]]oifhukd
ESifxkwf\}} [líomfvnf;aumif;?]]pae&modkY
jyefrvmvifh}} [líomfvnf;aumif;]]oif\ oydwfouFef;ukd
aqmif,loGm;avmh}} [líomfvnf;aumif;?]]oifonf
ighukd rvkyfauR;&}} [líomfvnf;aumif;
ukd,fjzifhjzpfap Elwfjzifhjzpfap ukd,fElwfjzifhjzpfap
odapjim;tHh? teD;aewynfhukd ESifxkwfonf rnf/
ukd,fjzifhjzpfap Elwfjzifh jzpfap ukd,fElwfjzifhjzpfap

rodapjim;tHh? teD;aewynfhukd ESifxkwfonf rrnf[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xkdtcg ESifxkwfxm;aom teD;aewynfhwkYonf
ruefawmhMuukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/]]&[ef;wdkY uefawmh&ef
cGifhjk\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

(odkYaomfvnf;) ruefawmhMuukefonfomwnf;/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmuf
Muukef/]]&[ef;wdkY ESifxkwfxm;aom
teD;aewynfhonf uefawmh&rnf? ruefawmhaom
wynfhtm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

xkdtcg uefawmhaomfvnf; (edó&nf;) q&mwkYonf
uefawmhrcHukey]onf;rcHMuukef}/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/]]&[ef;wdkY
uefawmhch&ef]onf;ch&ef} cGifhjk\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

(odkYaomfvnf;) uefawmhrcH]onf;rcH}
Muukefonfomwnf;/ teD;aewynfhwkYonf
t&yfwpyf;odkYaomfvnf; zJoGm;ukef\? vlaomfvnf;
xGufukef\? wdw→dabmifodkYaomfvnf;
ajymif;a&TUukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/]]&[ef;wdkY uefawmhonf&Sdaomf
(edó&nf;) q&monf uefawmhch&rnf]onf;ch&rnf}?
uefawmh rchaom (edó&nf;) q&mtm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg (edó&nf;) q&mwkYonf aumif;pGm
usifhaom teD;aewynfhukd ESifxkwfukef\? aumif;pGm
rusifhaom teD;aewynfhukd ESifrxkwfukef/

jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef/
&[ef;wdkY aumif;pGm usifhaom teD;aewynfhukd
ESifrxkwf&? ESifxkwfaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY aumif; pGm rusifhaom
teD;aewynfhukdum; ESifxkwf&rnf? ESifrxkwfaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

81/ &[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
teD;aewynfhukd ESifxkwf&rnf/ (edó&nf;) q&mü
vGefujaom cspfjrwfEkd;jcif; r&Sd? vGefujaom
MunfnKdjCIF; r&Sd? vGefujaom &SufjCIF; r&Sd?
vGefujaom ½kdaoJCIF; r&Sd? vGefujaom
arwåmyGg;rsm;jcif; r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom teD;aewynfhukd ESifxkwf&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
teD;aewynfhukd ESifrxkwf&/ (edó&nf;) q&mü
vGefujaom cspfjrwfEkd;jcif; &Sd\? vGefujaom
MunfnKdjCIF; &Sd\? vGefujaom &SufjCIF; &Sd\?
vGefujaom ½kdaoJCIF; &Sd\? vGefujaom
arwåmyGg;rsm;jcif; &SdV &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom teD;aewynfhukd ESifrxkwf&/

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom teD;ae
wynfhukd ESifxkwfxkdufV (edó&nf;) q&mü
vGefujaom cspfjrwfEkd;jcif; r&Sd? vGefujaom
MunfnKdjCIF; r&Sd? vGefujaom &SufjCIF; r&Sd?
vGefujaom ½kdaoJCIF; r&Sd? vGefujaom
arwåmyGg;rsm;jcif; r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom teD;aewynfhukd ESifxkwfxkdufV

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
teD;aewynfhukd ESifrxkwfxkduf/ (edó&nf;) q&mü
vGefujaom cspfjrwfEkd;jcif; &Sd\? vGefujaom
MunfnKdjCIF; &Sd\? vGefujaom &SufjCIF; &Sd\?
vGefujaom ½kdaoJCIF; &Sd\? vGefujaom
arwåmyGg;rsm;jcif; &SdV &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom teD;aewynfhukd ESifrxkwfxkduf/

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
teD;aewynfhukd ESifrxkwfaom (edó&nf;) q&monf

tjypf&Sd\]tmywf oifh\}? ESifxkwfaom (edó&nf;)
q&monf tjypfr&Sd]tmywf roifh\}/

(edó&nf;) q&mü vGefujaom cspfjrwfEkd;jcif; r&Sd?
vGefujaom MunfnKdjCIF; r&Sd? vGefujaom &SufjCIF;
r&Sd? vGefujaom ½kdaoJCIF; r&Sd? vGefujaom
arwåmyGg;rsm;jCIF; r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yG;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom teD;aewynfhukd ESifrxkwfaom
(edó&nf;) q&monf tjypf&Sd\ ESifrxkwfaom (edó&nf;)
q&monf tjypfr&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yG;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
teD;aewynfhukd ESifrxkwfaom (edó&nf;) q&monf tjypf
&Sd\? ESifrxkwfaom (edó&nf;) q&monf tjypfr&Sd/

(edó&nf;) q&mü vGefujaom cspfjrwfEkd;jCIF; &Sd\
vGefujaom MunfnKdjCIF; &Sd\? vGefujaom &SufjCIF;
&Sd\? vGefujaom ½kdaoJCIF; &Sd\? vGefujaom
arwåmyGg;rsm;jCIF; &Sd\ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yG;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom teD;aewynfhukd ESifrxkwfaom
(edó&nf;) q&monf tjypf&Sd\? ESifrxkwfaom (edó&nf;)
q&monf tjypfr&Sd[k (rdefYawmfrl\))/

21-rvdr®mruRrf;usifukefaom &[ef;rsm;

82/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkY
q,f0g&SdukefNyD? igwdkY q,f0g&SdukefNyD}}[k
(0denf; odu©myk'fÜ) rodrvdr®mukefbj rSD&m
(edó&nf;) ay;ukef\? rodrkdufRjaom (edó&nf;)
q&mESifh vdr®maom teD;aewynfh? ruRrf;usifaom
(edó&nf;) q&mESifh uRrf;usifaom teD;aewynfh?
tMum;tjrif enf;aom (edó&nf;) q&mESifh
tMum;tjrifrsm;aom teD;aewynfh? ynmrJhaom
(edó&nf;) q&mESifh ynm&Sdaom
teD;aewynfhwdkYukd awGUjrif&ukef\ tvkdenf;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]&[ef;wdkYonf]igwdkY

q,f0g&SdukefNyD? q,f0g&SdukefNyD }[k
(0denf;odu©myk'fü) rodrvdr®mukefbj tb,fhaMumifh
rSD&m (edó&nf;) ay;ukefbdoenf;/ rodrkdufrJaom
(edó&nf;) q&mESifh vdr®maom teD;aewynfh?
ruRrf;usifaom (edó&nf;) q&mESifh uRrf;usifaom
teD;aewynfh? tMum;tjrifenf;aom (edó&nf;) q&mESifh
tMum;tjrif rsm;aom teD;aewynfh? ynmrJhaom
(edó&nf;) q&mESifh ynm&Sdaom
teD;aewynfhwkdYukd awGUjrif&ukef\}}[k ujh&
hukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjyppfjy ajymqkdMuukef\

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY
&[ef;wdkYonf]igwdkYq,f0g&SdukefNyD?
q,f0g&SdukefNyD}[k (0denf;odu©myk'fü)
rodrvdr®mukefbj rSD&m (edó&nf;) ay;ukef\y/ [lonf
rSefoavm}}[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfri\

rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ujh&
hawmfri\y/ ujh&JUawmfriNyD;í w&m;pum;ukd
a[mawmfriNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY
(0denf;odu©myk'fü) rodrvdr®mukefbj rSD&m
(edó&nf;) ukd ray;tyf? ay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\ &[ef;wdkY (0denf;odu©myk'fü) vdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom q,f0gjynfhNyD;aom
&[ef;onfvnf;aumif;? q,f0gxufausmfvGefaom
&[ef;onfvnf;aumif; rSD&m (edó&nf;) ay;jcif;igS
cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfri\

22-&[ef;wdkY edó&nf;Nidrf;yHk

83/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
q&mOyZÑm,fwdkY t&yfwpfyg;odkY
zJoGm;aomaMumifhvnf;aumif;?

vlXGufaomaMumifhvnf;aumif;?
 aoaomaMumifhvnf;aumif;? wdw→dwdkYabmifodkY
 ajymif;a&TUoGm;aomaMumifhvnf;aumif;? rSD&m
 (edó&nf;) Nidrf;onfwdkYukd rodukef/ jrwpfGm
 bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
 OyZÑm,fq&mrS (OyZÑm,fq&mESifhpyfí) rSD&m
 (edó&nf;) Nidrf;jcif;wdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
 OyZÑm,fq&monf t&yfwpfyg;odkYaomfvnf;
 ajymif;oGm;\? vlaomfvnf; xGuf\? aoaomfvnf; ao\
 wdw→dabmifodkYaomfvnf; ajymif;a&TUoGm;\?
 (OyZÑm,fq&m\ ESifxkwfjcif;ukdaomfvnf; cH&\
 &[ef;wdkY OyZÑm,fq&mrS (OyZÑm,fq&mESifhpyfí)
 rSD&m (edó&nf;) Nidrf;jcif;wdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
 &[ef;wdkY (edó&nf;) q&mrS
 (edó&nf;q&mESifhpyfí) rSD&m (edó&nf;)
 Nidrf;jcif;wdkYonf pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/ q&monf
 t&yfwpfyg;odkYaomfvnf; ajymif;oGm;\?
 vlaomfvnf;xGuf\? aoaomfvnf; ao\
 wdw→dabmifodkYaomfvnf; ajymif;a&TUoGm;\?
 (edó&nf;q&m\ ESifxkwfjcif;ukdaomfvnf; cH&\?
 OyZÑm,fq&mESifhaomfvnf; awGUqHk\ &[ef;wdkY
 (edó&nf;) q&mrS (edó&nf;q&mESifhpyfí) rSD&m
 (edó&nf;) Nidrf;jcif;wdkYonf pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

23-&[ef;cHay;xkdufaom t*F gig;yg;taygif;

84/ &[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
 &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf;ray;&? omraPukd
 rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) &[EÅmyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY\
 Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh rjynfhpHk?
 &[EÅmyk^{*3/4}dKvf wdkY\ Opömjzpfaom orm"d*kPfESifh

rjynfhphk? &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
ynm*kPfESifh rjynfh pHk? &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh
rjynfhphk? &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufaom ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh
rjynfhphk/

&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhphkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;chray;&? edó&nf;ray;&? omraPukd
rvkyfauR;ap&/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhphkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;chay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;)&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh jynfhphk\?
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvf wdkY\ Opömjzpfaom orm"d*kPfESifh
jynfhphk\? &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
ynm*kPfESifh jynfh pHk\? &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh
jynfhphk\? &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvf wdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufaom ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh
jynfhphk\ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhphkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;chay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyf auR;ap&rnf/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifhfh
jynfhphkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;chray;&? edó&nf;ray;&?
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) rdrdukd,fwkdif
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh
rjynfhphk? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfü raqmufwnfapwwf/ rdrdukd,f
wkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
orm"d*kPfESifh rjynfhphk? olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvf wdkY\ Opömjzpfaom orm"d*kPffü

raqmufwnfapwwf/ rdrdukd,fwkdif
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opöm jzpfaom ynm*kPfESifh
rjynfhpHk? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPffü raqmufwnfapwwf/
rdrdukd,fwkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh rjynfhpHk?
olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfü raqmufwnfapwwf/
rdrdukd,fwkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufaom ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh
rjynfhpHk/ olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufaom
ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfü raqmufwnfapwwf/
&[ef;wdkY pt*Fg ig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;chray;&? edó&nf;ray;&? omraPukd
rvkyfauR;ap&/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;chay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;)
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh
jynfhpHk\? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfü aqmufwnfapwwf\? rdrdukd,f
wkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
orm"d*kPfESifh jynfhpHk\? olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvf wdkY\ Opömjzpfaom orm"d*kPffü
aqmufwnfapwwf\ rdrdukd,fwkdif
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPfESifh
jynfhpHk\? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPffühaqmufwnfapwwf\
rdrdukd,fwkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh jynfhpHk\?
olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfü aqmufwnfapwwf\

rdrdukd,fwkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufaom ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh
jynfhpHk\? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufaom
ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfü aqmufwnfapwwf/
&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd vkyf
auR;ap&rnf/ (4)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf;ray;&?
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;),HkMunfjCIF; o'`gw&m;r&Sd?
t&Suf&Sd? 'kp¹/₂kdufrS taMumuftvefYr&Sd? ysif;&d\
owdvGwfuif;\? &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf; ray;&?
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/ (5)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;),HkMunfjCIF; o'`gw&m;&Sd\
t&Suf&Sd\? 'kp¹/₂kdufukd aMumufvefY\
vkHYv0D&d,&Sd\? owdownfjrjV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHay;
&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd vkyfauR;ap&rnf/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf;ray;&?
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) vGefjrwfaom oDvysuf\
vGefjrwfaom tusifhysuf\? vGefjrwfaom t,lysuf\
tMum;tjrifenf;\? ynmr&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cH ray;&? edó&nf;ray;&?
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/ (7)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) vGefjrwfaom oDvysufpD;jcif;r&Sd?
vGefjrwfaom tusifhysufpD;jcif;r&Sd? vGefjrwfaom
t,lysufpD;jcif;r&Sd? tMum;tjrifrs;\? ynm&SdV
&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/ (8)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf;ray;&?
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) emzsm;aom teD;aewynfh
twlaewynfhwdkYukd vkyfauR;jcif;iSgaomfvnf;aumif;?
vkyfauR;apjcf;iSgaomfvnf;aumif; rpGrf;Ekdif?
rarGUavsmfaom wynfhukd t&yf wpfyg;odkY
ac:aqmifjcf;iSgaomfvnf;aumif;?
ac:aqmifapjcf;iSgaomfvnf;aumif; rpGrf;Ekdif? jzpf
ay:vmaom awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ukd
w&m;ojzifh y,fazsmufjcf;iSg rpGrf;Ekdif? tmywfukd
rod? tmywfrS xajrmufjcf;ukdvnf; rod/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&?
edó&nf; ray;&? omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/ (9)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) emzsm;aom teD;aewynfh
twlaewynfhwdkYukd
vkyfauR;jcif;iSgaomfvnf;aumif;?
vkyfauR;apjcf;iSgaomfvnf;aumif; pGrf;EkdifV
rarGUavsmfaom wynfhukd t&yf wpfyg;odkY
ac:aqmifjcf;iSgaomfvnf;aumif;?
ac:aqmifapjcf;iSgaomfvnf;aumif; pGrf;EkdifV jzpf

ay:vmaom awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ukd
w&m;ojzifh y,fazsmufjCIF;iSg pGrf;EkdiF\ tmywf ukd
od\? tmywfrS xajrmufjCIF;ukdvnf; od\ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf; ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/ (10)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf; ray;&
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) teD;aewynfh twlaewynfhwdkYukd
jrifhjrwaom usifh0wfodu©mü¹ usifhapjCIF;iSg
rpGrf;EkdiF? tusifhjrwf\ tpjzpfaom odu©mü²
qHk;rjCIF;iSg rpGrf;EkdiF? tbd"r®mü qHk;rjCIF;iSg
rpGrf;EkdiF? tvHk;pHkaom 0denf;ü qHk;rjCIF;iSg
rpGrf;EkdiF? jzpfay:vmaom t,lRsm;ukd w&m;ojzifh
ajzcRwfpdrfhaomiSg rpGrf;EkdiF/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cH
ray;&? edó&nf; ray;&? omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/ (11)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) teD;aewynfh twlaewynfhwdkYukd
jrifhjrwaom usifh0wfodu©mü usifh apjCIF;iSg
pGrf;EkdiF\? tusifhjrwf\ tpjzpfaom odu©mü
qHk;rjCIF;iSg pGrf;EkdiF\? tbd"r®mü qHk;rjCIF;iSg
pGrf;EkdiF\? tvHk;pHkaom 0denf;ü qHk;rjCIF;iSg
pGrf;EkdiF\? jzpfay:vmaom t,lRsm;ukd w&m;ojzifh
ajzcRwfpdrfhaomiSg pGrf;EkdiF\? &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/ (12)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf; ray;&?
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) tmywfoifhonfukd rod? tmywf
roifhonfukd rod? ayghaom tmywfukd rod? av;aom
tmywfukd rod? xkd&[ef;onf
ygwdarmufESpfyg;wdkYukd tus,fr&? aumif;pGm
ra0zefEkdif? aumif;pGm
jzpfjcf;r&Sd]ausaus>yef>yefr&}? okwf]rmwdum}
tm;jzifhjzpfap? o'gyk'fAsnf;]0dbif;tus,f}
tm;jzifhjzpfap aumif;pGm rqHk;jzwfEkdif/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cH
ray;&? edó&nf; ray;&? omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/ (13)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) tmywfoifhonfukd od\
tmywfoifhonfukd od\
ayghaom tmywf ukd od\
av;aom tmywfukd od\
xkd&[ef;onf
ygwdarmufESpfyg;wdkYukd tus,f&\? aumif;pGm
a0zefEkdif\
Elwfü aumif;pGm
jzpfjcf;&Sd\]ausaus>yef>yef&\ }? okwf]rmwdum}
tm;jzifhjzpfap? o'gyk'fAsnf;]0dbif;tus,f}
tm;jzifhjzpfap aumif;pGm qHk;jzwfEkdif/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd vkyf
auR;ap&rnf/ (14)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf; ray;&?
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) tmywfoifhonfukd rod? tmywf
roifhonfukd rod? ayghaom tmywfukdhrod? av;aom
tmywfukd rod? q,f0gatmuf ,kwfavsmh\ &[ef;wdkY

pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;ch
ray;&? edó&nf; ray;&? omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/ (15)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;chay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ig;yg;[lonfum;) tmywf oifhonfukd od\? tmywf
roifhonfukd od\? ayghaom tmywfukd od\? av;aom
tmywfukd od\? q,f0g q,f0gxuf tvGef&Sdonfvnf; jzpfV/
&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;ch ay;&rnf? edó&nf; ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf[k rdefYawmfrlV (16)

&[ef;chay;xkdufaom t*Fgig;yg;taygif;ü

wpfq,fhajcmufckaomtcef; NyD;V

1/ tmbdormpm&du=

jrifhjrwfaomusifh0wfodu©m[lonf cE"uüvmaom
usifh0wfwdkYwnf;/

2/ tm'djA[®p&d,u= tusifhjrw\tpjzpfaom odu©m[lonf
Obawm0dbif;ü vmaom tusifhoDvwdkYwnf;/

Ä

**24-&[ef;chay;xkdufaom t*F
gajcmufyg;taygif;**

85/ &[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;chray;&? edó&nf;ray;&? omraPukd
rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) &[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh rjynfhpHk? &[EÅm
yk*¾dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom orm"d*kPfESifh
rjynfhpHk? &[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom

ynm*kPfESifh rjynfhpHk? &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh
rjynfhpHk? &[EÅm yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufaom ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh
rjynfhpHk/ q,f0gatmuf ,kwfavsmhV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;chray;&? edó&nf;ray;&? omraPukd
rvkyfauR;ap&/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;chay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omr aPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;)&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh jynfhpHk\
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom orm"d*kPfESifh
jynfhpHk\
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPfESifh jynfhpHk\
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh
jynfhpHk\
&[EÅm yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufaom ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh
jynfhpHkV q,f0g q,f0gxuftvGef&Sdonfvnf; jzpfV
&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;chay;&rnf? edó&nf; ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;chray;&? edó&nf; ray;&?
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;)&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh
rjynfhpHk? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfü raqmufwnfapwwf/
rdrdukd,fwkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom orm"d*kPfESifh rjynfhpHk? olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opöm jzpfaom orm"d*kPffü

raqmufwnfapwwf/ rdrdukd,fwkdif
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPfESifh
rjynfhpHk? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPffü raqmuf wnfapwwf/
rdrdukd,fwkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufjcf;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh rjynfhpHk?
olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufjcf;]0drkwåd} *kPfü raqmufwnfapwwf/
rdrdukd,fwkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufaom ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh
rjynfhpHk/ olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufaom
ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfü raqmufwnfapwwf/
q,f0gatmuf ,kwfavsmhV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;chray;&? edó&nf; ray;&? omraPukd
rvkyfauR;ap&/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;chay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) rdrdukd,fwkdif
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh
jynfhpHk\? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPffü aqmufwnfapwwfV/
rdrdukd,fwkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
orm"d*kPfESifh jynfhpHk\? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅm
yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom orm"d*kPffü
aqmufwnfapwwfV/ rdrdukd,fwkdif
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPfESifh
jynfhpHk\? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom ynm *kPffü aqmufwnfapwwfV/
rdrdukd,fwkdif &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufjcf;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh jynfhpHk\?
olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom

vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfÜ aqmufwnfapwwf/
rdrdukd,fwkDf &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ OpömjzpfaoM
vGwfajrmufaom ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh
jynfhphk\? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opöm jzpfaoM vGwfajrmufaom
ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfÜ aqmufwnfapwwf/
q,f0g&onfvnf;aumif;? q,f0gxuf
ausmfvGefonfvnf;aumif; jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg; ESifh jynfhphkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/ (4)

&[ef;wdkY xdkrSwpfyg; t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhphkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf; ray;&
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) ,HkMunfjCIF; o'``gw&m;r&Sd?
t&Suf&Sd? 'kp&dkufrS taMumuftvefYr&Sd? ysif;&d\
owdvGwfuif;? q,f0grjynfh/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhphkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf;ray;&? omraPukd
rvkyfauR;ap&/ (5)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhphkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) ,HkMunfjCIF; o'``gw&m;&Sd\
t&Suf&Sd\? 'kp&dkufudk aMumufvefY\
vkHYv0D&d,&Sd\? owdwnfjrj\? q,f0g&onfvnf;aumif;?
q,f0gxuf ausmfvGefonfvnf;aumif; jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhphkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf; ay;&rnf? omraPukd
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY xdkrSwpfyg; t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhphkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf; ray;&
omraPukd rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) vGefjrwfaom oDvysuf\?
vGefjrwfaom tusifhysuf\? vGefjrwfaom t,lysuf\?
tMum;tjrifenf;\? ynmr&Sd? q,f0grjynfh/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf;ray;&? omraPudk
rvkyfauR;ap&/ (7)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPudk
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) vGefjrwfaom oDvysufpD;jcif;
r&Sd? vGefjrwfaom tusifhysufpD;jcif; r&Sd?
vGefjrwfaom t,lysufpD;jcif; r&Sd? tMum;tjrifrsf;\?
ynm&Sd\? q,f0g&onfvnf;aumif; q,f0g
xufausmfvGefonfvnf;aumif; jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPudk
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/ (8)

&[ef;wdkY xdkrSwpfyg; t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf; ray;&
omraPudk rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) emzsm;aom teD;aewynfh
twlaewynfhwdkYudk vkyfauR;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
vkyfauR;apjcf;iSgvnf;aumif;? rpGrf;Edkif?
rarGUavsmfaom wynfhudk t&yfwpfyg;odkY
ac:aqmifjcf;iSgvnf;aumif;?
ac:aqmifapjcf;iSgvnf;aumif;? rpGrf;Edkif?
jzpfay:vmaom awG;awm rl]oHo,ukuúKpö} udk
w&m;ojzifh y,fazsmufjcf;iSg rpGrf;Edkif? tmywfudk
rod? tmywfrS xajrmufjcf;udkvnf; rod? q,f0grjynfh/
&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf; ray;&? omraPudk
rvkyfauR;ap&/ (9)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPudk
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) emzsm;aom teD;aewynfh
twlaewynfhwdkYudk vkyfauR;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
vkyfauR;apjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif; pGrf;Edkif\?
rarGUavsmfaom wynfhudk t&yfwpfyg;odkY
ac:aqmifjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;?
ac:aqmifapjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif; pGrf;Edkif\?
jzpfay:vmaom awG;awm rl]oHo,ukuúKpö} udk
w&m;ojzifh y,fazsmufjCIF;iSg pGrf;Edkif\? tmywfudk
od\? tmywfrS xajrmufjCIF;udkvnf; od\?
q,f0g&onfvnf;aumif;?
q,f0gxufausmfV Gefonfvnf;aumif;? jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay; &rnf? omraPudk
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/ (10)

&[ef;wdkY xdkrSwpfyg; t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf; ray;&?
omraPudk rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) teD;aewynfh
twlaewynfhwdkYudk jrifhjrWfaom usifh0wf odu©mü
usifhapjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Edkif? tusifhjrWf\
tpjzpfAomodu©mü qHk;rjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Edkif?
tbd"r®mü qHk;rjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Edkif? tvHk;pHkaom
0denf;ü qHk;rjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Edkif? jzpfay:vmaom
t,lRsm;udk w&m;ojzifh ajzcRwfpdrfhaomiSg
rpGrf;Edkif? q,f0grjynfh/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf;ray;&? omraPudk
rvkyfauR;ap&/ (11)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifhjynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPudk
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) teD;aewynfh
twlaewynfhwkdYudk jrifhjrwaom usifh0wfodu©mü
usifhapjicif;iSg pGrf;Edkif\? tusifhjrwl tpjzpfaom
odu©mü qHk;rjicif;iSg pGrf;Edkif\? tbd"r®mü
qHk;rjicif;iSg pGrf;Edkif\? tvHk;pHkaom 0denf;ü
qHk;rjicif;iSg pGrf;Edkif\? jzpfay:vmaom t,lrSm;udk
w&m;ojzifh ajzcRwfpdrfhaomiSg pGrf;Edkif\?
q,f0g&onfvnf;aumif;? q,f0gxuf
ausmfV Gefonfvnf;aumif; jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPudk
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/ (12)

&[ef;wdkY xdkrSwpfyg; t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf; ray;&
omraPudk rvkyfauR;ap&/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) tmywfoifhonfudk rod?
tmywfroifhonfudk rod? ayghaom tmywfudk rod?
av;aom tmywfudk rod? xdk&[ef;onf
ygwdarmufESpfyg;wdkYudk tus,fr&? aumif;pGm
ra0zefEdkif? Elwfü aumif;pGm
jzpfjicif;r&Sd]ausaus>yef>yefr&}? okwf]rmwdum}
tm;jzifhjzpfap? o'´g yk'f Asnf;]0dbif;tus,f}
tm;jzifhjzpfap? aumif;pGm rqHk;jzwfEdkif? q,f0g
rjynfh/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;cHray;&? edó&nf;ray;&? omraPudk
rvkyfauR;ap&/ (13)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf ylöif;cHay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPudk
vkyfauR;ap&rnf/

(ajcmufyg;[lonfum;) tmywfoifhonfudk od\? tmywf
roifhonfudk od\? ayghaom tmywfudk od\? av;aom
tmywfudk od\? xdk&[ef;onf ygwdarmuf
ESpfyg;wdkYudk tus,f tm;jzifh &\? aumif;pGm
a0zefEdkif\? Elwfü aumif;pGm
jzpfjcf;&Sd\ lausaus>yef>yef&\}? okwf]rmwdum}
tm;jzifhjzpfap? o'gyk'fAsnf;]0dbif;tus,f}
tm;jzifhjzpfap aumif;pGm qHk;jzwf Edkif\?
q,f0g&onfvnf;aumif;? q,f0gxuf
ausmfV Gefonfvnf;aumif; jzpfV/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fg
ajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
ylöif;chay;&rnf? edó&nf;ay;&rnf? omraPudk vkyf
auR;ap&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (14)

&[ef;chay;xdkufaom t*Fgajcmufyg;taygif;ü

wpfq,fhav;ckaomtcef; NyD;V

25-wdw→djzpfzl;oltaMumif;

86/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wdw→djzpfzl;aom
yok&y&dAdkZf¹onf OyZÑm,fq&mu w&m;ESifhtnD
qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf OyZÑm,fq&mtm; 0g'wifí
wdw→dabmifodkYyifvQif ajymif;oGm;\?
xdky&dAdkZfonf wpfzefjyef vmí &[ef;wdkYtm;
ylöif;tjzpfudk awmif;V &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY wdw→djzpfzl;olonf OyZÑm,fq&mu
w&m;ESifhtnD qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf
OyZÑm,fq&mtm; 0g'wifí xdkwdw→dabmifodkYyifvQif
ajymif;a&TU\? xdkol wpfzefjyefvmonf&Sdaomf
ylöif;chray;&/

&[ef;wdkY (yok&rS) wpfyg;vnf;jzpfao
wdw→djzpfzl;olonf pomoemawmf]"r®0de,} ü

&Sif&[ef;tjzpfudk &vdkthH? xdkoltm;
av;vwdkYywfvHk; y&d0gofaejcf;udk ay;&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY podkY ay;&rnf? a&S;OD;pGm
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fapNyD;vQif
zef&nfqdk;t0wfwdkYudk 0wfapí vuf0Jwpfzuf
ychk;xufü udk,f0wfudk pHy,fwifapum &[ef;wdkY\
ajcwdkYudk &Sdcdk;apNyD;í
aqmifhaMumifhxdkifapvsuf vuftkyfcsD
apNyD;vQif]]podkY qdkavmh}}[k ajymqdk&rnf/

]]jrwfpGmbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfudk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
oHCmawmfudk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
w&m;awmfudk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; oHCmawmfudk udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygV

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
w&m;awmfudk udk;uG,f&m [lí qnf;uyfyg\
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; oHCmawmfudk udk;uG,f&m [lí
qnf;uyfyg\}}[k (qdkavmh[k ajymqdk&rnf)/

&[ef;wdkY wdw¬djzpfzl;olonf oHCmodkY csOf;uyfí
vuf0Jwpfzuf ychHk;xufü udk,f0wfudk pHy,fwifum
&[ef;wdkY\ ajcwdkYudk &Sdcdk;í
aqmifhaMumifhxdkifvsuf vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY wdw¬djzpfzl;aom tuREkfyfonf
pomoemawmfü &[ef;tjzpfudk &vdkyg\
toQifbk&m;wdkY xdktuREkfyfonf oHCmtm;
av;vwdkYywfvHk; y&d0gofaejcf;udk
cGifhawmif;yg\}}[k avQmuf&rnf/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; cGifhawmif;&rnf/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; cGifhawmif;&rnf/
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk
odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? prnfaom wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
omoemawmf]"r®0de,} ü &[ef;tjzpfudk &vdk\
xdkolonf oHCmtm; av;vwdkYywfvHk;
y&d0gofaejcf;udk cGifhawmif;\? oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf prnfaom wdw→djzpfzl;oltm;
av;vwdkYywfvHk; y&d0gofaejcf;udk ay;&m\? pum;
odapjcf;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? prnfaom wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
pomoemawmf]"r®0de,} ü &[ef;tjzpfudk &vdk\
xdkolonf oHCm tm; av;vwdkYywfvHk;
y&d0gofaejcf;udk cGifhawmif;\? oHCmonf prnfaom
wdw→djzpf zl;oltm; av;vwdkYywfvHk;
y&d0gofaejcf;udk ay;\? prnfaom wdw→djzpfzl;ol\
av;v wdkYywfvHk; y&d0gofaejcf;udk tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\? xdktoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf; r&Sd? xdktoQifonf
ajymqdk&m\

oHCmonf prnfaom wdw→djzpfzl;oltm;
av;vwdkYywfvHk; y&d0gofaejcf;udk ay; tyfNyD?
oHCmtm; ESpfoufjcf;&Sd\? xdkYaMumifh
qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh pESpfoufonfh
tjzpfudk odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

87/ &[ef;wdkY podkY usifhonf&Sdaomf
wdw→djzpfzl;olonf (oHCmawmfudk) ESpfoufaponf
rnf\? podkY rusifhonf&Sdaomf (oHCmawmfudk)
ESpfoufaponf rrnf/ &[ef;wdkY tb,f odkYvQif

wdw→djzpfzl;olonf (oHCmawmfudk) ESpfoufaponf
rrnfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pómoem awmf]"r®0de,} ü
wdw→djzpfzl;olonf tvGefapmvGef;pGm
&GmwGif;odkY 0if\? tvGefaejrifhrS ausmif; odkY
jyefvm\ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
(oHCmawmfudk) ESpfoufaponf rrnf/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
jynfhwefqmr[laom
usufpm;&m&Sd\]jynfhwefqmrESifh qufqH\}?
rkqdk;r[laom usufpm;&m&Sd\]rkqdk;rESifh qufqH\}?
tysKdBuD; [laom usufpm;&m &Sd\]tysKdBuD;ESifh
qufqH\}? y@Kuf[laom usufpm;&m&Sd\]y@KufESifh
qufqH\}? &[ef;rdef;r[laom
usufpm;&m&Sd\]&[ef;rdef;rESifh qufqH\}/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif wdw→djzpfzl;olonf (oHCmawmfudk)
ESpfoufaponf rrnf/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\ trlBuD;i,f jyKzG,f udpöwdkYü
rvdr®m ysif;&d\? xdktrludpöwdkYü
NyD;pD;aMumif;ynmESifh jynfhpHkjcif;r&Sd?
jyKjcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkif? pD&ifjcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkif/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
(oHCmawmfudk) ESpfoufaponf rrnf/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
oifMum;jcif; tzefzefar;jref;jcif; vGefjrwfaom oDv?
vGefjrwfaompdwf vGefjrwfaomynmü xufjrufaom
tvdkqE´r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
wdw→djzpfzl;olonf (oHCmawmfudk) ESpfoufaponf
rrnf/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
tMuifq&m\ wdw→dausmif;rS ajymif;a&TU vm\?
xdkq&mudkvnf;aumif;? xdkq&m\ t,ltqudkvnf;aumif;?
xdkq&m\ ESpfodrfhoabm wlnDrludkvnf;aumif;

xdkq&m\ ESpfoufauseyfrludkvnf;aumif; xdkq&m\
&nfrSef;csufudkvnf;aumif;? aus;Zl;rJh uJh&J
hpum;udk ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf trsufxGufl?
ESvHk;rom&Sd\? rESpfoufaom pdwf&Sd\
jrwpfGmbk&m;\vnf;aumif;? w&m;awmf\vnf;aumif;?
oHCmawmf\vnf;aumif; aus;Zl;rJh uJh&J hpum;udk
ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf ESpfvdk\? Orf;ajrmuf\
ESpfoufaompdwf&Sd\? tMuif q&m\vnf;
wdw→dabmifrS ajymif;a&TUvm\
xdkq&mudkvnf;aumif;? xdkq&m\ t,ltqudkvnf;aumif;?
xdkq&m\ ESpfodrfhoabmwlnDrludkvnf;aumif;?
xdkq&m\ ESpfoufauseyfrludkvnf;aumif;? xdkq&m\
&nfrSef;csufudkvnf;aumif; *kPfaus;Zl;udk
ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf ESpfouf\? Orf;ajrmuf\
ESpfoufaom pdwf&Sd\? jrwpfGmbk&m;\vnf;aumif;?
w&m;awmf\vnf;aumif;? oHCmawmf\vnf;aumif;
*kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf trsufxGufl?
ESvHk;rom &Sd\? rESpfoufaom pdwf&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY
ponfum; wdw→djzpfzl;ol\ (oHCmawmfudk) rESpfouf
apjcf;ü rSwfaMumif;vu©Pmwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif wdw→djzpfzl;olonf (oHCmawmfudk)
ESpfoufaponf rrf/ &[ef;wdkY podkY oHCmudk
rESpfoufapwwfaom wdw→djzpfzl;ol vmaomf
ylöif;chray;&/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
(oHCmawmfudk) ESpfoufapoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmf]"r®0de,} ü wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
tvGefapmvGef;pGm &GmwGif;odkY r0if?
tvGefaerjrfhcf ausmif;odkY jyefvm\ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif wdw→djzpfzl;olonf (oHCm awmfudk)
ESpfoufaponf rnf\

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
jynfhwefqmr[laom
usufpm;&mr&Sd]jynfhwefqmrESifh rqufqH}??

rkqdk;r[laom usufpm;&mr&Sd]rkqdk;rESifh rqufqH}?
tysKdBuD;[laom usufpm;&mr&Sd]tysKdBuD;ESifh
rqufqH}? y@Kuf[laom usufpm;&mr&Sd]y@KufESifh
rqufqH}? &[ef;rdef;r[laom
usufpm;&mr&Sd]&[ef;rdef;rESifh rqufqH}/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif wdw→djzpfzl; olonf (oHCmawmfudk)
ESpfoufaponf rnfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\ trlBuD;i,f jyKzG,f trludpöwdkYü
vdr®m\? rysif;&d? xdktrludpöwdkYü
NyD;pD;aMumif;ynmESifh jynfhphk\? jyKjCIF;iSg
pGrf;Edkif\? pD&ifjCIF;iSg pGrf;EdkifV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif wdw→djzpfzl;olonf (oHCmawmfudk)
ESpfoufaponf rnfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
oifMum;jCIF; tzefzefar;jref;jCIF; vGef jrWfaom oDv?
vGefjrWfaompdwf vGefjrWfaomynmü xufjrufaom
tvdkqE´&SdV &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
(oHCmawmfudk) ESpfoufaponf rnfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
tMuifq&m\ wdw→dausmif;rS ajymif;a&TU vm\?
xdkq&mudkvnf;aumif;? xdkq&m\ t,lTqudkvnf;aumif;?
xdkq&m\ ESpfodrfhoabmhwlnDrludkvnf;aumif;?
xdkq&m\ ESpfoufauseyfrludkvnf;aumif;? xdkq&m\
&nfrSef;csufudkvnf;aumif; aus;Zl;rJh uJh&J hpum;udk
ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf ESpfouf\? 0rf;ajrmuf\?
ESpfoufaom pdwf&Sd\? jrWfpGmbk&m;\vnf;aumif;?
w&m;awmf\vnf;aumif;? oHCmawmf\vnf;aumif;
aus;Zl;rJh uJh&J hpum;udk ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf
trsufxGuF\? ESvHk;rom&Sd\? rESpfoufaom pdwf&Sd\?
tMuifq&m\ wdw→dausmif;rS ajymif;a&TUvm\?
xdkq&mudkvnf;aumif;? xdkq&m\ t,lTq udkvnf;aumif;?
xdkq&m\ ESpfodrfhoabm wlnDrludkvnf;aumif;?

xdkq&m\ ESpfoufauseyfr ludkvnf;aumif;? xdkq&m\
&nfrSef;csufudkvnf;aumif; *kPfaus;Zl;udk
ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf trsuf xGuf\? ESvHk;rom&Sd\
rESpfoufaom pdwf&Sd\? jrwpfGmbk&m;\vnf;aumif;?
w&m;awmf\vnf;aumif;? oHCmawmf\vnf;aumif;
*kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf ESpfvdk\
Orf;ajrmuf\? ESpf oufaom pdwf&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY
ponfum; wdw→djzpfzl;ol\ (oHCmawmfudk)
ESpfoufapjcif;ü rSwfaMumif;vu©Pmwfnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif wdw→djzpfzl;olonf (oHCmawmfudk)
ESpfoufaponf rnf\

&[ef;wdkY podkY oHCmudk ESpfoufapwwfaom
wdw→djzpfzl;ol vmonf&Sdaomf ylöif;cHay; &rnf/
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí wdw→djzpfzl;olonf
tcsnf;tESD;]t0wfrqD;b}} vmonfjzpftHh? OyZÑm,fudk
tOD;rlí ouFef;udk &SmrSD;&rnf/ tu,fí qHyifr&dwfbj
vmonfjzpftHh? qH&dwfjcif;iSg oHCmudk
yefMum;&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY rD;vkyfauR;aom
&aohwdkYvmMuonf&Sdaomf &[ef;cHay;&rnf?
xdk&aohwdkYtm; y&d0gofray;&?
xdkodkYray;&jcif;onf tb,faMumifhenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY
xdk&aoh wdkYonf ur®0g'D Mud,0g'DwdkY
jzpfMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí trsKd;tm;jzifh
omuD0ifrif;rsKd; jzpfaom wdw→djzpfzl;ol vmjim;tHh?
xdkoludk ylöif;cHay;&rnf?
xdkomuD0ifrif;rsKd;jzpfaom oltm; y&d0gofray;&/
&[ef;wdkY igonf taqGtrsKd;wdkYtm; oD;jcm;jzpfaom
ptcGifhta&;udk ay;\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wdw→djzpfzl;oltaMumif; jyqdk&m

owärtcef; NyD;V

1/ pae&mü rluGJygVdtrsKd;rsKd;&Sdaomfvnf;
jzpfoifh&mudk,lí jyefqdkxm;onf/

Ä

26- temMuD; ig;rsKd;

88/ wpf&Ha&mtcg r*"wdkif;wdkYü Elem?
tdkif;trmem? ,m;em? acsmif;qdk;aoG;ygem?
½l;oGyfaom temtm;jzifh ig;rsKd;aom
tema&m*gwdkYonf aygrsm;ukef\

vlwdkYonf ig;yg;aom temwdkYjzifh
ESdyfpuftyfukefonf&Sdaomf tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom
ZD0uxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]q&migwdkY
awmif;yefygukef\? igwdkYudk aq;ukay;ygavmh}}[k
ajymqdkukef\

tarmifwdkY tuREkfyfonf rsm;aom udpö&Sd\
rsm;aom jyKzG,f&Sd\? tuREkfyfonf r*" wdkif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;udkvnf;
vkyfauR;jyKpk&\? armif;rtaygif;udkvnf;aumif;?
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudkvnf;aumif;
vkyfauR;jyKpk&\? tuREkfyfonf (tarmif wdkYtm;)
aq;ukay;jcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkifyg[k (ajymqdk\)/

q&m tvHk;pkHaom OpömESpfonfvnf; oifhtm;
jzpfygap? tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; oif\ uRefrsm;
jzpfygapukef? q&m awmif;yefygukef\
tuREkfyfwdkYudk aq;ukay;ygavmh}}[k
(ajymqdkukef\)/ tarmifwdkY tuREkfyfonf rsm;aom
udpö &Sd\? rsm;aom jyKzG,f&Sd\? tuREkfyfonf r*" wdkif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;udkvnf;
vkyfauR;jyKpk&\? armif;rtaygif;udkvnf;aumif;?
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudkvnf;aumif;
vkyfauR;jyKpk&\? tuREkfyfonf (tarmif wdkYtm;)
aq;ukay;jcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkifyg[k (ajymqdk\)/

xdktcg xdkvlwdkYtm;-]]omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom þ&[ef;wdkYonf csrf;omaom
oabm&Sdukef\? csrf;omaom tusifh&Sdukef\
aumif;aom abmZOfwdkYudk oHk;aqmifukefvsuf
avrwdkufaom tdyf&mae&mwdkYü tdyf&ukef\
igwdkYonf omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkY\ txHü &Sif&[ef; jyK&ygukefrlum;
aumif;avpG? xdkodkY &[ef;jyKonf&Sdaomf &[ef;
wdkYonfvnf; vkyfauR;jyKpkMuukefvwåHU? tb,rif;om;
arG;pm;aom q&mZD0uonfvnf; aq;ukvwåHU}}[k
tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf xdkvlwdkYonf &[ef;wdkYodkY
csOf;uyfukefNyD;vQif &[ef;tjzpfudk awmif;ukef\
xdkvlwdkYudk &[ef;wdkYonf &SifjyKay;ukef\
ylöif;cHay;ukef\ xdkvlwdkYudk &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
vkyfauR;jyKpkukef\? tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom
ZD0uonfvnf; aq;ukay;V xdktcg &[ef; wdkYonf
rsm;aom olem&[ef;wdkYudk
vkyfauR;jyKpkukefonf&Sdaomf]]olemtywGuf
qGrf;ay;vSLygukef? olemjyKtwGuf
qGrf;ay;vSLygukef? olemtywGuf
aq;ay;vSLukefavmh}}[k tawmif;t&rf; rsm;ukefonfjzpfí
aeukef\ tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom ZD0uonfvnf;
rsm;pGmaom olem &[ef;wdkYudk aq;uk&onf jzpfí rif;\
tjcm;udpöudk ,kwfavsmhapV

89/ wpfa,mufaom a,musfm;onfvnf; temrsKd;ig;yg;
ESdyfpufonf&Sdaomf tb, rif;om; arG;pm;aom
q&mZD0uxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]q&m
awmif;yefyg\? tuREkfyfudk aq;ukay;ygavmh}}[k
ajymqdkV

tarmif tuREkfyfonf rsm;aom udpö&Sd\? rsm;aom
jyKzG,f&Sd\? tuREkfyfonf r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;udkvnf; vkyfauR;jyKpk&\?

armif;rtaygif;udkvnf;aumif;? bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmudkvnf;aumif; vkyfauR;jyKpk&\?
tuREkfyfonf aq;ukay;jcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkifyg[k
(ajymqdk\))/

q&m tvHk;pkHaom OpömESpfonfvnf; oihftm;
jzpfygap? tuREkfyfonfvnf; oif\ uRef
jzpfygap?]]q&mawmif;yefyg\? tuREkfyfudk
aq;ukay;ygavmh}}[k ajymqdkjyefV

tarmif tuREkfyfonf rsm;aom udpö&Sd\? rsm;aom
jyKzG,f&Sd\? tuREkfyfonf r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;udkvnf; vkyfauR;jyKpk&\?
armif;rtaygif;udkvnf;aumif;? bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmudkvnf;aumif; vkyfauR;jyKpk&\?
tuREkfyfonf aq;ukay;jcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkifyg[k
(ajymqdk\))/

xdktcg xdk,musfm;tm; -]]omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaoM p&[ef;wdkYonf csrf;omaom
oabm&Sdukef\? csrf;omaom tusifh&Sdukef\?
aumif;aom abmZOfwdkYudk oHk;aqmifukefvsuf
avrwdkufaom tdyf&mae&mwdkYü tdyf&ukef\? igonf
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaoM &[ef;
wdkYxH &[ef;jyK&rl aumif;avpG? xdkodkY
&[ef;jyKonf&Sdaomf &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
vkyfauR;jyKpkukefVwåHU? tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom
q&mZD0uonfvnf; aq;ukvwåHU? xdkigonf
temhuif;&Sif;vwfaomf vlxGuftHh}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf xdk,musfm;onf &[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sif&[ef;tjzpfudk awmif;avV
xdkoludk &[ef;wdkYonf &SifjyKay;ukef\?
yíöif;cHay;ukefV xdk&[ef;udk &[ef;wdkYonf
vkyfauR;jyKpkukef\? tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom
q&mZD0uonfvnf; aq;ukV xdk&[ef;onf
temuif;&Sif;vwfaomf vlxGufV tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom

q&mZD0uonf vlxGuf aeaom xdka,musfm;udk
awGUjrifaomtcg]]tarmif oifonf &[ef;wdkYtxHü
&[ef;jyKzl;onf r[kwfvam}}[k ar;avV

rSefygonf q&m[k (ajymqdk\)/]]tarmif oifonf
tb,fhaMumifh podkYaom trludk jyKbdoenf;}}[k
(ajymqdk\)/ xdktcg xdka,musfm;onf tb,rif;om;
arG;pm;aom q&mZD0utm; ptaMumif;udk ajymMum;V
tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom q&mZD0u
u]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh temrsKd;ig;yg;
ESdyfpufoludk ylöif;cHay;Muukefoenf;}}[k ujh&J h\?
&lwfcs\? tjyfpjy ajymqdkV

xdkYaemuf tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom q&mZD0uonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD; aemuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aom
tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom q&mZD0uonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\?
toQifaumif;wdkYonf temrsKd;ig;yg; ESdyfpufoludk
&[ef;rjyKygapukefvifh}}[k avQmufV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom
q&mZD0uudk w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk)
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tif vef;apawmfrlV
xdkYaemuf tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom q&mZD0uonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;u w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk)
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf
ae&mrS xí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf
t&dktaojyKum zjcGgoGm; avV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlí &[ef; wdkYudk-

]]&[ef;wdkY temrsKd;ig;yg; ESdyfpufaomoludk
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;&? tMuif&[ef;onf &Sif &[ef;

jyKay;jim;tHh? xdk&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywfoifh\}}[k
rdefYawmfriV

27-rif;cpm;0w→K

90/ wpf&Ha&mtcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;\ wkdif;pGef jynfem;onf
x<uaomif;usef;V xdktcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf ppfrSL;
trwfBuD;wdkYudk]]tcsif;wdkY oGm;ukefavmh?
wdkif;pGefjynfem;udk pnfyifatmifjyKMuukefavmh}}
[k ap vTwfavV

]]toQifrif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
ppfrSL;trwfBuD;wdkYonf r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;tm; 0efcHukefV

xdktcg tvGefxif&Sm; ausmfapmukefaom
ppfonfawmfol&JwdkYtm;]]ppfxdk;vdkí oGm;aom
igwdkYonf raumif;rludkvnf; jyK&ukeftHh?
rsm;pGmaom tukodkvfudkvnf; yGgpD;Mu&ukeftHh?
igwdkYonf tb,fodkYaom taMumif;jzifh raumif;rlrS
a&SmifMuOfí aumif;rludk jyK&ygukeftHhenf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf xdkppfonfawmf
ol&JwdkYtm;]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf w&m;udk
usifhavh&Sdukef\? aumif;aom tusifhudk
usifhavh&Sdukef\? jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhavh&Sdukef\? rSefaompum;udk
qdkavh&Sdukef\? oDv&Sdukef\? aumif;aom oabm
&Sdukef\? tu,fí igwdkYonf omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYtxHü &[ef;
jyKonf&Sdaomf igwdkYonf raumif;rlrSvnf;

a&SmifMuOfEdkifukef&m\? aumif;rludkvnf;
jyKEdkifukef&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfjyefV

xdktcg xdkppfonfawmf ol&JwdkYonf
&[ef;wdkYtxHodkY csOf;uyfí &[ef;tjzpfudk
awmif;ukef\? xdkppfonfawmfol&JwdkYudk
&[ef;wdkYonf &SifjyKay;ukef\? ylöif;cHay;ukefV
ppfrSL;trwf BuD;wdkYonf
rif;cpm;a,musfm;wdkYudk]]tcsif;wdkY todkYenf;?
prnf prnfaom ppfonfawmf ol&JwdkYudk
rawGUrjrifygwum;}}[k ar;ukefV t&Sif prnfaom
ppfonfawmf ol&JwdkYonf &[ef;wdkYtxHü
&[ef;jyKaeukef\[k (qdkukef\)/

ppfrSL;trwfBuD;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf rif;cpm;a,musfm;udk
&[ef;jyKay;ukefbdoenf;}}[k ujh&J hukenf?
&lwfcsukef\? tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukefV
ppfrSL;trwfBuD;wdkYonf r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD; tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufukefV
xdktcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf w&m;qHk;jzwfaom
trwfBuD;wdkYudk]]tcsif;wdkY tMuifolonf
rif;cpm;a,musfm;udk &[ef;jyKay;\? xdkolonf
tb,frQavmufaom tjyfp'Pf xdkufygoenf;}}[k ar;V

]]t&Sifrif;BuD; OyZÑm,fq&m\ OD;acgif;udk
jzwfoifh\? ur®0gpmq&m\ vQmudk xkwfy,f oifh\?
*dkPf; (um&u) oHCm\ xuf0ufaom eH&dk;wdkYudk
½dkufcsKd;oifh\}}[k (avQmufukef\)/

xdktcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeum jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; o''gw&m;r&Sd rMunfndKaom
rif;wdkYonf tenf;i,frQ (tjypf)jzifhvnf; &[ef;wdkYudk
n\$Of;qJESdyfpufukef&m\? toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
toQifaumif;wdkYonf rif;cpm; a,musfm;udk
&[ef;jyKray;ygapukefvifh}}[k avQmufV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf r*"wdkif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;udk w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef
&Tifvef;apawmfrlV xdkYaemuf r*"wdkif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf jrwfpGmbk&m; u
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifh oHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf ae&mrS xí
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½dktaojyKum
zJcGgoGm;V xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlí
&[ef;wdkYudk-

]]&[ef;wdkY rif;cpm;a,musfm;udk
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;&? &Sif&[ef;jyKay;aom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

28-t*kFvdrmvcdk;ol0w¬K

91/ wpf&Ha&mtcg t*kFvdrmvcdk;olBuD;onf
&[ef;wdkYtxHü &Sif&[ef;jyKV vlwdkY
awGUjrifukefvwfaomf xdwfvnf; xdwfukef\? vefYvnf;
vefYukef\? ajy;vnf; ajy;ukef\? a&Smifz,fívnf;
oGm;ukef\? rsufESmvGJívnf; aeukef\? wHcg;udkvnf;
ydwfukefV vlwdkYonf]]tb,hfaMumifh omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaoM &[ef;wdkYonf wHcGefpdkuf
(xif&Sm;) haom cdk;olBuD;udk &Sif&[ef;
jyKay;ukefbdoenf;}}[k ujh&J hukef\? ½lwfcSukef\?

tjypfjy ajymqdk Muukef\ &[ef;wdkYonf uJh&J h½lwfc
tjypfjy ajymqdkMuaom xdkvlwdkY\ pum;udk
Mum;Muonf omwnf;? xdktcg &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY wHcGefpdkuf (xif&Sm;) aom
cdk;olBuD;udk &Sif&[ef;jyKray;&? &Sif&[ef;jyKay;aom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

29-aESmiftdrfzsufcdk;ol0w→K

92/ wpf&Ha&mtcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf]]tMuifolwdkYonfom
uD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYtxHü
&Sif&[ef;jyKukef\? xdkolwdkYtm; wpfpHkwpf&m
(tjypf) udkrQ jyKjCIF;iSg r&tyfay? w&m;awmfudk
aumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyf\? 0#f qif;&J\ tqHk;udk
jyKjCIF;iSg jrWfaom tusifhudk aumif;pGm
usifhapukefownf;}}[k cGifhjyKxm;V

xdkpOftcgü a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf cdk;rludk
jyKjCIF;aMumifh aESmiftdrf]tcsKyfaxmif} ü
csKyfaESmif cH&\? xdka,musfm;onf
aESmiftdrf]tcsKyfaxmif} udk zsufqD;í
xGufajy;NyD;vQif &[ef; wdkYtxHü &[ef;jyK\? vlwdkY
awGUjrifukefVwfaomf]]p&[ef;um; aESmiftdrfudk
zsufqD;aom cdk;olwnf;? igwdkYonf ,ck xdk&[ef;udk
zrf;MuukeftHh}}[k qdkukef\

tcsKdUolwdkYu tarmifwdkY podkY rqdkukefvifh?
r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&
rif;BuD;onf]]tMuifolwdkYonf omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkY\ txHü
&Sif&[ef;jyKukef\? xdkolwdkYtm; wpfpHkwpf&m
(tjypf) udkrQ jyKjCIF;iSg r&tyfay? w&m;awmfudk
aumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyf\? 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;udk

jyKjCIF;iSg jrwfaom tusifhudk aumif;pGm usifh
apukefownf;}}[k cGifhjyKxm;\ [lí qdkukefV

vlwdkYonf]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ab;rJhjzpfaeMuukef\? polwdkYtm; wpfpHkwpf&m
(tjypf) udkrQ jyKjCIF;iSg r&tyfay? tb,fhaMumifh
omuD0if rif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf aESmiftdrfudk zsufqD;í xGufajy;aom
cdk;oludk &[ef;jyKay;ukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&J huKEf\?
&lwfcsukef\? tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukefV jrwfpGmbk&m;
tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY aESmiftdrfudk zsufqD;í xGufajy;aom
cdk;oludk &Sif&[ef;jyKray;&? &Sif&[ef;jyK ay;aom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

30-aMumfjimxm;tyfaom cdk;ol0w-K

93/ wpf&Ha&mtcg a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf cdk;rludk
jyKNyD;í xGufajy;NyD;vQif &[ef;wdkY\ txHü
&[ef;jyKav\? xdkcdk;oludkvnf;]]awGU&mt&yfü
owfap}}[k rif;BuD;\ eef;awmfwGif;ü aMumfjimxm;V
vlwdkYawGUjrifukefVwfaomf]]p&[ef;um;
aMumfjimxm;tyfaom cdk;olwnf;? igwdkYonf ,ck
xdk&[ef;udk owfukeftHh}}[k qdkukefV

tcsKdUolwdkYu tarmifwdkY podkY rqdkukefvifh?
r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaoM AdrÁdom&
rif;BuD;onf]]tMuifolwdkYonf omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkY\ txHü
&Sif&[ef;jyKukef\? xdkolwdkYtm; wpfpHkwpf&m
(tjypf) udkrQ jyKjCIF;iSg r&tyfay? w&m;awmfudk
aumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyf\? 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;udk
jyKjCIF;iSg jrwfaom tusifhudk aumif;pGm usifh
apukefownf;}}[k cGifhjyKxm;\[k qdkukefV

vlwdkYonf]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
 bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
 ab;rJhjzpfaeMuukef\? polwdkYtm; wfpfHkwpf&m
 (tjypf) udkrQ jyKjcf;iSg r&tyfay? tb,hfaMumifh
 omuD0if rif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
 &[ef;wdkYonf aMumfjimxm;tyfaom cdk;oludk
 &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukefbdoenf;}}[k ujh&J hukef\?
 &lwfcsukef\? tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukef\
 jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
]]&[ef;wdkY aMumfjimxm;tyfaom cdk;oludk
 &Sif&[ef;jyKray;&? &Sif&[ef;jyKay;aom &[ef; tm;
 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

31-Mudrf'PfcH&ol0w→K

94/ wpf&Ha&mtcg Budrf'Pf tjypfay;ch&aom
 a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf &[ef;wdkY\ txHü &Sif&[ef;jyKV
 vlwdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh omuD0ifrif;om;
 bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf Budrf'Pf
 tjypfay;ch&aom oludk &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukefbdoenf;}}
 [k ujh&J hukef\? &lwfcsukef\? tjypfjy
 ajymqdkMuukef\
 jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
 avQmufMuukef\
]]&[ef;wdkY Budrf'Pf tjypfay;ch&aom oludk
 &Sif&[ef;jyKray;&? &Sif&[ef;jyKay;aom &[ef;tm;
 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

32-oHyluyfí trSwfjyKcH&aom 0w→K

95/ wpf&Ha&mtcg (oHyluyfí) trSwfjyKjcf;
 tjypf'PfcH&aom a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf &[ef;wdkY\
 txHü &Sif&[ef;jyKV vlwdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh

omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,f awmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf (oHyluyfí) trSwfjyKjCIF; tjyP'PfCH&aom
oludk &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&J huKEf\?
½lwfcSukef\? tjyPfy ajymqdkMuukefV
jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY (oHyluyfí) trSwfjyKjCIF; tjyP'PfCH&aom
oludk &Sif&[ef;jyKray;&? &Sif &[ef; jyKay;aom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

33-a<u;NrDwifol0w→K

96/ wPf&Ha&mtcg a<u;NrDwifaom
a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf xGufajy;NyD;vQif &[ef;wdkY\
txHü &Sif&[ef;jyKV Opöm&SifwdkY
awGUjrifvwfaomf]]p&[ef;onfum; igwdkY\ a<u;NrD
wifaom olwnf;? igwdkYonf ,ck p&[ef;udk
zrf;MuukeftHh}}[k qdkukefV tcsKdUolwdkYu
tarmifwdkY podkY rQdkukefvifh? r*"wdkif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf]]tMuifolwdkYonf
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkY\
txHü &Sif&[ef;jyKukef\? xdkol wdkYtm;
wpfpHkwPf&m (tjyP) udkrQ jyKjCIF;iSg r&tyfay?
w&m;awmfudk aumif;pGm a[mawmfrl tyf\? 0#fqif;&J\
tqHk;udk jyKjCIF;iSg jrWfaom tusifhudk aumif;pGm
usifhapukefownf;}}[k cGifhjyKxm;\[k qdkukefV

vlwdkYonf]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ab;rJhjzpfaeMuukefV polwdkYtm; wpfpHkwPf&m
(tjyP) udkrQ jyKjCIF;iSg r&tyfay? tb,fhaMumifh
omuD0if rif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom

&[ef;wdkYonf a<u;NrDwifaomoludk
 &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef bdoenf;}}[k uJh&J hukey\?
 ½lwfcsubey\? tjyphjy ajymqdkMuuekfV
 jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; phtaMumif;udk avQmufMuuekfV
]]&[ef;wdkY a<uNrD;wifaom oludk
 &Sif&[ef;jyKray;&? &Sif&[ef;jyKay;aom &[ef;tm;
 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

34-uRef Ow→K

97/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfa,mufaom uRefonf
 xGufajy;NyD;vQif &[ef;wdkY\ txHü &Sif&[ef;jyKV
 t&SifocifwdkY awGUjrifvwfaomf]]p&[ef;um; igwdkY\
 uRefwnf;? igwdkYonf ,ck xdk&[ef;udk
 zrf;MuukeftHh}}[k qdkukefV tcsdKUolwdkYu
 tarmifwdkY podkY rdkukefvifh r*"wdkif;&Sif
 aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf]]tMuifolwdkYonf
 omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m; tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkY\
 txHü &Sif&[ef; jyKukef\? xdkolwdkYtm;
 wpfpHkwppf&m (tjyph) udkrQ jyKjcif;iSg r&tyfay?
 w&m;awmfudk aumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyf\? 0#fqif;&J\
 tqHk;udk jyKjcif;iSg jrwwfaomtusifhudk aumif;pGm
 usifhapukefownf;}}[k cGifhjyKxm;\ [lí qdkukefV

vlwdkYonf]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
 bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
 ab;rjhjzpfaeMuuekf\? p&[ef;wdkYtm; wpfpHkwppf&m
 (tjyph) udkrQ jyKjcif;iSg r&tyfay? tb,fhaMumifh p
 omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
 &[ef;wdkYonf uRefudk &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukefbdoenf;}}
 [k uJh&J hukey\? &lwfcsubey\? tjyphjy
 ajymqdkMuuekfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; phtaMumif;udk
 avQmufMuuekfV

]]&[ef;wdkY uRefudk &Sif&[ef;jyKray;&? uRefudk
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#f tmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

35- ur®m&b@K 0w→K¹

98/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ur®m&b@Konf trdtzwdkYESifh
jiif;ckHí ausmif;t&HodkYoGmNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkY\
txHü &Sif&[ef;jyKV/ xdktcg ur®m&b@Kudk
&SmazGaom 4if;\ trdtzwdkYonf ausmif;t&HodkY
oGm;í &[ef;wdkYudk]]toQifbk&m;wdkY
podkYoabm&Sdaom oli,fudk jrifygukef\ avm}}[k
ar;ukefV &[ef;wdkYonf rodonfjzpfí]]igwdkY rod}}
rjrifonfjzpfí]]igwdkY rjrif}}[k ajymqdkukefV

xdktcg ur®m&b@K\ trdtzwdkYonf ur®m&b@Kudk
&SmazGonf&Sdaomf &[ef;wdkY\ txHü
&Sif&[ef;jyKonfudk awGUjrifí]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaoom &[ef;wdkYonf
t&Sufr&Sdukef? oDvr&Sdukef? r[kwfrfSefaom
pum;udk ajymqdkavh&Sdukef\? odvsufyif] (igwdkY)
rod}? jrifvsufyif] (igwdkY) rjrif}[k ajymqdkukef\
poli,fonf &[ef;wdkY\ txHü &[ef;jyKíae\}}[k ujh&
hukef\? &lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukefV
&[ef;wdkYonf ujh&J h &lwfcS tjypfjy ajymqdkMuaom
ur®m&b@K\ trdtzwdkY\ pum;udk
Mum;Muonfomwnf;/ xdktcg &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY qHyif&dwf&mü oHCmudk yefMum;&ef
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

1/ ur®m&b@K [lonf OD;pGef;rQcsefxm;í OD;jynf;aom
a&Tyef;xdrfonf\ om;wnf;/ «t|uxm #Dum»

Ä

36-Oygvdoli,f0w→K

99/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &mZN*dK[fjynfü
(wpfq,fhckepfa,muf tpk&SdaomaMumifh)
owå&o0*³/₄D trnf&Sdaom oli,fwdkYonf
taygif;toif;rdwfaqG jzpfukef\? xdkoli,fwdkYwGif
Oygvdtrnf &Sdaom oli,fonf tBuDtrSL;jzpf\ xdktcg
Oygvdoli,f\ trdtzwdkYtm;]]Oygvdonf igwdkY
aovGefaom tcgü tb,fodkYaom taMumif;jzifh
csrf;ompGm touf&Snfí ryifyef;b]vnf; &Sd&mtHhenf;}}
[k tMuHjzpfav\

xdkYaemuf Oygvd\ trdtzwdkYtm;-]]Oygvdonf
pma&;twwfudk oifonf&Sdaomf igwdkY aovGefaomtcg
csrf;ompGm touf&Snf &m\? yifvnf; ryifyef;&m}}[k
tMuHjzpfjyef\

xdkYaemuf Oygvd\ trdtzwdkYtm;-]]Oygvdonf
pma&;twwfudk oifjim;tHh? vufacsmif;wkUdonf
emusifukefvwåHU? Oygvdonf *Pef;twwfudk
oifrSomvQif igwdkY aovGefaomtcg csrf;ompGm
touf&Snf&m\? yifvnf; ryifyef;&m}}[k tMuHjzpfjyef\

xdkYaemuf Oygvd\ trdtzwdkYtm;-]]Oygvdonf
*Pef;twwfudk oifjim;tHh? &ifywfatmifh (qif;&J) &m\?
Oygvdonf a&TaiG qdkif&m twwfudk oifrSomvQif
igwdkY aovGefaomtcg csrf;ompGm touf&Snf&m\?
yifvnf; ryifyef;&m}}[k tMuHjzpfjyef\

xdkYaemuf Oygvd\ trdtzwdkYtm;-]]Oygvdonf
a&TaiGqdkif&m twwfudk oifonf&Sdaomf rsufpd
usdef;pyf&m\?]]pomuD0if rif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaoam &[ef;wdkYonf csrf;omaom
oabm&Sdukef\? csrf;omaom tusifh&Sdukef\?
aumif;aom abmZOofwdkYudk oHk;aqmifukefvsuf
avrdk;vHkaom tdyf&mae&mwdkYü omvQif

tdyf&ukef\? Oygvdonf omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkY\ txHü
&Sif&[ef;jyKrSomvQif igwdkYaovGefaomtcg
csrf;ompGm touf&SnfEdkif&m\? yifvnf; ryifyef; &m}}
[k tMuHjzpfjyefV

Oygvdoli,fonf trdtzwdkY MuHpnfajymqdkjCIF;udk
Mum;V xdktcg Oygvdoli,fonf taz:oli,fwdkYxHodkY
oGm;í xdkoli,fwdkYudk]]tcsif;wdkY vmukefavmh?
igwdkYonf omuD0if rif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkY\ txHü &Sif&[ef;jyKMukeftHh}}[k qdkV

]]tarmif oif &Sif&[ef;jyKvQif tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf;
&Sif&[ef;jyKygukeftHh}}[k (ajymqdkukef\)/
xdkYaemuf xdkoli,fwdkYonf trd tz toD;oD;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí]]tuREkfyfudk vLUabmif rS &[ef;abmifüU
&Sif&[ef;jyKjCIF;iSg cGifhjyKygukefavmh}}[k
ajymqdkukefV

xdktcg xdkoli,fwdkY\
trdtzwdkYonf]]poli,ftm;vHk;wdkYonf wlrQaom qE
´&Sdukef\? aumif;aom tvdk&Sdukef\}}[k
cGihfjyKukefV xdkoli,fwdkYonf &[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sif &[ef; tjzpfudk awmif;ukefV
&[ef;wdkYonf xdkoli,fwdkYudk &Sifvnf; jyKay;ukef\
ylöif;vnf; cHay;ukefV

xdkoli,fwdkYonf nOfh\ rdk;aomuf,Htcgü apmapmxí
]],m*kudk ay;ukefavmh? xrif;udk ay;ukefavmh?
cJzG,fudk ay;ukefavmh}}[k (qdkvsuf) idkukefV
&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY rdk;vif; &HkrQ
iHhvifhukefOD;avmh? (rdk;vif;aomtcg)
tu,fí ,m*k&Sdygrlaomuf&ukefVwåHU? tu,fí
qGrf;&Sdygrl pm;&ukefVwåHU? tu,fí cJzG,f&Sdygrl
cJ&ukefVwåHU? tu,fí ,m*k xrif; cJzG,fr&SdrlhqGrf;cHí
pm;&ukefVwåHU}}[k ajymqdkukefV

xdk&[ef;i,fwdkYonf &[ef;wdkYu podkY
ajymqdkygukefaomfvnf;]],m*kudk ay;ukefavmh?
xrif;udk ay;ukefavmh? cJzG,fudk ay;ukefavmh}}[k
(qdkvsuf) idka<u;jrj idka<u;Muukefonfom vQifwnf;/
tdyf&mae&mwdkYonf usifBuD;vnf; vl;ukef\? usifi,fvnf;
vl;ukef\ jrwpGm bk&m;onf nOfh\ rdk;aomuf,Htcgü
apmapmxawmfraomf oli,fwdkY idka<u;oHudk
Mum;awmfrlí toQiftmeE´mudk]]tmeE´m xdkoli,fwdkY
idkoHonf tb,fhaMumifhenf;}}[k ar;awmfrl\ xdktcg
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmuf\y/

]]&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf odvsuf toufESpfq,f
rjynfhao;aom yk³/₄dKvfudk ylöif;cHay; Muukef\ [lonf
rSefoavm}}[k pdppfar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;onf ujh&J
hawmfrl\y/ &[ef;wdkY (r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;tESD;
jzpfaom xdka,musfm;wdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh odvsuf
toufESpfq,frjynfhao;aom yk³/₄dKvfudk
ylöif;cHay;ukefbdoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
toufESpfq,frjynfhao;aom yk³/₄dKvfonf tcsrf; tyl qm
avmifjcif; rGwfodyfcif; rSuf jcif av aeyl a>r uif;
oef;wdkY\ tawGUwdkYudk onf;rHEdkif? raumif;ojzifh
qdktyf raumif;ojzifh a&mufvmaom
pum;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; udk,füjzpfqJjzpfaom jyif;xef
Murf;MuKwf cg;pyf usifem rom,mzG,f
rESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom aoavmufaom qif;&Jaom
a0'emwdkYudkvnf;aumif; onf;cHjcif;oabmr&Sdonf
omvQifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY toufESpfq,fjynfhNyD;aom
yk³/₄dKvfonfomvQif tcsrf; tyl qmavmif rGwfodyfcif;
rSuf jcif av aeyl a>r uif; oef;wdkY\ tawGUwdkYudk
onf;cHEdkif\ raumif;ojzifhqdktyf raumif;ojzifh

a&mufvmaom pum;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; udk,fü
jzpfqJjzpfaom jyif;xef Murf; MuKwf cg;pyf usifem
rom,mzG,f rESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom aoavmufaom
qif;&Jaom a0'em wdkYudkvnf;aumif;
onf;cHEdkifaomoabm&SdV

&[ef;wdkY b (oifwdkYjyKrdaomtrl) onf
rMunfndKao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfndKapjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;? MunfndKNyD;aom
olwdkYtm; wdk;í MunfndKapjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&J
hawmfrlí w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk -]] &[ef;wdkY odvsufESifh
toufESpfq,frjynfhao;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk
ylöif;cHray;tyf? tMuif &[ef;onf ylöif;cHay;jim;tHh?
xdk&[ef;udk Odenf;odu©myk'ftm;avsmfpGm
qHk;jzwftYf\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

37-,Of;ema&m*g 0w¬K

100/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfOD;aom
trsKd;onf ,Of;tem]t[d0gwua&m*g}jzifh aoav\
xdktrsKd;ü om;tzESpfa,mufwdkYonfomvQif
<uif;usefukef\? xdkolwdkYonf &[ef;wdkY\ txHü
&[ef;jyKí twlwuG qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfukefV

xdktcg tztm; qGrf;vSLonf&Sdaomf oli,fonf
ajy;vmí]]zcif tuREkfyftm;vnf; ay;ygavmh? zcif
tuREkfyftm;vnf; ay;ygavmh}}[k qdk\
vlwdkYonf]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf rjrwfaom
tusifhudk usifhukef\? poli,fonfum; &[ef;rdef;rrS
arG;zGm;\}}[k uJh&J hukef\? &lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuukefV &[ef;wdkYonf uJh&J h&lwfcS tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuaom xdkvvlwdkY\ pum;udk

Mum;Muonfomwnf;/ xdktcg &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY wpfq,hfig;ESpfrjynfhao;aom oli,fudk
&SifrjyKtyf? &SifjyKay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcgü o'gw&m;&Sdí MunfndKwwfaom
toQiftmeE´m\ tvkyftauR;trsKd;onf ,Of;
tem]t[d0gwua&m*g}jzifh aoavaomf
oli,fESpfa,mufwdkYom <uif;usefukef?
xdkoli,fwdkYonf a&S;tavhtusuftm;jzifh &[ef;wdkYudk
jrifaomtcg ajy;vmonf&Sdaomf &[ef;wdkYonf
armif;r]]aigufirf;}ukef\? xdkoli,fwdkYonf &[ef;wdkYu
armif;r]onf&Sdaomf idka<u;ukef\ xdktcg toQiftmeE
´mtm;]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf]wpfq,fhig;ESpfrjynfhao;a
om oli,fudk &SifrjyK tyf}[k ynwfawmfrl?
poli,fwdkYonfvnf; wpfq,fhig;ESpf rjynfhao;ukef?
tb,fodkYaom taMumif;jzifh poli,fwdkYonf
rysufpD;ukef&mygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\

xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmuf\ tmeE´m xdk oli,fwdkYonf
usD;wdkYudk acsmufvSefYjcif;iSg pGrf;Edkifukef\
avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwpGmbk&m; pGrf;Edkifygukef\
[k (avQmuf\)/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum; udk
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYudk

]]&[ef;wdkY wpfq,fhig;ESpf rjynfhao;aomfvnf;
usD;wdkYudk acsmufvSefYjcif;iSg pGrf;Edkifaom
oli,fudk &SifjyKjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

38-u@u 0w→K

101/ wpf&Ha&mtcg omuD0ifrif;om; toQifOyeE'tm;
u@uESifh r[u [lí ESdfa,mufaom omraPwdekYonf
&Sdukef\? xdkESdfa,mufaom omraPwdekYonf
tcsif;csif; zsufqD;ukefV

&[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,hfaMumifh omraPwdekYonf
podkYoabm&Sdaom rusifhtyfaom tusifhudk
usifhukefbdoenf;}}[k ujh&J hukef\? &lwfcsume\?
tjyphjy ajymqdkMuukefV jrwpGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wpfyg;wnf;
omraPESdfa,mufwdkYudk rvkyfauR;ap&
vkyfauR;apaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

39-t&yfusOf;ajrmif;jcif; 0w→K

102/ wpf&Ha&mtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
rdk;vywfvHk; aqmif;vywfvHk; aEGvywfvHk; xdk
&mZN*dK[fjynfüyifvQif aeawmfrlV
vlwdkYonf]]omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; t&yfrsufESmwdkYonf
usOf;ajrmif;avukefpG? trdkufwdkufjzpfavukefpG?
p&[ef;wdkY tm; t&yfrsufESmwdkYonf
rqefYavukefpG}}[k ujh&J hukef\? ½lwfcsume\? tjyphjy
ajymqdkMuukefV &[ef;wdkYonf ujh&J h½lwfc tjyphjy
ajymqdkMuaom xdkvlwdkY\ pum;udk
Mum;Muukefaomtcg jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
xdktcgjrwpGmbk&m;onf toQif tmeE'mudk]]tmeE'm
oGm;acsavmh? oHaumuf]aomh} udk ,lí
y&d0kPfwdekif;&Sd &[ef;wdkYtm; ighoQifwdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;onf 'u©dPm*d&dZeyk'fodkY a'opm&D

vSnfhvnfawmfrlvdk\? vdkufvdkaom toQifonf
vdkufapownf; [lí ajymacs}][k rdefYawmfrlV

]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif oHaumuf]aomh}
udk ,lí y&d0kPfwdkif;&Sd
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
'u©dPm*d&dZeyk'fodkYha'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrlvdkV vdkufvdkaom toQifonf
vdkufapownf;}}[k ajymMum;avV

&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQiftmeE´m jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
q,f0gwdkYywfVHk; trSD]edó&nf;} ESifh aejcif;iSg
q,f0gjynfhaom &[ef;onf edó&nf;ay;jcif;iSg
ynwfawmfrlV igwdkYonf xdk'u©dPm *d&dZeyk'fodkY
vdkufonfjzpfthH? edó&nf; ,l&vwåHU? odkY,laomfvnf;
acwårQom ae&vwåHU? wpfzef jyefvm&onf&Sdaomf
edó&nf; ,l&jyefvwåHU/ tu,fí tuREkfyfwdkY\
q&mOyZÑm,fwdkY vdkufonf&Sdaomf
tuREkfyfwdkYvnf; vdkufygukeftHh? tu,fí
tuREkfyfwdkY\ q&mOyZÑm,fwdkY rvdkufonf&Sdaomf
tuREkfyfwdkYvnf; rvdkufygukeftHh? ighoQiftmeE´m
tuREkfyfwdkYtm; pdwfayghaom tjzpfonfom
xif&Sm;ygvwåHU}}[k qdkukefV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ta&twGufenf;aom
&[ef;oHCmESifhyif 'u©dPm*d&dZeyk'fodkY a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrlV

40-edó&nf;vGwfjcif;

103/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf 'u©dPm*d&d
Zeyk'fü arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrlNyD;vQif &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY wpfzef
jyef<uvmV xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´m
ukd]]tmeE´m tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ta&twGufenf;aom &[ef;oHCmESifh
'u©dPm*d&d Zeyk'fodkY a'opm&D vSnfhvnf&oenf;}}
[k ar;awmfrlV

xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufV xkdtcg jrwfpGm bk&m;onf
podkYaom taMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd
a[mawmfrlí &[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef; wdkY
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf
ig;0gwkdif½Hk edó&nf;,lí aejcif;iSg? pGrf;&nf
r&Sdaom &[ef;onfum; toufxufqHk; edó&nf;,lí
aejcif;iSg cGifh jyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
trSDr&Sdbj rae&/ (ig;yg;[lonfum;)
&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh
rjynfhpHk? &[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
orm"d *kPfESifh rjynfhpHk? &[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPfESifh rjynfhpHk?
&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\ Opöm jzpfaom vGwfajrmufjcif;
]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh rjynfhpHk?
&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufaom
ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP 'óe} *kPfESifh rjynfhpHk/
&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
trSDr&Sdbj rae&/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
trSDr&Sdbj ae&rnf/ (ig;yg;[lonfum;)
&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh
jynfhpHk\? &[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
orm"d *kPfESifh/y/ &[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPfESifh/y/ &[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufjcif;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh/y/
&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufaom
ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh jynfhpHkV

&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] ae&rnf/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (ig;yg; [lonfum;),HkMunjfcif; o'`gw&m;r&Sd? t&Suf&Sd? 'kp½kdufrS taMumuftvefYr&Sd? ysif;&d\? owd vGwfuif;V &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] ae&rnf/ (ig;yg;[lonfum;),HkMunjfcif; o'`gw&m;&Sd\? t&Suf&Sd\? 'kp½kdufudk aMumufvefY\? vkHYv0D&d,&Sd\? owdwnfjrJV &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] ae&rnf/ (4)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (ig;yg; [lonfum;) vGefjrwfaom oDvysuf\? vGefjrwfaom tusifhysuf\? vGefjrwfaom t,lysuf\? tMum;tjrifenf;\? ynmr&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (5)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] ae&rnf/ (ig;yg;[lonfum;) vGefjrwfaom oDvysufpD;jcif;r&Sd? vGefjrwfaom tusifhysufpD;jcif;r&Sd? vGefjrwfaom t,lysufpD;jcif;r&Sd? tMum;tjrifrsf;\? ynm&SdV &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSD r&Sdb] ae&rnf/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (ig;yg; [lonfum;) tmywfoifhonfukd rod? tmywfroifhonfukd rod? ayghaom tmywfukd rod? av;aom tmywfukd rod? xkd&[ef;onf ygwdarmufESpfyg;wdkYukd tus,fr&? aumif;pGm ra0zefEkdif? Ekwfö aumif;pGm

jzpfjcf;r&Sd]ausaus>yef>yefr&}? okwf]rmwdum}
tm;jzifhjzpfap? o'gyk'fAsnf;]0dbif;tus,f}
tm;jzifhjzpfap aumif;pGm rqHk;jzwfEkdif/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb]
rae&/ (7)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
trSDr&Sdb] ae&rnf/ (ig;yg;[lonfum;) tmywf oifhonfukd
od\? tmywfroifhonfukd od\? ayghaom tmywfukd od\
av;aom tmywfukd od\? xkd&[ef;onf
ygwdarmufESpfyg;wdkYukd tus,ftm;jzifh&\?
aumif;pGm a0zefEkdif\? Ekwfö aumif;pGm
jzpfjcf;&Sd\]ausaus>yef>yef&\}? okwf]rmwdum}
tm;jzifhjzpfap? o'g yk'f Asnf;]0dbif;tus,f}
tm;jzifhjzpfap aumif;pGm qHk;jzwfEkdif\ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb]
ae&rnf/ (8)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (ig;yg;
[lonfum;) tmywfoifhonfukd rod? tmywfroifhonfukd
rod? ayghaom tmywfukd rod? av;aom tmywfukd rod?
ig;0grjynfhao;/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (9)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
trSDr&Sdb] ae&rnf/ (ig;yg;[lonfum;) tmywf oifhonfukd
od\? tmywfroifhonfukd od\? ayghaom tmywfukd od\
av;aom tmywfukd od\? ig;0g
ig;0gxuftvGef&Sdonfvnf;jzpf\ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb]
ae&rnf/ (10)

t*Fgig;yg;taygif;ü q,fckaomtcef; NyD;/

-

104/ &[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (ajcmufyg;[lonfum;)
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh
rjynfhpHk? &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
orm"d*kPfESifh/y/ &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPfESifh/y/ &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh/y/
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufaom
ÓPftjrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh rjynfhpHk?
ig;0grjynfhao;/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifhjynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] ae&rnf/ (ajcmufyg;[lonf um;)
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom oDv*kPfESifh
jynfhpHk\? &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
orm"d*kPfESifh/y/ &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom ynm*kPfESifh/y/ &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufjCIF;]0drkwåd} *kPfESifh/y/
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom vGwfajrmufaom
ÓPf tJrif]0drkwådÓP'óe} *kPfESifh jynfhpHk\? ig;0g
ig;0gxuf tvGef&Sdonfvnf; jzpfV/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
trSDr&Sdb] ae&rnf/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (ajcmuf yg;
[lonfum;) ,HkMunfjCIF; o'`gw&m;r&Sd? t&Sufr&Sd?
'kp¹/₂kdufrS taMumuftvefYr&Sd? ysif;&d\? owduif;\?
ig;0grjynfhao;/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&SdSdb] rae&/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf trSDr&SdSdb] ae&rnf/ (ajcmufyg;[lonf
um;) ,HkMunfjCIF; o'`gw&m;&Sd\? t&Suf&Sd\
'kp¹/₂kdufudk aMumufvefY\? vkHYv0D&d,&Sd\? owd

wnfjrjV ig;0g ig;0gxuf tvGef&Sdonfvnf; jzpfV
&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf trSDr&SdSdb] ae&rnf/ (4)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb] rae&/ (ajcmuf yg;
[lonfum;]) vGefjrwfaom oDvysuf\? vGefjrwfaom
tusifhysuf\? vGefjrwfaom t,lysuf\? tMum;tjrif enf;\?
ynmr&Sd? ig;0grjynfhao;/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
trSDr&SdSdb] rae&/ (5)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf trSDr&SdSdb] ae&rnf/ (ajcmufyg; [lonfum;])
vGefjrwfaom oDvysufpD;jcif;r&Sd? vGefjrwfaom
tusifhysufpD;jcif;r&Sd? vGefjrwfaom t,lysufpD;jcif;
r&Sd? tMum;tjrifrsf;\? ynm&Sd\? ig;0g ig;0gxuf
tvGef&Sdonfvnf; jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
trSDr&Sdb] ae&rnf/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg; t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&SdSdb] rae&/ (ajcmuf
yg;[lonfum;]) tmywf oifhonfukd rod? tmywf
roifhonfukd rod? ayghaom tmywfukd rod? av;aom
tmywfukd rod? xkd&[ef;onf ygwdarmuf
ESpfyg;wdkYukd tus,fr&? aumif;pGm ra0zef Ekdif?
Ekwfü aumif;pGm jzpfjcf;r&Sd]ausaus>yef>yef r&}?
okwf]rmwdum} tm;jzifhjzpfap? o'´g yk'f
Asnf;]0dbif;tus,f} tm;jzifhjzpfap aumif;pGm
rqHk;jzwfEkdif? ig;0grjynfhao;/ &[ef;wdkY pt*Fg
ajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf trSDr&Sdb]
rae&/ (7)

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf trSDr&SdSdb]ae&rnf/ (ajcmufyg; [lonf um;])
tmywf oifhonfukd od\? tmywf roifhonfukd od\?

ayghaom tmywfukd od\? av;aom tmywfukd od\
xkd&[ef;onf ygwdarmuf ESpfyg;wdkYukd tus,f&\?
aumif;pGm a0zefEkdif\? Ekwfü aumif;pGm
jzpfjcf;&Sd\ lausaus>yef>yef} &\? okwf]rmwdum}
tm;jzifhjzpfap? o'´g yk'f Asnf;]0dbif;tus,f}
tm;jzifhjzpfap aumif;pGm qHk;jzwfEkdif\? ig;0g
ig;0gxuf tvGef&Sdonfvnf; jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
trSDr&SdSdbj ae&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (8)

t|r ab;rJhjzpfaejcf;tcef; NyD;V

41-&m[kvm 0w¬K

105/ wpf&Ha&mtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynfü arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrlNyD;vQif uydv0wfjynfodkY tpOftwkdif;
a'opm&D<ucsDawmfrlvwfaomf
xkduydv0wfjynfhodkY a&mufawmfrlí ouúwkdif;
uydv0wfjynf edaj*m"m½Hkausmif;BuD;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsuf oka'´g'e omuD0ifrif;BuD;\
eef;awmfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf cif;xm;tyfaom
ae&mü xkdifaeawmfrlV

xkdtcg &m[kvm\ r,fawmf (,aomf"&m) a'0Donf
&m[kvmrif;om;ukd]]cspfom; &m[kvm þ&[ef;onf oif\
tzwnf;? oGm;avmh tarGawmif;acsavmh}}[k
ajymqkdV xkdtcg &m[kvm rif;om;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]&[ef; oif\
t&dyfonf csrf;at;vSpGm\}}[k (qkdí) jrwpfGmbk&m;\
a&SUü &yfwnfV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ae&mrS xí zJcGg
<uoGm;awmfrlaomtcg &m[kvmrif;om;onf]]&[ef;
tuREkfyftm; tarGay;ygavmh? &[ef; tuREkfyftm;
tarGay;ygavmh}}[k (qkdvsuf) jrwfpGmbk&m;\
aemufrS aemufrS tpOfvkdufavV xkdtcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf toQifom&dykMwmukd]]cspfom;
om&dykwå&m oifonf &m[kvmrif;om;ukd
&SifjyKay;avavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrlV toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf &m[kvmrif;om;udk tb,fodkY
&SifjyKay;&ygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlí &[ef;wdkY
tm;]]&[ef;wdkY o&P*HkoHk;yg;wdkYjzifh
&SifomraPjyKjCIF;ukd cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

&[ef;wdkY podkY &SifomraP jyKay;&rnf?
a&SUOD;pGm qHrkWfqdwfwdkYukd y,fapí? zef&nf
qkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wf½HkapNyD;vQif?
vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü tay:½Hk]{uoD} ukd pHy,fwif
apí &[ef;wdkY\ ajcWdkYukd &Sd;cdk;apum
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifapNyD;vQif
vuftkyfcsDapvsuf]podkY qkdavmh}[k ajymqkd&rnf/

]jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfudk ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
oHCmawmfukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfudk
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfukd
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygV

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfudk
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfukd
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\}[k (qkdavmh[k
ajymqkd&rnf)/

]]&[ef;wdkY poHk;yg;aom o&P*HkwdkYjzifh
&SifomraPjyKjCIF;ukd cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
xkdtcg t&Sifom&dykwå&monf &m[kvmrif;om;ukd
&SifjyKay;avV

xkdtcg oka'""g'eomuD0ifrif;BuD;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdcdk; NyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
oka'""g'eomuD0ifrif;BuD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQif
bk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; qkwpfckukd
awmif;vkdyg\}}[k avQmufV

a*gwrtEG,fjzpfaomrif;BuD; jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf
qkay;jcif;rS vGefajrmufukef[k (rdefYawmfrl&m) -
toQif bk&m; awmif; rnfh qkonf tyfvnf; tyf yg\? tj
ypfvnf; r&Sdyg[k (avQmuf\)/

a*gwrtEG,fjzpfaomrif;BuD; qkdavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;
&[ef;jyKpOfu tuREkfyftm; twkdif;rodaom
qif;&J]'ku©} jzpf&yg\? eE´rif;om;
&[ef;jyKonf&Sdaomf xdkYtwlyif qif;&J]'ku©}
jzpf&yg\? &m[kvm &[ef; jyK&müum; vGefujaom
qif;&J]'ku©} jzpf&ygV toQifbk&m; om;ü cspfcif;onf
ta&yg;udk azmufxGif;í ta&xlukdç ta&xlrS tom;ukdç
tom;rS taMumukdç taMumrS t½kd;ukd azmuf
xGif;íh½kd;wGif;jcifqDodkY xdatmif wnfygV
toQifaumif;wdkYonf trdtzwdkY cGifhrjyKaom om; udk
&Sif&[ef; jyKray;yg&ef awmif;yefygonf toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oka'""g'e
omuD0ifrif;BuD;tm; w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef
&Tifvef;apawmfrlV xkdtcg
oka'""g'eomuD0ifrif;BuD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;u

w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifap vsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf ae&mrS xvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½kdtaojyKum
zJcGgoGm;avV xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
podkYaom taMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;udk
a[mawmfrlí &[ef;wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY trdtzwdkY cGifhrjyKaom om;ukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;&? &Sif&[ef;jyKay;aom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uydv0wfjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk; aeawmfrlNyD;
vQif om0w→djynfodkY tpOftwkdif;
a'opm&D<ucsDawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
xkdom0w→djynfodkY a&mufawmf rlí xkdom0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg toQifom&dykwå&m\
tvkyftauR;'g,umonf]]rax&fonf poli,fukd &SifjyK
ay;awmfrlyg}}[k toQifom&dykwå&mxHodkY oli,fukd
apvTwfV xkdtcg
toQifom&dykMwmtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wpfyg;wnf; omraPESpfa,mufwdkYudk
rvkyfauR;aptyf[k ynwfawmfrl\? ightm;vnf; p&m[kvm
omraPonf &Sd\? igonf tb,fodkY usifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k
tMuH jzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufV

]]&[ef;wdkY uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom
&[ef;wpfyg;onf omraPESpfa,muf wdkYudk
vkyfauR;ap&efvnf;aumif; tMuifrQavmufaom
omraPwdkYukd oGefoifqHk;rjcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdif\?
xkdrQavmufaom omraPwdkYudk

vkyfauR;ap&efvnf;aumif; cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefY
awmfrl\)/

42-odu©myk'f

106/ xkdpOftcg omraPwdekYtm;]]igwdekY\
usifh0wfodu©myk'fwdekYonf tb,frQ&Sdukefoenf;?
tb,fusifh0wf odu©myk'fwdekYü igwdekY
usifh&ygrnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdekY
omraPwdekYtm; q,fyg;aom odu©myk'fwdekYukd
cGifhjyK\? xkdodu©myk'fwdekYüvnf; omraPwdekY
usifhpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\

toufowfjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;? ray;onfukd ,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;? rjrwfaom arxkef tusifhrS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;? r[kwfrfSef ajymqkdjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;? ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;\ taMumif;
jzpfaoM aot&ufukdaomufjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;?
aevGJnpm pm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;? omoem awmf\
ajimifhwHusifozG,fjzpfaoM ujcif; oDjcif;
wD;rlwfjcif;wdekYukd Munfh¹/₂lem;axmifjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;? yef;yefjcif; eHUomvdrf;jcif;
wefqmqlifjcif; eHUomajymif;wdekYjzifh tajytjypf
jyKjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;? yrmPxuf jrifhaom
tdyf&mae&m jrwaomtdyf&mae&mwdekYü tdyfjcif;
aejcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;? a&TaiGukd cH,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;wdekYwnf;/ &[ef;wdekY omraPwdekYtm;
bq,fyg;aom odu©myk'fwdekYukd cGifhjyK\?
podu©myk'fwdekYüvnf; omraPwdekY usifhpdrfhaomiSg
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

43-'Pfay;jcif;0w¬K

107/ wpf&Ha&mtcg omraPwdkYonf &[ef;wdkYü
½kdaousKd;EGHjCIF; r&SdbJ oabmuGJvGJ vsufaeukefV/
&[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh omraPwdkYonf
&[ef;wdkYü ½kdaousKd;EGHjCIF; r&SdbJ
oabmuGJvGJvsuf aeukefbdoenf;}}[k ujh&JUukef\?
½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukefV/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom omraPtm; 'Pfay;jCIF;iSg cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkYtm; vmbfr&pdrfhaomiSg tm;xkwf\?
&[ef;wdkYtm; tusKd;rJh jzpfpdrfhaomiSg tm;xkwf\?
&[ef;wdkYtm; aejrJausmif;ü raeEkdifpdrfhaomiSg
tm;xkwf\? &[ef;wdkYukd qJa& wkdif;xGm\? &[ef;
tCsif;Csif; uGJjym;apV &[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom omraPtm; 'Pfay;jCIF;trlukd jyKjCIF;iSg
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,fodkY
'Pfay;&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY
wm;jrpjCIF;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf omraPwdkYtm; tvHk;pHkaom
oHCmht&Hudk (r0ifvifh[k) wm;jrpf ydwfyifukef\?
omraPwdkYonf t&HtwGif;odkY 0ifcGifhr&aomaMumifh
t&yfwpfyg;odkYvnf; zJoGm;ukef\? vlvnf; xGufukef\?
wdw→dabmifodkYvnf; ajymif;a&TUukefV/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; pt aMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkaom
oHCmht&Hudk (r0ifvifh[k) rwm;jrpf rydwfyiftyf?
wm;jrpfydwfyifaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV/
&[ef;wdkY aexkdif&mt&yf 0ifxGuf&mt&yfwdkYüom¹
wm;jrpfydwfyifjCIF;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf omraPwdkY
pm;aomufnrnfh tpmtm[m&udk (rpm;aomuf vifh[k)

wm;jrpfukefV
vlwdkYonf ,m*kaomufzG,fukdvnf;aumif;?
oHCbwfukdvnf;aumif; pD&ifukefonf&Sdaomf
omraPwdkYukd]]toQifwdkY
vmukefavmh? ,m*kaomufukefavmh?
qGrf;pm;ukefavmh}}[k qkdaomtcg
omraPwdkYonf]] 'g,umwdkY &[ef;wdkYu
wm;jrpfydwfyifxm;aomaMumifh (pm;aomufcGifh)
r&Muyg}}[k qkdukefV vlwdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh
toQifaumif;wdkYonf omraPwdkY pm;aomufrnfh
tpmtm[m&udk wm;jrpfukefbdoenf;}}[k ujh&JUukef\
½lwfcsumeV? tjypfjyajymqkdMuukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY pm;aomufrnfh
tpmtm[m&udk wm;jrpfjcf;ukd rjyKtyf?
(wm;jrpfjcf;ukd) jyKaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#f tmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'Pfay;jcif;0w→K NyD;V

1/ aexkdif&mt&yf[lonf oHCdujzpfap? yk*¾vdujzpfap
rdrdtjrJaexkdif&mausmif;ukd qkdvdV
0ifxGuf&mt&yf [lonf q&mOyZÑm,fwdkY\
ae&mt&yfukd qkdvdV (aw&ouPf-0drwd)

Ã

44- ryefMum;bJ wm;jrpfjcf;0w→K

108/ wpf&Ha&mtcg qAÁ*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf
OyZÑm,fq&mwdkYukd ryefMum;bJ omraPwdkYtm;
wm;jrpfjcf;ukd jyKukefV igwdkY\ omraPwdkYonf
tb,frSmenf;¹ rjrifygwum;[k OyZÑm,fq&mwdkYonf
&SmazGukefV &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY
qAÁ*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf wm;jrpfjcf;ukd jyKygukef\}}[k

qkdukef\ OyZÑm,fq&mwdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf igwdkYukdhryefMum;b]
igwdkY\ omraPwdkYtm; wm;jrpfjcf;udk
jyKukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef; wdkY OyZÑm,fq&mwdkYukd
ryefMum;b] wm;jrpfjcf;ukd rjyKtyf? jyKaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

1/ u[H Ekacg- &Sdaom rluGJygVdudk Munfhíjyefonf/

Ã

45-jzm;a,mif;aoG;aqmifjcf;0w→K

wpf&Ha&mtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf
rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkY\ omraPwdkYukd
jzm;a,mif;aoG;aqmifukef\ rax&fBuD;wdkYonf
ukd,fwkdif 'efyl rsufESmopfa&wdkYukd ,l&onfjzpfí
qif;&Jyifyef;ukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY wpyg;aomol\
y&dowfukd rjzm;a,mif; raoG;aqmiftyf? jzm;a,mif;
aoG;aqmifaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

46-u@uomraP0w→K

wpf&Ha&mtcg omuD0ifrif;om; toQifOyeE´\
u@uomraPonf u@uDtrnf&Sdaom bdu©KeDrukD
zsufqD;V &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh omraPonf
podkY oabm&Sdaom rjyK usifhtyfaom trlukd
jyKusifhbdoenf;}}[k uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\?
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;

ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY
t*Fgq,fyg;ESifh jynfhphKaom omraPtm; (toGifukd)
zsufjcif;iSg cGifhjyKV olUtoufukd owfavh&Sd\
olUOpömukd cdk;avh&Sd\
usifhavh&Sd\
ajymqkdavh&Sd\
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ aus;Zl;rjhukd ajymqkd\
aus;Zl;rjhukd ajymqkd\
ajymqkd\
&[ef;wdkY p t*Fgq,fyg;ESifh jynfhphKaom omraPtm;
(toGifukd) zsufjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

47-y@Kuf0w→K

109/ wpf&Ha&mtcg y@Kufwpfa,mufonf &[ef;wdkY
txHü &[ef;jyK\
&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí]]toQifwdkY
vmukefavmh? tuREkfyfukd zsufqD;ukef avmh}}[k
qkdV &[ef;wdkYonf]],f y@Kuf aysmufavavmh? [,f
y@Kuf uif;aysmufav avmh? oifESifh (twlaeojzifh)
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k armif;rJukefV

xkdy@Kufonf &[ef;wdkYu armif;rJtyfonf&Sdaomf
0jzdK;ukefaom omraPBuD;wdkYxH
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifwdkY vmukefavmh?
tuREkfyfukd zsufqD;ukefavmh}}[k qkdV
omraPwdkYonf]],f y@Kuf aysmufavavmh? [,f y@Kuf
uif;aysmufavavmh? oifESifh (twlaeojzifh) tb,ftusKd;
&SdtHhenf;}}[k armif;rJukefV

xkdy@Kufonf omraPwdkYu armif;rJtyfonf&Sdaomf
qifxdef; jrif;xdef;wdkY xHodkY csOf;
uyfNyD;vQif]]tarmifwdkY vmukefavmh? tuREkfyfukd
zsufqD;ukefavmh}}[k qkdV qifxdef; jrif;
xdef;wdkYonf

zsufqD;MuukefNyD;vQif]]omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfukefaom p&[ef;wdkYonf
y@KufwdkYwnf;? p&[ef;wdkYwGif tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf
y@Kufr[kwfukef? xkd&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
py@KufwdkYukd zsufqD;ukef\? podkYvQif
p&[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYyif rjrwfaom tusifh ukd
usifhukef\}}[k ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcsumekef\? tjyfpjy
ajymqkdMuukef\

&[ef;wdkYonf xkdqifxdef; jrif;xdef;wdkY\ ujh&JU
½lwfcsumekef\? tjyfpjy ajymqkdMuaom pum;udk
Mum;Muonfomwnf;/ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY y@Kufonf ylöif;rjzpf?
yLöif;cHray;tyf? yLöif;cHay;rdonf&Sdaomf (toGifukd)
zsuf&rnf\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/ (1)

48-cdk;íaygif;oif;ol0w~K

110/ wpf&Ha&mtcg aqGBuD; rsKd;BuD;rS
wdrfaumvmaom trsKd;aumif;om;wpfa,mufonf
El;nHhodrfarGU Eke,fol jzpfí]]igonfum; Eke,fol jzpf\?
r&ao;aom pnf;pdrfOpömukd &pdrfhaom
iSgvnf;aumif; &NyD;aom pnf;pdrfOpömudkvnf;
wkd;yGg;atmif jyKjcif;iSgvnf;aumif; rpGrf;Ekdif? igonf
tb,fenf;jzifh ryifyef;b] csrf;ompGm
toufarG;&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\

xdkYaemuf]]omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfafaom p&[ef;wdkYonf aumif;aom
tavhtusifh &Sdukef\? rGefjrwfaom abmZOfwdkYukd
pm;aomufí avrwkdufaom tdyf&mae&mwdkYü
tdyf&ukef\? igonf ukd,fwkdif oydwfouFef;ukd pDrHí
qHrkwfqdwfwdkYudk y,fvsuf zef&nfqkd; t0wfwdkYudk

0wf½HkNyD;vQif t&HodkY oGm;í &[ef;wdkYESifh twl
aygif;oif;aexkdif&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfjyef\

xdkYaemuf xkdolonf ukd,fwkdif oydwfouFef;ukd
pDrHí qHrkwfqdwfwdkYudk y,fvsuf zef&nf qkd;
t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½HkNyD;vQif t&HodkY oGm;í
&[ef;wdkYukd &Sdcdk;V &[ef;wdkYu]]ighoQif oifonf
tb,frQ 0g&NyDenf;}}[k ar;Muukef\

ighoQifwdkY ptb,frQ 0g&NyDenf; qkdonfum;
tb,fudk qkdvdkygoenf;[k (jyefíar;\\) ighoQif oif\
OyZÑm,fq&mum; tb,folenf;[k (ar;Mujyef\\)
ighoQifwdkY pOyZÑm,fq&mqkdonfum; tb,fukd
qkdvdkygoenf;[k (jyefíar;\\) &[ef;wdkYonf
toQifOygvdukd]]ighoQif Oygvd wkdufwGef;yg\
p&[ef;ukd ar;pdppfavmh}}[k ajymqkdukef\ xkdtcg
aqGBuD;rsKd;BuD;rS wdrfaumvmaom
xkdtrsKd;aumif;om;onf toQif Oygvd
ar;pdppftyfonf&Sdaomf ptaMumif;udk ajymMum;V
toQifOygvdonf &[ef;wdkYtm; ptaMumif;udk
ajymMum;V &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY aygif;oif;rlukd cdk;aomolonf
ylöif;rjzpf? ylöif;cHray;tyf/ ylöif;cHay;rdonf &Sdaomf
(toGifukd) zsuf&rnf}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\\)]]&[ef;wdkY
wdw→dabmifodkY ajymif;a&TUoGm;aom olonf ylöif;
rjzpf? ylöif;cH ray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;rdonf&Sdaomf
(toGifukd) zsuf&rnf}}[k (rdefY awmfrl\\) (2-3)

49-wd&pämeF0w→K

111/ wpf&Ha&mtcg e*g;wpfaumifonf e*g;b0udk
&GHrkef; &SufEkd; pufqkyfojzifh]]igonf tb,fenf;jzifh
e*g;b0rS vGwf&ygtHhenf;? vsifpGm vUtjzpfukd
&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuH jzpf\

xdkYaemuf xkde*g;tm;]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaoam &[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ukd
usifhavh&Sdukef\ç aumif;aomtusifhudk
usifhavh&Sdukef\? jrwfaomtusifhudk
usifhavh&Sdukef\hrSefaom pum;udk
qkdavh&Sdukef\? oDv&Sdukef\? aumif;aom
oabm&Sdukef\? tu,fí igonf omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaoam &[ef;wdkYxHü
&[ef;jyKjim;tHh? podkY &[ef; jyKonf&Sdaomf igonf
e*g;b0rS vGwf&m\? vsifpGm v\Utjzpfudkvnf; &&m\}}
[k tMuHjzpfjyefV

xkdtcg xkde*g;onf vkvif\ toGifjzifh
&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &[ef;tjzpfudk
awmif;\? xkde*g;udk &[ef;wdkYonf &Sif&[ef;
jyKay;ukefV xkdtcg xkde*g;onf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;ESifhtwl tpGefjzpfaoam ausmif;ü aeV xkdtcg xkd
(wpfyg;aom) tazmf&[ef;onf rkd;aomuftcgü apmapmxí
[if;vif;jyif]vGifwD;acgif} ü pBuøOGm;V xkdtcg
e*g;onf &[ef; xGufoGm;aomtcg owdvGwfuif;
tdyfaysmfjcif;odkY a&muf\? wpfausmif;vHk;onf a>r
(e*g;\ cE``m ukd,f)jzifh jynfh\? avoGefwHcg;wdkYrS
tacGwdkYonf xGufukefV

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf]]ausmif;odkY 0iftHh}}[k
wHcg;&Gufudk wGef;vdkufonf&Sdaomf ausmif;
wpfckvHk; a>r (e*g;\cE``mukd,f)jzifh jynfhvsuf
avoGefwHcg;wdkYrS tacGwdkY xGufaeonfukd
jrifaomaMumifh aMumuf&GHUonfjzpfí atmfpfaom
toHudk jyKavV &[ef;wdkYonf ajy;vmMuNyD;vQif
xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif oifonf tb,fhaMumifh
atmf[pfaom toHudk jyKoenf;}}[k
ar;ukefV]]ighoQifwdkY wpfausmif;vHk;onf a>r (e*g;\
cE``mukd,f)jzifh jynfh\? avoGefwHcg;wdkYrS
tacGwdkYonf xGufaeukef\}}[k (ajymqkd\)/

xkdtcg e*g;onf xkdajymqkdaom toHjzifh Ekd;í
rdrdae&mü xkdifae\ &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oifonf
tb,folenf;}}[k ar;ukef\]]toQifwdkY tuREkfyfum;
e*g;wnf;}}[k ajymqkdonf&Sdaomf ighoQif oifum;
tb,fhaMumifh podkYoabm&Sdaom trlukd jyKoenf;[k
(ar;ukef\)/ xkdtcg e*g;onf &[ef;wdkYtm;
ptaMumif;udk ajymMum;\ &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m; tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf podkYaom
taMumif;t&maMumifh &[ef;taygif;ukd pnf;a0;apí
xkde*g;udk]]oife*g;wdkYonf pomoemü
rBuD;yGg;aom oabm&Sdukef\? e*g; oifonf oGm;av
avmh? xkde*g;jynfüomvQif wpfq,fhav;&uf
OykofaeYüvnf;aumif;? wpfq,fhig;&uf
OykofaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqkwf&Spf&uf vqef;&Spf&uf
OykofaeYüvnf;aumif; Oykofukd oHk;avavmh? e*g;
oifonf podkY Oykofukd oHk;onf&Sdaomf
e*g;rsKd;rSvnf; vGwfvwåHU? vsifpGm vUtjzpfukdvnf;
&vwåHU}}[k rdefYawmfrl\ xkdtcg xkde*g;onf]]igonf
pomoemü rBuD;yGg;aom oabm&Sd owwf}}[k
pdwfaqif;&Jjcif; pdwfrcsrf;omjcif; &Sdonfjzpfí
rsuf&nfwdkYukd ,kdpD;apvsuf ikda<u;í
zJcGgoGm;av\

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY e*g;\ yifukd,foabm
xif&Sm; jzpfay:vm&ef taMumif;wdkYum;
Zmwfwle*g;rü arxkefrSD0Jjcif;? owdvGwfuif;
tdyfaysmfjcif;odkY a&mufjcif; ESpfyg;wdkYyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wd&päme fonf ylöif;rjzpf?
ylöif;cHray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;rdonf&Sdaomf (toGifukd)
zsuf&rnf}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (4)

50-trdukdownfollow→K

112/ wpf&Ha&mtcg vkvifwpfa,mufonf trduk
owfrdojzifh xkdraumif;rluHukd &GHRkef; &SufEkd;
pufqkyf&um;]]igonf tb,fenf;jzifh praumif;rluHrS
xGufajrmufjcif;ukd jyK&ygtHhhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf xkdvkviftm;]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfao &[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ukd
usifhavh&Sdukef\? aumif;aom tusifhudk
usifhavh&Sdukef\? jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhavh&Sdukef\? rSefaom pum;udk
qkdavh&Sdukef\? oDv&Sdukef\? aumif;aom
oabm&Sdukef\? tu,fí igonf omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfao &[ef;wdkYxHü
&[ef;jyKjim;tHh? podkY &[ef; jyKonf&Sdaomf igonf
praumif;rluHrS xGufajrmufjcif;ukd jyKEkdif&m\}}[k
tMuHjzpfjyefV

xkdtcg xkdvkvifonf &[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &[ef;tjzpfukd awmif;V &[ef;wdkYonf
toQifOygvdrax&fudk]]ighoQifOygvd a&S;tcgüvnf;
e*g;onf vkviftoGif zefqif;NyD;vQif &[ef;wdkY\ txHü
&[ef;jyKcJhzl;\? ighoQifOygvd wkdufwGef;yg\?
pvkvifukd ar;pdppfygOD;avmh}}[k ajymqkdukefV
xkdtcg xkdvkvifonf toQifOygvdrax&fu
ar;pdppftyfonf&Sdaomf p taMumif;udk ajymMum;V
toQifOygvdonf &[ef;wdkYtm; ptaMumif;udk
ajymMum;V &[ef; wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY trduk owfaomolonf ylöif;rjzpf?
ylöif;chray;tyf? ylöif;chay;rdonf&Sdaomf (toGifukd)
zsuf&rnf}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/(5)

51-tzudkdownfolow→K

113/ wpf&Ha&mtcg vkvifwpfa,mufonf tzudk
owfrdojzifh xkdraumif;rluHukd &GHRkef; &SufEkd;
pufqkyf&um;]]igonf tb,fenf;jzifh praumif;rluHrS
xGufajrmufjcf;ukd jyK&yg tHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf xkdvkvifm;]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfao &[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ukd
usifhavh&Sdukef? aumif;aom tusifhudk
usifhavh&Sdukef? jrwfaom tusifhudk usifhavh
&Sdukef? rSefaom pum;udk qkdavh&Sdukef?
oDv&Sdukef? aumif;aom oabm&Sdukef? tu,fí igonf
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmf jzpfao
&[ef;wdkYxHü &[ef;jyKjim;tHh? podkY &[ef;
jyKonf&Sdaomf igonf praumif;rluHrS
xGufajrmufjcf;ukd jyKEkdif&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfjyefV

xkdtcg xkdvkvifonf &[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &[ef;tjzpfukd awmif;V &[ef;wdkYonf
toQifOygvdrax&fudk]]ighoQifOygvd a&S;tcgüvnf;
e*g;onf vkviftoGif zefqif;NyD;vQif &[ef;wdkY\ txHü
&[ef;jyKcJhzi;\? ighoQifOygvd wkdufwGef;yg\
pvkvifukd ar;pdppfygOD;avmh}}[k ajymqkdukefV

xkdtcg xkdvkvifonf toQifOygvdrax&fu
ar;pdppftyfonf&Sdaomf ptaMumif;udk ajym Mum;V
toQifOygvdonf &[ef;wdkYtm; ptaMumif;udk
ajymMum;V &[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY tzudk owfaomolonf ylöif;rjzpf?
ylöif;chray;tyf? ylöif;chay;rdonf&Sdaomf (toGifukd)
zsuf&rnf}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/ (6)

52-&[EÄmowfolow→K

114/ wpf&Ha&mtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
 omauwjrdKUrS om0w→djynfodkY
 c&D;&SnfhoGm;ukef\ vrf;c&D;tMum;ü ckd;olwdkYonf
 xGufí tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYukd vk,ufukef\?
 tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYukd owfukef\ om0w→djynfrS
 rif;cpm;a,musfm;wdkYonf xGufí tcsKdUaom
 ckd;olwdkYukd zrf;,lukef\? tcsKdUaom ckd;olwdkYonf
 xGufajy;ukef\ xGufajy;aom cdk;olwdkYonf
 &[ef;wdkYxHü &[ef;jyKukef\ zrf;rdaom
 cdk;olwdkYukd owfjcif;iSg aqmif,lukef\ xGufajy;í
 &[ef;jyKaeaom xkdcdk;olwdkYonf owftHhaomiSg
 aqmif,lvmaom xkdcdk;olwdkYukd awGUjrirí]]igwdkY\
 xGufajy;cjhjcif;onf aumif;\? tu,fí igwdkYudkvnf;
 zrf;rdygukefrl igwdkYudkvnf; þ twlomvQif
 owfukef&m\}}[k ajymqkdMuukef\
 &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYonf tb,ftrlukd
 jyKukefoenf;}}[k ar;ukef\ xkdtcg
 xkdcdk;ol&[ef;wdkYonf &[ef;wdkYtm; þtaMumif;udk
 ajymMum;ukef\ &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGm bk&m;tm;
 þtaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY xkdtowfcH&aom &[ef;wdkYum;
 &[EÅmwdkYcsnf;wnf;? &[ef;wdkY &[EÅmukd
 owfaomolonf ylöif;rjzpf? ylöif;cHray;tyf?
 ylöif;cHay;rdonf&Sdaomf (toGifukd) zsuf&rnf}}[k
 (rdefYawmfri\)/ (7)

53-bdu©KeDrudk zsufqD;ol 0w→K

115/ wpf&Ha&mtcg rsm;pGmaom
 bdu©KeDrwdkYonf omauwjrdKUrS om0w→djynfodkY
 c&D;&Snf oGm;ukef\ vrf;c&D;tMum;ü cdk;olwdkYonf
 xGufí tcsKdUaom bdu©KeDrwdkYukd vk,ufukef\?
 tcsKdUaom bdu©KeDrwdkYukd zsufqD;ukef\

om0w→djynfrS rif;cpm;a,musfm;wdkYonf xGufí
tcsKdUaom ckd;olwdkYukd zrf;,lukef\? tcsKdUaom
ckd;olwdkYonf xGufajy;ukefV xGufajy;aom
cdk;olwdkYonf &[ef;wdkYxHü &[ef;jyKukefV
zrf;rdaom cdk;olwdkYukd owfjcf;isg aqmif,lukefV
xGuf ajy;í &[ef;jyKaeaom xkdcck;olwdkYonf
owftHhaomiSg aqmif,lvmaom xkdcck;olwdkYukd
awGUjrirí]]igwdkY\ xGufajy;jcif;onf aumif;\? tu,fí
igwdkYudkvnf; zrf;rdygukefV igwdkYudkvnf; p
twlomvQif owfukef&m\}}[k ajymqkdMuukefV

&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYonf tb,ftrlukd
jyKukefoenf;}}[k ar;ukefV xkdtcg
xkdcck;ol&[ef;wdkYonf &[ef;wdkYtm; ptaMumif;udk
ajymqkdukefV &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY bdu©KeDrukD zsufqD;aom olonf
ylöif;rjzpf? ylöif;cHray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;rdonf&Sdaomf
(toGifukd) zsuf&rnf}}[k (rdefYawmfVrl\)/

]]&[ef;wdkY oHCmukd oif;cGJaom olonf ylöif;rjzpf?
ylöif;cHray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;rdonf &Sdaomf (toGifukd)
zsuf&rnf}}[k (rdefYawmfVrl\)/

]]&[ef;wdkY bk&m;ukd aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif
jyKaomolonf ylöif;rjzpf? ylöif;cHray;tyf?
ylöif;cHay;rdonf&Sdaomf (toGifukd) zsuf&rnf}}[k
(rdefYawmfVrl\)/ (8-9-10)

54-ObawmAsnf;0w→K

116/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ObawmAsnf;wpfa,mufonf
&[ef;wdkY\ txHü &[ef;jyK\? xkdObawm Asnf;onf
jyKvnf; jyK\? jyKapvnf; jyKap\¹/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY ObawmAsnf;onf ylöif;rjzpf?
ylöif;cHray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;rdonf&Sdaomf (toGif ukd)
zsuf&rnf}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (11)

1/ jyK[lonf rdrd a,musfm;t*FgZmwfjzifh rdef;rwdkYü
arxkefrSD0Jjcif;wnf;/ jyKap[lonf
rdrdrdef;rt*FgZmwfö a,musfm;wdkYukd
arxkefrSD0Japjcif;wnf;/

Ä

55-OyZÑm,fr&Sdol ponf0w→K

117/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
OyZÑm,fr&Sdoludk ylöif;cHay;ukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/]&[ef;wdkY OyZÑm,fr&Sdoludk
ylöif;cHray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (12)

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmOyZÑm,fjzifh
ylöif;cHay;ukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/]&[ef;wdkY oHCmOyZÑm,fjzifh
ylöif;cHray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (13)

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf *kdPf;OyZÑm,fjzifh
ylöif;cHay;ukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; pt aMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/]&[ef;wdkY *kdPf;OyZÑm,fjzifh
ylöif;cHray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (14)

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf y@Kuf OyZÑm,fjzifh
ylöif;cHay;ukef/y/ ax,soH0gou OyZÑm,fjzifh
ylöif;cHay;ukef/y/ wdw→d,yuúEÅu OyZÑm,fjzifh
ylöif;cHay;ukef/y/ wd&päme *w OyZÑm,fjzifh

yLöif;cHay;ukef\y/	rmwkCmwu	OyZÑm,fjzifh
yLöif;cHay;ukef\y/	ydwk Cmwu	OyZÑm,fjzifh
yLöif;cHay;ukef\y/	t&[EÅCmwu	OyZÑm,fjzifh
yLöif;cHay;ukef\y/	bdu©KeD'lou	OyZÑm,fjzifh
yLöif;cHay;ukef\y/	oHCab'u	OyZÑm,fjzifh
yLöif;cHay;ukef\y/	avm[dwkyÜg'u	OyZÑm,fjzifh
yLöif;cHay;ukef\y/	ObawmAsnf;	OyZÑm,fjzifh
yLöif;cHay;ukef\y/		

jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
 avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY y@Kuf OyZÑm,fjzifh
 yLöif;cHray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY ax,soH0gou OyZÑm,fjzifh
 yLöif;cHray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY wdw→d,yuúEÅu
 OyZÑm,fjzifh yLöif;cHray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
 wd&päme*w OyZÑm,fjzifh yLöif;cH ray;tyf/y/
 &[ef;wdkY rmwkCmwu OyZÑm,fjzifh yLöif;cHray;tyf/y/
 &[ef;wdkY ydwkCmwu OyZÑm,fjzifh yLöif;cHray;tyf/y/
 &[ef;wdkY t&[EÅCmwu OyZÑm,fjzifh yLöif;cHray;tyf/y/
 &[ef;wdkY bdu©KeD'lou OyZÑm,fjzifh
 yLöif;cHray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY oHCab'u OyZÑm,fjzifh
 yLöif;cHray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY avm[dwkyÜg'u
 OyZÑm,fjzifh yLöif;cHray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
 ObawmAsnf; OyZÑm,fjzifh yLöif;cHray;tyf?
 yLöif;cHay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (15)

56-oydwfr&Sdol ponf0w→K

118/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf oydwfr&Sdolukd
 yLöif;cHay;ukef\? (oydwfr&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYonf)
 vufwdkYjzifh qGrf;cH vSnfhvnfMuukef\
 vlwdkYonf]wdw→dwdkYuJhodkYwum;}}[k
 uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\
 jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd

avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY oydwfr&Sdoludk
ylöif;cH ray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (16)

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf ouFef;r&Sdaom olukd
ylöif;cHay;ukef\? (ouFef;r&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYonf)
t0wfrqD; tcsnf;ESD; qGrf;cH vSnfhvnfMuukef\
vlwdkYonf]wdw→dwdkYujhodkY wum;}}[k
ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif; ukd
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY ouFef; r&Sdoludk
ylöif;cH ray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (17)

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
oydwfouFef;r&Sdoludk ylöif;cHay;ukef\? (oydwfouFef;
r&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYonf) t0wfrqD; tcsnf;ESD;
jzpfukefvsuf vufwdkYjzifh qGrf;cH vSnfhvnfukef\
vlwdkYonf]wdw→dwdkYujhodkYwum;}}
[kujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY oydwfouFef;r&Sdoludk
ylöif;cH ray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (18)

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf iSg;&rf;aom
oydwfjzifh ylöif;cHay;ukef\? ylöif;cHNyD;aomtcg
(oydwf&SifwdkYu) oydwfukd jyefí ,lukef\
(xkd&[ef;wdkYonf) vufwdkYjzifh
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfukef\
vlwdkYonf]wdw→dwdkYujhodkYwum;}}[k
ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY iSg;&rf;aom oydwfjzifh
ylöif;cH ray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (19)

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf iSg;&rf;aom
ouFef;jzifh ylöif;cHay;ukef\ ylöif;cHNyD;aomtcg
(ouFef; &SifwdkYu) ouFef;ukd jyefí ,lukef\?
(xkd&[ef;wdkYonf) t0wfrqD; tcsnf;ESD; qGrf;ch
vSnfhvnfukef\
vlwdkYonf]]wdw→dwdkYujhodkYwum;}}[k
u]h&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkd Muukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY iSg;&rf;aom ouFef;jzifh
ylöif;cHray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (20)

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf iSg;&rf;aom
oydwfouFef;jzifh ylöif;cHay;ukef\
ylöif;cHNyD;aomtcg (ykdif&SifwdkYu)
oydwfouFef;ukd jyefí ,lukef\? (xkd&[ef;wdkYonf)
t0wfrqD; tcsnf; ESD; jzpfukefvsuf vufwdkYjzifh
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfukef\
vlwdkYonf]]wdw→dwdkYujhodkYwum;}}[k
u]h&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY iSg;&rf;aom
oydwfouFef;jzifh ylöif;cHray;tyf? ylöif;cHay;aom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (21)

**&[ef;cHray;xkdufaom ESpfq,fhwpfckaomtcef;
NyD;V**

57-&Sif&[ef;rjyKxkdufol oHk;usdyfESpfa,mufukdjyqkd&m

119/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
vufjywfaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
ajcjywfaomoludk &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/

vufajcjywfaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
em;jywfaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
ESmacgif;jywfaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
em;ESmacgif; jywfaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
ajcacs mif;vufacsmif;jywfaomolukdh&Sif&[ef;jyKay;uk
ef\y/ ajcrvufrijywfaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
taMumrjywfaomolukd &Sif&[ef; jyKay;ukef\y/
ajcacs mif;vufacsmif;yl;aeaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ukef;aomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ ykuGaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ vnfyif;BuD;em&Sdaomolukd
&Sif &[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ oHyluyfí
wHqdyfcwfxm;aomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
Budrf'Pfay; cH&aomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
awGU&mt&yfüowf[lí aMumfjimxm;aomolukd
&Sif&[ef; jyKay;ukef\y/ ajcxkdif;aomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ temqkd;&Sdaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ (toGifcsKdUwJhojzifh)
y&dowfukd zsu f qD;aomoludk &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
rsufpd wpfzufuef;aomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
vufajcaumufaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
cGifaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
zufouyfempGJ]ukd,fwpfjcrf;ao}aomolukd &Sif
&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ (toGm;) qGHUaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ tkdrif;rpGrf;aomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ rsufpdESpfzufuef;aomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ (pum;qGHU) taomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ em;yif;aomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ uef;vnf;uef; tvnf;taomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/ uef;vnf;uef;
em;vnf;yif;aomolukd &Sif&[ef; jyKay;ukef\y/ tvnf;t
em;vnf;yif;aomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\y/
uef;vnf;uef; tvnf;t em;vnf;yif;aomolukd

&Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukef\ jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY vufjywfaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY ajcjywfaomolukd
&Sif &[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY vufajcjywfaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY em; jywfaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
ESmacgif;jywfaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY em;ESmacgif;jywfaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY ajcacsmif;vufacsmif;
jywfaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
ajcrvufr jywfaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray; tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY taMumr jywfaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY ajcacsmif; vuf
acsmif;yl;aeaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkYukef;aomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY ykuGaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY vnfyif;BuD;em&Sdolukd &Sif&[ef;
jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY oHyluyfí
wHqdyfcwfxm;aomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY Budrf'Pfay;cH&aomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY awGU&mt&yfü owf[lí
aMumfjim xm;aomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY ajcxkdif;aomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY temqkd;&Sdaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
y&dowfukdzsufqD;aomolukd &Sif&[ef; jyKray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY rsufpdwpfzufuef;aomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef; wdkY
vufajcaumufaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY cGifaomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyK ray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY zufouyfempG] lukd,fwpfjcrf;ao}aomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY qGHUaomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY

tkdrif;rpGrf;aomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyK ray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY rsufpdESpfzufuef;aomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY (pum; qGHU)
taomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
em;yif;olukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef; wdkY
uef;vnf;uef; tvnf;taomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/
&[ef;wdkY uef;vnf;uef; em;vnf;yif;aomolukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY tvnf;t
em;vnf;yif;aomolukd &Sif&[ef;jyKray;tyf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
uef;vnf;uef; tvnf;t em;vnf;yif;aomolukd &Sif&[ef;
jyKray;tyf? &Sif&[ef;jyKay;aom&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

**&Sif&[ef;rjyKxkdufoloHk;usdyfESpfa,mufukdjyq
kd&mtcef; NyD;V**

e0r 'g,ZÆtcef; NyD;V

58-tvZÆDedó,0w→Krsm;

120/ wpf&Ha&mtcg qAÁ^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf
tvZÆD&[ef;wdkYtm; edó&nf; ay;ukef/
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/]&[ef;wdkY tvZÆD&[ef;wdkYtm;
edó&nf; ray;tyf? ay;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf tvZÆD&[ef;wdkYukd
trSD]edó&nf;} jyKí aeukef\? xkd&[ef; wdkYonfvnf;
rMumjrifhrDyifvQif qkd;0g;,kwfnHhaom
tvZÆD&[ef;wdkY jzpfukef/ &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/]&[ef;wdkY tvZÆD&[ef;wdkYukd
trSD]edó&nf;} jyKí raetyf? aeaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg
 &[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]tvZÆD&[ef;wdkYt
 m; edó&nf; ray;tyf? tvZÆD &[ef;wdkYukd
 trSD]edó&nf;} jyKí raetyf}[k ynwfawmfrl\?
 igwdkYonf vZÆDESifh tvZÆDukd rnfodkY
 cGJjcm;odEkdifukef&mygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfí
 jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
 avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY &[ef;aumif;wdkYESifh
 oabmwlonfhtjzpfukd odatmifjyKtHh[k av;&uf
 ig;&ufqkdif;iHhjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

59-c&D;oGm;&[ef;ponfh edó,0w→Krsm;

121/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf aumovwkdif;
 Zeyk'fwdkYü c&D;&SnfoGm;V xkdtcg
 xkd&[ef;tm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]edó&nf;r,lb] raetyf}
 [k ynwfawmfrl\? igonfvnf; edó&nf;,lzG,f
 udpö&Sdao;vsuf c&D;&Snf oGm;&\? igonf tb,fodkY
 usifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuH jzpfV jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
 ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuV]]&[ef;wdkY edó&nf;r,l
 &ao;aom c&D;&SnfoGm;aom &[ef;onf edó&nf;r,lb]
 aejcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYonf aumovwkdif;
 Zeyk'fwdkYü c&D;&SnfoGm;Muonf&Sdaomf
 wpfckaomausmif;odkY a&mufukefV
 xkdESpfyg;wdkYwGif &[ef;wpfyg;onf emzsm;V xkdtcg
 emzsm;aom
 &[ef;tm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]edó&nf;r,lb] raetyf}[k
 ynwfawmfrl\? igonfvnf; edó&nf;,lzG,f &Sdao;vsuf
 emzsm;ae\? igonf tb,fodkY usifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k
 tMuHjzpfV jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
 avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY edó&nf;r,l&ao;aom
 emzsm;aom &[ef;onf edó&nf;r,lb] aejcif;iSg

cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg xkd*dvme &[ef;\
olemjyK&[ef;tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]edó&nf;r,lbj
raetyf}[k ynwfawmfrl\? igonfvnf; edó&nf;,lzG,f&Sd
ao;\? p&[ef;onfvnf; emzsm;\? igonf tb,fodkY usifh&
ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY
edó&nf;r,l&ao;aom olemjyK&[ef;onf jyKpk&rnf?
(*dvme&[ef;u) awmif;yefvQif edó&nf;r,lbj aejcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf awmü ae\
xkd&[ef;tm;vnf; xkdausmif;ü csrf;om\? xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]edó&nf;r,lbj raetyf}
[k ynwfawmfrl\? igonfvnf; edó&nf; ,lzG,f&Sdao;vsuf
awmü aecJh\? ightm; pausmif;ü csrf;omjcif;vnf; jzpf\
igonf tb,fodkY usifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY edó&nf;r,l&ao;aom
awmü aeaom &[ef;onf csrf;ompGm aejcif;udk
trSwfjyKí]oifhavsmfonfh edó&nf;ay;rnfh
q&mvmaomtcg edó&nf;,lí aetHh}[k (ESvHk;ydkufum)
edó&nf; r,lbj aejcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

60-tEG,fjzifh ur®0gzwf&ef cGifhjyKjcif;

122/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQifr[muóytm;
yílöif;avmif;jzpfay:V xkdtcg toQifr[m uóyonf toQiftmeE
´m\ txHodkY]]tmeE´m vmcJhavmh? pyílöif;avmif;udk
ur®0gpm&Gwfzwf avmh}}[k wrefapvTwfV toQiftmeE
´monf]]tuREkfyfonf rax&f\ trnfudk ,ljcif;iSg r0Hh yg?
rax&fonf tuREkfyf\ tav;jyKtyfaom q&mygwnf;}}[k
ajymqdkV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY tEG,ftm;jzifhvnf;

ur®0gpmudk&Gwfzwfjcf;iSg
(rdefYawmfri\)/

cGifhjiK\}}[k

61-yOöif;avmif;ESpfyg; ponf0w→K

123/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQifr[muóytm; ESpfyg;aom
ylöif;avmif;wdkY jzpfay:ukef\? xkdESpfyg;aom
ylöif;avmif;wdkYonf]]igonf a&S;OD;pGm ylöif;cHtHh?
igonf a&S;OD;pGm ylöif;cHtHh}}[k jiif;cHkukef/
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef/]]&[ef;wdkY ESpfyg;aom ylöif;
avmif;wdkYudk wpfNydKifeuf
ur®0gpm&Gwfzwfjcf;iSg cGifhjiK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xkdpOfctg rsm;pGmaom rax&fwdkYtm;
ylöif;avmif;wdkYonf jzpfay:ukef/ xkdylöif;avmif;
wdkYonf]]igonf a&S;OD;pGm ylöif;cHtHh? igonf
a&S;OD;pGm ylöif;cHtHh}}[k jiif;cHkukef/ rax&
wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY ,ck igwdkYonf tvHk;pHkaom
oifwdkYudk wpfNydKifeuf ur®0gpm
&GwfzwfukeftHh}}[k ajymqdkukef/
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef/]]&[ef;wdkY ESpfyg; oHk;yg;aom
ylöif;avmif;wdkYudk wpfNyKdifeuf
ur®0gpm&Gwfzwfjcf;iSg cGifhjiK\? xkdodkY
&Gwfzwfjcf; udkvnf; OyZÑm,fwpfyg;jzifhom jyjcf;iSg
cGifhjiK\? OyZÑm,ftoD;oD;jzifh cGifhriK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

62-y#doaE" &ufESifhwuG toufESpfq,f&Sdoludk yOöif;cHcGifhjiKjcf;

124/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQifukrm&uóyonf
y#doaE" &ufESifhwuG toufESpfq,f &Sdonf jzpfí
ylöif;chV xkdtcg
toQifukrm&uóytm;]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]toufESpfq,frj
ynfh ao;aom yk*¾dKvfudk ylöif;rcHtyf}[k
ynwfawmfrl\? ylöif;chNyD;aom igonfum;
y#doaE" &ufESifh a&wGufrSom toufESpfq,fjynfh\
ylöif;jzpfavoavm? rjzpfavoavm}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY trd0rf;ü a&S;OD;pGm
Oyg'faom pdwf a&S;OD;pGm xif&Sm;jzpfaom
0dnmPfrS tpjyKí xkdol\ vljzpfjCIF; jzpf\? &[ef;wdkY
y#doaE" &ufESifhwuG toufESpfq,fjynfhaom
yk*¾dKvfudk ylöif;chay;jCIF;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

63-&[ef;chjCIF; tpDtpOf

125/ wpf&Ha&mtcg Elem?
tdkif;trm]vnfyif;BuD;em}? ,m;,Hem?
c,½k*facsmif;qdk;em? ½l;oGyfaom a&m*g&Sdaom
&[ef;wdkYudk awGUjrif&ukefV jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY
ylöif;chay;aom &[ef;onf (&[ef;tjzpf\ tEÅ&m,fudk
jyKwwfaom wpfq,fhoHk;yg;aom
taMumif;t&mwdkYudk ar;jCIF;iSg cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY podkY ar;&rnf?]]oifhtm; Elem
tdkif;trm]vnfyif;BuD;em}? ,m;,Hem?
c,½k*facsmif;qdk;em 0uf½l;Muuf½l;paom
½l;oGyfaomtem podkYaom tema&m*gwdkYonf
&Sdukef oavm? vlom;pifppf jzpf\avm? a,musfm;ppf
jzpf\avm? (uReftjzpfS) awmfvSefNyD;ol jzpf\avm?
a<u;NrDuif;ol jzpf\avm? rif;cpm; rif;rlxrf;r[kwfol jzpf\

avm? trdtzwdkYu (&[ef;jyK&ef) cGifhjyKol jzpf\avm?
toufESpfq,fjynfhol jzpf\avm? oifhtm; oydwfouFef;
jynfhpHk\avm? oifonf tb,ftrnf&Sdoenf;? oif\
OyZÑm,fq&monf tb,ftrnf &Sdoenf;}}[k ar;&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf ylöif;avmif;wdkYudk
(a&S;OD;pGm) rqHk;rao;b] tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwfaom
taMumif;t&mwdkYudk ar;ukef\ ylöif;avmif;wdkYonf
&GHUwD;&GHUwGefY jzpfukef\
rsufESmromr,mjzpfukef? ajzqdkjci;f;iSg
rwwfEdkifukef/ jrwwfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY a&S;OD;pGm
qHk;rNyD;aemufS tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwfaom oabm
w&m;wdkYudk ar;jci;f;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

(&[ef;wdkYonf) xkdoHCmhtv,füyifvQif qHk;rukef\
ylöif;avmif;wdkYonf a&S;enf;twl yifvQif
&GHUwD;&GHUwGefY jzpfukef? rsufESmromr,m
jzpfukef? ajzqdkjci;f;iSg rwwfEdkifukef/ jrwwfGm
bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY oifhavsmf&mae&mü
qHk;rNyD;rS oHCmh tv,fü tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwfaom
taMumif;t&mwdkYudk ar;jci;f;iSg cGifhjyK\}}/

&[ef;wdkY podkY qHk;r&rnf -

126/ a&S;OD;pGm ylöif;avmif;udk
OyZÑm,f,lap&rnf? xkdaemuf oydwfouFef;udk
ajymMum; &rnf? pt&monf oif\ oydwfwnf;? pt&monf
oif\ 'kuk#fwnf;? pt&monf oif\ udk,f0wfwnf;? pt&monf
oif\ oif;ydkifwnf;? oGm;acsavmh? prnfaomt&yfü
aeacsOD;[k ajymqdk&rnf[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

uRrf;usifvdr®mjcif;r&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYonf
raumif;ojzifh qHk;rukefonf&Sdaomf ylöif;avmif;
wdkYonf &GHUwD;&GHUwGefY jzpfukef?

rsufESmromr,m jzpfukef\? ajzqdkjCIF;ISg
rwwfEdkifukef/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY
uRrf;usifvdr®mjcif;r&Sdaom &[ef;onf rqHk;rtyf?
qHk;raom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/ &[ef;wdkY uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;tm; qHk;rjCIF;ISg cGifhjyK\k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

or®Kwdr&aom &[ef;wdkYonf qHk;rukef/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY or®Kwdr&aom &[ef;onf
rqHk;rtyf? qHk;raom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
&[ef;wdkY or®Kwd&aom &[ef;tm; qHk;rjCIF;ISg
cGifhjyK\}}/

&[ef;wdkY podkY or®Kwday;&rnf- rdrdudk,fwkdif
rdrdudk,fudk or®Kwday;&rnf? odkYr[kwf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;onf wpfyg;aom &[ef;udk or®Kwday;&rnf/
rdrdudk,fwkdif rdrdudk,fudk tb,fodkY
or®Kwday;tyfoenf;? uRrf;usif vdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfriLavmh? prnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf prnfaom
toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) ylöif;jzpfvdk\? tu,fí oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
tuREkfyfonf prnfaom ylöif; avmif;udk qHk;rygtHh}}[k
podkY rdrdudk,fwkdif rdrdudk,fudk or®Kwday;&rnf/

wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf wpfyg;aom &[ef;udk tb,fodkY
or®Kwday;tyfoenf;? uRrf; usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfriLavmh? prnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf prnfaom
toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) ylöif;jzpfvdk\? tu,fí oHCm tm;
avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?

þrnfaom &[ef;onf þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;udk
qHk;r&m\}}[k þodkY wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;udk or®Kwday;&rnf/

or®Kwd&NyD;aom xkd&[ef;onf ylöif;avmif;odkY
csOf;uyfí]]ylöif;avmif; hhhh em;axmifavmh?
ptcgonfum; oif\ trSefudkomqdk&rnfh tcgwnf;?
t[kwfudkom qdk&rnfhtcgwnf;? (rdrdudk,fwGif)
jzpfay:aom oabmudk oHCmhtv,fü igwdkY
ar;pdppfonf&Sdaomf]]xif&Sm;&Sdonf udk &Sdyg\
xif&Sm;r&Sdonfudk r&Sdyg}}[k ajymqdk&rnf?
&GHUwD;&GHUwGefY rjzpfvifh? rsufESmromr,m
rjzpfvifh? þqdkvwåHUonfhtwkdif; oifhudk
ar;pdppfukefvwåHU/

oifhudk,fwGif Elem tdkif;trm]vnfyif;BuD;}
em ,m; ,Hem c,½k*facsmif;qdk;em 0uf½l;
Muuf½l;paom ½l;oGyfaomtem þodkYaom
temwdkYonf &Sdukefoavm? vlom; pifppf jzpf\avm?
a,musfm;ppf jzpf\avm? (uReftjzpfS) awmfvSefNyD;ol
jzpf\avm? olUa<u;olUNrDuif;ol jzpf\avm? rif;cpm;
rif;rlxrf; r[kwfol jzpf\avm? trdtz wdkYu (&[ef;jyK&ef)
cGifhjyK\avm? toufESpfq,f jynfhf\avm? oifhtm;
oydwfouFef; jynfhpHk\avm? oifonf tb,ftrnf &Sdoenf;?
oif\ OyZÑm,fq&monf tb,ftrnf &Sdoenf;}} (þodkY
ar;pdppfukefvwåHU) [lí ajymqdk&rnf/

(qHk;raom q&mESifh ylöif;avmif;wdkYonf
oHCmhy&dowfodkY) wpfNyKdifeuf twlvmukef/
&[ef;wdkY wpfNyKdifeuf rvmtyf? qHk;raom q&monf
a&S;OD;pGm vmí oHCmudk odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf þrnfaom
toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) ylöif;jzpfvdk\? tuREkfyfonf
xkd ylöif;avmif;udk qHk;rtyfygNyD? tu,fí oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?

prnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf vm&m\} }[k
(odap&rnf)/]]vmavmh} }[k ajym&rnf/

(&[ef;avmif;tm;) vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü
udk,f0wfudk pHy,fwifapí &[ef;wdkY\ ajcwdkYudk
&Sdcdk;apNyD;vQif aqmifhaMumifhxkdifapum
vuftkyfcsDapvsuf]]toQifbk&m;wdkY (tuREkfyfonf)
oHCmtm; ylöif;tjzpfudk awmif;yg\? toQifbk&m;wdkY
oHCmonf tuREkfyftm; tpOf oem;jcif;udk taMumif;jyKí
ylöif;cHay;awmfrlygavmh/ toQifbk&m;wdkY
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ toQifbk&m;wdkY
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;/y/ ylöif;cHay;awmfrlygavmh} }[k
ylöif;tjzpfudk awmif;ap& rnf/

uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf
oHCmudk odap&rnf-]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf
tuREkfy\ (pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? prnfaom
ylöif;avmif;onf prnfaom toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí)
ylöif;jzpfvdk\? tu,fí oHCm tm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&SdaomuHonf jzpfjim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf prnfaom
ylöif; avmif;tm; tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwfaom
oabmw&m;wdkYudk ar;ygtHh} }[k (odap&rnf)/

ylöif;avmif; hhhh em;axmifavmh? ptcgonfum; oif\
trSefudkom qdk&rnfh tcgwnf;? t[kwfudkom
qdk&rnfhtcgwnf;? (oif\udk,fwGif) jzpfay:onfh
oabmudk igar;aytHh?]]xif&Sm; &Sdonfudk &Sdyg\
xif&Sm;r&Sdonfudk r&Sdyg} }[k ajymqdk&rnf/
oifhudk,fwGif Elem
tdkif;trm]vnfyif;BuD;em} ,m; ,Hem
c,½k*facsmif;qdk;em 0uf½l;Muuf½l;paom
½l;oGyfaomtem podkYaom temwdkYonf
&Sdukefoavm? vlpifppf jzpf\avm? a,musfm;ppf jzpf\
avm? (uReftjzpfrS) awmf vSefNyD;ol jzpf\avm?
olUa<u; olUNrDuif;ol jzpf\avm? rif;cpm; rif;rlxrf;
r[kwfol jzpf\ avm? trdtzwdkYu (&[ef;jyK&ef) cGifhjyK\

avm? toufESpfq,f jynfhf\avm? oifhtm; oydwf ouFef;
jynfhpHk\avm? oifonf tb,fttrnf&Sdoenf;? oif\
OyZÑm,fq&monf tb,fttrnf &Sdoenf;[k ar;&rnf/
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk
odap&rnf-

127/]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf
þrnfaom toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) ylöif;jzpfvdk\
tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwfaom oabmw&m;wdkYrS pifMu,f\
xkdylöif;avmif;tm; oydwfouFef; jynfhpHk\
þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf oHCmtm; ylöif;tjzpfudk þrnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh awmif;\? tu,fí oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;udk þrnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;ch&m\? þum; odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf þrnfaom
toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) ylöif;jzpfvdk\
tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwfaom oabmw&m;wdkYrS pifMu,f\
xkdylöif;avmif;tm; oydwfouFef; jynfhpHk\
þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf oHCmtm; ylöif;tjzpfudk þrnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh awmif;\? oHCmonf þrnfaom
ylöif;avmif;udk þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh ylöif;ch
ay;\? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;\ þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh
ylöif;jzpfjcif;udk tMuif toQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; &Sd\
xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcif; r&Sd? xkdtoQifonf ajymqdk&m\

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; þtaMumif;udk ajymqdkyg\
toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? þrnfaom ylöif;avmif;onf þrnfaom
toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) ylöif;jzpfvdk\
tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwfaom oabmw&m;wdkYrS pifMu,f\
xkdylöif;avmif;tm; oydwfouFef; jynfhpHk\
þrnfaom

yLöif;avmif;onf oHCmtm; yLöif;tjzpfudk þrnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh awmif;\? oHCmonf þrnfaom yLöif;
avmif;udk þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh yLöif;cHay;\?
þrnfaom yLöif;avmif;\ þ rnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh
yLöif;jzpfjcf;udk tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\
xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcf; r&Sd? xkdtoQifonf ajymqdk&m\

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; þtaMumif;udk ajymqdkyg\
toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? þrnfaom yLöif;avmif;onf þrnfaom
toQifudk (taMumif;jyKí) yLöif;jzpfvdk\? tEÅ&m,fudk
jyKwwfaom oabmw&m;wdkYrS pifMu,f\
xkdylöif;avmif;tm; oydwfouFef; jynfhpHk\? þrnfaom
yLöif;avmif;onf oHCmtm; yLöif;tjzpfudk þrnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh awmif;\? oHCmonf þrnfaom
yLöif;avmif;udk þrnfaom OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh
yLöif;cHay;\? þrnfaom yLöif;avmif;\ þ rnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh yLöif;jzpfjcf;udk tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\?
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf;r&Sd? xkdtoQifonf
ajymqdk&m\

oHCmonf þrnfaom yLöif;avmif;udk þrnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mjzifh yLöif;cHay;tyfNyD? oHCmtm;
ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\? xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? þodkY
qdwfqdwfaeojzifh þESpfoufonfh tjzpfudk
odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

&[ef;cHjcf;tpDtpOf NyD;V

64-rSDckd&mav;yg;

128/ xkdylöif;jzpfao cPüyifvQif t&dyfudk
wkdif;wm&rnf? (a&mufqj) Owkudk ajymMum; &rnf?

aeY\ tcsdeftcgudk ajymMum;&rnf? (t&dyf Owk aeY)
udk aygif;í (&[ef;jzpf &ufcsKyfudk) ajymMum;&rnf?
rSD (jirf;jyK) &m av;yg;wdkYudk ajymMum;&rnf-

ovHk;jrif;acgif;jzifh &if;ESD;í &aom qGrf;udk
trSDjyKí jzpfaom &[ef;tjzpfü oif ylöif; opfonf
odu©myk'fawmf udk,fü wnforQ umvywfvHk;
tm;xkwf&rnf/ (a&S;uHxl;í) tvGef tusL;
vmbfaygrsm;ygrl oHCmtm;vSLaomqGrf;?
&nfnTef;ívSLaomqGrf;? yifhzwfaomqGrf;?
pma&;wHcsívSLaomqGrf;?
vqef;vqkwfyu©üvSLaomqGrf;?
OykofaeYüvSLaomqGrf;? txGuf
wpf&ufaeYüvSLaomqGrf;rsm;udkvnf;
(oHk;aqmiftyfao;\\)/

ajrrlefY tvdrf;vdrf;uyfaom]yHhoul} ouFef;udk
trSDjyKí jzpfaom &[ef;tjzpfü oif ylöif;opfonf
odu©myk'fawmf udk,fü wnforQ umvywfvHk;
tm;xkwf&rnf/ (a&S;uHxl;í) tvGeftusL;
vmbfaygrsm;ygrl acgrcsnfouFef; 0gcsnfouFef;
ydk;csnfouFef; ouúvyfouFef; ydkufqHavQmfcsnf
ouFef; csnf;yg;a&mí&ufaom ouFef;wdkYudkvnf;
(oHk;aqmiftyfao;\\)/

opfyif&if;[laom ausmif;udk trSDjyKí jzpfaom
&[ef;tjzpfü oifylöif;opfonf odu©myk'f awmf udk,fü
wnforQumvywfvHk; tm;xkwf&rnf/ (a&S;uHxl;í)
tvGeftusL; vmbfaygrsm;ygrl
ESpfzufapmif;rdk;aomausmif;
wpfzufapmif;rdk;aomausmif; av;axmifhjymom'f
jymom'fOD;jynf; vkdPf*lwdkYudkvnf;
(oHk;aqmiftyfao;\\)/

EGm;usif,fykyfjzifh xHktyfaom aq;udk trSDjyKí
jzpfaom &[ef;tjzpfü oif ylöif;opfonf odu©myk'fawmf
udk,fü wnforQumvywfvHk; tm;xkwf&rnf/ (a&S;uHxl;í)

tvGeftusL; vmbfaygrsm;ygrl axmywf qDOD; qD ysm;
wifvJwdkYudkvnf; (oHk;aqmiftyfao;\\)

rSDckd&mav;yg; NyD;V

65-rjyKusifhtyfaom w&m;av;yg;

129/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
ylöif;cHNyD;aemuf &[ef;wpfyg;udk wpfyg;wnf; csef
xm;cJhí zJcGgxGufoGm;MuukefV xkd&[ef;onf aemufR
wpfa,mufwnf; vmonf&Sdaomf c&D; tMum;ü
r,m;a[mif;ESifh awGUí]],ck oif &[ef;jyKaeoavm}}[k
r,m;a[mif;u]]ar;ojzifh[kwf\? ig &[ef;jyK\\}}[k
jyefajym&m]]&[ef;wdkYtm; arxkeftusifhonf &c\?
vmavmh? arxkeftusifhudk rSD0Javmh}}[k ajymqdkV
xkd&[ef;onf xkdrdef;rtm; arxkeftusifhudk rSD0Jí
MumjrifhrS oGm;avV &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oifonf
tb,fhaMumifh prQ Mumjrifhaebd oenf;}}[k
ar;jref;ukefV

xkdtcg xkdkd&[ef;onf &[ef;wdkYtm; ptaMumif;udk
ajymMum;V &[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY ylöif;cHNyD;vQif tazmfudk
ay;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? av;yg;aom rjyKusifhtyfonf
wdkYudk ajymMum;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif; cGifhjyKV

yLöif;jzpfNyD;aom &[ef;onf t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh
wd&pämevrüaomfvnf; arxkeftusifhudk rrSD0Jtyf?
arxkeftusifhudk rSD0Jaom &[ef;onf &[ef;r[kwf?
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,f awmfr[kwf/

Oyrmtm;jzifh OD;acgif;jywfNyD;aom a,musfm;onf
xkdOD;acgif;ESifh udk,fudk jyefí pyfojzifh
touf&Sifjcf;iSg rxkdufoujhodkY? ptwlomvQif &[ef;onf
arxkeftusifhudk rSD0Jonf&Sdaomf &[ef;r[kwf?

omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfr[kwf? oifonf
xkdarxkeftusifhudk touf xufqHk; (odu©myk'fawmf
udk,fü wnforQumvywfvHk;) rjyKusifhtyf/

ylöif;jzpfNyD;aom &[ef;onf ray;aom Opömudk
cdk;vdkaom pdwftzdkYjzifh rcdk;,ltyf?
t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh jruf 0g;jcrf;pdwfudk tpjyKí rcdk;,ltyf/
tMuif&[ef;onf wpfrwfudkvnf;aumif;? wpfrwf
wefOpömudkvnf;aumif;? wpfrwfxufydkvGefaom
Opömudkvnf;aumif; ray;bJ cdk;vdkaom
pdwftzdkYjzifh cdk;,l\? xkd&[ef;onf &[ef;r[kwf?
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,f awmfr[kwf/

Oyrmtm;jzifh tn§mrS a<uusaom zuf&Gufa&mfonf
wpfzefjyefí pdrf;pdkjcif;]pdrf;&Sifjcif;} iSg
rxkdufouJhodkY? ptwlomvQif &[ef;onf
wpfrwfudkvnf;aumif;? wpfrwfwefOpömudkvnf;aumif;?
wpfrwfxuf ydkvGefaom Opömudkvnf;aumif; ray;bJ
cdk;vdkaom pdwftzdkYjzifh cdk;,lonf&Sdaomf
&[ef;r[kwf? omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfr[kwf?
oifonf xkdcdk;jcif;trludk touf xufqHk;
(odu©myk'fawmf udk,fü wnforQumvywfvHk;) rjyKusifhtyf/

ylöif;jzpfNyD;aom &[ef;onf aoapvdkaom
apwemjzifh]apwem&Sdonfjzpfí} owå0gudk
ZD0dwda`E´rS rcstyf? t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh ydk;&G
jcykef;udk tpjyKí ZD0dwda`E´rS rcstyf? tMuif&[ef;onf
aoapvdkaom apwem&Sdonfjzpfí vlZmwfjzpfafaom
oludk? t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh udk,f0efus aq;udk tpjyKí
ZD0dwda`E´rS cs\ (csjim;tHh)? xkd&[ef;onf
&[ef;r[kwf? omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfr[kwf/

Oyrmtm;jzifh ESpfjzmuGJavNyD;aom
ausmufjzmBuD;onf wpfzefjyefí pyfjcif;iSg
rjzpfouJhodkY? ptwlomvQif &[ef;onf aoapvdkaom
apwem&Sdonfjzpfí vlZmwfjzpfafaomoludk ZD0dwda`E

´rS csonf&Sdaomf &[ef; r[kwf? omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmf r[kwf? oifonf xkdvlUtoufowfjcf;udk
touxufqHk; (odu©myk'fawmf udk,fü
wnforQumvywfvHk;) rjyK usifhtyf/

ylöif;jzpfNyD;aom &[ef;onf vlwdkY\
ukodkvfur®yxw&m; q,fyg;xuf vGefjrwfaom
(psmefr*fzdkvf) w&m;udk rajyma[mtyf?
t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh]]qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü arGUavsmf\}}
[kyif rajymqdktyf/ tMuif&[ef;onf ,kwfrmaom
tvdkqdk;&Sdonfjzpfí tvdkqdk;onf ESdyfpuftyfonfjzpfí
xif&Sm;r&Sdaom r[kwfrSefaom vlwdkY\
ukodkvfur®yxw&m; q,fyg;xuf vGefjrwfaom
psmefw&m;udkvnf;aumif;?
0darmu©w&m;udkvnf;aumif;? orm"dudkvnf;aumif;?
ormywf udkvnf;aumif;? r*fudkvnf;aumif;?
zdkvfudkvnf;aumif; (ig&\ igod\[k) ajymqdkthH?
xkd&[ef;onf &[ef;r[kwf? omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfr[kwf/

Oyrmtm;jzifh vnfqpfjywfNyD;aom xef;yifonf
wpfzefjyefí pnfyif BuD;yGg;jcif;iSg rxkduf ouJhodkY?
ptwlomvQif &[ef;onf ,kwfrmaom tvdkqdk;&Sdonfjzpfí
tvdkqdk;onf ESdyfpuftyfonfjzpfí xif&Sm;r&Sdaom
r[kwfrSefaom vlwdkY\ ukodkvfur®yxw&m; q,fyg;xuf
vGefjrwfaom (psmefr*fzdkvf) w&m;udk
ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf &[ef;r[kwf? omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmf r[kwf? oifonf xkd (psmefr*fzdkvf)
w&m;udk ajymqdkjcf;udk touxfufqHk;
(odu©myk'fawmf udk,fü wnforQ umvywfvHk;)
rjyKusifhtyf[k ajymMum;qHk;rtyfV

rjyKusifhtyfaom w&m;av;yg; NyD;V

66-tmywfudk r¹/₂lí ESifxkwfjcf; 0w→Krsm;

130/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf tmywfudk
r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfcH&í vlxGuf\? xkdolonf
wpfzef jyefvmNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYtm; ylöif;tjzpfudk
awmif;\? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tmywfudk
r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwf cH&onfjzpfí vlxGuf\?
xkdolonf wpfzef jyefvmNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYtm;
ylöif;tjzpfudk awmif;\ xkdoludk]]oifonf xkdtmywfudk
¹/₂ltHhavamh}}[k ar;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf ¹/₂lygtHh[k
ajymqdkjim;tHh? &SifjyKay;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf
r¹/₂ltHh[k ajymqdkjim;tHh? &SifjyKray;&/

&SifjyKay;NyD;vQif]]oifonf xkdtmywfudk
¹/₂ltHhavam}}[k ar;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf ¹/₂lygtHh[k
ajymqdkjim;tHh? ylöif;cHay;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf
r¹/₂ltHh[k ajymqdkjim;tHh? ylöif;cH ray;&/

ylöif;cHay;NyD;vQif]]oifonf xkdtmywfudk
¹/₂ltHhavam}}[k ar;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf ¹/₂ltHh[k
ajymqdkjim;tHh? oGif;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf r¹/₂ltHh[k
ajymqdkjim;tHh? roGif;&/

oGif;ay;NyD;vQif]]xkdtmywfudk oif¹/₂lavmh}}[k
ajymqdk&rnf/ tu,fí ¹/₂ljim;tHh? aumif;\ tu,fí
r¹/₂ljim;tHh? (oHCm\) nDñGwfjCIF;udk &onf¹/₂dSaomf
wpfzef ESifxkwf&rnf/ (oHCm\) nDñGwfjCIF;udk
r&onf¹/₂dSaomf twloHk;aqmifjCIF;
twlaygif;oif;jCIF;wdkYaMumifh tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tmywfudk rukpm;jCIF;aMumifh
ESifxkwfcH&í vlxGuf\? xkdolonf wpfzef
jyefvmNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYtm; ylöif;tjzpfudk awmif;\?
xkdoludk]]oifonf xkdtmywfudk ukpm;tHhavam}}[k
ar;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf ukpm;tHh[k
ajymqdkjim;tHh? &SifjyKay;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf
rukpm;tHh[k ajymqdkjim;tHh? &SifjyKray;&/

&SifjyKay;NyD;vQif]]oifonf xkdtmywfudk
ukpm;tHhavm}}[k ar;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf
xkdtmywfudk ukpm;ygtHh[k ajymqdkjim;tHh?
ylöif;cHay;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf xkd tmywfudk
rukpm;tHh[k ajymqdkjim;tHh? ylöif;cHray;&/

ylöif;cHay;NyD;vQif]]oifonf xkdtmywfudk
ukpm;tHhavm}}[k ar;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf
ukpm;ygtHh[k ajymqdkjim;tHh? oGif;&rnf/ tu,fí
tuREkfyfonf rukpm;tHh[k ajymqdkjim; tHh? roGif;&/

oGif;ay;NyD;vQif]]xkdtmywfudk oifukpm;avmh}}
[k ajymqdk&rnf/ tu,fí ukpm;jim;tHh? aumif;V tu,fí
rukpm;jim;tHh? (oHCm\) nDñGwfjcif;udk
&onf¹/₂dSaomf wpfzef ESifxkwf& rnf/ (oHCm\)
nDñGwfjcif;udk r&onf¹/₂dSaomf twloHk;aqmifjcif;
twlaygif;oif;jcif;wdkYaMumifh tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ,kwfnHhaom rdpämt,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfch&í vlxGuf\? xkdolonf
wpfzef jyefvmNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYtm; ylöif;tjzpfudk
awmif;\? xkdoludk]]oifonf xkd,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,ludk pGefYtHhavm}}[k ar;&rnf/ tu,fí
tuREkfyfonf pGefYygtHh[k ajym qdkjim;tHh?
&SifjyKay;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf rpGefYtHh[k
ajymqdkjim;tHh? &SifjyKray;&/

&SifjyKay;NyD;vQif]]oifonf xkd,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,ludk pGefYtHhavm}}[k ar;&rnf/ tu,fí
tuREkfyfonf xkdrdpämt,ludk pGefYygtHh[k
ajymqdkjim;tHh? ylöif;cHay;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf
xkdrdpämt,ludk rpGefYtHh[k ajymqdkjim;tHh?
ylöif;cHray;&/

ylöif;cHay;NyD;vQif]]oifonf xkd,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,ludk pGefYtHhavm}}[k ar;&rnf/ tu,fí
tuREkfyfonf pGefYygtHh[k ajymqdkjim;tHh?

oGif;&rnf/ tu,fí tuREkfyfonf rpGefYtHh[k
ajymqdkjim;tHh? roGif;&/

oGif;ay;NyD;vQif]]xkdrdpämt,ludk oif
pGefYavmh}}[k ajymqdk&rnf/ tu,fí pGefYjim;tHh?
aumif;V tu,fí rpGefYjim;tHh? (oHCm\) nDñGwfjCIF;udk
&onf½dSaomf wpfzef ESifxkwf&rnf/ (oHCm\)
nDñGwfjCIF;udk r&onf½dSaomf twloHk;aqmifjCIF;
twlaygif;oif;jCIF;wdkYaMumifh tmywf roifh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

a&S;OD;pGmaom r[mcE"u NyD;V

67-xkdr[mcE"u\ tusOf;csKyf

131/ rsm;aom tusKd;&Sdaom oDvudk cspfaom
olwdkY\ csrf;omudk aqmif Edkifaom Odenf;ü
vdr®maom ,kwfrmaom tvdkqdk;&Sdaom olwdkYudk
ESdyfjCIF; wdkYüvnf;aumif;?
vZÆDolawmfaumif;wdkYudk
csD;ajr\$muFjCIF;wdkYüvnf;aumif;/

omoemawmfudk aqmifjCIF;üvnf;aumif;?
oAÁnKbk&m;&SifwdkY\ t&mjzpfaom
wpfyg;aomolwdkY\ t&mr[kwfaom ab;r&Sdaom
aumif;pGm ynwfawmf rltyfaom ,HkrSm;r&Sdtyfaom
r[m0*fcE"u pLV0*fcE"uüvnf;aumif;? bdu©K Odbif;
bdu©KeD0dbif;üvnf;aumif;? y&d0güvnf;aumif;?
bdu©Kygwdarmuf bdu©KeDygwdarmufüvnf;aumif;
vdr®maom &[ef;onf razmufrjyefjyKvsuf toifhtm;jzifh
usifhEdkifV

tMuif EGm;ausmif;om;onf EGm;taygif;udk
rod]rrSwfrd}? xkdEGm;ausmif;om;onf
EGm;taygif;udk rapmifha&SmufEdkifacs? ptwl
oDvodu©mudk rodaom xkd &[ef;onf

oDvapmifha&Smufrludk tb,frSm
apmifha&SmufEdkifygtHhenf;/

okwåefyd#uwfonfvnf;aumif;?
tbd"r®myd#uwfonfvnf;aumif;
arhcJhaomfvnf;]uG,faysmufaomfvnf;}
xkda&GUavmuf 0denf;w&m;awmf]0denf;
yd#uwf}onf raysmufysufcJhaomf wpfzef
omoemawmfonf wnf]xGef;awmuf y}V

xdkYaMumifh tusOf;a&wGufjCIF;\taMumif;jzpfaom
O'gef;udk tpOftm;jzifh odaomtwkdif;
a[mMum;aytHh]qdkaytHh}? qkdaom ig\ txHrS
emMum;ukef avmh/

0w¬Kudkvnf;aumif; ed'gef;udkvnf;aumif;?
tmywfudkvnf;aumif;? 0dw¬m& enf;jzifh
ay,smvtjym;udkvnf;aumif; xkdtvHk;pHkwDkYudk
t<uif;r&Sd azmfjYEdkif &ef cJ,Of;vS\?
xkdtvHk;pHkudk tusOf;enf;tm;jzifh odukefavmh/

aAm"duxm]aAm"danmifyif&if;wGif
oDwif;oHk;aepOfESifhpyfaom pum;} &mZm,we uxmh
]vif;vGef;yif&if;wGif oDwif;oHk;aepOfESifhpyfaom
pum;} tZygvuxm]qdwfausmif;anmifyif&if;wGif
oDwif;oHk;aepOfESifhpyfaom pum;} o[rÜwdjA[®m
w&m;a[m&ef awmif;yefaomtaMumif; tmVm&&aoh
O'u &aohwdkYudk woawmfrlaomtaMumif;
yíö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYtaMumif; Oyu&aohBuD; ESifh
awGUqHkjcif;taMumif; £odyweawmodkY
<uawmfrlaomtaMumif;/

aum@n 0yÜ b'´d, r[memrf tóZdwDkYudk
w&m;a[mjcif;taMumif; ,oolaX;om;udk
cRwfaomtaMumif; olaX;om;av;a,muf tuRwfw&m;
&aomtaMumif; ,o\ rdwfaqGig;usdyfwDkY
tuRwfw&m;&aomtaMumif;

tvHk;pHkaom&[ef;wdkYudk c&D;a'opm&D
<uoGm;&ef apvTwfaomtaMumif;/

o&P*HkoHk;yg;wdkYjzifh &Sif&[ef;jyKaom0w→K
rm&fewfESifh pum;ajymqdkkaom taMumif;
b'´0*¾Drif;om; oHk;usdyfwdkY\ &[ef;jyKaomtaMumif;
O½ka0vawmü uóynDaemif &aohoHk;a,mufwdkYESifh
awGUaomtaMumif; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
rD;wif;ukyfodkY Oifí wefcdk;jyawmfrlaomtaMumif;
tvHk;pHkaom awmtkyfudk vif;apvsuf pmwkr[m&mZf
ewfrif;BuD; av;a,mufESifh odMum;rif; jA[®m rif;wdkY
ylaZmfvmaomtaMumif; yHhoulouFef;udk
aumuf,lawmfrlaomt aMumif; odMum;rif;u a&uef
zefqif;ay;aomtaMumif; ouFef;zGyf&ef
ausmufzsmBuD;udk csxm;aomtaMumif;
a&cHwufyifudkif;ñTwfaomtaMumif;
ouFef;ajz&ef]jzefY&ef} ausmufzsmudk
xm;aomtaMumif; ZrÁLoajyoD; o&ufoD;
oQdoQm;oD;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
wm0wðomyifv,fuopfyef;udkvnf;aumif; ,laqmifí
jyawmfrlaomtaMumif;]uóy xif;wHk;ig;&m uGJapukef
rD;awmufapukef rD;Nidrf;apukef}[k qdkjcif;
&aohig;&mwdkY a&ikyfaomtaMumif;/

rD;r,fjzLig;&mudk zefqif;awmfrljcif;
rdk;onf;xefpGm &Gm&mü wefcdk;zefqif; awmfrljcif;
*,mü aeawmfrljcif; xef;awmO,smOfü aeawmfrljcif;
r*"wkdif; t&Sif AdrÁdom&rif;BuD; Mum;jcif;/

Oywdó aumvdwwdkY &[ef;jyKjcif; xif&Sm;aom
&mZN*dK[fjynfom;wdkY &[ef;jyKjcif; raumif;ojzifh
0wf½Hkí qGrf;cHoGm;jcif;aMumifh vlwdkY uJh&JUjcif;
ESifjcif;udk cGifhjyKawmfrljcif; qGrf;cHoydwfudk
vlwdkYtay:odkY ñGwfapojzifh uJh&JUjcif;
ydefMuHKacgif;yg; tqif; rvSaom ykPÖm;udk
&[ef;jyK&ef cGifhrjyKjcif; &[ef;jyKNyD;onf\ tjcm;rJhü

rusifhtyfaom tusifhudk usifhaom &[ef;? 0rf; [laom
taMumif;aMumifh &[ef;jyKaom ol\ 0w¬K?
vkvifwpfa,muf &[ef; jyKrnfjzpf&m rSD&medó,udk
a&S;OD;pGm ajymojzifh &[ef; rjyKaom 0w¬K?
ESpfa,muf oHk;a,muf&Sdaom *kdPf;jzifh &[ef;cHaom
0w¬K/

q,f0grjynfhao;aom wpf0gESpf0grQom&aom
&[ef;wdkYu twlaewynfhudk &[ef;cHaom0w¬K?
rdkufukef rvdr®mukefaom &[ef;wdkYu q,f0g&NyD[k
&[ef; cHaom0w¬K? OyZÑm,fq&m t&yfwpfyg;
zJoGm;onfjzpfí tqHk;truif;aom &[ef;rsm;0w¬K?
q,f0g&aom&[ef; edó&nf;ay;Edkifjcf;/

twGif;aewynfhwdkY 0wftusifhudk aumif;pGm
rusifhaom0w¬K? ESifxkwfaom 0w¬K rvdr®mbj
edó&nf;ay;aom0w¬K? edó&nf; Nidrf;aomtaMumif;/

OyZÑm,frjyKtyf edó&nf;ray;tyfaom t*Fgig;yg;
ajcmufyg;? omoem awmfrS wpfyg;aom
wdw¬djzpfzl;aom &[ef;0w¬K? omoemawmfrS
wpfyg;aom wdw¬djzpfzl;í t0wfrqD;
tcsnf;ESD;vmaomol? acgif;wHk;]OD;jynf; } vmaomol?
rD;ylaZmfaom &aoh? omuD0ifrif;rsKd;wdkYudk
rnfodkYjyK&rnfhtaMumif;/

r*"wkdif;wdkYü ig;yg;aom tem&Sdaom olwdkYudk
&[ef;jyKaomtaMumif;? vkvifwpfa,muf
&[ef;jyKaomtaMumif;?
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;apcdkif;aomtaMumif;? t*Fkvdrmv
cdk;olBuD; &[ef;jyKaomtaMumif;? t*FkvdrmvS
wpfyg;aom cdk;ol wdkYudk &[ef;jyK&ef
cGifhjyKawmfrllaomtaMumif;?]awGU&mt&yfü
owfty\}[k urÁnf;uyfxm;aomoltaMumif;?
Budrf'PfjypfurÁnf;uyfxm;aomoltaMumif;/

oHylwHqdyf cwfESdyfxm;aomoltaMumif;?
a<u;NrDwifaomol olUuRefjzpfol

OD;jynf;acgif;wHk;jzpfaom a&Tyef;wdrfonfom;
OygvdownkYom; ,Of;tem o''g &Sdaom
trsKd;tcsif;csif;usifhaom u@uomraP t&yfrsufESm
usOf;ajrmif;jcif; uydv0wfjynfodkY <uawmfrljCIF;
&m[kvmrif;om; &SifjyKjCIF; crnf;awmf awmif;yefjCIF;
q,fyg;aom odu©myk'fudk cGifhJyKawmfrljCIF;
r¹/₂kdraoaeMujCIF; todkY'Pfay;&ygrnfenf;[k MuHpnfjCIF;
OyZÑm,fwdkYtm; csrf;ompGmaejCIF;udk jyqdkjCIF;
olwpyfg;wdkY\wynfhwdkYudk jzm;a,mif;jCIF;
bdu©KeDrudk zsufqD;aom u@uomraP/

y@Kuf ax,soH0gou wdw¬d,yuúEÅu e*g;
trdudkowfol tzukdownfol &[EÅmudkowfol
bdu©KeDrudk zsufqD;ol bk&m;udk aoG;pdrf;wnfapol
Obawm Asnf; OyZÑm,fr&Sdbj ylöif;CHjCIF; oHCmudk
OyZÑm,fjyKí ylöif;CHjCIF; *dkPf;udk OyZÑm,fjyKí
ylöif;CHjCIF; y@Kufudk OyZÑm,fjyKí ylöif;CHjCIF;
oydwfr&Sdaom oludk ylöif;CHjCIF; ouFef;r&Sdaom
oludk ylöif;CHjCIF; oydwfouFef; ESpyfg;pHk r&Sdaom
oludk ylöif;CHjCIF; iSg;&rf;aom oydwfouFef;jzifh
ylöif;CHoloHk;a,muf/

vufjywfaomol ajcjywfaomol
vufajCESpyfg;pHkjywfaomol em;jywfaomol ESmacgif;
jywfaomol em;ESmacgif;ESpyfg;pHk jywfaomol
vufacsmif;ajcacsmif; jywfaomol vufrajcrjywfaomol
taMumr jywfaomol vufacsmif;yl;aeaomolukef;aomol
uGaomol vnfyif;BuD;em&Sdaomol oHyluyfí
rSwftyfaomol Budrf'Pftjypfay;CH&ol
aMumfjimxkwfjCIF;CH&ol ajcxkdif;ol temqdk;pGJ uyfol
y&dowfudk zsufqD;wwfaomol wpfzufuef;aomol
vufajcaumufaomol ajccGifaomol wpfjcrf;aoaomol
qGHUaomol]£&d,mykxfjywfaomol} tdkrif;
rpGrf;aomol ESpfzufuef;aomol taomol em;yif;aomol
uef;í taomol uef;í em;yif;aomol tí em;yif;aomol uef;t
em;yif;aomol oludk ylöif;rcHtyf[k

rdefYawmfrlaomtaMumif; tvZÆD&[ef;wdkYtm;
edó&nf; ay;aomtaMumif;/

q&mudkrSDíaetyfaMumif; c&D;&SnfoGm;aom
&[ef; edó&nf;r,lb] aeEdkif aMumif;
olemawmif;yefojzifh olemudk vkyfauR;&aom &[ef;
edó&nf;r,lb] aeEdkifaMumif; vmvwåHUAom q&mudk
iHhvifhvsuf edó&nf;r,lb] aeEdkif aMumif;udkvnf;
a[mawmfrl\? ylöif;avmif;ESpfa,mufjiif;cHkaMumif;
OyZÑm,f wpfa,mufjzifhom ylöif;cHtyfjcif;
toQifukrm&uóy toufESpfq,fudk y#doaE" &ufyg ,lí
ylöif;cHaMumif; ylöif;CHNyD;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
ig;yg;aom temwdkYjzifh ESdyfpuftyfonfudk awGUjrifí
qHk;rppfaq; ar;jref;tyfaMumif; ylöif;avmif;rsm;udk
qHk;rppfaq; ar;jref;aomtcg
&GHUwD;&GHUwGefY&SdaomtaMumif; rsufuG,fü
qHk;rppfaq; ar;jref;&ef cGifhjyKawmfrlaMumif;
oHCmonfvnf;aumif;? 0denf;udk rodaom
&[ef;onfvnf;aumif;? or®Kwdr&aom
&[ef;onfvnf;aumif; qHk;rMuaomtaMumif; qHk;raom
q&mESifh ylöif;avmif; twl oHCmhxHodkY
rvmtyaomtaMumif; ylöif;CHay;yg[k awmif;yefityfaom
taMumif;
Úwådpwkw¬uHjzifhhylöif;cHtyfaMumif;rSD&m
edó,av;yg;udk ajymMum; tyfaMumif; wpfNydKifeuf
ylöif;avmif;oHk;a,mufudk ylöif;cHtyfaMumif; þqdk
tyfcJhNyD;onfum; tusOf;csKyfwnf;/

þr[mcE"uü 0w¬Kaygif; wpf&mhckESpfq,fhESpfyg;
&SdV

r[mcE"u NyD;V

2-Oaygoxu©E"u

68-pnf;a0;&ef cGifhJyKjcif;

132/ bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynf *dZÑuk#fawmifü oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrlaomtcg (omoemawmfrS) wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdonfh wdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf wpfq,fh
av;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
vqef;&Spf&uf vqkwf&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif;
pnf;a0;í w&m;ajyma[mukef\

xkdy&dAdkZfwdkY txHodkY vlwdkYonf
w&m;emjcif;iSg csOf;uyfukef\? xkdvlwdkYonf
(omoem awmfrS) wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdonfh
wdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYü cspfcifukef\? MunfndKukef\?
(omoemawmfrS) wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdonfh
wdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf toif;tyif;udk &ukef\

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfvuf
wdwfqdwfpGm aepOf],cktcg (omoemawmfrS)
wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdonfh wdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf
wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef;&Spf&uf vqkwf
&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif; pnf;a0;í
w&m;ajyma[mukef\ xkdy&dAdkZfwdkY txHodkY
vlwdkYonf w&m;emjcif;iSg csOf;uyfukef\?
xkdvlwdkYonf (omoemawmfrS) wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdonfh y&dAdkZfwdkYü cspfcifukef\?
MunfndKukef\? (omoemawmfrS) wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdonfh wdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf toif;tyif;udk
&ukef\? tu,fí toQifaumif;wdkYonfvnf;
wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef;&Spf&uf
vqkwf&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif; pnf; a0;ygukefrl
aumif;avpG}}[k pdwftMuHjzpf\

xdkYaemuf r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;
uyfNyD;aemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifum]]toQifbk&m;
qdwfNidrf&m t&yfodkY csOf;uyfvsuf wdwfqdwfpGm
aeaom tuREkfyftm;],cktcg (omoemawmfrS)
wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdonfh y&dAdkZfwdkYonf
wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef;&Spf&uf
vqkwf&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif;? pnf;a0;í
w&m;ajyma[mMuygonf? xkdy&dAdkZf wdkY txHodkY
vlwdkYonf w&m;emjcif;iSg csOf;uyfMuygonf?
xkdvlwdkYonf (omoemawmfrS) wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdonfh wdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYü cspfcifMuygonf?
MunfndKMuygonf? (omoemawmfrS) wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdonfh wdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf toif;tyif;udk
&Muygonf/ toQifaumif;wdkYonfvnf;
wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef;&Spf&uf vqkwf
&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif; pnf;a0;ygukefrl
aumif;avpG}[k pdwftMuHjzpfygV

toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\? toQifaumif;wdkYonfvnf;
wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef;&Spf&uf
vqkwf&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif; pnf;a0;awmfrl
ygukefavmh}}[k avQmufV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;tm;
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfriV xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;u
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)

xufoef&Tifvef; apNyD;aomf ae&mrS xí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½kdtaojyKum
z]cGgoGm;avV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlí &[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY
wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef; &Spf&uf
vqkwf&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif;
pnf;a0;pdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;u]]wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;
wpfq,fhig;&uf aeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef;&Spf&uf
vqkwf&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif;
pnf;a0;pdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK awmfrl\}}[k
(ESvHk;ydkufum) wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef;&Spf&ufvqkwf
&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif; pnf;a0;NyD;vQif
qdwfqdwfaeukefV xkd&[ef; wdkYtxHodkY vlwdkYonf
w&m;emjcif;iSg csOf;uyfukef\?
xkdvlwdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh omuD0if rif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? wpfq,fh
ig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef;&Spf&uf
vqkwf&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif; pnf;a0;NyD;vQif
taom 0ufwdkYujhodkY qdwfqdwfaeukefbdoenf;?
pnf;a0;aomolwdkYrnfonf w&m;pum;udk a[moifhonf
r[kwfygavm}}[k ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuukefV

&[ef;wdkYonf xkdvlwdkY\ ujh&JU ½lwfcS tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuaom pum;udk Mum;Muonf omwnf;/
xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV xkdtcg

jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlí &[ef;wdkYudk-

]]&[ef;wdkY wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef; &Spf&uf
vqkwf&Spf&ufaeYwdkYüvnf;aumif; pnf;a0;NyD;vQif
w&m;a[mjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

69-ygwdarmufjy&ef cGifhjyKjcif;

133/ xkdtcg qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfvuf
wdwfqdwfpGm aeawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-]]igonf &[ef;wdkYtwGuf
ynwfxm;aom odu©myk'fwdkYudk &[ef;wdkYtm;
ygwdarmuf jyapjcif;iSg cGifhjyK&rl aumif;av&m\
xkdygwdarmufjyjcif;onf xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; OykoFuH
rnfonf jzpfvåHU}}[k tMuHjzpfawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf ncsrf;tcg
wdwfqdwfpGm aeawmfrl&mrS xawmfrlNyD;vQif p
taMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlí
&[ef;wdkYudk-

]]&[ef;wdkY qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf
wdwfqdwfpGm aeaom igtM; igonf &[ef;wdkY twGuf
ynwfxm;aom odu©myk'fwdkYudk &[ef;wdkYtm;
ygwdarmufjyapjcif;iSg cGifhjyK&rl aumif;av&m\
xkdygwdarmufjyjcif;onfvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;
OykoFuHrnfonf jzpfvåHU}}[k tMuHjzpf\k
rdefYawmfrlV

&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmuf jypdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyKV
&[ef;wdkY podkY jy&rnf? uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk odap&rnf-

134/]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm;

avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf Oykofudk jyK&m\? ygwdarmufudk jy&m\

oHCmonf a&S;OD;pGm jyKtyfaom
ykAAAudpöudk;yg;udk jyKNyD;NyDavm?
toQifbk&m;wdkY (tmywfrS) pifMu,fonf\ tjzpfudk
ajymMum;Muukefavmh? ygwdarmufudk jyaytHh?
xdkygwdarmufudk tvHk;pHkomvQif
olawmfaumif;jzpfukefaom igwdkYonf
aumif;pGmemukeftHh? ESvHk;oGif;ukeftHh/
tMuif&[ef;tm; tmywf&Sdonfjzpfjim;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf
xifpGmjyK&m\? tmywfr&Sdygrl qdwfqdwf ae&m\?
qdwfqdwfaeojzifh toQifwdkYudk tmywfrS pifMu,fukef\
[lí od&V Oyrmtm;jzifh toD;toD; tar;cH&ol\
ajzMum;jcif;uJhody ptwlvomvQif podkY oabm&Sdaom
y&dowfö oHk;Budrfwdkifatmif tzezfef ar;pdppftyf\
oHk;Budrfwdkifatmif tzezfef ajymMum;tyfonf jzpfyg
vsuf rdrdü xif&Sm;½dSaom tmywfudk xifpGm
rjyKjim;tHh? xdk&[ef;tm; odvsuf cRwf,Gif;aom
pum;udk qdkjcf;aMumifh rkom0g'jzpf\ toQifwdkY
odvsuf cRwf,Gif;aom pum;udk qdkjcf;ukd
(psmefr*fzdkvf\ tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwfaom w&m;[lí
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrltyf\? xdkYaMumifh
tmywfoifhaom &[ef;onf (tmywfudk) trSwf&ojzifh
pifMu,fjcf;udk tvdk&SdvQif xif&Sm;½dSaom
tmywfudk xifpGmjyK&rnf? xifpGmjyKjcf;aMumifh
xdk&[ef;tm; csrf;om\}}[k (odap&rnf)/

ygwdarmufjy&efcGifhjjyKjcf;tzGifh

135/ ygwdarmuf [lonf pygwdarmu©oH0&oDvonf
ukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ tpjzpf\? b
ygwdarmu©oH0&oDvonf ukodkvfw&m;wdkY\
a&SUoGm;jzpf\? pygwdarmu©oH0&oDvonf

ukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ a&SUaqmifOD;pD;
tBuD;trSL;jzpf\? xdkYaMumifh]]ygwdarmuf}}[k
qdktyfV

toQifbk&m;wdkY [laom bpum;onf
cspfzG,fajymaom pum;jzpf\? bpum;onf tav;tjrwfjyKí
ajymaom pum;jzpfV toQifwdkY[laom pum;onf
½dkaojcif; ESdrfhcsjcif; wkHY0yfjcif;ESifh wuG
ajymaom pum;wnf;/

jyaytHh [lonf ajymMum;aytHh? a[maytHh?
ynwfaytHh? xm;aytHh? zGifhaytHh? a0zefaytHh?
ay:atmif jyKaytHh? xif&Sm;atmif jyaytHh/

xdk [lonf ygwdarmufudk qdkvdkV tvHk;pHkomvQif
olawmfauumif;jzpfukefaom [lonf xdky&dowfö
tMuifrQavmufaom rax&fBuD;jzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rax&fi,fjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rax&fvwfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Sdukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]]tvHk;pHkomvQif olawmf
aumif;jzpfukefaom}}[k qdkvdkV

aumif;pGm emukeftHh [lonf t½dktaojyKí
ESvHk;oGif;um tvHk;pHkudk pdwfjzifh aumif;pGm
aqmifukeftHh[k qdkvdkV

ESvHk;oGif;ukeftHh [lonf wpfckwnf;aom
pdwf&Sdukefonf rysHUvGifhaompdwf &Sdukefonf
ryifyef;aom pdwf&Sdukefonf jzpfí emukeftHh[k
qdkvdkV

tMuif&[ef;tm; tmywf&Sdonfjzpfjim;tHh [lonf
rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;tm;aomfvnf;aumif;?
rax&fi,fjzpfaom &[ef;tm;aomfvnf;aumif;?
rax&fvwfjzpfaom &[ef;tm;aomfvnf;aumif;? ig;yg;aom
tmywftpkwdkYwGif wpfyg;yg;aom
tmywfaomfvnf;aumif;? ckepfyg;aom

tmywftpkwdkYwGif wpyfg;yg;aom
tmywfaomfvnf;aumif; &Sdonfjzpfjim;tHh/

xdk&[ef;onf xifpGmjyK&m\ [lonf
oHCmtv,füaomfvnf;aumif; *dkPf;tv,füaomfvnf;aumif;?
wpyfg;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ txHüaomfvnf;aumif;
xdk&[ef;onf ajymMum;&m\? xdk &[ef;onf zGifhí
ajym&m\? xdk&[ef;onf xif&Sm;ay:vGifatmif jyK&m\?
xdk&[ef;onf xif&Sm; atmif jy&mV

tmywfr&Sd rnfonf tmywfodkY
ra&mufonfvnf;aumif;? tmywfoifhNyD;í xdk tmywfrS
xajrmufonfvnf;aumif; jzpfV

qdwfqdwfae&m\ [lonf onf;chí ae&rnf? rajymqdk&/
tmywfrS pifMu,fukef\ [lí od&\ [lonf od&\ rSwf&V
Oyrmtm;jzifh toD;toD; tar;ch&ol\ ajzMum;jcif;uJhodkY
[lonf Oyrmtm;jzifh wpfa,mufaomolonf
wpfa,mufaomoludk ar;tyfonf&Sdaomf
ajzMum;&mouJhodkY ptwlom vQif
xdky&dowfonf]]ighudk ar;\}}[k od&rnf[k qdkvdkV

podkYoabm&Sdaom y&dowf [lonf &[ef;y&dowfudk
qdkvdkV oHk;Mudrfwdkifatmif tzezfef ar;pdppftyf\
[lonf wpfBudrfvnf; ajymMum;tyf\? ESpfBudrf
ajrmufvnf; ajymMum;tyf\? oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
ajymMum;tyfV

odvsuf [lonf odonf jzpfygvsvuf aumif;pGm odonf
jzpfygvsvuf/ xif&Sm;&Sdaom tmywfrnfonf
tmywfodkYa&mufonfvnf; jzpf\? tmywfoifhNyD;ívnf;
xdk tmywfrS rxao;/

xifpGm rjyKjim;tHh [lonf
oHCmtv,füaomfvnf;aumif;?
*dkPf;tv,füaomfvnf;aumif;? wpyfg;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftxHüaomfvnf;aumif; rMum;jim;tHh?

rzGifhjyjim;tHh? xif&Sm;ay:vGifatmif rjyK jim;tHh?
xif&Sm;atmif rjyjim;tHh/

xdk&[ef;tm; odvsuf cRwf,Gif;aom pum;udk
qdkjCIF;aMumifh rkom0g'jzpf\ [lonf odvsuf
cRwf,Gif;aom pum;udk qdkjCIF;aMumifh tb,ftmywf
oifhoenf;? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwfaom w&m;[lí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrltyf\ [l&mü tb,f\
tEÅ&m,fenf;[lrl yXrpsmefudk &jcif;\ tEÅ&m,fudk
jyKwwf\? 'kwd,psmefudk &jcif;\ tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwf\?
wwd,psmefudk &jcif;\ tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwf\?
pwkw→psmefudk &jcif;\ tEÅ&m,fudk jyKwwf\? psmef
r*f orm"d ormywf aeu©r® edó&P y0da0u[k
qdktyfaom ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk &jcif;\ tEÅ&m,fudk
jyKwwfV

xdkYaMumifh [lonf xdktaMumif;aMumifh/
trSwf&ojzifh [lonf odोजzifh aumif;pGm odोजzifh/
pifMu,fjCIF;udk tvdk&SdvQif [lonf tmywfrS xjCIF;udk
tvdk&SdvQif pifMu,fjCIF;udk tvdk &SdvQif/
xif&Sm;&Sdaom tmywf rnfonf tmywfodkY
a&mufonfaomfvnf;aumif;? tmywfodkY a&mufNyD;í
rxytao;onfaomfvnf;aumif; jzpfV

xifpGmjyK&rnf [lonf oHCmhtv,füaomfvnf;aumif;?
*dkPf;tv,füaomfvnf;aumif;? wpyg;aom yk*³/₄dKvf\
txHüaomfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;atmif jyK&rnf/

xifpGmjyKjCIF;aMumifh xdk&[ef;tm; csrf;om\ [l&mü
xdk&[ef;tm; tb,fodkYaom csrf;om jzpfonf;[lrl
yXrpsmefudk &jcif;iSg csrf;om\? 'kwd,psmefudk
&jcif;iSg csrf;om\? wwd,psmefudk &jcif;iSg csrf;om\?
pwkw→psmefudk &jcif;iSg csrf;om\? psmef r*f orm"d
ormywf aeu©r®hedó&P y0da0u[k qdktyfaom
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk &jcif;iSg csrf;omV

136/ wpf&Ha&mtcg
&[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ygwdarmufjyjcif;udk cGifhjyKawmfrl\}}[k aeYpOf
aeYwdkif; ygwdarmuf jyukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY aeYpOf
aeYwdkif; ygwdarmufudk rjytyf? jyaom xdk&[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV]]&[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü
ygwdarmufjyjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
OykofaeY ü ygwdarmufjyjcif;udk cGifhjyKawmfrl\}}[k
yu©\ wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;? &Spf&ufaeY
üvnf;aumif; wpfyu©vQif oHk;Budrf
ygwdarmufjyukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY wpfyu©ü oHk;Budrf
ygwdarmuf rjytyf? jyaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifhV]]&[ef;wdkY wpfq,fhav;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYüvnf;aumif; wpfyu©vQif
ygwdarmufudk wpfBudrfom jyjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf rdrd
rdrdwdkY\ y&dowfjzifh y&dowf&Sdoavmuf
ygwdarmuf jyukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY rdrd rdrdwdkY\
y&dowfjzifh y&dowf&Sdoavmuf ygwdarmufudk
rjytyf? jyaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV]]&[ef;wdkY
nDñGwfaom &[ef;wdkYtwGuf OykofuHudk
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]nDñGwfaom
&[ef;wdkYtwGuf OykofuHudk ynwfawmfrl\}?
tb,frQaom &[ef;wdkYonf nDñGwfjcif;]omr^{*3/4}D}
jzpfoenf;? wpfausmif; wnf;ae &[ef;wdkYonf

nDñGwfjcf; jzpfavoavm? odkYr[kwf ajrjyif&Sd
&[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonf nDñGwfjcf; jzpfavoavm}][k
tMuHjzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY twlaeorQ &[ef;wdkYudk
nDñGwfjcf;]omr*¾D}[k cGifhjk}\}][k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

70-r[muyÜde0w→K

137/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQifr[muyÜdeonf
&mZj*dKvfjynf r'ukpäd orifawmü oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrlV xdktcg qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf
wdwfqdwfpGmaeaom toQifr[muyÜdetm;]]igonf
OykofjyK&modkY oGm;&tHhavam? roGm;b
ae&tHhavam? oHCmhuHjyK&modkY oGm;&tHhavam?
roGm;b ae&tHhavam/ pifppf igonfum; vGefujaom
pifMu,fjcf;jzifh pifMu,folaywnf;}}[k pdwftMuH jzpfV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifr[muyÜde\
pdwftMuHudk udk,fawmf\ pdwfjzifh odawmfrlí
tm;&Sdaoma,mufsm;onf auG;aomvufarmif;udk
qefYoujhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYaomvufarmif; udk
auG;oujhodkYvnf;aumif;? ptwlomvQif
*dZÑuk#fawmifrS uG,fcJhí r'ukpäd orifawm
toQifr[muyÜde\ rsufarSmufü xif&Sm;jzpf\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf cf;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifawmfrlV
toQifr[muyÜdeonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifav\? wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeaom toQifr[muyÜdeudk
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]uyÜde qdwfjidrf&mt&yfodkY
uyfvuf wdwfqdwfpGm aeaom oifhtm; igonf
OykofjyK&modkY oGm;&tHhavam? roGm;b
ae&tHhavam? oHCmhuH jyK&modkY oGm;&tHhavam?
roGm;b ae&tHhavam? pifppf igonfum; vGefujaom

pifMu,fjcf;jzifh pifMu,faom olaywnf;}}[k
pdwftMuHjzpfonf r[kwfavm [lí rdefYawmfrl\ toQif
bk&m; ptwdkif; tMuHjzpfonf rSefyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

raumif;rlrS tyjyKNyD;aom oifwdkYonf tu,fí
Oykofudk t¹/₂dktao rjyKukeftHh? tav;tjrwf
rjyKukeftHh? rjrwfEdk;ukeftHh? rylaZmfukeftHh?
odkYjzpfvQif tb,folonf Oykofudk t¹/₂dktao
jyKvwåHUenf;? tav;tjrwf jyKvwåHUenf;? jrwfEdk;
vwåHUenf;? ylaZmfvwåHUenf;? raumif;rlrS
tyjyKNyD;aom &[ef; oifonf OykofjyK&modkY oGm;
avmh? oHCmhuHjyK&modkY oGm;avmh? roGm;b]
raevifh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQifr[muyÜdeonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; OefcHav\? xdktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf toQifr[muyÜdeudk w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;vQif tm;&Sdaom
a,mufsm;onf auG;aomvufarmif;udk qefYouJhodkY
qefYaomvufarmif;udk auG;ouJhodkY ptwlomvQif
r'ukpäd orifawm toQifr[muyÜde\ rsufarSmufrS
uG,fcJhí *dZÑuk#fawmifü xif&Sm;jzpfawmfrl\

71-odrfcGifhJyKawmfrljcf;

138/ wpf&Ha&mtcg
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf twlaeorQ
&[ef;wdkYudk nDñGwfjcf;]omr*³/₄D}[k ynwfawmfrl\
tb,frQavmufwdkYonf twlaejzpfonf;}}[k tMuHjzpfv
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY odrfudk orkwfjcf;iSg cGifhJyKV
&[ef;wdkY podkY orkwf&rnf? a&S;OD;pGm
edrdwfwdkY udk Mum;&rnf? awmifedrdwf

ausmufedrdwf awmedrdwf opfyifedrdwf c&D;edrdwf
awmifydkYedrdwf jrpfedrdwf a&edrdwfwdkYudk
Mum;&rnf/ edrdwfwdkYudk ajymMum;NyD;aemuf
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf
oHCmudkodap&rnf-

139/]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfy\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? xuf0ef; usifrS edrdwfwdkYudk
ajymMum;tyfygNyD? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf
pedrdwfwdkYjzifh twlae twlOykofjyK&m jzpfaom
odrfukd orkwf&m\? pum; odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfy\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? xuf0ef;usifrS edrdwfwdkYudk
ajymMum;tyfygNyD? oHCmonf pedrdwfwdkYjzifh
twlae twlOykofjyK&m jzpfaom odrfukd orkwf\?
pedrdwfwdkYjzifh twlae twlOykofjyK&m jzpfaom
odrforkwfcif;udk tMuif toQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; ½dS\?
xdktoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcif; r&Sd? xdktoQifonf ajymqdk&m\

oHCmonf pedrdwfwdkYjzifh twlae twlOykofjyK&m
jzpfaom odrfudk orkwftyfNyD? oHCmtm; ESpfoufjcif;
½dS\? xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? podkY
qdwfqdwfaejzifh pESpfoufonfh tjzpfudk
odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

140/ wpf&Ha&mtcg
qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
odrforkwfcif;udk cGifhjyKawmfrl\}}[k av;,lZem
ig;,lZem ajcmuf,lZem&Sdaom tvGefBuD;aom
odrfwdkYudk orkwfukef\ &[ef;wdkYonf
OykofjyK&modkY vmonf&Sdaomf ygwdarmufudk
jypOfvnf; a&mufvmukef\? jyNyD; umrQüvnf;
a&mufvmukef\? OykofjyK&modkY ra&mufuD
tMum;üvnf; aeukef\ jrwfpGmbk&m; tm;

ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY av;,lZem
ig;,lZem ajcmuf,lZem&Sdaom tvGefBuD;aom
odrfwdkYudk rorkwftyf? orkwfaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\]]&[ef;wdkYhtvGefqHk;
oHk;,lZem&Sdaom odrfudk orkwfjCIF;iSg cGifhJyK\}}
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg qAA*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf jrpfpwfzufurf;ü
odrfudk orkwfukef\ OykofjyK&modkY vmonf&Sdaomf
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; arsmukef\? oydwfwdkYonfvnf;
arsmukef\? ouFef;wdkYonfvnf; arsmukef\?
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY jrpfpwfzuf urf;ü odrfudk rorkwftyf?
orkwfaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\]]&[ef;wdkY
tMuif t&yfü tjrJxm;aom avS tjrJcif;aom
wHwm;&Sdaom jrpfpwfzufurf; odrfudk orkwfjCIF;iSg
cGifhJyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

72-Oykoftdrf

141/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
y&d0kPfpOftvdkuf (ygwdarmufjy&m t&yfudk) rcsdef;
csufb] ygwdarmufjyukef\ {nfhonf
&[ef;wdkYonf],aeY tb,ft&yfü Oykofudk jyK&tHh
enf;}}[k rodukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY y&d0kPfpOf tvdkuf
(ygwdarmufjy&m t&yfudk) rcsdef;csufb]
ygwdarmufudk rjytyf? jyaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\ &[ef;wdkY oHCmtvdk&Sdaom
ESpfzufapmif;rdk;ausmif; wpfzufapmif;rdk; ausmif;
jymom'f jymom'fOD;jynf; vkdPf*lwkdYudk
Oykoftdrforkwfi OykofjyKjCIF;iSg cGifhJyKV

&[ef;wdkY podkYorkwf&rnf? uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk odap&

rnf-]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf þrnfaom
ausmif;udk Oykoftdrf[k orkwf&m\? þum;
odapjCIF;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf þ rnfaom ausmif;udk
Oykoftdrf[k orkwf\? þrnfaom ausmif;udk Oykoftdrf[k
orkwfjCIF;udk tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjCIF; &Sd\
xdktoQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\? tMuif toQiftm;
ESpfoufjCIF; r&Sd? xdktoQifonf ajymqdk&m\

oHCmonf þrnfaom ausmif;udk Oykoftdrf[k
orkwftyfNyD? oHCmtm; ESpfoufjCIF; &Sd\
xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? þodkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh
þESpfoufonfh tjzpfudk odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

xdktcg (r[modrftwGif;&Sd) ausmif;wdkufwpfckü
Oykoftdrf ESpfdrf orkwfxm;Muukef\
&[ef;wdkYonf]]þOykoftdrfþ OykofjyKvwåHU?
þOykoftdrfþ OykofjyKvwåHU}}[k ESpfckaom Oykof
tdrfþ pnf;a0;ukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þtaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY wpfausmif;wnf;ü
Oykoftdrf ESpfdrf rorkwftyf? orkwfaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\? &[ef;wdkY Oykoftdrfwpfckudk
EkwfNyD;vQif Oykoftdrfwpfckü OykofjyKjCIF;iSg
cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY þodkY Ekwf&rnf? uRrf;usif vdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk
odap&rnf-]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf þrnfaom Oykof tdrfudk Ekwf&m\? þum;
odapjCIF;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfy\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf þ rnfaom Oykoftdrfudk
Ekwf\? þrnfaom Oykoftdrfudk Ekwfjcf;udk
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\? xdktoQifonf
qdwfqdwfae&m\? tMuif toQiftm; ESpfoufjcf; r&Sd?
xdktoQifonfhajymqdk&m\

oHCmonf þrnfaom Oykoftdrfudk Ekwy,ftyfNyD?
oHCmtm; ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\? xdkYaMumifh
qdwfqdwfae\? þodkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh þESpfoufonfU
tjzpfudk odrSwf& ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

73-OykoftdrfOypm cGifhJyKawmfrljcf;

142/ wpf&Ha&mtcg (r[modrftwGif;)
ausmif;wdkufwpfckü tvGefao;i,faom Oykoftdrfudk
orkwfxm;\? xdkOykofaeYü rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmonf pnf;a0;\ &[ef;wdkYonf rorkwftyfaom
ajrü aevsuf ygwdarmufudk emukef\ xdkYaemuf
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwfpGm bk&m;onf]Oykoftdrfudk
orkwfí Oykofudk jyK&rnf}}[k ynwfawmfrl\?
igwdkYonfum; rorkwftyfaom ajrü aeukefvsuf
ygwdarmufudk emukef\? igwdkYonf Oykofudk
jyKonfrnf oavm rrnfoavm}}[k tMuHjzpfv/
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; þtaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\/
&[ef;wdkY (Oaygoxm*g&) orkwftyfaom ajrüzpfap?
rorkwftyfaom ajrüzpfap aeaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ygwdarmufudk Mum;emvQif Oykofudk jyKonfyif rnf/
&[ef;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif oHCmonf tvdk&Sdoavmuf
BuD;aom OykoftdrfOD; Oypmudk orkwfvmh/

&[ef;wdkY þodkY orkwf&rnf? a&S;OD;pGm
edrdwfwdkYudk Mum;&rnf? edrdwfwdkYudk
Mum;NyD;aemuf uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom
&[ef;onf oHCmudk odap&rnf-

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? xuf0ef;usifrS edrdwfwdkYudk
Mum;tyfygNyD? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf
pedrdwfwdkYjzifh OykoftdrfOD; Oypmudk orkwf&m\
pum; odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? xuf0ef;usifrS edrdwfwdkYudk
Mum;tyfygNyD? oHCmonf pedrdwfwdkYjzifh
OykoftdrfOD; Oypmudk orkwf\? pedrdwfwdkYjzifh
OykoftdrfOD; Oypmorkwfjcif;udk tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcif; &Sd\? xdk toQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; r&Sd? xdktoQifonf ajymqdk
&mV

oHCmonf pedrdwfwdkYjzifh OykoftdrfOD;
Oypmudk orkwftyfNyD? oHCmtm; ESpfoufjcif; &Sd\
xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh
pESpfoufonfh tjzpfudk odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

xdktcg ausmif;wpfausmif;ü xdkOykofaeY0,f
oDwif;i,f jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf a&S;OD;pGm
pnf;a0;NyD;vQif]]rax&fBuD;wdkYonf
rvmMuukefao;}}[k z]cGgxGufoGm;ukef\? tcsdefvifhrS
Oykof jyK&V jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY xdkOykofaeYü rax&f
BuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf a&S;OD;pGm
pnf;a0;pdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &mZN*Kdvfjynfö rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;wdkufwdkYonf (r[modrfjzpfí) odrfwlMuukefV
xdkausmif;wdkufwdkYü &[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkY\
ausmif;wdkufü OykofjyKoifh\? igwdkY\
ausmif;wdkufü OykofjyKoifh\}}[k jiif;cHkMuukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef; wdkY
p&mZN*Kd[fjynfö rsm;pGmaom

ausmif;wdkufwdkYonf odrfwlMuukef\?
xdkausmif;wdkufwdkYü &[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkY\
ausmif;wdkufü OykofjyKoifh\? igwdkY\ ausmif;wdkufü
OykofjyKoifh\}}[k jiif;cHkMuukeftHh/ &[ef;wdkY
odkYjzpfvQif tvHk;pHkaom &[ef;wdkYonf waygif;wnf;
pnf;a0;NyD;vQif OykofjyK&rnf/ odkYr[kwf
rax&fBuD;jzpfaoom &[ef;aeonfhausmif;ü
pnf;a0;NyD;vQif OykofjyK& rnf?
0*fjzpfaoom]tpkuGJaom} oHCmonf
OykofrjyKtyfonfomwnf;? jyKaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

74-t0dyÜ0goodrf cGifhjyKawmfrljcif;

143/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQifr[muóyonf tE"u0dE
´rnfaom t&yfrS &mZN*Kd[fjynfodkY OykofjyK&ef
vmonf&Sdaomf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü jrpfdk ul;pOf tenf;i,f
arsmygoGm;av\? xdkYaMumifh xkdtoQifr[muóy\
ouFef;wdkYonf a&pGwfpkdukef\ &[ef;wdkYonf
toQifr[m uóyudk]]ighoQif tb,fhaMumifh oif\
ouFef;wdkYonf a&pGwfpdkukefoenf;}}[k ar;Muukef\
ighoQifwdkY igonf tE"u 0dE´rnfaom t&yfrS
&mZN*Kd[fjynfodkY OykofjyK&ef vmonf&Sdaomf
vrf;c&D;tMum;ü jrpfdkul;pOf tenf;i,f arsmgoGm;\?
xdkYaMumifh ig\ ouFef;wdkYonf a&pGwfpdkukef\[k
(ajymqdk\)/ jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY oHCmonf twlae
twlOykofjyK&mjzpfaoom odrfudk orkwftyfNyD?
oHCmonf xdkodrfudk ouFef; oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEdkifaom odrfjzpfatmif orkwfvmh/

&[ef;wdkY podkY orkwf&rnf? uRrf;usifvdr@mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk
odap&rnf-]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\

(pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf twlae
twlOykofjyK&mjzpfaom odrfudk orkwftyfNyD? tu,fí
oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf xdkodrfudk ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh
uif;í aeEdkifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfjzpfatmif orkwf&m\
pum; odapjcf;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf twlae
twlOykofjyK&mjzpfaom odrfudk orkwftyfNyD?
oHCmonf xdkodrfudk ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEdkifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfjzpfatmif orkwf\
podrfudk ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEdkifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfjzpfatmif orkwfjcf;ukd
tMuif toQifm; ESpfoufjcf; ½dS\? xkdtoQifonf
qdwfqdwfae&mV tMuiftoQifm; ESpfoufjcf; r½dS?
xkdtoQifonf ajymqkd&mV

oHCmonf ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfjzpfatmif orkwf tyfNyD?
oHCmtm; ESpfoufjcf; ½dS\? xdkYaMumifh
qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfae ojzihf pESpfoufonfh
tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

xkdtcgü &[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go}
odrforkwfjcf;ukd cGifhjyKawmfrl\}}[k &GmwGif;ü
ouFef;wdkYukd xm;ukefV xkdouFef;wdkYonf
aysmufukef\? rD;avmifukef\? <uufcJukef\?
&[ef;wdkYonf raumif;aom t0wf½dSukef\?
acgif;yg;aom ouFef;½dSukefV
&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh
raumif;aom t0wfç acgif;yg;aom
ouFef;½dSukefoenf;}}[k ar;MuukefV ighoQifwdkY
igwdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;u]]ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrforkwfjcf;ukd

cGifhJyKawmfrl\}}[k &GmwGif;ü ouFef;wdkYukd
xm;cJhukef\? xkdouFef;wdkYonf aysmufukef\?
rD;avmifukef\? <uufcJukef\? xdkYaMumifh igwdkYonf
raumif;aom t0wfc acgif;yg;aom ouFef;½dSukef\k
(ajym qkdukef\)/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY oHCmonf twlae
twlOykofjyK&mjzpfaom odrfukd orkwftyfNyD?
oHCmonf xkdodrfukd ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfjzpfatmif
&Gmukdvnf;aumif;? &Gm\Oypmukdvnf;aumif;
csefxm;í orkwfvmh/

&[ef;wdkY podkY orkwf&rnf? uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf½dSaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd odap &rnf-

144/]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;ukd) emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf twlae
twlOykofjyK&mjzpfaom odrfukd orkwftyfNyD? tu,fí
oHCmtm; avsmuf ywfaom tcg½dSaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfukd &Gmukdvnf;aumif;?
&Gm\ Oypmukdvnf;aumif; csefxm;í orkwf&m\? pum;
odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf twlae
twlOykofjyK&mjzpfaom odrfukd orkwftyfNyD?
oHCmonf ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfukd &Gmukdvnf;aumif;?
&Gm\ Oypmukdvnf;aumif; csefxm;í orkwf\?
ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í aeEkdifaom
&Gmukdvnf;aumif;? &Gm\ Oypm ukdvnf;aumif;
csefxm;í]t0dyÜ0go} odrforkwfjcif;ukd tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcif; ½dS\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\?
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; r½dS? xkdtoQifonf
ajymqkd&m\

oHCmonf ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfukd &Gmukdvnf;aumif;?
&Gm\Oypmukdvnf;aumif; csefxm;í orkwftyfNyD?
oHCmtm; ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\? xdkYaMumifh
qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh pESpfoufonfh
tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

75-odrfEkwfjcf;

&[ef;wdkY odrforkwfvkdaom &[ef;onf a&S;OD;pGm
twlae&m]ormeoh0go} odrfukd orkwf&rnf? aemufrS
ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go}
odrfukd orkwf&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY odrfEkwfvkdaom &[ef;onf a&S;OD;pGm
ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go}
odrfukd Ekwf&rnf? aemufrS ormeoh0goodrfukd
Ekwf&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfukd podkY Ekwf&rnf?
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf½dSaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd
oda&rnf-

145/]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;ukd) emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf
ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go}
odrfukd orkwfxm;NyD;ygNyD? tu,fí oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg½dSaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfukd Ekwf&m\? pum;
odapjcf;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;ukd) emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfukd

orkwfxm;NyD;ygNyD? oHCmonf ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh
uif;í aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfukd Ekwf\?
ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go}
odrfEkwfjcf;ukd tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf; ½dS\? xkd
toQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf;
r½dS? xkdtoQifonf ajymqkd &mV

oHCmonf ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh uif;í
aeEkdifaom]t0dyÜ0go} odrfukd Ekwf\tyfNyD?
oHCmtm; ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\? xdkYaMumifh
qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh p ESpfoufonfh
tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

&[ef;wdkY ormeoH0go odrfukd podkY Ekwf&rnf?
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf½dSaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd
odap&rnf-

146/]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;ukd) emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf
ormeoH0goodrfukd orkwfxm;NyD;ygNyD? tu,fí
oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg½dSaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf ormeoH0goodrfukd Ekwf&m\?
pum; odapjcf;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf ormeoH0go odrfukd
orkwfxm;NyD;ygNyD? oHCmonf
xkdormeoH0goodrfukd Ekwf\? xkd ormeoH0go
odrfEkwfjcf;ukd tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf;½dS\?
xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcf; r½dS? xkdtoQifonf ajymqkd&mV

oHCmonf xkdormeoH0go odrfukd Ekwf\tyfNyD?
oHCmtm; ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\? xdkYaMumifh
qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh pESpfoufonfh
tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

76-*grodrfponf

147/ &[ef;wdkY odrfrorkwfbJ tykdif;tjcm;r½dSbJ
&Gmed*Hk;ukd trSDjyKí aeV xkd&Gm\ &Gm
tykdif;tjcm; xkded*Hk;\ ed*Hk;tykdif;tjcm;onf
xkd&Gm ed*Hk;ü twlae twlOykofjyK&mjzpfaom orme
oH0goodrf rnfV

&[ef;wdkY &Gmr[kwfaom awmüjzpfri xuf0ef;usifrS
(wpftAÇ EÅ&vQif ESpfq,fh&Spfawmif yrmP&Sdaom)
tAÇ EÅ&cckepfck tydkif;tjcm;½dSaom t&yfonf twlae
twlOykofjyK&mjzpfaom ormeoH0goodrf rnfV

&[ef;wdkY jrpfpwfckvkH;onf odrfr[kwf?
ork'´&mwpfpif;vHk;onf odrfr[kwf? xHk;tkdif
wpftkdifvHk;onf odrfr[kwf? &[ef;wdkY xkdjrpf ork'´&m
xHk;tkdifwdkYü tm;tv,ftvwf½dSaom a,musfm;\
xuf0ef;usifrS tm;ukef yufMuJaom a&wpfusjzifh
pydkif;jcm;&m t&yfonf twlae twlOykofjyK&m jzpfaom
ormeoH0godrf rnf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

148/ xkdtcg qAÁ*D¾&[ef;wdkYonf odrftcsif;csif;
pyfí zGJUukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þ taMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY tMuif&[ef;wdkY\ odrfonf
a&S;OD;pGm orkwfxm;\? xkd&[ef;wdkY\
xkda&S;OD;pGm orkwfaom uHonf w&m;ESifh
avsmf\? rysufpD;? taMumif;tm; xkdufV &[ef;wdkY
tMuif&[ef;wdkY\ odrfonf aemufrS orkwf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ xdkYaemufrS orkwfaom uHonf
w&m;ESifh ravsmf? ysufpD;\? taMumif;tm; rxkduf/
&[ef;wdkY odrf tcsif;csif; pyfí rzGJUtyf? pyfí zGJUaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAÁ*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf odrftcsif;csif;
vTrf;rkd;í zGJUukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þ
taMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
tMuif&[ef;wdkY\ odrfonf a&SS;OD;pGm orkwfxm;\?

xkd&[ef;wdkY\ xkda&S;OD;pGm orkwfaom uHonf
w&m;ESifh avsmf\? rysufpD;? taMumif;tm; xkdufV/
&[ef;wdkY tMuif&[ef;wdkY\ odrfonf aemufrS orkwf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ xdkYaemufrS orkwfaom uHonf
w&m;ESifh ravsmf? ysufpD;\? taMumif;tm; rxkduf/
&[ef;wdkY odrf tcsif;csif; vTrf;rkd;í rzGJUtyf? vTrf;rkd;í
zGJUaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]&[ef;wdkY odrforkwfvkdaom
&[ef;onf odrfwdkY\ e,fjcm;]oDrEÅ&duf} ukd csefxm;í
orkwfjcf;íSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

77-Oykof tjym;

149/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]OykofwdkYonf
tb,frQ ½dSukefoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY OykofwdkYonf wpfq,fh av;&ufOykof
wpfq,fhig;&ufOykof [lí ESpfyg;½dSukef[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf &[ef;wdkYtm;]]OykofuHwdkYonf
tb,frQ ½dSukefoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfjyefV/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY OykofuHwdkYonf w&m;ESifh ravsmf í
0*fjzpfaom]tpkuJGaom} OykofuH? w&m;ESifh
ravsmfí nDñGwfaom OykofuH? w&m;ESifh avsmfí
0*fjzpfaom]tpkuGJaom} OykofuH? w&m;ESifh avsmfí
nDñGwfaom OykofuH [lí av;yg;½dSukefV

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;aom OykofuHwdkYwGif
w&m;ESifh ravsmfí 0*fjzpfaom OykofuHukd rjyKtyf?
igonfvnf; podkY oabm½dSaom OykofuHukd
cGifhrjyK/ &[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;aom Oykof
uHwdkYwGif w&m;ESifh ravsmfí nDñGwfaom
OykofuHukdvnf; rjyKtyf? igonfvnf; podkY

oabm½dSaom Oykof uHukd cGihfrjyK/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdav;yg;aom OykofuHwdkYwGif w&m;ESifh avsmfí
0*fjzpfaoom OykofuHukdvnf; rjyKtyf? igonfvnf;
podkYoabm½dSaom OykofuHukd cGifhrjyK/
&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;aom OykofuHwdkYwGif
w&m;ESifh avsmfí nDñGwfaom OykofuHukdom
jyK&rnf? igonfvnf; podkYoabm½dSaom
OykofuHukdom cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh pomoemawmfü
w&m;ESifh avsmfí nDñGwfaom OykofuHukdom
jyKukeftHh[k oifwdkYonf usifhMuHtm;xkwf
Mu&mownf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

78-tusOf;tm;jzifh ygwdarmufjycif;ponf

150/ xdkYaemuf &[ef;wdkYtm;]ygwdarmuf
jycif;wdkYonf tb,frQ ½dSukefoenf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY ygwdarmuf jycif;wdkYonf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;? ed'gef;ukd jyNyD;í t<uif;ukd
okwo'´gjzifh Mum;&rnf? pum; yXrygwdarmuf
jycif;wnf;/ ed'gef;ESifh yg&mZduav;yg;wdkYukd
jyNyD;í t<uif;ukd okwo'´gjzifh Mum;&rnf? pum;
'kwd,ygwdarmuf jyjcif;wnf;/ ed'gef;
yg&mZduav;yg;ESifh oHCm'daoo
wpfq,fhoHk;yg;wdkYukd jyNyD;í t<uif;ukd
okwo'´gjzifh Mum;&rnf? pum; wwd,ygwdarmuf
jycif;wnf;/ ed'gef; yg&mZduav;yg; oHCm'daoo
wpfq,fhoHk;yg;ESifh ted,w ESpfyg;wdkYukd jyNyD;í
t<uif;ukd okwo'´gjzifh Mum;&rnf? pum;
pwkw-ygwdarmuf jyjcif;wnf;/ tus,fjycif;onf
ylörygwdarmuf jyjcif;rnf\ &[ef;wdkY ygwdarmuf
jycif;wdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;u
tusOf;tm;jzifh ygwdarmufjycif;ukd cGifhJyKawmfrl\}}
[k tgcycfodrf; tusOf;tm;jzifhom ygwdarmufukd
jyukefV jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY tusOf;tm;jzifh
ygwdarmufukd rjytyf? jyaom &[ef; tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg aumovwkdif; Zeyk'f¹/₂dS
ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü vl¹/₂dkif;wdkY\
ab;&efonf jzpfV &[ef;wdkYonf tus,ftm;jzifh
ygwdarmuf jyjcif;iSg rpGrf;Ekdifukef/ jrwpGm
bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY tEÅ&m,f¹/₂dScJhaomf
tusOf;tm;jzifh ygwdarmuf jyjcif;iSg cGifhJyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAA^{*3}/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf tEÅ&m,f¹/₂dSbjvnf;
tusOf;tm;jzifh ygwdarmufjyukefV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
tEÅ&m,f¹/₂dSbj tusOf;tm;jzifh ygwdarmufukd rjytyf?
jyaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV &[ef;wdkY
tEÅ&m,f¹/₂dScJhaomf tusOf;tm;jzifh ygwdarmuf
jyjcif;iSg cGifhJyKV

xkdygwdarmufjy&mü bqkdvwåHUwdkYum;
tEÅ&m,fwdkYwnf;? rif;tEÅ&m,f? ckd;oltEÅ&m,f?
rD;tEÅ&m,f? a&tEÅ&m,f? vlEÅ&m,f? bDvl;tEÅ&m,f?
om;&JtEÅ&m,f? a>r uif; oef; tEÅ&m,f? touf\ tEÅ&m,f?
jrwaom tusifh\ tEÅ&m,fwdkYwnf;/]]&[ef;wdkY podkY
oabm¹/₂dSaom tEÅ&m,fwdkYaMumifh tusOf;tm;jzifh
ygwdarmufukd jyjcif;iSg cGifhJyK\? tEÅ&m,f
r¹/₂dScJhaomf tus,ftm;jzifh ygwdarmufjyjcif;iSg
cGifhJyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAA^{*3}/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf oHCmhtv,fü
rwkdufwGef;b] w&m;a[mukefV jrwpGmbk&m; tm;

ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
oHCmhtv,fü rwkdufwGef;b] w&m;ra[m tyf? a[maom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\]]&[ef;wdkY
rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf ukd,fwkdif
w&m;a[mjcif;iSgaomfvnf;aumif;? olwpfyg;ukd
wkdufwGef;jcif;iSgaomfvnf;aumif; cGifhjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

79-0denf;ukd ar;jcif;

151/ wpf&Ha&mtcg qAA*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
oHCmhtv,fü or®Kwdr&b] 0denf;ukd ar;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü or®Kwd r&aom &[ef;onf
0denf;ukd rar;tyf? ar;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\]]&[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü or®Kwd&aom &[ef;onf
0denf;ukd ar;jcif;iSg cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY podkY orkwf&rnf? rdrdukd,fwkdif
rdrdukd,fukd orkwf&rnf? odkYr[kwf wpfyg;aom olonf
wpfyg;aom olukd orkwf&rnf? tb,fodkYvQif
rdrdukd,fwkdif rdrdukd,fukd orkwftyf oenf;?
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf¹/₂dSaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd
odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg¹/₂dSaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf þrnfaom
&[ef;tm; 0denf;ukd ar;tHh}}/

podkY rdrdukd,fwkdif rdrdukd,fukd orkwf&rnf/
tb,fodkYvQif wpfyg;aomolonf wpfyg;aomolukd
orkwftyfoenf;? uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf¹/₂dSaom
&[ef;onf oHCmukd odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg¹/₂dSaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? prnfaom &[ef;onf
prnfaom &[ef;tm; 0denf;ukd ar;&m\}}/

podkY wpfyg;aomolonf wpfyg;aomolukd
orkwf&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg oDvukd
cspfjrwfEkd;aom or®Kwd& &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmhtv,fü
0denf;ukd ar;ukef\ qAA^{*}/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
&efNidK;zGJUukef\? a'gojzpfukef\? vufeufjzifh
Ncdrf;aNcmufukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü
or®Kwd&aomfvnf; y&dowfukd MunfU¹/₂lí
yk^{*}/₄dKvfukd csdefqí 0denf;ukd ar;jcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

80-0denf;ukd ajzqkdjcif;

152/ wpf&Ha&mtcg or®Kwdr&aom
qAA^{*}/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf oHCmhtv,fü 0denf;ukd
ajzqkdukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY or®Kwdr&aom &[ef;onf
oHCmhtv,fü 0denf;ukd rajzqkdtyf? ajzqkdaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\]&[ef; wdkY
or®Kwd&aom &[ef;onf oHCmhtv,fü 0denf;ukd
ajzqkdjcif;iSg cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY podkY orkwf&rnf? rdrdukd,fwkdif
rdrdukd,fukd orkwf&rnf? odkYr[kwf wpfyg;aom olonf
wpfyg;aom olukd orkwf&rnf? tb,fodkY rdrdukd,fwkdif
rdrdukd,fukd orkwftyfoenf;? uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf¹/₂dSaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom

tcg¹/₂dSaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf þrnfaom
&[ef;u 0denf;ukd ar;onf¹/₂dSaomf ajzqkdtHh}}/

podkY rdrdukd,fwkdif rdrdukd,fudk orkwf&rnf/
tb,fodkY wpfyg;aomolonf wpfyg;aomolukd
orkwftyfoenf;? uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf¹/₂dSaom
&[ef;onf oHCmukd odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg¹/₂dSaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? þrnfaom &[ef;onf
þrnfaom &[ef;u 0denf;ukd ar;onf¹/₂dSaomf
ajzqkd&m\}}/

podkY wpfyg;aomolonf wpfyg;aomolukd
orkwf&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg oDvukd
cspfjrwfEkd;aom or®Kwd& &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmhtv,fü
0denf;ukd ajzqkdukef\ qAA^{*3}/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
&efNidK;zGJUukef\? a'gojzpfukef\? vufeufjzifh
Ncdrf;aNcmufukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þtaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü
or®Kwd&aomfvnf; y&dowfukd MunfU¹/₂lí
yk^{*3}/₄dKvfukd csdefqí 0denf;ukd ajzqkdjcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

81-apm'emjcif;

153/ wpf&Ha&mtcg qAA^{*3}/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
cGifhrjyKaom &[ef;ukd tmywfjzifh apm'emukenf/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þtaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY cGifhrjyKaom &[ef;ukd tmywfjzifh
rapm'emtyf? apm'emaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\]&[ef;wdkY]toQif bk&m;onf tcGifhjyKawmf
rlygavmh? tuREkfyfonf oifhukd ar;jcif;iSg
tvkd¹/₂dSyg\}}[k cGifhawmif; NyD;rS tmywfjzifh
apm'emjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg oDvukd cspfjrwfEkd;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
qAÁ³/₄D&[ef;wdkYukd cGifhawmif;NyD;vQif
tmywfjzifh apm'emukef\ qAÁ³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
&efNidK;zGJUukef\? a'gojzpfukef\? vufeufjzifh Ncdrf;
ajcmufukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY tcGifhay;aomfvnf;
yk³/₄dKvfukd csdefqí tmywfjzifh apm'emjcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\} }[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAÁ³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf]oDvukd
cspfjrwfEkd;aom &[ef;wdkYu igwdkYtm; a&S;OD;pGm
cGifhawmif;ukef\} }[k tmywfr¹/₂dS pifMu,faom
&[ef;wdkYukd taMumif;0wåKr¹/₂dSbj BudKwifí
cGifhawmif;ukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY tmywfr¹/₂dS pifMu,faom
&[ef;wdkYukd taMumif;0w—Kr¹/₂dSbj cGifhrawmif;tyf?
awmif;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#f tmywf oifh\]&[ef;wdkY
yk³/₄dKvfukd csdefqí tcGifhawmif;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\} }
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

82-t"r®uHukd wm;jrpfjcif; ponf

154/ wpf&Ha&mtcg qAÁ³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
oHCmhtv,fü t"r®uHukd jyKukef\ jrwpfGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY t"r®uHukd
rjyKtyf? jyKaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

t"r®uHukd jyK jrJjyKukefonfomvQifwnf;/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY t"r®uHukd
jyKonf¹/₂dSaomf wm;jrpfjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\} }[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg oDvukd cspfjrwfEkd;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
qAÁ³/₄D&[ef;wdkYu t"r®uHukd jyKonf¹/₂dSaomf

wm;jrpfukef\ qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf
&efNidK;zGJUukef\? a'gojzpfukef\? vufeufjzifh Ncdrf;
aNcmufukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY t,lukdvnf; xifpGm
jyKjCIF;iSg cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
xkdqAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkY\ txHüomvQif t,lukd xifpGm
jyKukef\ qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf &efNidK;zGJUukef\
a'gojzpfukef\? vufeufjzifh Ncdrf;aNcmufukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY av;a,muf ig;a,mufaom
&[ef;wdkYonf wm;jrpfjCIF;iSg ESpfA,muf
oHk;a,mufaom &[ef;wdkYonf t,lukd xifpGm jyKjCIF;iSg
cGifhjyK\? wpfa,mufaom &[ef;onf]xkduHukd igonf
rESpfouf}[k aqmufwnfpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\}][k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf oHCmhtv,fü
ygwdarmufjyonf^{1/2}dSaomf rMum;apvkdaom
apwem^{1/2}dSí Mum;atmif r&GwfMuukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyaom &[ef;onf Mum;atmif
&Gwftyfonfomwnf;? Mum;atmif r&Gwfaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg usD;oHESifhwlaom toH^{1/2}dSaom toQifO'g,D
rax&fonf oHCmtm; ygwdarmufjy oljzpf\ xkdtcg
toQifO'g,Dtm;]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf]ygwdarmufjyaom
&[ef;onf Mum; atmif &Gwf&rnf}[k ynwfawmfrl\
igonfum; usD;oHuJhodkY toH^{1/2}dScJh\? igonf tb,fodkY
usifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyaom &[ef;onf]]tb,fodkY
Mum;ap&ygtHhenf;}}[k vkHYvjyKjCIF;iSg cGifhjyK\
vkHYv tm;xkwfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg a'0'wfonf vLESifh wuGaom y&dwfowfö
ygwdarmufukd jyV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV/ &[ef;wdkY vLESifhwuGaom
y&dwfowfö ygwdarmufukd rjytyf? jyaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf oHCmhtv,fü
wkdufwGef;jcif;r½dSbJ ygwdarmufukd jyukefV/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü rwkdufwGef;tyfbJ
ygwdarmufukd rjytyf? jyaom&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifhV/]]&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjycif;onf
rax&fBuD;ESifh pyfqkdif\[k cGifhjyK\} }[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

{um'or tnwdw¬d, tcef;NyD;V

83-ygwdarmufjyrnfholukd wkdufwGef;jcif;ponf

155/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynfö arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrlNyD;vQif apm'em0w¬K rnfaom NrKdUodkY
oGm;&m c&D;vrf;jzifh tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D
<ucsDawmfrlvwfaomf apm'em0w¬KNrdKUodkY
a&mufawmfrlavV/ xkdpOftcg wpfckaom
ausmif;ührsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf aeukef\?
xkdausmif;ü rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf (0denf;
odu©myk'fukd) rod? (0denf;odu©myk'fö) ruRrf;usif
rvdr®m? xkdrax&fBuD;onf Oykofukdvnf;aumif;?
OykofuHukdvnf;aumif;? ygwdarmufukdvnf;aumif;?
ygwdarmufjycif;ukdvnf;aumif; rod/ xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ygwdarmufjycif;onf
rax&fBuD;ESifh pyfqkdif\[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

ynwfawmfrl\? igwdkY\ prax&fBuD;onfum;
(0denf;odu©myk'fukd) rod? (0denf;odu©myk'fÜ)
ruRrf;usif rvdr®m? Oykofukdvnf;aumif;?
OykofuHukdvnf;aumif;? ygwdarmufukdvnf;aumif;?
ygwdarmufjycif;ukdvnf;aumif; rod? igwdkYonf
tb,fodkY usifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY xkdausmif;ü
tMuif&[ef;onf (0denf;odu©myk'fÜ) uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf½dS\? ygwdarmufjycif;onf xkd&[ef;ESifh
pyfqkdif\}}[k cGifhjyK\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü
(0denf;odu©myk'fukd) rod? (0denf;odu©myk'f ü)
rvdr®mukefaom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aeukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf Oykofukdvnf;aumif;?
OykofuHukdvnf;aumif;? ygwdarmufukdvnf;aumif;?
ygwdarmufjycif;ukdvnf;aumif; rodukef? xkd
&[ef;wdkYonf rax&fBuD;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
rax&fjrwpfonf ygwdarmufukd jyawmfrlyg}}[k wkduf
wGef;ukefV xkdrax&fBuD;onf]]ighoQifwdkY igonf
r&GwfqkdEkdifyg}}[k ajymqkdV 'kwd,rax&
BuD;ukd]]toQifbk&m; rax&fjrwpfonf ygwdarmufukd
jyawmfrlyg}}[k wkdufwGef;ukefV xkdrax&
BuD;onfvnf;]]ighoQifwdkY igonf r&GwfqkdEkdifyg}}
[k ajymqkdV wwd,rax&fBuD;ukd]]toQif bk&m;
rax&fjrwpfonf ygwdarmufukd jyawmfrlyg}}[k
wkdufwGef;ukefV xkdrax&fBuD;onfvnf;]]ighoQifwdkY
igonf r&GwfqkdEkdifyg}}[k ajymqkdV
penf;jzifhomvQif]]toQifonf ygwdarmufukd
jyawmfrlygavmh}}[k ti,fqHk; oHCmwkdifatmif
wkdufwGef;MuukefV xkdti,fqHk;
oHCmuvnf;]]toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf
r&GwfqkdEkdifyg}}[k ajymqkdV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY wpfckaom ausmif;wGif OykofaeYü
(0denf;odu©myk'fukd) rod? (0denf;odu©myk'fü)
rvdr®maom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYcsnf;
aeukeftHh? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
OykofaeYukdvnf;aumif;? OykofuHukdvnf;aumif;?
ygwdarmufukdvnf;aumif;?
ygwdarmufjycif;ukdvnf;aumif; rodukef/ xkd
&[ef;wdkYonf rax&fBuD;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
rax&fjrwfonf ygwdarmufjyawmfrlyg}}[k wkduf
wGef;ukeftHh/ xkdrax&f BuD;onfvnf;]]ighoQifwdkY
igonf r&GwfqkdEkdifyg}}[k ajymqkdtHh/ 'kwd,
rax&fBuD;ukd]]toQifbk&m; rax&fjrwfonf ygwdarmuf
jyawmfrlyg}}[k wkdufwGef;ukeftHh/ xkd
rax&fBuD;onfvnf;]]ighoQifwdkY igonf
r&GwfqkdEkdifyg}}[k ajymqkdtHh/
wwd,rax&fBuD;ukd]]toQifbk&m; rax&fjrwfonf
ygwdarmuf jyawmfrlyg}}[k wkdufwGef;ukeftHh/
xkdrax&fBuD;onfvnf;]]ighoQifwdkY igonf
r&GwfqkdEkdifyg}}[k ajymqkdtHh/
penf;jzifhomvQif]]toQifonf ygwdarmufukd
jyawmfrlygavmh}}[k ti,fqHk; oHCmwkdifatmif
wkdufwGef;MuukeftHh/ xkdti,fqHk;
oHCmuvnf;]]toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf
r&GwfqkdEkdifyg}}[k ajymqkdtHh/

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
&[ef;wpfyg;ukd]]ighoQif oGm;avmh?
tusOf;tm;jzifhjzpfap? tus,ftm;jzifhjzpfap
ygwdarmufukd oif,lí vmcJhavmh}}[k
teD;tem;ausmif;odkY aeYcsif;jyef apvTwf&rnf/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,f&[ef;onf
apvTwfEkdifygoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwfpGm
bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY rax&fBuD;jzpfaom

&[ef;onfhoDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;ukd apvTwf&ef
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rax&fBuD;u apvTwfaomfvnf; ylöif;i,fwdkYonf
roGm;ukef/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY rax&fBuD;u apvTwfvQif
remrzsm;aom &[ef;onf oGm;&rnf? roGm;aom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

84-yu©a&wGufjcif;ponfukd cGifhjyKjcif;

156/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
apm'em0w→KNrKdUü arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU
oDwif;oHk;ae awmfrlNyD;vQif wpfzef
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY jyef<uawmfrl\ xkdtcg vlwdkYonf
qGrf;ch<uvmaom &[ef;wdkYukd]]toQifbk&m;wdkY
yu©\ b,fESpfckajrmufygenf;}}[k ar;ukef\
&[ef;wdkYonf]] 'g,umwdkY igwdkY rodukef}}[k
ajymqkdukef\ vlwdkYonf]]pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,f awmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
yu©ta&twGufukdrQyif rodukef? p&[ef;wdkYonf
tjcm;aumif;aom t&m0w→K wfpfHkwpfckukd tb,frSm
odukeftHhenf;}}[k uJh&J huken\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY yu©ta& twGufukd
oifMum;&ef cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,folonf yu© ta&twGufukd
oiftyfoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonfyifvQif yu©ta&twGufukd oif&ef
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

157/ xkdtcg vlwdkYonf qGrf;ch<uvmaom
&[ef;wdkYukd]]toQifbk&m;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf tb,frQ
&Sdygukefoenf;}}[k ar;ukef\

&[ef;wdkYonf]]'g,umwdkY igwdkY rodukef}}[k
ajymqkdukef/ vlwdkYonf pomuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf tcsif;
csif;ukdrQvnf; rodukef? p&[ef;wdkYonf
tjcm;aumif;aomt&m wpfpHkwpfckukd tb,frSm
odukeftHhenf;}}[k uJh&J hukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuukef/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYukd
a&wGufpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]tb,ftcgü &[ef;wdkYukd
a&wGuftyfygoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef/ &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü
trnfpOfjzifh a&wGufjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
pma&;wH]vufrSwf} ukd ,lpdrfhaomiSgvnf;aumif;
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

158/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf],aeY
OykofaeYwnf;}}[k rodukefonfjzpfí a0;aom &GmodkY
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfukef/ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ygwdarmuf
jyaepOfvnf; a&mufvmukef\? ygwdarmufjyNyD;rSvnf;
a&mufvmukef/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/ &[ef;wdkY ,aeY OykofaeYwnf;[k
ajymMum;jcif;igS cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf &[ef;wdkYtm;]tb,folonf
ajymMum;tyfoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf/ jrwpfGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef/ &[ef;wdkY
rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf eHeuf apmapmuyif
ajymMum;jcif;igS cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg wpfyg;aom rax&fBuD;onf
eHeufapmapmtcgü ajymMum;&ef owdarhavsmhae/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef/
&[ef;wdkY qGrf;pm;aom tcgüvnf; ajymMum;jcif;igS
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ qGrf;pm;aom tcgüvnf;
owdarhavsmhaejyef/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;

ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
owd&aomtcgü ajymMum;jcif;igShcGifhJyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

85-a&S;OD;jyKzG,fukd cGifhJyKawmfrljcif;

159/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
Oykoftdrfonf trSdKuf¹/₂lyf\ tm*EÅK
&[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,hfaMumifh &[ef;wdkYonf
Oykoftdrfukd wHjrufvSnf;ukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh &
hukef\? ¹/₂lwfcsume\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY Oykoftdrfukd wHjrufvSnf;jcif;iSg cGifhJyK\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,folonf Oykoftdrfukd
wHjrufvSnf;tyfoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf oDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;ukd
apckdif;jcif;igS cGifhJyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rax&fBuD;u apckdif;aomfvnf; oDwif;i,fjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf wHjrufvSnf;ukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
rax&fBuD;u apckdif;vQif rem rzsm;aom oDwif;i,fonf
wHjrufvSnf;&rnf? wHjrufvSnf;aom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

160/ wpf&Ha&mtcg Oykoftdrfö ae&mcif;xm;jcif;
r&Sdojzifh &[ef;wdkYonf ajrö xkdifukef\? ukd,fESifh
ouFef;wdkYonf ajrrlefYtvdrf;vdrf; uyfukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY Oykoftdrfö ae&mcif;jcif;iSg cGifhJyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,folonf Oykoftdrfö
ae&mukd cif;tyfoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf
oDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;ukd apckdif;jcif;igS cGifhJyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rax&fBuD;u apckdif;aomfvnf; oDwif;i,f jzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf ae&mrcif;ukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
rax&fBuD;u apckdif;vQif remr zsm;aom oDwif;i,fonf
ae&mcif;&rnf? rcif;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

161/ wpf&Ha&mtcg Oykoftdrfö qDrD;n\$dxGef;jcif;
r&Sdojzifh &[ef;wdkYonf arSmifxnf;ü ukd,fESifh
ouFef;ukd eif;rdukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY Oykoftdrfö
qDrD;n\$dxGef;jcif;iSg cGifhJyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,folonf Oykoftdrfö
qDrD;n\$dxGef;jcif;ukd jyKtyfoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avsmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf
oDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;ukd apckdif;jcif;igS cGifhJyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rax&fBuD;u apckdif;aomfvnf; oDwif;i,fjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf qDrD;rn\$dxGef;ukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
rax&fBuD;u apckdif;vQif rem rzsm;aom oDwif;i,fonf
qDrD;n\$dxGef;&rnf? qDrD;rn\$dxGef;aom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

162/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonfaomufa& oHk; aqmifa&
rwnfxm;ukef/ &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonfaomufa& oHk;aqmifa&

rwnfxm;ukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&J hukef\? ½lwfcfsukef\?
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwapGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkYaomufa&
oHk;aqmifa& wnfhxM;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,folonfaomufa&
oHk;aqmifa& wnfhxM;tyfoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\/
jrwapGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\/
&[ef;wdkY rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf
oDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;ukd apckdif;jcif;igS cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

rax&fBuD;u apckdif;aomfvnf; oDwif;i,fjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfaomufa& oHk;aqmifa& rwnfxm;ukef/
jrwapGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\/
&[ef;wdkY rax&fBuD;u apckdif;vQif remrzsm;aom
oDwif;i,fonfaomufa& oHk;aqmifa&ukd wnfhxM;&rnf?
rwnfxm;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

86-t&yfwpfyg;oGm;ol

163/ wpf&Ha&mtcg (0denf;odu©myk'fukd) rod?
(0denf;odu©myk'fü) rvdr®maom rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonf t&yfwpfyg;odkY oGm;onf&Sdaomf
q&mOyZÑm,fwdkYukd ryefMum;ukef/ jrwapGm
bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
(0denf;odu©myk'fukd) rod? (0denf;odu©m yk'fü)
rvdr®maom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
t&yfwpfyg;odkY oGm;onf&Sdaomf q&mOyZÑm,f
wdkYukd yefMum;&rnf? &[ef;wdkY
q&mOyZÑm,fwdkYuvnf;
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]]tb,ft&yfodkY oGm; rnfenf;?
tb,folESifh oGm;rnfenf;}}[k ar;&rnf? &[ef;wdkY tu,fi

(0denf;odu©myk'fukd) rod? (0denf;odu©myk'fü)
rvdr®maom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf (0denf;odu©myk'fukd)
rod? (0denf;odu©m yk'fü) rvdr®mukefaom
wpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYukd ñTef;qkdukefjim;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY q&mOyZÑm,fwdkYonf cGifhrjyKtyfukef?
tu,fí cGifhjyKukefjim;tHh? (xkdq&mOyZÑm,fwdkYtm;)
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY q&mOyZÑm,fwdkYu cGifhrjyKb)
(0denf;odu©myk'fukd) rod? (0denf;odu©myk'fü)
rvdr®mukefaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; tu,fí
oGm;ukefjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifhV

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
(0denf;odu©myk'fukd) rod? (0denf;odu©myk'fü)
rvdr®maom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf aeukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf Oykofukdvnf;aumif;? OykofuH
ukdvnf;aumif;? ygwdarmufukdvnf;aumif;?
ygwdarmufjycif;ukdvnf;aumif; rodukef/ xkdausmif;
odkY tMum;tjrifrsmaom ygVdawmfukd
ElwfiHkaqmifaom w&m;awmfç 0denf;awmfukd
aqmifaom ygwdarmufukd aqmifaom ynm&Sdaom
xufjrufaom xkd;xGif;ÓPf&Sdaom &Sufwwfaom awG;
awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdaom odu©mukd
tvkd&Sdaom wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf vmV &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkda&mufvmaom &[ef;ukd
(ypönf;av;yg;wdkYjzifh) axmufyHh&rnf? csD;ajr\$mu f&
rnf? (cspfzG,faompum;jzifh) jzm;a,mif;&rnf?
uo,frlefYjzifhvnf;aumif;? ajrnufjzifhvnf;aumif;?
'efyljzifhvnf;aumif;? rsufESmopfa&jzifhvnf;aumif;
vkyfauR;&rnf? tu,fí (ypönf; av;yg;wdkYjzifh)
raxmufyHhukefjim;tHh? rcsD;ajr\$mu fukefjim;tHh?
(cspfzG,faom pum;jzifh) rjzm; a,mif;ukefjim;tHh?
uo,frlefYjzifhvnf;aumif;? ajrnufjzifhvnf;aumif;?
'efyljzifhvnf;aumif;? rsufESmopfa&jzifhvnf;aumif;

rvkyfauR;ukefjim;tHh? (xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;)
'kuú#ftmywfoifh\

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü
(0denf;odu©myk'fukd) rod? (0denf;odu©myk'fü)
rvdr®maom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf aeukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf Oykofukdvnf;aumif;? Oykof
uHukdvnf;aumif;? ygwdarmufukdvnf;aumif;?
ygwdarmufjycif;ukdvnf;aumif; rodukef/ &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf &[ef;wpfyg;ukd]]ighoQif
oGm;ygavmh? tusOf;tm;jzifhjzpfap?
tus,ftm;jzifhjzpfap ygwdarmufukd oif,lvmcJhavmh}}
[k teD;tem;ausmif;odkY aeYcsif;jyef apvTwf&rnf/
podkY apvTwfojzifh xkdygwdarmufjyrnfh &[ef;ukd
&ukefjim;tHh? podkY &jcif;onf aumif;\ tu,fí
r&ukefjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonfyifvQif tMuifausmif;ü
Oykofukdvnf;aumif;? OykofuHukdvnf;aumif;?
ygwdarmufukdvnf;aumif;?
ygwdarmufjycif;ukdvnf;aumif; odukef\
xkdausmif;odkY oGm;&rnf/ roGm;aom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
(0denf;odu©myk'fukd) rod? (0denf;odu©myk'fü)
rvdr®maom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
0gqkdaeukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf Oykofukdvnf;aumif;?
OykofuH ukdvnf;aumif;? ygwdarmufukdvnf;aumif;?
ygwdarmufjycif;ukdvnf;aumif; rodukef/ &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf &[ef;wpfyg;ukd]]ighoQif
oGm;avmh? tusOf;tm;jzifhjzpfap? tus,ftm;jzifh jzpfap
ygwdarmufukd oif,lvmcJhavmh}}[k
teD;tem;ausmif;odkY aeYcsif;jyef apvTwf&rnf/ podkY
apvTwfojzifh xkdygwdarmufjyrnfh &[ef;ukd &jim;tHh?
podkY &jcif;onf aumif;\ tu,fí r&jim;tHh?
&[ef;wpfyg;ukd owãm[aqmifonfukd jyKapí]0gyefapí}

]]ighoQif oGm;ygavmh? tusOf;tm;jzifhjzpfap?
tus,ftm;jzifhjzpfap ygwdarmufukd oif,lvmcJhavmh}}
[k apvTwf&rnf/ podkY apvTwfojzifh
xkdygwdarmufjyrnfh &[ef;ukd &jim;tHh? podkY
&jcif;onf aumif;V tu,fí r&jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdausmif;ü 0gqkdí raetyf? tu,fí
0gqkdaejim;tHh? (xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;) 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

87-yg&dok'"day;jcif;

164/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY pnf;a0;Muukefavmh?
oHCmonf OykofjyKvwåHU}}[k rdefYawmfrlV podkY
rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; emzsm;aom &[ef;
&Sdaeyg\? xkd&[ef;onf rvmEkdifyg}}[k avQmufV

&[ef;wdkY emzsm;aom &[ef;onf yg&dok'"dukd
ay;jcif;igS cGifhjyK\? &[ef;wdkY podkYay; &rnf-
xkdemzsm;aom &[ef;onf &[ef;wpfyg;txHodkY
csOf;uyfí vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü {uoDukd
pHy,fwifNyD;vQif aqmifhaMumifhxdkifvsuf
vuftkyfcsDum]]yg&dok'"dukd ay;yg\? tuREkfyf\
yg&dok'"dukd aqmif,loGm;ygavmh? tuREkfyf\
yg&dok'"dukd ajymMum;ygavmh}}[k ajymqkd&rnf/
ukd,fjzifh odaptHh? Elwfjzifh odaptHh?
ukd,fElwfESpfyg;jzifh odaptHh? yg&dok'"dukd
ay;onfrnfV ukd,fjzifh rodaptHh? Elwfjzifh rodaptHh?
ukd,fElwfESpfyg;jzifh rodaptHh? yg&dok'"dukd ay;onf
rrnf/ podkY ay;ojzifh xkdyg&dok'"dukd aqmifrnfh
&[ef;ukd tu,fí &jim;tHh? podkY&jcif;onf aumif;V tu,fí
r&jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xkdemzsm;aom &[ef;ukd
anmifapmif;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tif;ysOfjzifhvnf;aumif;

oHCmhtv,fodkY ,laqmifum OykofukdjyK&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY olemjyK &[ef;wdkYtm;]]tu,fí igwdkYonf
emzsm;aom &[ef;ukd ae&mrS
a&TUajymif;ukefjim;tHh? temaomfvnf;
wkd;yGg;vwåHU? aojcif;aomfvnf; jzpfvåHU}}[k tu,fí
pdwftxif&Sdonf jzpftHh/ &[ef;wdkY emzsm;aom
&[ef;ukd ae&mrS ra&TURajymif;aptyf? oHCmonf
xkdae&modkY oGm;í OykofjyK&rnf?
0*fjzpfaom]tpkuGJaom} oHCmonf Oykofukd
rjyKtyfonfomwnf;? tu,fí jyKjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí yg&dok' dukd aqmifaom &[ef;onf
yg&dok' dukd ay;NyD;onf&Sdaomf xkd
ay;&mt&yfüomvQif (t&yfwpyg;odkY) zJoGm;jim;tHh?
wpfyg;aom &[ef;tm; yg&dok' dukd ay;& rnf/
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí yg&dok' dukd aqmif,loGm;aom
&[ef;onf yg&dok' dukd ay;NyD;onf &Sdaomf
xkday;&mt&yfüomvQif vlxGufjim;tHh/y/ aojim;tHh/
omraP[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ odu©mukd pGefYaomol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ tqHk;pGefaom yg&mZdu0w→KodkY
a&mufaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ ½l;aom ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ pdwfysHUvGifhaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
a0'emESdyfpufaomol]cHpm;aomol}[k 0efcH jim;tHh/
tmywfukd r½ljcif;aMumifh ESSifxkwfxm;ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ tmywfukd rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfxm;ol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ ,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,lukd rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ y@Kuf[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ aygif;oif;rludk
ckd;ol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ wdw→dabmifodkY ajymif;
a&TUol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ wd&päme[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
trdowfol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ tzowfol[k 0efcH jim;tHh/
&[EÅmukd owfol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ bdu©KeDruk
zsufqD;ol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ oHCmukd oif;cGJol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ bk&m;ukd aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKol[k

0efcHjim;tHh/ ObawmAsnf;[k 0efcHjim;tHh?
wpfyg;aom&[ef;tm; yg&dok'""dukda ay;&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY
tu,fí yg&dok'""dukdaqmifaom &[ef;onf yg&dok'""dukda
ay;tyfNyD;aomf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü t&yfwpyg;odkY
zJoGm;jim;tHh? yg&dok'""dukda aqmifonf rnf/
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí yg&dok'""dukda aqmifaom&[ef;onf
yg&dok'""dukda ay;tyfNyD;aomf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü
vIxGufjim;tHh/y/ ObawmAsnf;[k 0efcHjim;tHh?
yg&dok'""dukda aqmifonf rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí yg&dok'""dukdaqmifaom &[ef;onf
yg&dok'""dukda ay;NyD;aomf oHCm abmifodkY a&mufí
(t&yfwpyg;odkY) zJoGm;jim;tHh? yg&dok'""dukda
aqmifonf rnfV &[ef;wdkY tu,fí yg&dok'""dukda
aqmifaom&[ef;onf yg&dok'""dukda ay;NyD;aomf
oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufNyD;rS vIxGufjim;tHh/y/
ObawmAsnf;[k 0efcHjim;tHh? yg&dok'""dukda aqmifonf
rnfV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí yg&dok'""dukda aqmifaom &[ef;onf
yg&dok'""dukda ay;NyD;aomf oHCmh abmifodkY
a&mufNyD;aemuf tdyfaysmfonfjzpfí
rajymMum;jim;tHh/ arhavsmhonfjzpfí rajymMum;
jim;tHh/ ormywf 0ifpm;onfjzpfí rajymMum;jim;tHh?
yg&dok'""dukdaqmifonf rnfV yg&dok'""dukda aqmifaom
&[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
yg&dok'""dukdaqmifaom &[ef;onf yg&dok'""dukda
ay;NyD;aomf oHCmabmifodkY a&mufNyD;aemuf
rajymvkdaom apwemjzifh rajymMum;tHh?
yg&dok'""dukdaqmifonf rnfV yg&dok'""dukdaqmifaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl)/

88-qE´ay;jcif;

165/ wpf&Ha&mtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY pnf;a0;Muukefavmh?
oHCmonf uHjyKvwåHU}}[k rdefYawmfrlV podkY
rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; emzsm;aom &[ef;
&Sdaeyg\? xkd&[ef;onf rvmEkdifyg}}[k avQmufV

&[ef;wdkY emzsm;aom &[ef;onf qE´ay;jcif;igS
cGifhjyK\? &[ef;wdkY podkYay;&rnf - xkdemzsm;aom
&[ef;onf wpfyg;aom &[ef;txHodkY csOf;uyfí
vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü {uoDukd pHy,fwifNyD;vQif
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifvsuf vuftkyfcsDum]]qE´ukd
ay;yg\? tuREkfyf\ qE´ukd aqmifygavmh? tuREkfyf\ qE
´ukd ajymMum;ygavmh}}[k ajymqkd&rnf/ ukd,fjzifh
odaptHh? Elwfjzifh odaptHh? ukd,fElwfESpfyg;jzifh
odaptHh? qE´ukd ay;onf rnfV ukd,fjzifh rodaptHh?
Elwfjzihf rodaptHh? ukd,fElwfESSpfyg;jzifh rodaptHh?
qE´ukd ay;onf rrnf/ podkY ay;ojzifh qE´aqmifaom
&[ef;ukd tu,fí &ukefjim;tHh? podkY&jcif;onf aumif;V
tu,fí r&ukefjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xkdemzsm;aom
&[ef;ukd anmifapmif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tif;ysOfjzifhvnf;aumif; oHCmhtv,fodkY ,laqmifum
uHjyK&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm;]]tu,fí
igwdkYonf emzsm;aom &[ef;ukd ae&mrS
a&TUajymif; apukefjim;tHh? temaomfvnf;
wkd;yGg;vwåHU? aojcif;aomfvnf; jzpfvwåHU}}[k tu,fí
pdwftxif &SdonfjzpftHh/ &[ef;wdkY emzsm;aom
&[ef;ukd ae&mrS ra&TURajymif;aptyf? oHCmonf
xkdae&modkY oGm;í uHjyK&rnf?
0*fjzpfaoom]tpkuGJaom} oHCmonf uHukd
rjyKtyfonfomvQifwnf;? tu,fí jyKjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf
oifhV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí qE´ukdaqmifaom &[ef;onf qE
´ukday;NyD;aomf xkday;&mt&yfü omvQif
(t&yfwpfyg;odkY) zJoGm;jim;tHh? wpfyg;aom&[ef;tm;

qE'ukd ay;&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí qE'ukd aqmifaom
&[ef;onf qE'ukday;NyD;aomf xkday;&m t&yfüomvQif
vlxGufjim;tHh/y/ aojim;tHh/ omraP[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
odu©mukd pGefYol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ tqHk;pGefaom
yg&mZdu0w→KodkY a&mufol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ ½l;ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ pdwfysHUvGifhaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
a0'emESdyfpufol]cHpm;aomol}[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
tmywfukd r½ljcif;aMumifh ESSifxkwfxm;ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ tmywfukd rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfxm;ol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ ,kwfnHhaom rdpämt,l
ukd rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ y@Kuf[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ aygif;oif;rludk
ckd;ol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ wdw→dabmifodkY 0ifol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ wd&pämeff[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ trdowfol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ tzowfol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ &[EÅmukd
owfol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ bdü©KeDrukD zsufoD; ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ oHCmukd oif;cGJol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
bk&m;ukd aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKol[k 0efcH jim;tHh/
ObawmAsnf;[k 0efcHjim;tHh? wpfyg;aom &[ef;tm; qE
'ukd ay;&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí qE'ukdaqmifaom
&[ef;onf qE'ukd ay;NyD;aomf vrf;c&D; tMum;ü
(t&yfwpfyg;odkY) zJoGm;jim;tHh? qE'ukdaqmifonf
rrnf/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí qE'ukd aqmifaom &[ef;onf qE
'ukd ay;NyD;aomf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü vlxGufjim;tHh/y/
ObawmAsnf;[k 0efcHjim;tHh? qE'ukd aqmifonf rrnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí qE'ukdaqmifaom &[ef;onf qE
'ukday;NyD;aomf oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufNyD;í
(t&yfwpfyg;odkY) zJoGm;jim;tHh? qE'ukd aqmifonf
rnfv/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí qE' ukd aqmifaom &[ef;onf qE
'ukd ay;NyD;aomf oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufNyD;rS
vlxGufjim;tHh/y/ ObawmAsnf;[k 0efcHjim;tHh? qE
'ukdaqmifonf rnfV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí qE'ukdaqmifaom &[ef;onf qE
'ukday;NyD;aomf oHCmhabmifodkY

a&mufNyD;aemuf tdyfaysmfonfjzpfí
rajymMum;jim;tHh/ arhavsmhonfjzpfí
rajymMum;jim;tHh/ ormywf0ifpm;onfjzpfí
rajymMum;jim;tHh? qE'ukd aqmifonf rnf\ qE
'ukdaqmifaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
qE'ukdaqmifaom &[ef;onf qE'ukday;NyD;aomf
oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufNyD;aemuf
rajymMum;vkdaom apwemjzifh rajymMum;jim;tHh?
qE'ukdaqmifonf rnf\? qE'ukd aqmifaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü oHCm\
uHBuD; uHi,f jyKzG,fudpö &Sdukefonf jzpfthH?
yg&dok'""dukday;aom &[ef;onf qE'ukdvnf; ay;jcif;igS
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

89-aqGrsKd;ponfwdkYu zrf;,ljcif;

166/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;ukd
OykofaeYü taqGtrsKd;wdkYonf zrf;,lukef\/
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü &[ef;ukd taqGtrsKd; wdkYonf
zrf;,lukef\? &[ef;wdkYonf
xkdtatqGtrsKd;wdkYukd]]'g,umwdkY awmif;yefyg\
oifwdkYonf p&[ef;ukd OykofjyKNyD;onfhwk difatmif
wpfcPrQ vTwfMuygukefavmh}}[k ajymqkd&rnf/
podkY awmif;yefonfhtwk dif; &cJhaomf aumif;\ tu,fí
r&cJhaomf &[ef;wdkYonf xkdtatqG
trsKd;wdkYukd]]'g,umwdkY awmif;yefyg\
yg&dok'""dukday;NyD;onfhwk difatmif wpfcPrQ
oifwdkYonf oifhawmf&mü aeukefavmh}}[k
ajymqkd&rnf/ podkY ajymqkd onfhtwk dif; &cJhaomf
aumif;\ tu,fí r&cJhaomf &[ef;wdkYonf
xkdtatqGtrsKd;wdkYukd]]'g,umwdkY awmif;yefyg\
oifwdkYonf p&[ef;ukd
oHCmhOykofjyKNyD;onfhwk difatmif wpfcPrQ

odrfyodkY ac:aqmifMuukefavmh}}[k ajym qkd&rnf/
podkY ajymqkdonfhtwkdif; &cJhaomf aumif;V tu,fí
r&cJhaomf 0*fjzpfaom]tpk uGJaom} oHCmonf
Oykofukd rjyKtyfonfomwnf;/ tu,fí jyKjim;tHh?
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü &[e;fukd rif;wdkYonf
zrf;,lukefV/y/ ckd;olwdkYonf zrf;,lukefV/
aoaomufMuL;wdkYonf zrf;,lukefV &efol&[ef;wdkYonf
zrf;,lukefV &[ef;wdkYonf xkd &[ef;\
&efolwdkYukd]]toQifwdkY awmif;yefyg\? oifwdkYonf
p&[ef;ukd OykofjyKNyD;onfh wkdifatmif wpfcPrQ
vTwfMuukefavmh}}[k ajymqkd&rnf/ podkY
ajymqkdonfhtwkdif; &cJhaomf aumif;V tu,fí
r&cJhaomf &[ef;wdkYonf xkd&efol&[ef;wdkYukd
]]toQifwdkY awmif;yefyg\? yg&dok'``dukd ay;NyD;onfhwkdifatmif
wpfcPrQ oifwdkYonf oifhawmf&m t&yfü aeukefavmh}}[k
ajymqkd&rnf/ podkY ajymqkdonfh twkdif;&cJhaomf
aumif;V tu,fí r&cJhaomf &[ef;wdkYonf xkd&efol
&[ef;wdkYukd]]toQifwdkY awmif;yefyg\? oifwdkYonf
p&[ef;ukd oHCmhOykofjyKNyD;onfh wkdifatmif
wpfcPrQ odrfyodkY ac:aqmifMuukefavmh}}[k
ajymqkd&rnf? podkY ajymqkdonfhtwkdif; &cJhaomf
aumif;V tu,fí r&cJhaomf 0*fjzpfaom]tpkuGJaom}
oHCmonf Oykofukd rjyKtyfonfomwnf;/ tu,fí
jyKjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

90-&[ef;½l;[k orkwfjcif;

167/ wpf&Ha&mtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY pnf;a0;ukefavmh? oHCm
tm; jyKzG,fudpöonf &Sd\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV podkY
rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf

jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; **3/4rnfaom
&[ef;1/2l;onf &Sdyg\? xkd&[ef;onf rvmyg}}[k
avQmufV

&[ef;wdkY t1/2l;wdkYum; pESpfrsKd;wdkYwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY 1/2l;oGyfaom &[ef;onf OykofuH
oHCmhuHukd owd&wpfcsufç r&wpfcsufç vmwpfcsufç
rvmwpfcsuf wpfrsKd;? OykofuH oHCmhuH ukd owdr&
rvmaom &[ef;wpfrsKd;tm;jzifh pESpfrsKd;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xkdt1/2l;ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif OykofuH
oHCmhuHukd owd&wpfcsuf r&wpfcsuf? vmwpf csuf
rvmwpfcsufjzpfaom oabm&Sdaom ol1/2l;tm; t1/2l;
[korkwfjCIF;]Or®wåuor®Kwd} ukd ay;jCIF;igS
cGifhjyK\? &[ef;wdkY podkY ay;&rnf? uRrf;usifvdrfrmí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd odap&rnf -

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? **3/4rnfaom &[ef;onf 1/2l;oGyfonf jzpfí
OykofuH oHCmhuHukd owd&wpfcsuf r&wpfcsuf?
vmwpf csuf rvmwpfcsuf jzpfaeyg\? tu,fí oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf **3/4rnfaom 1/2l;oGyfaom &[ef;tm;
**3/4rnfaom &[ef;onf OykofuH oHCmhuHukd
owd&wpfcsuf r&wpfcsuf? vmwpfcsuf rvmwpfcsuf
jzpfaeaomaMumifh oHCmonf **3/4ESifh twljzpfap?
uif;íjzpfap OykofuH oHCmhuHukdkd jyKEkdifaom
Or®wåuor®Kwdukd ay;&mV pum; odapjCIF;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? **3/4rnfaom &[ef;onf 1/2l;oGyfonfjzpfí
OykofuH oHCmhuHukd owd&wpfcsuf r&wpfcsuf?
vmwpfcsuf rvmwpfcsuf jzpfaeygV oHCmonf
**3/4rnfaom 1/2l;oGyfaom &[ef;tm; **3/4rnfaom &[ef;onf
OykofuH oHCmhuHukd owd&wpfcsuf r&wpfcsuf?
vmwpfcsuf rvmwpfcsuf jzpfaeaomaMumifh oHCmonf
**3/4ESifhtwl jzpfap? uif;í jzpfap OykofuH

oHCmhuHukdkd jyKygy vdrfhrnf[k
Or®wåuor®Kwdukd ay;\? **³/₄rnfaom ½l;oGyfaom
&[ef;tm; **³/₄&[ef;onf OykofuH oHCmhuHukd
owd&wpfcsuf r&wpfcsuf? vmwpfcsuf rvmwpfcsuf
jzpfaeaomaMumifh oHCmonf **³/₄ESifh twljzpfap? uif;í
jzpfap OykofuH oHCmhuHukdkd jyKygvdrfhrnf[k
Or®wåuor®Kwdukd ay;jcif;ukd tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcif; &Sd\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\?
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; r&Sd? xkdtoQifonf
ajymqkd&mV

oHCmonf **³/₄rnfaom ½l;oGyfaom &[ef;tm;
**³/₄&[ef;onf OykofuH oHCmhuHukd owd&wpfcsuf
r&wpfcsuf? vmwpfcsuf rvmwpfcsuf
jzpfaeaomaMumifh oHCmonf **³/₄ESifhtwl jzpfap? uif;í
jzpfap OykofuH oHCmhuHukdkd jyKygvdrfhrnf[k
Or®wåuor®Kwdukd ay;tyfNyD? oHCmtm;
ESpfoufjcif; &Sd\? xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? þodkY
qdwfqdwf aeoizifh þESpfoufonfh tjzpfukd
odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

91-oHCmhOykofponfhtjym;

168/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
OykofaeYü av;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf aeukefV xkdtecg
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]OykofukdjyK&
rnf}[k ynwfawmfrl\? igwdkYonfum; av;a,mufwdkYom
jzpfukef\? igwdkYonf tb,fodkY OykofjyK&ygrnfenf;}}
[k tMuHjzpfV jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; þtaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY av;yg;aom &[ef; wdkYtm;
ygwdarmufjycif;iSg cGifhhyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdpOftcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü
oHk;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf aeukefV xkdtecg

xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf av;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; ygwdarmufjycif;igS cGifhjyK awmfrl\?
igwdkYonfum; oHk;a,mufwdkYom jzpfukef\?
igwdkYonf tb,fodkY OykofjyK& ygrnf enf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY oHk;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; yg&dok''dOykofukd jyKjcif;igS
cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY podkY jyK&rnf? uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf xkd&[ef;wdkYukd odap&rnf
-

]]toQifwdkY tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlukefavmh? ,aeY wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf
OykofaeYjzpf\? tu,fí toQifwdkYtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
tcsif;csif; yg&dok''dOykofukd jyKukeftHh}}[k
(odap&rnf)/

rax&fBuD;jzpfaoam &[ef;onf vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü
{uoDukd pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifh xkdifNyD;vQif
vuftkyfcsDum xkd&[ef;wdkYukd

]]ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyfonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\?
tmywfrS pifMu,f\[k tuREkfyfukd rSwfukefavmh/

ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyfonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\?
tmywfrS pifMu,f\[k tuREkfyfukd rSwfukefavmh/

ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyfonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\?
tmywfrS pifMu,f\[k tuREkfyfukd rSwfukefavmh}}[k
qkd&rnf/

oDwif;i,f &[ef;onf vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü {uoDukd
pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifh xkdifNyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDum
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd -

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\?
tmywfrS pifMu,f\[k tuREkfyfukd rSwfukefavmh/

toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\?
tmywfrS pifMu,f\[k tuREkfyfukd rSwfukefavmh/

toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\?
tmywfrSS pifMu,f\[k tuREkfyfukd rSwfukefavmh}}[k
qkd&rnf/

xkdtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü
ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf aeukef\ xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf av;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; ygwdarmufjycif;igS cGifhgyKawmfrl\?
oHk;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; yg&dok''dOykofgyKjcif;igS
cGifhgyKawmfrl\? igwdkYonfum; ESffa,muf wdkYom
jzpfukef\? igwdkYonf tb,fodkY Oykofukd
jyK&ygrnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\ jrwpfGmbk&m; tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; yg&dok''dOykofukd
jyKjcif;iSg cGifhgyKV

&[ef;wdkY podkYjyK&rnf? rax&fBuD;jzpfao
&[ef;onf vuf0]wpfzuf ycHk;xufü {uoDukd pHy,fwifí
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifNyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDum oDwif;i,f
&[ef;ukd -

]]ighoQif igonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\? tmywfrS pifMu,f\
[k ighukd rSwfavmh/ ighoQif igonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\?
tmywfrS pifMu,f\[k ighukd rSwfavmh/ ighoQif igonf
tmywfrS pifMu,f\? tmywfrSpifMu,f\[k ighukd
rSwfavmh}}[k qkd&rnf/ oDwif;i,f &[ef;onf vuf0]wpfzuf
ycHk;xufü {uoDukd pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifhxkdif
NyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDum rax&fBuD;&[ef;ukd-

]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\?
tmywfrS pifMu,f\[k tuREkfyfukd rSwfukefavmh/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\? tmywfrS
pifMu,f\[k tuREkfyfukd rSwfukefavmh/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf tmywfrS pifMu,f\?
tmywfrSS pifMu,f\[k tuREkfyfukd rSwfukefavmh}}[k
qkd&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü
wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf ae\ xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf av;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; ygwdarmufjycif;iSg cGifhjyKawmfrl\?
oHk;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; yg&dok'"dOykofukd
jycif;iSg cGifhjyKawmfrl\? ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYtm;
yg&dok'"dOykofukd jyKjycif;iSg cGifhjyKawmfrl\?
igonfum; wpfa,mufwnf;om jzpf\? igonf tb,f odkY
Oykofukd jyK&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufV &[ef;wdkY
ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
ae\? &[ef;wdkY xkd &[ef;onf &[ef;wdkY
0ifxGuf&mjzpfao m pnf;a0;&mZ&yf r@yf
opfyif&if;wdkYukd wHjrufvSnf;íao mufa& oHk;aqmifa&
wnfxm;NyD;vQif ae&mukd cif;vsuf qDrD;nd\$xGef;um
xkdifae&rnf? tu,fí wpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
vmukefjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;wdkY ESifhtwl Oyko f jyK&rnf/
tu,fí rvmukefjim;tHh?

]],aeY ightwGuf OykofaeYwnf;}}[k t"d|mefjyK&rnf?
tu,fí t"d|mefukd rjyK jim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;av;yg;aeaom ausmif;ü wpfyg;aom
&[ef;\ yg&dok'"dukd aqmifí oHk;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf ygwdarmufukd rjytyf? tu,fí
jyukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;oHk;yg;aeaom ausmif;ü wpfyg;aom &[ef;\
yg&dok'"dukd aqmifí ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
yg&dok'"dOykofukd rjyKtyf? tu,fí jyKukefjim;tHh?
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV &[ef;wdkY &[ef;ESpfyg;aeaom
ausmif;ü wpfyg;aom &[ef;\ yg&dok'"dukd aqmifí
wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf t"d|mefOykofukd rjyKtyf? tu,fí

t"d|mefOykofukd jyKjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

92-tmywfukpm;enf;

169/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
OykofaeYü tmywf oifh\ xkdtcg xkd
&[ef;tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]tmywfESifhwuG
Oykofukd rjyKtyf}[k ynwfawmfrl? igonfvnf; tmywf
oifh\? igonf tb,fodkY usifh&ygrnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf OykofaeYü tmywf oifh\
&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf wpfyg;aom &[ef;txH
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü {uoDukd
pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifhxkdifNyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDum
-

]]ighoQif tuREkfyfonf prnfaom tmywfodkY a&muf\
xkdtmywfukd ajymMum;yg\}}[k ajymqkd&rnf/

xkda'oemcHaom &[ef;onf]]tmywfukd ½lavmh}}[k
ajymqkd&rnf/]]aumif;ygNyD ½lygtHh}}[k
tmywfoifhaom &[ef;u ajymqkd&rnf/]]aemifftcgüvnf;
apmifhpnf;avmh}}[k a'oemcHaom &[ef;u
ajymqkd&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf OykofaeYü
tmywfü ,HkrSm;&Sdav\? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf
wpfyg;aom &[ef;txHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü {uoDukd pHy,fwifí
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifNyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDum]]ighoQif
tuREkfyfonf prnfaom tmywfü ,HkrSm;&Sd\? tMuifftcgü
,HkrSm;uif;onfjzpfthH? xkdtcgü xkdtmywfukd
ukpm;ygtHh}}[k qkdí Oykofukd jyK&rnf?
ygwdarmufukd em&rnf? xkd,HkrSm;jcif;aMumifh
Oyko\ tEÅ&m,fukd rjyKtyfonfomvQifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcgü qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf
oabmwI0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfukd
a'oemMum;ukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY oabmwI0w→KaMumifh
oifhaom tmywfukd a'oemrMum;tyf? Mum;aom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf
oabmwI0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfukd cH,lukefV
jrwpfGm bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY oabmwI0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywf ukd
rcH,ltyf? cH,laom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

93-tmywfukdxif&Sm;pGmjyKjcf;

170/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf ygwdarmuf
jyonf&Sdaomf tmywfukd owd&\? xkd tcg xkd&[ef;tm;
]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]tmywfESifh wuG Oykofukd
rjyKtyf}[k ynwfawmfrl\? igonfum; tmywf oifh\? igonf
tb,fodkY usifh&ygrnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwpfGmbk&m; tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ygwdarmufjyonf&Sdaomf tmywf
ukd owd&\? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf teD;jzpfaom
&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif tuREkfyfonf p rnfaom tmywfodkY
a&muf\? pae&mrS xaomf xkdtmywfukd
ukpm;ygtHh}}[k qkdí Oykofukd jyK&rnf?
ygwdarmufukd em&rnf? xkdtmywf[laom
taMumif;aMumifh Oykof\ tEÅ&m,fukd rjyK
tyfonfomvQifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ygwdarmuf jyonf&Sdaomf
tmywfü ,HkrSm;&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY xkd &[ef;onf
teD;jzpfaom&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif tuREkfyfonf prnfaom
tmywfü ,HkrSm;&Sd\? ,HkrSm;uif;aomtcg

xkdtmywfukd ukpm;ygtHh}}[k qkdí Oykofukd
jyK&rnf? ygwdarmufukd em&rnf?
xkdtmywfü ,HkrSm;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
Oyko\ tEÅ&m,fukd rjyKtyfonfomvQifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

94-oabmwltmywfukpm;enf;

171/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
OykofaeYü oHCmtm;vHk;onf oabmwI0w→KaMumifh
oifhaom tmywfodkY a&muf\ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;
]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf]oabmwI 0w→KaMumifh oifhaom
tmywfukd a'oemrMum;tyf? oabmwI0w→KaMumifh
oifhaom tmywfukd rch,ltyf}[k ynwfawmfrl\
poHCmtm;vHk;onfvnf;? oabmwI0w→KaMumifh
oifhaom tmywf odkY a&muf\? igwdkYonf tb,fodkY
usifh&ygrnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p
taMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü oHCmtm;vHk;onf
oabmwI0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfodkY a&muf\
&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif oGm;avmh? xkdtmywfukd ukpm;í
vmc]havmh? igwdkYonf oif\ txHü xkdtmywfukd
ukpm;ygukeftHh}}[k teD;tem;ausmif;odkY
aeYcsif;jyefapvTwf&rnf/ podkY &c]haomf aumif;\?
tu,fí r&c]haomf uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom
&[ef;onf oHCmukd odap& rnf -

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? poHCmtm;vHk;onf oabm
wI0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfodkY a&muf\
tmywfr&Sd pifMu,faom wpfyg;aom &[ef;ukd
awGUaomtcg xkd&[ef;\ txHü xkdtmywfukd
ukpm;vwåHU}}[k qkdí Oykofukd jyK&rnf?

ygwdarmufukd jy&rnf? xkdtmywf[laom
taMumif;aMumifh Oyko\ tE&m,fukd rjyK&/

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü
tm;vHk;aom oHCmonf oabmwI0w→KaMumifh
oifhaom tmywfü ,HkrSm;&SdonfjzpftHh?
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf
oHCmukdhodap&rnf -

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfy\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? poHCmtm;vHk;onf
oabmwI0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfü ,HkrSm;&Sd\?
,HkrSm;uif;aomtcg xkdtmywfukd ukpm; ygtHh}}[k
qkdí Oykofukd jyK&rnf? ygwdarmufukd jy&rnf?
xkdtmywfü ,HkrSm;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
Oyko\ tE&m,fukd rjyK&tyfonfomvQifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;ü Oguyfaom
oHCmonf oabmwI0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfodkY
a&muftHh? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif oGm;avmh? xkdtmywfukd ukpm;í
vmcJhavmh? igwdkYonf oif\ txHü xkdtmywfukd
ukpm;ygukeftHh}}[k qkdí teD;tem;ausmif;odkY
aeYcsif;jyef apvTwf&rnf/ podkY jyKojzifh &chJaomf
aumif;\? tu,fí r&cJhaomf wpfyg;aom &[ef;ukd
owåm[aqmifapí]0gyefapí}]]ighoQif oGm;avmh?
xkdtmywfukd ukpm;í vmcJhavmh? igwdkYonf oif\
txHü tmywfukd ukpm;ygukeftHh}}[k apvTwf&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;ü
oHCmtm;vHk;onf oabmwI0w→KaMumifh oifhaom
tmywfodkY a&mu\? xkd&[ef;oHCmonf xkdtmywf\
trsKd;trnfukd rod/ xkdausmif;odkY tMum;tjrifrs;om
ygVdawmfukd ElwfiHkaqmifaom w&m;awmfç
0denf;awmfukd aqmifaom ygwd armufukd aqmifaom
ynm&Sdaom xufjrufaom xkd;xGif;OmPf&Sdaom

&Sufwwfaom awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdaom
odu©mukd tvkd&Sdaom wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf vm\?
wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf xkd&[ef;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif tMuif&[ef;onf
podkY podkY jyK\? xkd&[ef;onf tb,ftmywf
oifhygoenf;}}[k ar;\? xkd&[ef;onf]]ighoQif
tMuif&[ef;onf podkY podkY jyK\? xkd&[ef;onf prnfaom
tmywf oifh\? ighoQif oifonf prnfaom tmywf oifh\?
xkdtmywfukd ukpm;avmh}}[k ajymqkdV

xkd&[ef;onf]]ighoQif igwpfa,mufwnf;om ptmywf
oifhonf r[kwf? poHCm tm;vHk;onf ptmywf oifh\}}[k
ajymqkdV xkd&[ef;onf]]ighoQif wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
tmywfoifhonfjzpfap? roifhonfjzpfap oifhtm;
todkYjyKtHhenf;? ighoQif wkdufwGef;yg\? oifonf
rdrdtmywfrS xavmh? tmywfukd ukpm;avmh}}[k
ajymqkd\? xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;onf xkd
(A[kokwponfESifh jynfhphKaom) &[ef;\ pum;jzifh
xkdtmywfukd ukpm;NyD;í xkd&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY
tMuif&[ef;onf podkY podkY jyK\? xkd&[ef;onf prnfaom
tmywfodkY a&mufowwf? ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYonf
prnfaom tmywfodkY a&mufukef\? xkdtmywfukd
ukpm;ukefavmh}}[k ajymqkdV xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;\ pum;jzifh xkdtmywfukd
ukpm;jcif;igS tvkdr&Sdukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
ausmif;wpfausmif;ü oHCmtm;vHk;onf
oabmwI0w—KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfodkY a&muf\?
xkd&[ef;oHCmonf xkdtmywf\ trsKd;trnfukd rod?
xkdausmif;odkY tMum;tjrifrs;om ygVdawmfukd
ElwfiHkaqmifaom w&m;awmfç 0denf;awmfukd
aqmifaom ygwdarmufukd aqmifaom ynm&Sdaom
xufjrufaom xkd;xGif;ÓPf&Sdaom &Sufwwfaom

awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdaom odu©mukd
tvkd&Sdaom wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf vm\

wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf xkd&[ef;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif tMuif &[ef;onf
podkY podkY jyK\? xkd&[ef;onf tb,ftmywf
oifhygoenf;}}[k ar;\? xkdh (A[kokwponfESifh
jynfhpHkaom) &[ef;onf]]ighoQif tMuif&[ef;onf podkY
podkY jyK\? xkd&[ef;onf prnfaom tmywf oifh\? ighoQif
oifonf prnfaom tmywf oifh\? xkdtmywfukd
ukpm;avmh}}[k ajymqkd\ xkd&[ef;onf]]ighoQif
igwpfa,mufwnf;omvQif ptmywfoifhonf r[kwf?
poHCmtm;vHk;onf ptmywf oifh\}}[k ajymqkd\ xkd
(A[kokw ponfESifhjynfhpHkaom) &[ef;onf]]ighoQif
wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf tmywfoifhonfjzpfap?
roifhonfjzpfap oifhtm; tb,fodkY jyKtHhenf;? ighoQif
wkdufwGef;yg\? oifonf rdrdtmywfrS xavmh tmywfukd
ukpm;avmh}}[k ajymqkd\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
xkdwpfyg;aom &[ef;onf xkd
(A[kokwponfESifhjynfhpHkaom) &[ef;\ pum;jzifh
xkdtmywfukd ukpm;NyD;í xkd&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY
tMuif&[ef;onf podkY podkY jyK\? xkd&[ef;onf prnfaom
tmywfodkY a&mufowwf? ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYonf
prnfaom tmywfodkY a&mufukef\? xkdtmywfukd
ukpm;ukefavmh}}[k ajymqkd\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkd &[ef;\ pum;jzifh xkdtmywfukd
ukpm;Muaomf aumif;\ tu,fí rukpm;Muaomf tmywfrS
xNyD;aom &[ef;onf xkdukpm;&ef tvkdr&Sdaom
&[ef;wdkYukd rajymqkd&[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

apm'em0w→Kukd jyqkd&m tcef;NyD;

95-tmywfroifhjcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd;

172/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
OykofaeYü av;yg; av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom
rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]tjcm;aom rvm ao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodMuukef/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\
0denf;ESifh
avsmf\
0*fjzpfvsuf]tpkuGjvsuf} nDñGwf\[k
rSwfxifvsuf OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyonf&Sdaomf tjcm;aom
tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]tjcm;aom rvm;ao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\
0denf; ESifh
avsmf\
0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukef tHh? &[ef;wdkY
xkdaemufvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
ygwdarmufukd jy&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywf roifh/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]tjcm;aom rvm;ao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\
0denf; ESifh
avsmf\
0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom ta&twGufwlrQaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom

ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? t<uif;ukd
em&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmhaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifhavsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom
ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? t<uif;ukd
em&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD; umrQü tjcm;aom
tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef; wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xkdaemuf vmaom
&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef ygwdarmufukd jy&rnf?
jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (4)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf;ESifh

avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmuf jyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü tjcm;aom
ta&twGufwlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef;wdkY\ txHü yg&dok''dukd
ajymMum;&rnf? ygwdarmufjyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywf roifh/ (5)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmuf jyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmuf jyNyD;umrQü tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukef tHh? jyNyD;aom
ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef;wdkY\
txHü yg&dok''dukd ajym Mum;&rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifhavsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjy NyD;umrQü y&dowfrxao;rD tjcm;aom
tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
ygwdarmufukd jy&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywf roifh/ (7)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü y&dowfrxao;rD tjcm;aom
ta&twGuf wlrQaom ausmif; ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef;wdkY\ txHü yg&dok'``dukd
ajymMum;&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf
roifh/ (8)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifhavsmf\? 0denf; ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü y&dowfrxao;rD tjcm;aom
tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ txHü yg&dok'``dukd ajymMum;&rnf?
jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (9)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf; ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf

OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjy NyD;umrQü tcsKdUaomy&dowf
xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef ygwdarmufukd jy&rnf?
jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (10)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkY &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\ xkd&[ef; wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü tcsKdUaomy&dowf
xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom ta&twGufwlrQaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom
ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef; wdkY\
txHHü yg&dok''dudk ajymMum;&rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; tmywffroifh/ (11)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjy NyD;umrQü tcsKdUaomy&dowf
xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf
aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? &[ef; wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkY\
txHHü yg&dok''dudk ajymMum;&rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; tmywffroifh/ (12)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü y&dowftm;vHk;xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
ygwdarmufjy&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf
roifh/ (13)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü y&dowftm;vHk;xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom ta&twGuf wlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef; wdkY\ txHHü yg&dok''dudk
ajymMum;&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywfroifh/ (14)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf

OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü y&dowftm;vHk;xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef; wdkY\ txHHü yg&dok''dudk
ajymMum;&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywfroifh/ (15)

tmywfroifhjcif;wpfq,fhig;rsKd; NyD;V

**96-0*fjzpfí 0*fjzpf\[k trSwf&Sdjcif;
wpfq,fhig;rsKd;**

173/ &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü
av;yg; av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfí 0*f[k rSwfxifukefvsuf OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyaepOf
tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
ygwdarmufjy&rnf? ygwdarmufjyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV (1)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\? 0denf; ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfí 0*f[k rSwfxifukefvsuf OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyaepOf

tjcm;aom ta&twGufwlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnfl? t<uif;udk em&rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV (2)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukefl?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukefl?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmfl 0denf; ESifh
avsmfl 0*fjzpfí 0*f[k rSwfxifukefvsuf OykofjyKukefl?
ygwdarmufjyukefl? xkd&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyaepOf
tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnfl? t<uif;udk em&rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#fhtmywf oifhV (3)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukefl?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukefl?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmfl? 0denf;ESifh
avsmfl? 0*fjzpfí 0*f[k rSwfxifukefvsuf OykofjyKukefl?
ygwdarmufjyukefl? xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü/y/ y&dowfrxao;rD/y/
tcsKdUaom y&dowfx oGm;aomf/y/ y&dowf
tm;vHk;xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukef tHh/y/ wlrQaom/y/
tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnfl?
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ txHü yg&dok''dudk ajymMum;&rnf?
jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV (4-15)

**0*fjzpfí 0*fjzpf\[k trSwf&Sdjcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd;
NyD;V**

97-,HkrSm;&Sdjcif;wpfq,fhig;rsKd;

174/ &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü
av;yg; av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; Oykof jyKjcif;iSm
tyfavoavm rtyfavoavm}}[k ,HkrSm;&Sdvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef ygwdarmufjy&rnf?
jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#f tmywf oifhV (1)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; OykofjyKjcif;iSm
tyfavoavm rtyfavoavm}}[k ,HkrSm;&Sdukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom ta&twGuf wlrQaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom
ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? t<uif;udk
em&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV
(2)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; OykofjyKjcif;iSm
tyfavoavm rtyfavoavm}}[k ,HkrSm;&Sdukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom ta&twGuf tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom
ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? t<uif;udk
em&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
(3)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; OykofjyKjcif;iSm
tyfavoavm rtyfavoavm}}[k ,HkrSm;&Sdukefvsuf
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü/y/ y&dowfrxao;rD/y/
tcsKdUaom y&dowfxoGm;aomf/y/
y&dowftm;vHk;xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom
tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh/y/ wlrQaom/y/ ta&twGuf tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom
ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef;wdkY\
txHü yg&dok'""dudk ajymMum;&rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
(4-15)

,HkrSm;&Sdjcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd; NyD;V

**98-awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
ESdyfpufjcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd;**

175/ &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü
av;yg; av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; OykofjyKjcif;iSg rtyfonf
r[kwf? tyfonfomvQifwnf;}}[k (qHk;jzwfNyD;aemuf
rtyfonfö tyfonf [laom) awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
ESdyfpufonf jzpfí OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom
tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukef
tHh? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
ygwdarmufudk jy&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
'kuú#f tmywf oifhV (1)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; OykofjyKjcif;iSm rtyfonf
r[kwf? tyfonfomvQifwnf;}}[k (qHk;jzwfNyD;aemuf
rtyfonfö tyfonf [laom) awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
ESdyfpufonf jzpfí OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom
ta&twGufwlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnf\? t<uif;udkem&rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#f tmywf oifhV (2)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; OykofjyKjcif;iSm

rtyfonfr[kwf tyfonfomvQifwnf;}}[k
(qHk;jzwfNyD;aemuf rtyfonf tyfonf[laom)
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ESdyfpufonf jzpfí
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef; wdkY
ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom ta&twGuf tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom
ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? t<uif;udk
em&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef; wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\ (3)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfao m rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; OykofjyKjcif;iSm
rtyfonfr[kwf? tyfonfomvQifwnf;}}[k
(qHk;jzwfNyD;aemuf rtyfonf tyfonf[laom)
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ESdyfpufonf jzpfí
OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmuf jyNyD;umrQü/y/ y&dowf rxao;rD/y/
tcsKdUaom y&dowf xoGm;aomf/y/ y&dowf
tm;vHk;xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh/y/ wlrQaom/y/
tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ txHü yg&dok'""dudk ajymMum;&rnf?
jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ (4-15)

**awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ESdyfpufjcif;
wpfq,fhig;rsKd; NyD;**

**99-uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½ljcif;
wpfq,fhig;rsKd;**

176/ &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg; av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef; wdkYonf ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef ygwdarmufudk jy&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (1)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg; av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\? ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyaepOf tjcm;aom ta&twGuf wlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? t<uif;udk em&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (2)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg; av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf

ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}] [k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyaepOf
tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnf\? t<uif;udk em&rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (3)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}] [k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}] [k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü tjcm;aom
tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
ygwdarmufudk jy&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (4)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}] [k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}] [k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;um rQü tjcm;aom ta&twGuf

wlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ txHü yg&dok'``dudk ajymMum;&rnf?
jyESifhaom &[ef; wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (5)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom
ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\
txHü yg&dok'``dudk ajymMum;&rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (6)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\
jyNyD;um rQü y&dowfrxao;rD tjcm;aom
tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef; wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
ygwdarmufjy&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (7)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef; wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGjjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\?
ygwdarmuf jyukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY ygwdarmufjyNyD;
umrQü y&dowfrxao;rD tjcm;aom ta&twGufwlrQaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom
ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef;wdkY\
txHü yg&dok'""dudk ajymMum;& rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (8)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuftvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGjjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\?
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;um rQü y&dowfrxao;rD tjcm;aom
tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ txHü yg&dok'""dudk ajymMum;&rnf?
jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (9)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\} }[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}] }[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\?
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü y&dowftcsKdU xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
ygwdarmufudk jy&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf; tmywf oifh\ (10)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\} }[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}] }[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\?
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü y&dowftcsKdU xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom ta&twGufwlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef;wdkY\ txHü yg&dok''dudk
ajymMum; &rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifh\ (11)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\} }[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap xkdrvmaom

&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\?
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü y&dowftcsKdU xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom tenf;i,faom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef;wdkY\ txHü yg&dok''dudk
ajymMum;&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (12)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\?
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü y&dowftm;vHk; xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
ygwdarmufudk jy&rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf; tmywf oifhV (13)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\?
ygwdarmufjyukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY

ygwdarmufjyNyD;um rQü y&dowftm;vHk; xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom ta&twGufwlrQaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonfhvmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom
ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef;wdkY\
txHü yg&dok'``dudk ajymMum;&rnf? jyESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (14)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü av;yg;
av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf OykofjyKukef\
ygwdarmufjyukef\
ygwdarmufjyNyD;umrQü y&dowftm;vHk; xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? jyNyD;aom ygwdarmufonf aumif;pGm
jyNyD;rnf\? xkd&[ef;wdkY\ txHü yg&dok'``dudk
ajymMum;& rnf? jyESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (15)

**uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½ljcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd;
NyD;V**

25-oHk;vD (75) NyD;V¹

1/ wpfq,fhig;rsKd; wpfckwpfckü ig;rsKd; oHk;ckpD
&Sdonf/

Ä

100-odrfodkY Oifí aejcif; pum;jr\$Kyfrsm;

177/ &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f OykofaeYü
 av;yg; av;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom ausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf
 odrfwGif;odkY 0ifa&mufaeukef\}}[k rodukef/y/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf odrfwGif;odkY
 0ifa&mufNyD;}}[k rodukef/y/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf tjcm;aom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYudk odrfwGif;odkY
 0ifa&mufaeonfwdkYudk rjrifukef/y/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf tjcm;aom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYudk odrfwGif;odkY
 0ifa&mufNyD;onfwdkYudk rjrifukef/y/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf odrfwGif;odkY
 0ifa&mufaeukef\}}[k rMum;ukef/y/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf odrfwGif;odkY
 0ifa&mufNyD;}}[k rMum;ukef/y/

tm0godu tcsif;csif; wduenf;tm;jzifh
 wpf&mhckepfq,fhig;wdufwdkYwnf;/ tm0goduESifh
 tm*EÅKuwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tm*EÅKuESifh
 tm0goduwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
 tm*EÅKutcsif;csif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; ay,smvudk
 t&if;jyKojzifh ckcpf&maomwdufwdkYonf jzpfukef\

aeYtxl;

178/ &[ef;wdkY tm0godu]ausmif;ae}
 &[ef;wdkYtm; wpfq,fhav;&ufaeY jzpf\?
 tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm; wpfq,fhig;&ufaeY jzpf\? tu,fí

tm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukef jim;tHh?
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf tm0godu&[ef;wdkYodkY
vdkuf&rnf/ tu,fí wlrQukefjim;tHh?
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf tm0godu&[ef;wdkYodkY
vdkuf&rnf/ tu,fí tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
rsm;ukefjim;tHh? tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYodkY vdkuf&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu &[ef;wdkYtm;
wpfq,fhig;;&ufaeY jzpf\? tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm;
wpfq,fhav;&uf OykofaeYjzpf\? tu,fí
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukefjim;tHh? tm*EÅKu
&[ef;wdkYonf tm0godu&[ef;wdkYodkY vdkuf&rnf/
tu,fí wlrQukefjim;tHh? tm*EÅKu&[ef; wdkYonf
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYodkY vdkuf&rnf/ tu,fí
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukefjim;tHh? tm0godu
&[ef;wdkYonf tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYodkY vdkuf&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu &[ef;wdkYtm;
txGufwpf&ufaeYjzpf\? tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm;
wpfq,fhig;&ufaeYjzpf\? tu,fí tm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf
rsm;ukefjim;tHh? tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm; tvdkr&Sdukefonf&Sdaomf
nDñGwfjcf;udk ray;&? tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
odrftyodkY oGm;í OykofjyK&rnf/ tu,fí
wlrQukefjim;tHh? tm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm; tvdkr&Sdukefonf&Sdaomf
nDñGwfjcf;udk ray;&? tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
odrftyodkY oGm;í OykofjyK&rnf/ tu,fí
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukefjim;tHh? tm0godu
&[ef;wdkYonf tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm;
nDñGwfjcf;udkaomfvnf; ay;&rnf? odrftyodkYaomfvnf;
oGm;&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu &[ef;wdkYtm;
wpfq,fhig;&ufjzpfthHh? tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm; txGuf

wpf&ufaeYjzpftHh? tu,fí tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
rsm;ukefjim;tHh? tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYtm; nDñGwfjCIF;udkaomfvnf;
ay;&rnf? odrftyodkYaomfvnf; oGm;&rnf/ tu,fí
wlrQukefjim;tHh? tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf tm0godu
&[ef;wdkYtm; nDñGwfjCIF;udkaomfvnf; ay;&rnf?
odrftyodkYaomfvnf; oGm;&rnf? tu,fí
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukef jim;tHh?
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf tm0godu&[ef;wdkYtm;
tvdkr&Sdukefonf&Sdaomf nDñGwfjCIF;udk ray;&
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf odrftyodkY oGm;í
OykofjyK&rnf/

101-toGifudk jrifjCIF;ponf

179/ &[ef;wdkY tm*EÅKu &[ef;wdkYonf tm0godu
&[ef;wdkY\ tm0godutjCIF;t&m tm0godutoGiftjyif
tm0godu&SdaMumif;edrdwf tm0godu&SdaMumif;udk
ñTefjyCIF;[kqdktyfaom anmifapmif; tif;ysOf
bHkvQKdtHk;udk aumif;pGm CIF;xm;jCIF;aomufa&
oHk;aqmifa&ukd aumif;pGm wnfXm;jCIF; y&d0kPfudk
aumif;pGm wHjrufvSnf;xm;jCIF;wdkYudk
jrifí]]tm0godu &[ef;wdkY &Sdavoavm
r&Sdavoavm}}[k ,HkrSm;&Sdukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
,HkrSm;&Sdaomfvnf; rpHkprf; r&SmazGb]
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGaomfvnf; rawGUjrifaomaMumifh
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywffroifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomaMumifh

waygif;wnf; OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywfroifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonf jzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomfvnf; toD;tjcm;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonf jzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh
awGUjrifaomfvnf;]]xkd&[ef;wdkY ysufpD; avap?
aysmufysufavap? xkd&[ef;wdkYjzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k uGjjym;jcif;udk
a&S;½lonfhjzpfí OykofjyKukefjim;tHh?
xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm0godu&[ef;wdkY\ tm0godutjCIF;t&m tm0godu
toGiftjyif tm0godu&SdaMumif;edrDwf
tm0godu&SdaMumif;udk ñTefjyjcif;[k qdktyfaom
pBuø oGm;aom &[ef;wdkY\ ajcoH o&ZÑm,foH acsmif;
[efYoH acsqwfoHwdkYudk Mum;í]]tm0godu
&[ef;wdkY &Sdavoavm r&Sdavoavm}}
[k ,HkrSm;&Sdukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdaomfvnf; rpHkprf;
r&SmazGbJ OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonf jzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGaomfvnf; rawGUjrifaomaMumifh
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomtcg waygif;wnf;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonf jzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomfvnf; toD;tjcm;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonf jzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh
awGUjrifaomfvnf;]]xkd&[ef;wdkY ysufpD;avap?
aysmufysufavap? xkd&[ef; wdkYjzifh

tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k uGjjym;jcif;udk
a&S;½lonfjzpfí OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? xkv'pöOf; tmywf
oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkY\ tm*EÅKutjcf;t&m tm*EÅKu
toGiftjyif tm*EÅKu&SdaMumif;edrdwf
tm*EÅKu&SdaMumif;udk ñTefjyjcif;[k qdktyfaom
(rnfolU Opöm[k) rodtyfaom oydwf ouFef; edoD'dkif
ajcaq;xm;aom a&pufwdkYudk jrifi]]tm*EÅKu
&[ef;wdkYonf &Sdavoavm r&Sdavoavm}}
[k ,HkrSm;&Sdukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdukefvuf
rpHkprf;r&SmazGbJ OykofjyKukefjim;tHh?
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGaomfvnf; rawGUjrifaomaMumifh
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywffroifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdukefonfjzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomtcg wpfaygif;wnf;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywffroifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdukefonfjzpfí
pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomfvnf; toD;tjcm;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí pHkprf;
&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomfvnf;]]xkd&[ef;wdkY
ysufpD;avap? aysmufysufavap? xkd&[ef;wdkYjzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k uGjjym;jcif;udk
a&S;½lonfjzpfí OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? xkv'pöOf;tmywf
oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkY\ tm*EÅKutjcf;t&m tm*EÅKu
toGiftjyif tm*EÅKu&SdaMumif;edrdwf
tm*EÅKu&SdaMumif;udk ñTefjyjcif;[k qdktyfaom
tm*EÅKu &[ef;wdkY\ ajcoH zdeyfcgoH acsmif;[efYoH

acsqwfoHwdkYudk Mum;í]]tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkY
 &Sdav oavm r&Sdavoavm}}[k ,HkrSm;&Sdukef\?
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdukefvsuf
 rpHkprf;r&SmazGbJ OykofjyKukefjim;tHh?
 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
 pHkprf;&SmazGaomfvnf; rawGUjrifaomaMumifh
 OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
 pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomtcg waygif;wnf;
 OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
 pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomfvnf; toD;tjcm;
 OykofjyKukefjim;tHh/ 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdonf jzpfí
 pHkprf;&SmazGojzifh
 awGUjrifaomfvnf;]]xkd&[ef;wdkY ysufpD;avap?
 aysmufysufavap? xkd&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,f tusKd;
 &SdtHhenf;}}[kuGjjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lonfjzpfí
 OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifh\

102-aygif;oif;qufqHrlrwlaom &[ef;ponfwdkYESifh OykofjyKjcif;

180/ &[ef;wdkY tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
 aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom tm0godu&[ef; wdkYudk
 awGUjrifukef\? xkdtm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
 (tm0godu&[ef;wdkYudk) aygif;oif;qufqHrl wlrQaom
 &[ef;wdkY[k t,l&Sdí (4if;t,ludk) rar;rppfbJ waygif;wnf;
 OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/
 xkdtm*EÅKu &[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
 (xkdt,ludk) rpGefYvTwfapEdkifbJ waygif; wnf;
 OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

xkdtm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aomfvnf;
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) rpGefYvTwfapEkdifojzifh toD;tjcm;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY tm*EÅKu &[ef;wdkYonf aygif;oif;qufqHrl
wlrQaom tm0godu &[ef;wdkYudk awGUjrifukef?
xkdtm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf (tm0godu&[ef;wdkYudk)
aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom &[ef;wdkY[k t,l&Sdí
(4if;wdkY\ t,ludk) rar;rppfbj wpfaygif;wnf;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#f tmywf oifhV

xkdtm*EÅKu &[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) pGefYvTwfapEdkifvsuf toD; tjcm;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV
xkdtm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf (4if;
wdkYt,ludk) pGefYvTwfapEkdifonfjzpfí wpfaygif;wnf;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf aygif;oif;qufqHrl
rwlaom tm*EÅKu &[ef;wdkYudk awGUjrifukef?
xkdtm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf (tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYudk)
aygif;oif;qufqHrl wlrQaom &[ef;wdkY[k t,l&Sdí
rar;rppfbj wpfaygif;wnf; OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf
roifh/

xkdtm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) rpGefYvTwfapEdkifb] waygif; wnf;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV
xkdtm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) rpGefYvTwfapEkdifojzifh toD;tjcm;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf aygif;oif;qufqHrl
wlrQaom tm*EÅKu &[ef;wdkYudk awGUjrifukef?
xkdtm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf (tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYudk)
aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom &[ef;wdkY[k t,l&Sdí
rar;rppfbj wpfaygif;wnf; OykofjyKukefjim;tHh?
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xkdtm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) pGefYvTwfapEdkifvsuf toD; tjcm;
OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV
xkdtm0godu &[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) pGefYvTwfapEkdifonfjzpfí
wpfaygif;wnf; OykofjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

103-roGm;tyfonfudk qkd&m

181/ &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS &[ef;r&Sdaom ausmif;odkY roGm;tyf/
&[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif;? MuOfxm;í
&[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;rS &[ef;r&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY roGm;tyf/ &[ef;wdkY
OykofaeYü oHCm avmufonfudkvnf;aumif;
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS &[ef;r&Sdaom ausmif;odkYjzpfap
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY jzpfap roGm;tyf/

&[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS &[ef;r&Sdaom ausmif;odkY
roGm;tyf/ &[ef; wdkY OykofaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;??
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS &[ef;r&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY roGm;tyf/ &[ef;wdkY
OykofaeYü oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS &[ef;r&Sdaom

ausmif;odkYjzpfap &[ef;r&Sdaom Z&yf
wefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap roGm;tyf/

 &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnfaumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rSjzpfap &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrSjzpfap &[ef;r&Sdaom
ausmif;odkY roGm;tyf/ &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;? tEÅ&m,f
&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rSjzpfap &[ef;&Sdaom Z&yfwefaqmif;
ponfrSjzpfap &[ef;r&Sdaom Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY
roGm;tyf/ &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü oHCm
avmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS jzpfap? &[ef;&Sdaom Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS
jzpfap &[ef;r&Sdaom ausmif;odkYjzpfap
&[ef;r&Sdaom Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap
roGm;tyf/

 &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;odkY roGm; tyf/ &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif; ponfodkY roGm;tyf/ &[ef;wdkY
OykofaeYü oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;odkYjzpfap? Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap
roGm;tyf/

&[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü
 oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
 tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
 Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom
 &[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;odkY roGm;tyf/ &[ef;wdkY
 OykofaeYü oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
 tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
 Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom
 &[ef;&Sdaom Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY roGm;tyf/
 &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
 tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
 Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom
 &[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;odkYjzpfap?
 Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap roGm;tyf/

&[ef;wdkYOykofaeYü
 oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
 tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
 ausmif;rSjzpfap Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrSjzpfap
 aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;odkY
 roGm;tyf/ &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü
 oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
 tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
 ausmif;rSjzpfap? Z&yf wefaqmif;ponfrSjzpfap
 aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
 Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY roGm;tyf/ &[ef;wdkY
 OykofaeYü oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
 tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
 ausmif;rSjzpfap? Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrSjzpfap?
 aygif;oif;quf qHrl rwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
 ausmif;odkYjzpfap? Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap
 roGm;tyf/

182/ &[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü &[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;rS
aygif;oif;qufqHrlwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;odkY]]aeYcsif;jyef a&mufEdkifonf}}[k
odjim;tHh? oGm;tyfV

&[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü &[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;rS/y/
aygif;oif;qufqHrlwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;odkYjzpfap?
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap]]aeYcsif;jyef
a&mufEdkifonf}}[k odjim;tHh? oGm; tyfV

&[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS aygif;oif;qufqHrlwlaom
&[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;odkY/y/
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY/y/ aygif;oif;qufqHrlwlaom
&[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;odkYjzpfap?
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap]]aeYcsif;jyef
a&mufEdkifonf}}[k odjim;tHh? oGm;tyfV

&[ef;wdkY OykofaeYü &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rSjzpfap Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrSjzpfap aygif;
oif;qufqHrlwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;odkY/y/
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY/y/ aygif;oif;quf qHrlwlaom
&[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;odkYjzpfap?
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap]]aeYcsif;jyefa&muf
Edkifonf}}[k odjim;tHh? oGm;tyfV

105-MuOftyfaom]0ZÆeD,} yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk jyjcif;

183/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;raeaom y&dowfö
ygwdarmufrjytyf? jyaom&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV/
odu©rmefaeaom y&dowfö ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/
omraPaeaom y&dowfö ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/
omraPraeaom y&dowfö ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/

odu©mcsolaeaaom y&dowfű ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/
yg&mZduusolaeaaom y&dowfű ygwdarmufrjytyf?
jyaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom
&[ef;aeaom y&dowfű ygwdarmufrjytyf?
jyaom&[ef;tm; w&m;tm;avsmfpGm qHk;jzwf&rnf/
tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom
&[ef;aeaom y&dowfű
ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/ ,kwfnHhaom rdpämt,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;aeaom
y&dowfű ygwdarmufrjytyf? jyaom&[ef;tm; w&m;tm;
avsmfpGm qHk;jzwf&rnf/ y@Kufaeaaom y&dowfű
ygwdarmufrjytyf? jyaom&[ef;tm; 'kuú#f tmywf oifh\

aygif;oif;qufqHrlckd;olaeaaom y&dowfű ygwdarmuf
rjytyf/y/ wdw→dwdkYxHodkY ajymif;a&TU olaeaaom
y&dowfű ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/ wd&pämeaeaaom
y&dowfű ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/ trdowfol aeaom
y&dowfű ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/ tzowfolaeaaom y&dowfű
ygwdarmuf rjytyf/y/ &[EÅmudk owfolaeaaom y&dowfű
ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/ &[ef;rdef;rudk zsufqD;ol aeaom
y&dowfű ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/ oHCmoif;cGJolaeaaom
y&dowfű ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/ bk&m;udk aoG;pdrf;wnf
atmifjyKolaeaaom y&dowfű ygwdarmufrjytyf/y/
ObawmAsnf; aeaom y&dowfű ygwdarmuf rjytyf?
jyaom&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY (qE´rpGefYbj) y&dowf rxao;onfudk
MuOfxm;í okd;NyD;aom yg&dok'`dudk ay;jcif;jzifh
OykofrjyKtyf/ &[ef;wdkY oHCm\ nDñGwfjcif;udk
MuOfxm;í OykofaeYr[kwfaomaeYü OykofrjyKtyf/

'kwd, Oaygoxu©E`u NyD;V

wwd, tcef;NyD;V

106-xkdOaygoxu©E"u\ tusOf;csKyf

wdw→dwdkYonf w&m;a[maom taMumif;?
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD; avQmufxm;aom taMumif;?
qdwfqdwfaeukefvsuf pnf;a0;jcif;taMumif;?
w&m;a[m&ef cGifhjyKaomtaMumif;? qdwfjidrf&mü
wdwfqdwfpGm aeawmfraom jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
tMuHawmfjzpfamumif;?
ygwdarmufjy&efcGifhjyKawmfraMumif;? aeYwkdif;
ygwdarmuf ज्याom taMumif;? wpfyu©vcGJrSm
wpfMudrfom ygwdarmufjy&ef cGifhjyKaMumif;/

rdrdy&dowfüom ygwdarmufjyaom taMumif;?
nDñGwfaom &[ef;wdkYtm; Oykofudk
cGifhjyKawmfraom taMumif;? omr^{*3/4}D[lonf
tb,frQenf;? r'´ukpädrnfaom orifawm odrf?
us,fpGmaom r[modrf? jrpfem;ü odrforkwfaMumif;?
y&d0kPfwdkif; ygwdarmufjytyfaMumif;?
ESpfaqmifaom OykoftdrfwdkYudk orkwf aMumif;?
i,faom odrfwdkYudk orkwfaMumif;/

oDwif;i,f&[ef;wkdkY t&yfwpfyg;odkY
zJoGm;aMumif;? &mZN*dK[fjynfü ausmif; wkdif;
odrf&SdaMumif;? t0dyÜ0goodrf orkwf&ef
cGifhjyKawmfraMumif;? a&S;OD;pGm
odrforkwf&aMumif;? aemufrS odrfEkwf&aMumif;/

Úwfur®0gpmjzifh rorkwftyfaom *grodrftaMumif;?
e'Dodrf? ork'´odrf? Zmwó&odrf? O'ukau©yodrf?
rdrdodrfESifh olwpfyg;odrfudk pyfí zGJUukef\?
xdkYtwl rdrdodrfjzifh olwpfyg;odrfudk vTrf;rdk;í
zGJUukefV

OykofuHwdkYum; tb,fwdkYenf;? ygwdarmuf
jyjcif;um; tb,fenf;? vl^{1/2}kdif; ab; jzpfamumif;?
tEÅ&m,fr&Sdaomfvnf; tusOf;omjyukef\? w&m;udk

ar;ukef\? 0denf;ukd ar;ukef\? Ncdrf;ajcmufukef\?
wpfzef 0denf;jzifh Ncdrf;ajcmufjCIF; wdkYudkjYKukef\

cGifhrawmif;bJ apm'emjCIF;? cGifhjYK apNyD;rS
apm'emtyf\? t"r®uHudk wm;jrpjCIF;taMumif;?
av;a,muf ig;a,mufaom &[ef;wdkYonf wm;jrpftyfukef\?
Elwf>rufí qkdjCIF;/ ESvHk;üom aqmufwnfjCIF;?
rMum;apvdkaompdwfjzifh rMum;apjCIF;taMumif;? tu,fí
toHudk Mum;pdrfhaomiSg vkHYvjYK vsOf;rlvnf;
tmywf roifhaMumif;/

vLESifhwuGaom y&dowfö ygwdarmufjYaom
taMumif;? rwkdufwGef;bJ ygwd armufjYaom
taMumif;? apm'em0w¬K NrdKUü OykoFponfudk
rodaomtaMumif;? rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkY
OykoFponfudk rodaomtaMumif;? aeYcsif;jyef wref
vTwftyfaomtaMumif;? rax&fBuD;rsm;u ckdif;aomfvnf;
roGm;bJ aeaom taMumif;/

vqef;vqkwftpGrf;jzifh &ufta&twGufudk
tb,frQ&SdNyDenf;[k ar;jCIF; taMumif;?
toQifwdkYtb,frQ&Sdukefoenf;[k ta&twGufudk
ar;aomtaMumif;? a0;aom &GmodkY
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfjCIF;taMumif;? OykoFaeYudk
ajymMum;jCIF;iSg arhavsmhaMumif;? trlduf&Sdaom
Oykoftdrfudk wHjrufvSnf;;tyfaMumif;? ae&mcif;jCIF;?
qDrD;ñSdxGef;jCIF;? q&mOyZÑm,fudk ryefMum;bJ
t&yfrsufESmodkY zJoGm;jCIF;? wpfyg;aom
A[kokw&[ef; a&mufvmaomtaMumif;/

ygwdarmufoif&ef wref&[ef; aeYcsif;jyef
apvTwftyfaMumif;? 0gqdkaoM taMumif;?
OykoFjYKtyfaMumif;? yg&dok'"day;jCIF;? aqmifjCIF;?
uHaqmifjCIF;? aqGrsKd;wdkYu zrf;,lMuaomtaMumif;?
**³/₄&[ef;taMumif;? av;yg;aom &[ef;
wdkYaeaomtaMumif;? oHk;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYaeaomtaMumif;? ESpfyg;aom &[ef; wdkY

aeaomtaMumif;? wpfyg;aom &[ef;aeaomtaMumif;?
tmywfoifhaom &[ef;taMumif;? oabmwl 0w→KaMumifh
tmywfoifhaomtaMumif;? tmywfudk
atmufarhaomtaMumif;/

tm;vHk;aom oHCmrsm; ,HkrSm;aMumif;?
Oykofponfudk rodaom taMumif;? A[kokw&[ef;
a&mufvmaomtaMumif;? rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkY
vmaomtaMumif;? wlrQaom
&[ef;wdkYvmaomtaMumif;? enf;aom&[ef;wdkY
vmaom taMumif;? y&dowfrxrD
&[ef;wdkYvmaomtaMumif;/

tcsKdUaom y&dowf xoGm;aomf &[ef;wdkY
vmaomtaMumif;? y&dowf tm;vHk; xoGm;aomf
&[ef;wdkY vmaomtaMumif;? odukefvsuf ygwdarmuf
jyaom taMumif;? ,kHrSm;&Sdukefvsuf
ygwdarmufjyaomtaMumif;? tyfonf omwnf;[k
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúpö} onf
ESdyfpuftyfonfjzpfygvsvuf ygwdarmufjyaom taMumif;?
0ifvwfonfudk odvsuf ygwdarmufjyaomtaMumif;?
jrifonf jzpfvsuf ygwdarmufjyaom taMumif;? Mum;vnf;
Mum;aomtaMumif;/

tm0goduESifh tm*EÅKu ay,smvponfvnf;aumif;
pmwk'´oDOykof yEé&oD Oykof wpfzef
txGufwpf&ufaeY yEé&oDOykof ausmif;ae&Sdaom
toGifESpfyg; ememoH0gou ormeoH0gou/

okd;avNyD;aom yg&dok'´dudk ay;jcif;? OykofaeY
r[kwfaom aeYü oHCm\ nDñGwfjcif;udk MuOfí
OykofrjyK tyfaomtaMumif;? cGJa0tyfaom
ptusOf;csKyf wdkYonf 0w→Kxif&Sm;aom
taMumif;csnf;wnf;/ pum; tusOf;csKyfwnf;/

pOaygoxu©E¨uü 0wåKum;
&Spfq,fhajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/

Oaygoxu©E"u NyD;V

3-0ólyem,duu©E"u

107-0guyf&ef cGifhjyKawmfrljcif;

184/ wpf&Ha&mtcg bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf &SOheufwdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaom a0VK0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlaomtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;
0gqdk0guyfukd ynwf awmfrlao;aomaMumifh
&[ef;wdkYonf aqmif; aEG rkd;OwkokH;yg;vHk;
a'opm&D vSnfhvnfMuukefV vlwdkYonf
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,faMumifh aqmif; aEG
rkd;OwkoHk;yg;vHk; pdrf;&Sifaom jrufyifwdkYukd
eif;acsukefvsuf touf[k qdktyfaom wpfckaom £a`E
'ukd n\$Of;qJum ao;i,fonfh rsm;pGmaom
owå0gwdkYukd ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufapí a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfukefbdoenf;? raumif;ojzifh a[mtyfaom
w&m;&Sdaom omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdaom
wdwd¬wdkYaomfrSvnf;
rkd;vwdkYywfvHk;aMumifhMurJh
udef;atmif;aexdkifMuukefao;\? iSufwdkYaomfrSvnf;
opfyifzsm;wdkYü todkufjyKum
rkd;vwdkYywfvHk;aMumifhMurJh jrJpGJpGm
aeMuukefao;V pomuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmf
jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonfum; aqmif; aEG
rkd;OwkoHk;yg;vHk; pdrf;&Sifaom jrufyifwdkYukd
eif;acsukef vsuf touf[k qdktyfaom wpfckaom £a`E
'ukd n\$Of;qJum ao;i,fonfh rsm;pGmaom owå0g
wdkYukd ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufapvsuf a'opm&D

vSnfhvnfukef\}}[k uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuukef\

&[ef;wdkYonf uJh&J h½lwfcS tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuaom xdkvlwdkY\ pum;ukd
Mum;Muaomtcg jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;
t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlí
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]&[ef;wdkY 0guyfpdrfhaomiSg
cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

xdktcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,ftcgü 0guyftyfygoenf;}}
[k tMuHjzpf\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY rdk;vü
0guyfpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]0guyfjcf;wdkYonf tb,frQ
&Sdukefoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\ jrwpGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
0guyfjcf;wdkYonf yk&dr0guyfjcf;? ypdär0guyfjcf;[lí
ESpfrsKd;&Sdukef\ 0gqdkvjynfhausmf wpf&ufaeYü
yk&dr0guyf&rnf? 0gqdkvjynfh aeYrS
wpfvvGefNyD;aom
vjynfhausmfwpf&uf]0gacgifvjynfhausmfwpf&uf}
aeYü ypdär0guyf&rnf? &[ef;wdkY 0guyfjcf;wdkYonf
pESpfrsKd;wdkYwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

108-0gwGif;ü a'opm&D vSnfhvnfjcf;ukd y,fawmfrljcf;ponf

185/ xdktcg qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf
0guyfNyD;aemuf 0gwGif;ü a'opm&D vSnfhvnfukef\
vlwdkYonf
xdka&S;twlyifvQif]]omuD0ifrif;om;bk&m;tEG,fawmfjz
pfaom &[ef;wdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh aqmif; aEG

rkd;OwkoHk;yg;vHk; pdrf;&Sifaom jrufyifwdkYukd
eif;acsukefvsuf touf[k qdktyfaom wpfckaom £a`E
´ukd n\$Of;qJum ao;i,fonfh rsm;pGmaom
owå0gwdkYukd ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufapí
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfukefbdoenf;? raumif;ojzifh
a[mtyfaom w&m;&Sdaom omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdaom wdwd→wdkYaomfrSvnf;
rkd;vwdkYywfvHk;aMumifhMurJh
udef;atmif;aexdkifMuukefao;\? iSufwdkYaomfrSvnf;
opfyifzsm;wdkYü todkufjyKum rkd;vwdkY
ywfvHk;aMumifhMurJh pGJjrJpGm aeMuukefao;\?
þomuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfum; aqmif; aEG rkd;OwkoHk;yg;vHk;
pdrf;&Sifaom jrufyifwdkYukd eif;acsvsuf touf[k
qdktyfaom wpfckaom £a`E´ukd n\$Of;qJum ao;i,fonfh
rsm;pGmaom owå0gwdkYukd ysufpD;jcif;odkY
a&mufapvsuf a'opm&D vSnfhvnfukef\}}[k
ujh&UJukef\? ½lwfcsume\? tjypfjy ajym qdkMuukef/
&[ef;wdkYonf ujh&J h ½lwfcsume tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuaom xdkv\wdkY\ pum;ukd Mum;Muonf
omwnf;/ tvkdenf;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,hhhhhhfaMumifh
qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf OguyfNyD;aemuf OgwGif;ü
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfukefbdoenf;}}[k ujh&UJukef\?
½lwfcsume\? tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukef/ xdktcg
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; þtaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf þtaMumif;
t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlí
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef; wdkY OguyfNyD;í yk&dr0g
oHk;vywfvHk;aomfvnf;aumif;? ypdär0g
oHk;vywfvHk;aomfvnf;aumif; raerlí a'opm&D
rvSnfhvnf roGm;vmtyf? oGm;vmaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

186/ xdktcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf 0guyfjCIF;iSg
tvkdr&SdMuukef/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY 0guyf&rnfomwnf;?
0gruyfaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#f tmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf xdk0guyfaom aeYü
0guyfjCIF;iSg tvdkr&Sdonfjzpfí 0gruyf vkdaom
apwemjzifh ausmif;ukd vGefoGm;ukef/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef/
&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom aeYü 0guyfjCIF;iSg
tvdkr&Sdonfjzpfí 0gruyfvkdaom apwemjzifh
ausmif;ukd vGefí roGm;tyf? vGefí oGm;aom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;onf
0gukd iifvkdonfjzpfí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tu,fí
toQifwdkYonf vmvwHåUaom vü 0godkY uyfygukefrl
aumif;avpG}}[k wrefapvTwf\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY rif;wdkY\
tvkdodkY vkdufpdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

109-ckepf&ufjyKzG,fukd cGifhJyKawmfrljCIF;

187/ wpf&Ha&mtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynfü arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlNyD;vQif tpOftwdkif; a'opm&D
<ucsDawmfrlonf&Sdaomf om0wd-jynfodkY a&mufí
xdkom0w-djynf temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom
aZw0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg
aumovwdkif; Zeyk'fwdkYü Oa'eOygoumonf oHCmukd
&nfrSwfí ausmif;aqmufvkyfap\? xdkOygoumonf
&[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf

<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? tvSLukd ay;vSLjCIF;ç
w&m;awmfukd emjCIF;ç &[ef;wdkYukd zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfV
&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif Oygoum jrwpGmbk&m;onf
0guyfNyD;aemuf]yk&dr0goHk;vywfvHk;aomfvnf;au
mif;? ypdär0goHk;vywfvHk;aomfvnf;aumif; raerlí
a'opm&D roGm;vmtYf}}[k ynwFawmfr\?
Oa'eOygoumonf &[ef;wdkY 0gqkdaeonfhtwGif;
apmifhqdkif;apvkdyg\? 0guRwfonf&Sdaomf
<uvmMuygvdrfhrnf? xdkOa'eOygoumtm; taqmwvsif
a&SmifwcifjyKzG,fudpö &SdvQifvnf; xdkT&yfü aeaom
&[ef;wdkY\ txHü ausmif;ukd vSL'gef;ygap}}[k
ajymqdkukefV

Oa'eOygoumonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
toQifaumif;wdkYonf igonf yifhZdwftYfygvsuf
r<uvmukefbdoenf;? igonf ypönf;av;yG;ukd
ay;vSLwwfaom 'g,mumwnf;? oHCm\ trlBuD;i,fukd
jyKwwfolwnf;? oHCm\ tvkyftauR;wnf;}}[k uJh&J h\?
½lwfcS\? tjypfjy ajymqdkV

&[ef;wdkYonf uJh&J h ½lwfcS tjypfjyajymqdkaoM
Oa'eOygoum\ pum;ukd Mum;Muonfomwnf;/ xdktcgü
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
podkYaom taMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd
a[mawmfrlí &[ef;wdkYukd &[ef;wdkY &[ef;a,musfm;
&[ef;rdef;r odu©rmef omraPa,musfm; omraP rdef;r
Oygouma,mufsm; Oygodumrdef;r[lí ckepfOD;wdkY
yifhZdwfonf&Sdaomf ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;pdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\? ryifhZdwfbJ roGm;tyf/
&[ef;wdkY pckepfOD;wdkY yifhZdwfonf&Sdaomf
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;pdrfhaomiSg
cGifhjyK\? ryifhZdwfbJ roGm;tyf? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

188/ &[ef;wdkY Oygoumonf oHCmukd &nfí
ausmif;ukd aqmufvkyfap\? xdkOygoumonf tu,fí
&[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? tvSLudk ay;vSLjCIF;ç
w&m;awmfukd emjCIF;ç &[ef;wdkYukd zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
yifhzdwfonf&Sdaomf ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? ryifhzdwfbj roGm;tyf? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY Oygoumonf oHCmukd &nfí
wpfzufapmif;rkd;aom ausmif;ukd aqmufvkyfapV/y/
jymom'f&Snfukd aqmufvkyfapV jymom'fOD;jynf;ukd
aqmufvkyfapV *lukd aqmufvkyfapV y&d0kPfukd
aqmufvkyfapV wHcg;rkcFukd aqmufvkyfapV
nDvmchZ&yf wefaqmif;ukd aqmufvkyfapV
rD;wif;ukyFukd aqmufvkyfapV uydÜ,uk#dukD
aqmufvkyfapV 0pöuk#dukD aqmufvkyfapV pBuøukD
aqmufvkyfapV pBuøZ&yFukd aqmufvkyfapV
a&wGif;ukD wl;apV a&wGif;Z&yFukd aqmufvkyfapV
Z½Hk;tdrfukD aqmufvkyfapV Z½Hk;tdrfZ&yFukd
aqmufvkyfapV a&ueFukD wl;apV r@yFukD
aqmufvkyfapV t&HukD jyKvkyfapV t&H&m ukD
jyKvkyfapV xdkOygoumonf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\
txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf <u
vmawmfrlygukefavmh? tvSLukD ay;vSLjCIF;ç
w&m;awmfukdemjCIF; &[ef;awmfwdkYukD
zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY yifhzdwfonf&Sdaomf
ckePF&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
ryifhzdwfbj roGm;tyf? ckePF&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY Oygoumonf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYukD &nfí/y/ wpfyg;aom &[ef;ukD &nfí
ausmif;ukD aqmufvkyfapV/y/ wpfzufapmif;rkd;aom
ausmif;ukD aqmufvkyfapV jymom'f&SnfukD

aqmufvkyfapV jymom'fOD;jynf;ukd aqmufvkyfapV
*lukd aqmufvkyfapV y&d0kPfukd aqmufvkyfapV
wHcg;rkcfukd aqmufvkyfapV qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd
aqmufvkyfapV rD;wif;ukyfukd aqmufvkyfapV
uydÜ,uk#duk d aqmufvkyfapV 0pöuk#duk
aqmufvkyfapV pBuøukd aqmufvkyfapV pBuøZ&yfukd
aqmufvkyfapV a&wGif;ukd wl;apV a&wGif;Z&yfukd
aqmufvkyfapV Z½Hk;tdrfukd aqmufvkyfapV
Z½Hk;tdrfZ&yfukd aqmufvkyfapV a&uefukd wl;apV
r@yfukd aqmufvkyfapV t&Hukd jyKvkyfapV
t&H&mukd jyKvkyfapV xdkOygoumonf tu,fí
&[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh?tvSLukd ay;vSLjCIF;ç w&m;
awmfukdemjCIF;ç &[ef;awmfwdkYukd zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
yifhZdwfonf&Sdaomf ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? ryifhZdwfbJ roGm;tyf? ckepf&uf twGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY Oygoumonf bdu©KeDoHCmukd &ní/y/
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;rdef;rwdkYukd &ní/y/ wpfyg;aom
&[ef;rdef;ruk d&ní/y/ rsm;pGmaom
odu©rmefwdkYukd&ní/y/ wpfa,mufaom
odu©rmefukd&ní/y/ rsm;pGmaom
omraPwkdYukd&ní/y/ wpfa,mufaom omraPukd&ní/y/
rsm;pGmaom omraPrwkdYukd&ní/y/ wpfa,mufaom
omraPruk d&ní ausmif;ukd aqmufvkyfapV/y/
wpfzufapmif;rkd;aom ausmif;ukd aqmufvkyfapV
jymom'f&Snfukd aqmufvkyfapV jymom'fOD;jynf;ukd
aqmufvkyfapV *lukd aqmufvkyfapV y&d0kPfukd
aqmufvkyfapV wHcg;rkcfukd aqmufvkyfapV
qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd aqmufvkyfapV rD;wif;ukyfukd
aqmufvkyfapV uydÜ,uk#duk d aqmufvkyfapV
pBuøukd aqmufvkyfapV pBuøZ&yfukd aqmufvkyfapV
a&wGif; ukd wl;apV a&wGif;Z&yfukd aqmufvkyfapV

a&uefukd wl;apV r@yfukd aqmufvkyfapV t&Hukd
jyKvkyfapV t&H&mukd jyKvkyfapV xdkOygoumonf
tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf
<uvmawmf rlygukefavmh? tvSLukd ay;vSLjCIF;ç
w&m;awmfukd emjCIF;ç &[ef;awmfwdkYukd
zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY yifhzdwfonf&Sdaomf
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
ryifhzdwfbj roGm;tyf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm& rnf/

189/ &[ef;wdkY Oygoumonf rdrdtusKd;iSg tdrfukd
aqmufvkyfapV/y/ tdyf&mwdkufcef;ukd aqmufvkyfapV
b@mwdkufukd aqmufvkyfapV pifukd aqmufvkyfapV
wefaqmif;ukd aqmufvkyfapV tdrfaps;ukd
aqmufvkyfapV tdrfaps;½Hkukd aqmufvkyfapV
jymom'f&Snfukd aqmufvkyfapV jymom'fOD;jynf;ukd
aqmufvkyfapV *lukd aqmufvkyfapV y&d0kPfukd
aqmufvkyfapV wHcg;rkcFukd aqmufvkyfapV
nDvmcHtaqmifukd aqmufvkyfapV rD;wif;ukyFukd
aqmufvkyfapV pzdktdrfukd aqmufvkyfapV pBuøukd
aqmufvkyfapV pBuøaqmifukd aqmufvkyfapV
a&wGif;ukd wl;apV a&wGif;Z&yfukd aqmufvkyfapV
a&uefukd wl;apV r@yfukd aqmufvkyfapV t&Hukd
jyKvkyfapV t&H&mukd jyKvkyfapV om;tm;aomfvnf;
xdrf;jrm;vkdV orD;tm;aomfvnf; xdrf;jrm;vkdV
emzsm;onfrlvnf; jzpfV xif&Sm;aom okwåefukdrlvnf;
&GwftHae\? xdkOygoumonf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\
txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? pokwåef
ruG,fraysmufao;rD pokwåefukd
oifMum;&ukefvwHåU}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh?
xdkOygoumtm; wpyfg;aom jyKzG,fudpöaomfvnf;
&Sd\? xdkOygoumonf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\
txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf <uvmawmf
rlygukefavmh? tvSLukd ay;vSLjCIF;ç w&m;awmfukd

emjcif;ç &[ef;awmfwdkYukd zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
yifhzdwfonf&Sdaomf ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? ryifhzdwfbj roGm;tyf? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

190/ &[ef;wdkY Oygodumronf oHCmawmfukd &nfi
ausmif;ukd aqmufvkyfap\? xdkOygodumronf tu,fi
&[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? tvSLukd ay;vSLjcif;ç
w&m;awmfukd emjcif;ç &[ef;awmfwdkYukd
zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY yifhzdwfonf&Sdaomf
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
ryifhzdwfbj roGm;tyf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY Oygodumronf oHCmawmfukd &nfi
wpfzufapmif;rkd;aom ausmif;ukd aqmufvkyfapVy/
jymom'f&Snfukd aqmufvkyfapV jymom'fOD;jynf;ukd
aqmufvkyfapV *lukd aqmufvkyfapV y&d0kPfukd
aqmufvkyfapV wHcg;rkcukd aqmufvkyfapV
nDvmchZ&yfukd aqmufvkyfapV rD;wif;ukyfukd
aqmufvkyfapV uydÜ,uk#dukdaqmufvkyfapV
0pöuk#dukdaqmufvkyfapV pBuøukdaqmufvkyfapV
pBuøaqmifukd aqmufvkyfapV a&wGif;ukd wl;apV
a&wGif;Z&yfukd aqmufvkyfapV Z½Hk;tdrfukd
aqmufvkyfapV Z½Hk;tdrfaqmifukd aqmufvkyf apV
a&uefukd wl;apV r@yfukd aqmufapV t&Hukd
jyKvkyfapV t&H&mukd jyKvkyfapV xdkOygodumronf
tu,fi &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukef avmh? tvSLukd ay;vSLjcif;ç
w&m;awmfukd emjcif;ç &[ef;awmfwdkYukd
zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY yifhzdwfonf&Sdaomf
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;& rnf?
ryifhzdwfbj roGm;tyf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY Oygodumronf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYukd&nfí/y/ wpfyg;aom &[ef;ukd &nfí/y/
&[ef;rdef;r oHCmukd&nfí/y/ rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;rdef;rwkdYukd&nfí/y/ wpfyg;aom
&[ef;rdef;rukd&nfí/y/ rsm;pGmaom
odu©rmefwdkYukd&nfí/y/ wpfa,mufaom
odu©rmefukd &nfí/y/ rsm;pGmaom omraPwkdYukd
&nfí/y/ wpfa,mufaom omraPukd &nfí/y/ rsm;pGmaom
omraPrwkdYukd&nfí/y/ wpfa,mufaom omraPrukd
&nfí/y/

191/ &[ef;wdkY Oygodumronf rdrdtusKd;iSg
tdrfukd aqmufvkyfapV/ tdyf&mwdkufcef;ukd
aqmufvkyfapV b@mwdkufukd aqmufvkyfapV pifukd
aqmufvkyfapV wefaqmif;ukd aqmufvkyfapV
tdrfaps;ukd aqmufvkyfapV tdrfaps;½Hkukd
aqmufvkyfapV jymom'f&Snfukd aqmufvkyfapV
jymom'fOD;jynf;ukd aqmufvkyfapV *lukd
aqmufvkyfapV y&d0kPfukd aqmufvkyfapV
wHcg;rkcukd aqmufvkyfapV nDvmcHtaqmifukd
aqmufvkyfapV rD;wif;ukyfukd aqmufvkyfapV
pzdktdrfukd aqmufvkyfapV pBuøukd aqmufvkyfapV
pBuøaqmifukd aqmufvkyfapV a&wGif;ukd wl;apV
a&wGif;Z&yfukd aqmufvkyfapV a&uefukd wl;apV
r@yfukd aqmufvkyfapV t&Hukd jyKvkyfapV
t&H&mukd jyKvkyfapV om;tm;aomfvnf; xdrf;jrm;vkdV
orD;tm;aomfvnf; xdrf;jrm;vkdV emzsm;onfrlvnf; jzpfV
xif&Sm;aomokwåefukdrlnf; &GwftHae\?
xdkOygodumronf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\
txHokUd]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? pokwåefruG,faysmuf
ao;rD pokwåefukd oifMum;&ukefvwHåU}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? xdkOygodumrtm; wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fudpöaomfvnf; &Sd\? xdk Oygodumronf tu,fí
&[ef;wdkY\txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf

<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? tvSLukd ay;vSLjCIF;ç
w&m;awmfukd emjCIF;ç &[ef;wdkYukd zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
yifhzdwfonf&Sdaomf ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? ryifhzdwfbj roGm;tyf? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

192/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;a,musfm;onf oHCmukd&nfi/y/
&[ef;rdef;ronf oHCmukd&nfi/ odu©rmefonf
oHCmukd&nfi/ omraPonf oHCmukd&nfi/ omraPronf
oHCmukd&nfi/ rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYukd&nfi/
wpfyg;aom &[ef;ukd&nfi/ &[ef;rdef;roHCmukd&nfi/
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;rdef;rwkYukd&nfi/ wpfyg;aom
&[ef;rdef;ruk&nfi/ rsm;pGmaom
odu©rmefwdkYukd&nfi/ wpfa,mufaom
odu©rmefukd&nfi/ rsm;pGmaom omraPwkdYukd
&nfi/ wpfa,mufaom omraPukd &nfi/ rsm;pGmaom
omraPrwkdYukd &nfi/ wpfa,mufaom omraPrukd &nfi
rdrd\tusKd;iSg ausmif;ukd aqmufvkyfapV/y/
wpfzufapmif;rkd;aom ausmif;ukd aqmufvkyfapV
jymom'f&Snfukd aqmufvkyfapV jymom'fOD;jynf;ukd
aqmufvkyfapV *lukd aqmufvkyfapV y&d0kPfukd
aqmufvkyfapV wHcg;rkcfukd aqmufvkyfapV
nDvmchTaqmifukd aqmufvkyfapV rD;wif;ukyukd
aqmufvkyfapV uydÜ,uk#duk&nfi aqmufvkyfapV
pBuøukd aqmufvkyfapV pBuøaqmifukd
aqmufvkyfapV a&wGif;ukd wl;apV a&wGif;Z&yfukd
aqmufvkyfapV a&uefukd wl;apV r@yfukd
aqmufvkyfapV t&Hukd jyKvkyfapV t&H&mukd
jyKvkyfapV xdkOygodumronf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\
txHodkY]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? tvSLukd ay;vSLjCIF;ç
w&m;awmfukd emjCIF;ç &[ef;awmfwdkYukd
zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY yifhzdwfonf&Sdaomf

ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
ryifhgzdwfbj roGm;tyf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

110-ig;OD;wdkYtwGuf ryifhaomfvnf; cGifhjyKjcif;

193/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf emzsm;ae\
xdk&[ef;onf &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf
emzsm;aeyg\? &[ef;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwf\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef; wdkY
&[ef;a,musfm; &[ef;rdef;r odu©rmef omraPa,musfm;
omraPrdef;r[laom oDwif; oHk;azmf ig;OD;wdkYtwGuf
ryifhgzdwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\? yifhgzdwfygrl tb,frSm
qdkzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf emzsm;ae\
xdk&[ef;onf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf
emzsm;aeyg\? &[ef;wdkYonf <uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY\
<uvmjcif;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhgzdwfaomfvnf;
ckepf&uftwGif; jyK zG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
yifhgzdwfygrl tb,frSm qdkdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]olemtwGuf qGrf;ukdjzpf ap?
olemjyKtwGuf qGrf;ukdjzpfap? olemtwGuf
aq;ukdjzpfap &SmrSD;tHh? ar;aomfvnf; ar;tHh?
vkyfauR;aomfvnf; vkyfauR;tHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;tm; rarGUavsmfjcif;onf jzpf\
xdk&[ef;onf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyftm;

rarGUavsmfjCIF; jzpfyg\? &[ef;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef; wdkY\ <uvmjCIF;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzdWfaomfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzdWfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]xdk &[ef;\ rarGUavsmfjCIF;ukd
Nidrf;rlvnf; Nidrf;tHh? Nidrf;aprlvnf; Nidrf;aptHh?
w&m;a[mjCIF;ukd rlvnf; jyKtHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;tm; awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} onf
jzpf\? xdk&[ef;onf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyftm; awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
jzpfyg\? &[ef;wdkYonf <uvm awmfrlygukefavmh?
&[ef;wdkY\ <uvmjCIF;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhzdWfaomfvnf;
ckePF&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
yifhzdWfygrl tb,frSm qdkdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]xdk&[ef;\
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ukd y,fazsmufrlvnf;
y,fazsmuftHh? y,f azsmufaprlvnf; y,fazsmufaptHh?
w&m;a[mjCIF;ukdrlnf; jyKtHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckePF&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;tm; rdpämt,lonf jzpf\? xdk&[ef;onf
tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyftm; rdpämt,lonf
jzpfyg\? &[ef;wdkYonf <uvmawmfrlygukefavmh?
&[ef;wdkY\ <uvmjCIF;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhzdWfaomfvnf;
ckePF&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
yifhzdWfygrl tb,frSm qdkdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]xdk&[ef;\ rdpämt,lukd
ajzazsmufrlvnf; ajzazsmuftHh? olwpfyg;ukdrlnf;
ajzazsmufaptHh? w&m;a[mjCIF; ukdrlnf; jyKtHh}}[k
(ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf? ckePF&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf oHCm'dodoftmywfodkY
a&mufonfjzpfí y&d0gofaejCIF;iSg xdkuf\? xdk&[ef;onf
tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf
oHCm'dodoftmywfodkY a&mufonf jzpfí
y&d0gofaejCIF;iSg xdkufyg\ &[ef;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY\ <uvmhjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]y&d0gofay;jCIF;ukdrlnf;
vkHYvjyKtHh? ur®0gpmrlvnf; zwf&GwftHh?
*dkPf;jynfhaomfvnf; jzpftHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf t&if;odkY wpfzefjyefí iifjCIF;iSg
xdkuf\? xdk&[ef;onf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf t&if;odkY wpfzefjyefí iifjCIF;iSg
xdkufyg\? &[ef;wdkYonf <uvmawmfrlygukefavmh?
&[ef;wdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhzwfaomfvnf;
ckepepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]t&if;odkY wpfzefjyefí iifjCIF;ukdrlnf;
vkHYvjyKtHh? ur®0gpmrlvnf; zwf&GwftHh?
*dkPf;jynfhaomfvnf; jzpftHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf rmewfusifhjcif;iSg xdkuf\?
xdk&[ef;onf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf
rmewfusifhjcif;iSg xdkuf\? &[ef;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]rmewf ay;jCIF;ukdrlnf; vkHYvjyKtHh?
ur®0gpmrlvnf; zwf&GwftHh?

*dkPf;jynfhaomfvnf;jzpftHh}}[k (ESvHk; ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tAÇmefoGif;jcif;iSg xdkuf\?
xdk&[ef;onf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf
tAÇmefoGif;jcif;iSg xdkufyg\? &[ef;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY\ <uvmjCIF;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhZdwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhZdwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]tAÇmef oGif;jcif;ukdrIvnf;
vkHYvjyKtHh? ur®0gpmrlvnf; zwf&GwftHh?
*dkPf;jynfhaomfvnf; jzpftHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;tm; oHCmonf
wZÆeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;
ed,óuHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
yAÁmZeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
y#dom&PD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;
Oau©yeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif; jyKvkd\? xdk&[ef;onf
tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]oHCmonf tuREkfyf tm;
uHjyKvkdyg\? &[ef;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY\
<uvmawmfrljCIF;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhZdwfaomfvnf;
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,f udpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
yifhZdwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]tb,fodkYaom taMumif;jzifh oHCmonf
uHukdrIvnf; rjyKygtHhenf;? ayghaomuHodkYrlvnf;
ñGwfap&ygtHhenf;}}[k (ESvHk; ydkufí) oGm;&rnf?
ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

xdk&[ef;tm; oHCmonf
wZÆeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
ed,óuHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?

yAÁmZeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
y#dom&PD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
Oau©yeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif; jyKtyfNyD;onf jzpfí?
xdk&[ef;onf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]oHCmonf
tuREkfyftm; uHjyKxm;yg\? &[ef;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzdwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,f udpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzdwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]tb,fodkYvQif aumif;pGm
usifhap&ygtHhenf;? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;ukd
csap&ygtHhenf;? 'PfrS xGufajrmufaMumif;tusifhukd
usifhap&ygtHhenf;? oHCmonf uHukd
Nidrf;apygtHhenf;}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf?
ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

194/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;ronf emzsm;\?
xdk&[ef;rdef;ronf tu,fí &[ef; a,musfm;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf emzsm;yg\? toQifwdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzdwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzdwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]olemtwGuf qGrf;ukdjzpfap
olemjyKtwGuf qGrf;ukdjzpfap olemtwGuf
aq;ukdjzpfap &SmrSD;tHh? ar;aomfvnf; ar;tHh?
vkyfauR;aomfvnf; vkyfauR;tHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uf twGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;rtm; rarGUavsmfjcif;onf jzpf\?
xdk&[ef;rdef;ronf tu,fí &[ef;a,musfm;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyftm; rarGUavsmfjcif; jzpfyg\?
toQifwdkYonf <uvmawmf rlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\
<uvmjcif;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifh zdwfaomfvnf;
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?

yifhzdwwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;/]]xdk
&[ef;rdef;r\ rarGUavsmfjcf;ukd Nidrf;rlvnf; Nidrf;tHU?
Nidrf;aprlvnf; Nidrf;aptHh? w&m;a[mjcf;ukdrlnf;
jyKtHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;rtm;
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} onf jzpf\?
xdk&[ef;rdef;ronf tu,fí &[ef;a,musfm;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyftm; awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
jzpfyg\? toQifwdkYonf <uvmawmfrlygukefavmh?
toQifwdkY\ <uvmjcf;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhzdwwfaomfvnf;
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf? yifhzdww
ygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]xdk&[ef;rdef;r\
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ukd y,f azsmufrlnf;
y,fazsmuftHh? y,fazsmuf aprlnf; y,fazsmufaptHh?
w&m;a[mjcf;ukdrlnf; jyKtHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;rtm; rdpämt,lonf jzpf\?
xdk&[ef;rdef;ronf tu,fí &[ef;a,musfm;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyftm; rdpämt,lonf jzpfyg\?
toQifwdkYonf <uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\
<uvmjcf;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhzdwwfaomfvnf;
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
yifhzdwwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]xdk&[ef;rdef;r\
ajzazsmufrlnf; ajzazsmuftHh? ajzazsmufaprlvnf;
ajzazsmufaptHh? w&m;a[mjcf;ukdrlnf; jyKtHh}}[k
(ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;ronf oHCm'dodoftmywfodkY
a&mufonfjzpfí rmewfusifhjCIF;iSg xdkuf\/
xdk&[ef;rdef;ronf tu,fí &[ef;a,musfm;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf oHCm 'dodof tmywfodkY
a&mufonfjzpfí rmewfusifhjCIF;iSg xdkufyg\
toQifwdkYonf <uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\
<uvmjCIF;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhzdWfaomfvnf;
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
yifhzdWfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m &SdygtHh
enf;/]]rmewfay;jCIF;ukd vkHYvjyKtHh}}[k
(ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;ronf t&if;odkY wpfzefjyefí
iifjCIF;iSg xdkuf? xdk&[ef;rdef;ronfhtu,fí
&[ef;a,musfm;wdkY txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf t&if;odkY
wpfzefjyefí iifjCIF;iSg xdkuf yg? toQifwdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY <uvmjCIF;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzdWfaomfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzdWfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]t&if;odkY wpfzefjyefí iifjCIF;ukd
vkHYvjyKtHh}}[k (ESvHk; ydkufí) oGm;&rnf?
ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;ronf tAÇmefoGif;jCIF;iSg
xdkuf? xdk&[ef;rdef;ronf tu,fí &[ef;a,musfm;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf tAÇmefoGif;jCIF;iSg xdkuf?
toQifwdkYonf <uvm awmfrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\
<uvmjCIF;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhzdWfaomfvnf;
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
yifhzdWfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]tAÇmefoGif;jCIF;ukd vkHYvjyKtHh}}

[k (ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;rtm; oHCmonf
wZÆeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
ed,ouHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
yAÁmZeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
y#dom&PD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;? Oau©yeD,uH
ukdaomfvnf;aumif; jyKvkd\? xdk&[ef;rdef;ronf tu,fí
&[ef;a,musfm;wdkY\ txHodkY]]oHCmonf tuREkfyftm;
uHjyKvkdyg\? toQifwdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]tb,fodkYaom taMumif;jzifh oHCmonf
uHukd rjyKbJ &SdygtHhenf;? ayghaom uHodkYrlvnf;
ñGwfap&ygtHhenf;}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf?
ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

xdk&[ef;rdef;rtm; oHCmonf
wZÆeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
ed,óuHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
yAÁmZeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
y#dom&PD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif;
Oau©yeD,uHukdaomfvnf;aumif; jyKtyfNyD;onf
jzpftHh? xdk&[ef;rdef;ronf tu,fí &[ef;a,musfm;wdkY\
txHodkU]]oHCmonf tuREkfyftm; uHjyKxm;yg\?
toQifwdkYonf <uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\
<uvmjcif;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhzwfaomfvnf;
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;/]]tb,f
odkYvQif aumif;pGm usifhap&ygtHhenf;? (rmefwnf;
[laom) tarG;ukd csap&ygtHhenf;? 'PfrS
xGufajrmufaMumif; tusifhukd usifhap&ygtHUenf;?

oHCmonfvnf; xdkuHukd Nidrf;ap&ygtHhenf;}}[k
(ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

195/ &[ef;wdkY odu©rmefonf emzsm;ae\
xdkodu©rmefonf tu,fí &[ef;a,musfm; wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf emzsm;aeyg\? toQifwdkYonf
<uvmawmfrrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]olemtwGuf qGrf;ukdjzpfap?
olemjyKtwGuf qGrf;ukdjzpfap? olemtwGuf
aq;ukdjzpfap &SmrSD;tHh? ar;aomfvnf; ar;tHh?
vkyfauR;aomfvnf; vkyfauR;tHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm &rnf/

&[ef;wdkY odu©rmeftm; rarGUavsmfjcif;jzpfV/y/
odu©rmeftm; awG;awmrl]oHo, ukuúKpö} jzpfV/
odu©rmeftm; rdpämt,ljzpfV/ odu©rmeftm;
odu©mysufpD;\? xdkodu©rmefonf tu,fí
&[ef;a,musfm;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREfkyftm;
odu©mysufpD;yg\? toQifwdkYonf
<uvmawmfrrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzwfaomfvnf; ckepf &uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]odu©maqmuwfnfjcif;ukd
vkHYvjyKtHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf?
ckepepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY odu©rmefonf ylöif;cHvkd\
xdkodu©rmefonf tu,fí &[ef;a,musfm;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREfkyfonf ylöif;cHvkdyg\? toQifwdkYonf
<uvmawmfrrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY

ryifhzdwwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzdwwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]ylöif;cHjcif;ukd rlvnf; vkHYvjyKtHh?
ur®0gpmrlvnf; zwf&GwftHh? *dkPf;jynfhaomfvnf;
jzpftHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

196/ &[ef;wdkY omraPonf emzsm;ae\?
xdkomraPonf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREfkyfonf
emzsm;aeyg\? &[ef;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzdwwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzdwwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]olemtwGuf qGrf;ukdjzpfap olemjyK
twGufqGrf;ukdjzpfap olemtwGuf aq;ukdjzpfap
&SmrSD;tHh? ar;aomfvnf; ar;tHh? vkyfauR;aomfvnf;
vkyfauR;tHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf?
ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm &rnf/

&[ef;wdkY omraPtm; rarGUavsmfjcif;onf jzpfV
omraPtm; awG;awmrl]oHo, ukuúKpö} jzpfV
omraPtm; rdpämt,ljzpfV omraPonf Ogukd ar;jcif;iSg
tvkd&Sd\? xdk omraPonf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf Ogukd ar;jcif;iSg tvkd&Sdyg\?
&[ef; wdkYonf <uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY\
<uvmjcif;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwf
jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhzdwwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif;
jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf? yifhzdwwfygrl tb,frSm
qdkzG,f&m&SdygtHhenf;/]]ar;aomfvnf; ar;tHh?
ajymMum;rlvnf; ajymMum;tHh}}[k (ESvHk; ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY omraPonf ylöif;cHvkd\? xdkomraPonf
tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREfkyfonf

yíöif;cHvkdyg\? &[ef;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd &Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzwfawmfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,f udpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]yíöif;cHjcif;ukdrlnf; vkHYvjyK tHh?
ur®0gpmrlvnf; zwf&GwftHh? *dkPf;jynfhaomfvnf;
jzpftHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf? ckepf
&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

197/ &[ef;wdkY omraPronf emzsm;ae\?
xdkomraPronf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREfkyfonf
emzsm;aeyg\? toQifwdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzwfawmfvnf; ckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm
qdkzG,f&m&SdygtHhenf;/]]olemtywGuf
qGrf;ukdjzpfap olemjyKtwGuf qGrf;ukdjzpfap
olemtywGuf aq;ukdjzpfap &SmrSD;tHh? ar;aomfvnf;
ar;tHh? vkyfauR;aomfvnf; vkyfauR;tHh}}[k
(ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&
rnf/

&[ef;wdkY omraPrtm; rarGUavsmfjcif;jzpfV/y/
omraPrtm; awG;awmrl]oHo,hukuúKpö} jzpfV/
omraPrtm; rdpämt,ljzpfV omraPronf 0gukd ar;jcif;iSg
tvkd&Sd\? xdkomraPronf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf 0gukd ar;jcif;iSg tvkd&Sdyg\?
toQifwdkYonf <uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\
<uvmjcif;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ryifhzwfawmfvnf;
ckepe&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf? yifhzwf
ygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;/]]ar;aomfvnf;
ar;tHh? ajymMum;rlvnf; ajymMum;tHh}}[k

(ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY omraPronf odu©maqmufrwfnfvkd\
xdkomraPronf tu,fí &[ef; wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREfkyfonf
odu©maqmufrwfnfvkdYgV toQifwdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? toQifwdkY\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifhzwfaomfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwdfygrl tb,frSm
qdkzG,f&m&SdygtHhenf;/]]odu©m aqmufrwfnfjcif;ukd
vkHYvjyKtHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí) oGm;&rnf?
ckepe&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

111-ckepeOD;wdkYtwGuf ryifhaomfvnf; cGifhjyKjcif;

198/ wpe&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpeyg;\ trdonf
emzsm;ae\? xdktrdonf om;\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf
emzsm;aeYg\? tuREkfyf\ om;onf
<uvmawmfrlygavmh? om;\vmjcif;ukd tvkd &Sdyg\}}
[k wrefukd apvTwfV xdktcg
xdk&[ef;tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]oDwif;oHk;azmf;O
D;ESifh OygoumOygodumr ckepeOD;aom
olwdkYtwGufom yifhzwfonf&Sdaomf oGm;&rnf?
ryifhzwfbj roGm;tyf/ ig;OD;aom
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYtwGuf ryifhzwfaomfvnf;
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwdfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;? oGm;tyfonfomvQifwnf;}[k
ynwfawmfrl\? ig\ trdonfvnf; emzsm;ae\? xdktrdonfvnf;
(&wemoHk;yg;ukd) qnf;uyfwwfaom Oygodumr r[kwf?
igonf tb,fodkY usifh&rnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufukefV
&[ef;wdkY &[ef;a,musfm; &[ef;rdef;r odu©rmef

omraPa,musfm; omraPrdef;r trd tz[lí ckepfOD;aom
olwdkYtwGuf ryifhzwfawmfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif;
jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\? yifhzwfygrl
tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;? ckepf&uftwGif;
jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;\ trdonf emzsm;ae\? xdktrdonf tu,fí
om;\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf emzsm;aeyg\? tuREkfyf\
om;onf <uvmawmfrylgavmh? om;\ vmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifUzdwfawmfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]olemtwGuf xrif;ukdjzpfap?
olemjyKtwGuf xrif;ukdjzpfap? olemtwGuf
aq;ukdjzpfap &SmrSD;tHh? ar;aomfvnf; ar;tHh?
vkyfauR;aomfvnf; vkyfauR;tHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;\ tzonf emzsm;ae\? xdktzonf tu,fí
om;\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf emzsm;aeyg\? tuREkfyf\
om;onf <uvmawmfrylgavmh? om;\ vmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ryifUzdwfawmfvnf; ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,f udpöjzifh
oGm;&rnf? yifhzwfygrl tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;/]]olemtwGuf xrif;ukdjzpfap?
olemjyKtwGuf xrif;ukd jzpfap? olemtwGuf
aq;ukdjzpfap &SmrSD;tHh? ar;aomfvnf; ar;tHh?
vkyfauR;aomfvnf; vkyfauR;tHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí)
oGm;&rnf? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

112- yifhac:rSom cGifhjyKjcif;

199/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;\ tpfukdonf emzsm;ae\
xdktpfukdonf tu,fí nDjzpfaoom &[ef;\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf emzsm;aeyg\? tuREkfyf\
nDonf

<uvmawmfrlygavmh? nD\ <uvmjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
yifUzdwfonf&Sdaomf ckepf&uf twGif;
jyKzG,fudpöjzifhoGm;&rnf? ryifhzdwbj roGm;&
ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;\ ESronf emzsm;ae\? xdkESronf
tu,fí armif\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf emzsm;aeyg\
tuREkfyf\ armifonf <uvmawmfrlygavmh? armif\
<uvmjcif;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY yifUzdwfonf&Sdaomf
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,f udpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
ryifhzdwbj roGm;&? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;\ aqGrsKd;onf emzsm;ae\
xdkaqGrsKd;onf tu,fí &[ef;\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf
emzsm;aeyg\? toQifaumif;onf <uvmawmfrlygavmh?
toQifaumif;\ <uvmjcif;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY yifUzdwfonf&Sdaomf
ckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
ryifhzdwbj roGm;&? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYESifh twlaeolonf emzsm;ae\
xdkolonf tu,fí &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tuREkfyfonf
emzsm;aeyg\? toQifaumif;wdkYonf
<uvmawmfrlygukefavmh? toQif aumif;wdkY\
<uvmjcif;ukd tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k wrefukd
apvTwfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY yifhzdwbfonf&Sdaomf
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;&rnf?
ryifhzdwbj roGm;&? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf/

xdkpOftcgü oHCm\ ausmif;onf NydK\
Oygoumwpfa,mufonf awmü opfb@mukd jzwfap\
xdkOygoumonfvnf; &[ef;wdkY\ txHodkY]]tu,fí
toQifaumif;wdkYonf opfb@mukd aqmifapukefygrl
tuREkfyfonf xdkopfb@mukd vSLygtHh}}[k wrefukd
apvTwf\? jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd

avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY oHCmhudpöjzifh
oGm;jcif;ukd cGifhjyK\? ckepf&uftwGif; jyefvm&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

Ogqdkjcf;tcef; NyD;V

113-tEÅ&m,f&SdcJhaomf Ogjywfaomfvnf; tmywf roifhjcif;

200/ wpf&Ha&mtcg aumovwdkif; Zeyk'f0,f
wpfckaom ausmif;ü Oguyfaom &[ef; wdkYukd
om;&JwdkYonf EdSyfpufukef\? zrf;vnf; zrf;,lukef\?
vkdufvnf; vdkufukef\ jrwfpGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom
&[ef;wdkYukd om;&JwdkYonf EdSyfpufukef\? zrf;vnf;
zrf;,lukef\? vkdufvnf; vdkufukef\ ponfvQif
tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k (ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf?
Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom &[ef;wdkYukd a>rwkYonf
ESdyfpufukef\? ukdufvnf; ukdufukef\? vkdufvnf;
vdkufukef\ ponfvQif tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k (ESvHk;ykdufí)
zJoGm;&rnf? Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom &[ef;wdkYukd cdk;olwdkYonf
ESdyfpufukef\? vk,ufvnf; vk,ufukef\? axmif;xkvnf;
axmif;xkukef\ ponfvQif tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k (ESvHk;ykdufí)
zJoGm;&rnf? Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm;tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom &[ef;wdkYukd bDvl;wdkYonf
ESdyfpufukef\? yl;0ifvnf; yl;0ifukef\? owfvnf;
owfukef\ ponfvQif tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k (ESvHk;ykdufí)
zJoGm;&rnf? Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywfroifh/

&[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom &[ef;wdkY\ &Gmonf
rD;avmif\? &[ef;wdkYonf qGrf;aMumifh

yifyef;Muukef\ ponfvQif tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k
(ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? 0ggywfaom &[ef; tm;
tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;wdkY\ ausmif;onf
rD;avmif\? &[ef;wdkYonf ausmif;aMumifh
yifyef;Muukef\ ponfvQif tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k
(ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? 0ggywfaom &[ef; tm;
tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;wdkY\ &Gmonf
a&arsm\? &[ef;wdkYonf qGrf;aMumifh yifyef;ukef\
ponfvQif tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k (ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf?
0ggywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;wdkY\ ausmif;onf
a&arsm\? &[ef;wdkYonf ausmif;aMumifh yifyef;ukef\
ponfvQif tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k (ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf?
0ggywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

201/ xdktcg ausmif;wpfausmif;ü 0guyfaom
&[ef;wdkY\ (qGrf;ch) &Gmonf cdk;olwdkYaMumifh
ajymif;a&TUV jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY &Gm&Sd&modkY
oGm;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&Gmonf ESpfjcrf;uGJV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
vlrsm;&modkY vdkufjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rsm;pGmaom vlwdkYonf o''gw&m; r&Sdukef?
rMunfndKukef? jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif; ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY o''gw&m;&Sd&m
MunfndK&m&GmodkY oGm;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg aumovwdkif; Zeyk'f0,f wpfckaom
ausmif;ü 0guyfaom &[ef;wdkYonf Murf;aom

qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif; El;nHhaom qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
vHkvHkavmufavmuf r&ukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf Murf;aom qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
El;nHhaom qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif; vHkavmufatmif
r&Muukef/ ponfvQif tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k (ESvHk;ykdufí)
zJoGm;&rnf? Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom &[ef;wdkYonf Murf;aom
qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif; El;nHhaom qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
vHkvHkavmufavmuf &ukef\? avsmufywfaom
abmZOfwdkYukd r&ukef? ponfvQif tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k
(ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm;
tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom &[ef;wdkYonf Murf;aom
qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif; El;nHhaom qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
vHkavmufatmif &ukef\? avsmufywfaom
abmZOfwdkYukd &ukef\? avsmufywfaom
aq;wdkYukd r&ukef/ ponfvQif tEÅ&m,fwnf;[k
(ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm;
tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom &[ef;wdkYonf Murf;aom
qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif; El;nHhaom qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
vHkavmufatmif &ukef\? avsmufywfaom
abmZOfwdkYukd &ukef\? avsmufywfaom
aq;wdkYukd &ukef\? oifhwifhavsmufywfaom
tvkyftauR;ukd r&ukef/ ponfvQifhtEÅ&m,fwnf;[k
(ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm;
tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom &[ef;ukd
rdef;ronf]]toQifbk&m; <uvmawmfrlyg? toQifhtm;
aiGukdjzpfap? a&Tukdjzpfap?
v,fukdjzpfap? ,mukdjzpfap? EGm;ukdjzpfap?
EGm;rukdjzpfap? uRefukdjzpfap? uRefrukdjzpfap

vSLygtHh? toQifhtm; r,m;tvdkYiSg
orD;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;? ay;vSLygtHh?
tuREkfyfonfrlvnf; toQif\ r,m;jzpfygtHh? toQifhtwGuf
wpfyg;aom r,m;ukdrlnf; aqmifay; ygtHh}}[k
yifhzdwf\? xdkodkY yifhzdwfonf&Sdaomf tu,fí &[ef;\
pdwfonf podkYjzpftHh]]pdwfrnf fonf vsifaom
jzpfjcf;&Sd\[k jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? ightm;
jrwaomtusifh\ tEÅ&m,fonfvnf; jzpf&m\}}[k
(ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? 0gjywfaom &[ef;tm;
tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;ukd jynfhwefqmronf
yifhzdwf\y/ tysKdBuD;onf yifhzdwf\ y@Kufonf
yifhzdwf\ taqGtrsKd;wdkYonf yifhzdwfukef\
rif;wdkYonf yifhzdwfukef\ cdk;olwdkYonf
yifhzdwfukef\ aoaomufMuL;wdkYonf]]toQifbk&m;
<uvmawmfrlyg? toQifhtm; aiGukd jzpfap?
a&Tukdjzpfap? v,fukdjzpfap? ,mukdjzpfap?
EGm;ukdjzpfap? EGm;rukdjzpfap? uRefukdjzpfap?
uRefrukdjzpfap ay;vSLygtHh? toQifhtm; r,m;tvdkYiSg
oD®;ukdaomfvnf; ay;vSLygtHh? toQiftm; wpfyg;aom
r,m;ukdrlnf; ac:aqmifay;ygtHU}}[k yifhzdwfukef\
xdkodkY yifhzdwfonf&Sdaomf tu,fí &[ef;\ pdwfonf
podkY jzpftHh]]pdwfrnf fonf vsifaom jzpfjcf;&Sd\[k
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? ightm; jrwaomtusifh\
tEÅ&m,fonfvnf; jzpf&m\}}[k (ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&
rnf? 0gjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;onf t&Sifr&Sdaom
a&Ttdk;ukd awGUjrif\? xdkodkY awGUjrifonf&Sdaomf
tu,fí &[ef;\ pdwfonf podkY jzpftHh]]pdwfrnf fonf
vsifaom jzpfjcf;&Sd\[k jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? ightm;
jrwaomtusifh\ tEÅ&m,fonfvnf; jzpf&m\}}[k
(ESvHk; ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? 0gjywfaom &[ef;tm;
tmywf roifh/

144-oHCmuGjjym;aomf OgjywfjCIF;aMumifh tmywf roifhCIF;

202/ &[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;onf
oHCmuGjjym;jCIF;iSg vkHYvjyKaom rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYukd awGUjriF/ xdkodkY
awGUjrifonf&Sdaomf tu,fí &[ef;\ pdwfonf
podkYjzpftHh]]oHCmukd oif;cJGjCIF;onf 0efav;\[k
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? igrsufarSmuf&SdpOf
oHCmonf ruJGygapvifh}}[k (ESvHk;ykdufí)
zJoGm;&rnf? 0gjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmuJGjjym;jCIF;iSg
vkHYvjyKukefowwf}}[k Mum;V xdkodkY
Mum;onf&Sdaomf tu,fí &[ef;\ pdwfonf
podkYjzpftHh]]oHCmukd oif;cJGjCIF;onf 0efav;\[k
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? igrsufarSmuf&SdpOf
oHCmonf ruJGygapvifh}}[k (ESvHk;ykdufí)
zJoGm;&rnf? 0gjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmuJG jjym;jCIF;iSg
vkHYvjyKukefowwf}}[k Mum;V xdkodkY
Mum;onf&Sdaomf tu,fí &[ef;\ pdwfonf
podkYjzpftHh]]xdk&[ef;wdkYonf ig\
taqGcifyGef;wdkYaywnf;? igonf
xdk&[ef;wdkYukd]ighoQifwdkY oHCmukd
oif;cJGjCIF;onf 0efav;\[k jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\?
toQifwdkYonf oHCm uJGjjym;jCIF;ukd
rESpfoufukefvifh}}[k ajymqdkthH? ig\
vkdufemukefvwHåU? emvkdukef vwHåU?
em;axmifukefvwHåU}}[k (ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf?
0gjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmuJG jym;jcif;iSg
vkHYvjyKukefowwf}}[k Mum;V xdkodkY
Mum;onf&Sdaomf tu,fí &[ef;\ pdwfonf
podkYjzpftHh]]xdk&[ef;wdkYonf ig\ taqGcifyGef;
r[kwfukef? xdkodkY r[kwfaomfvnf; tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf
xdkvkHYvjyKaom &[ef;wdkY\ taqGcifyGef; jzpfukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf ig\ taqGcifyGef;wdkYwnf;? igonf
xdk&[ef;wdkYukd ajymqdkthh?
(igajymqdk&Sdonfaomf) xdkig\ taqG cifyGef;
&[ef;wdkYu xdkvkHYvjyKaom
&[ef;wdkYukd]ighoQifwdkY oHCmukd oif;cJGjcif;onf
0efav;\[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? toQifwdkYonf
oHCmuJGjym;jcif;ukd rESpfoufMuukefvifh}[k
ajymqdkMuvQif xdk&[ef;wdkY\ pum;ukd
vkdufemukefvwHåU? emvkdukefvwHåU?
em;axmifukefvwHåU}}[k (ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf?
0gjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmukd oif;cJGowwf}}
[k Mum;V xdkodkY Mum;onf&Sdaomf tu,fí &[ef;\
pdwfonf podkY jzpftHh]]xdk&[ef;wdkYonf ig\
taqGcifyGef;wdkYwnf;? igonf
xdk&[ef;wdkYukd]ighoQifwdkY oHCmukd
oif;cJGjcif;onf 0efav;\[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\?
toQifwdkYonf oHCmuJGjym;jcif;ukd rESpfoufukefvifh}
[k ajymqdkvQif ig\ pum;ukd vkdufemukefvwHåU?
emvkdukefvwHåU? em;axmifukef vwHåU}}[k
(ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? 0gjywfaom &[ef;tm;
tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmukd oif;cGJowwf}}
[k Mum;V xkdodkY Mum;onf½dSaomf tu,fí &[ef;\
pdwfonf podkY jzpftHh]]xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ig\
taqGcifyGef;wdkYwnf;? igonf
xdk&[ef;wdkYukd]ighoQifwdkY oHCmukd
oif;cJGjcif;onf 0efav;\[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\?
toQifwdkYonf oHCmuJGjym;jcif;ukd rESpfoufukefvifh}
[k ajymqdkvQif ig\ pum;ukd vkdufemukefvwHåU?
emvkdukefvwHåU? em;axmifukef vwHåU}}[k
(ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? 0gjywfaom &[ef;tm;
tmywf roifh/

taqGcifyGef; r[kwfukef? xkdodkY r[kwfaomfvnf;
oHCmukd oif;cGJaom tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ taqGcifyGef;jzpfukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ig\ taqGcifyGef;wdkYwnf;? igonf
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd ajymqkdtHh?
(igajymqkdonf½dSaomf) xkdig\ taqG cifyGef;
&[ef;wdkYonf xkduGjjym;aom
&[ef;wdkYukd]ighoQifwdkY oHCmukd oif;cGJjCIF;onf
0efav;\[k jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? toQifwdkYonf
oHCmuJGjjym;jCIF;ukd rESpfoufukefvifh}[k ajym
qkdMuvQif xkd&[ef;wdkY\ pum;ukd
vkdufemukefvwåHU? emvkdukefvwHåU?
em;axmifukefvwHåU}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufí) zJoGm;&rnf?
0gjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
oHCmuJGjjym;jCIF;iSg vkHYvjyKukefowwf}}[k Mum;\V
xkdodkY Mum;onf½dSaomf tu,fí &[ef;\ pdwfonf
podkYjzpfthH?]]xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf ig\
taqGcifyGef;rwdkYwnf;? igonf xkd&[ef; rdef;rwdkYukd
]ESrwdkY oHCmukd oif;cGJjCIF;onf 0efav;\[k
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? ESrwdkYonf
oHCmuJGjjym;jCIF;ukd rESpfoufukefvifh}[k
ajymqkdtHh? ig\ pum;ukd vkdufemukefvwHåU?
emvkdukefvwHåU? em;axmifukefvwHåU}}[k
(ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? 0gjywfaom &[ef;tm;
tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY 0guyfaom &[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
oHCmuJGjjym;jCIF;iSg vkHYvjyKukefowwf}}[k Mum;\V
xkdodkY Mum;onf&dSaomf tu,fí &[ef;\ pdwfonf podkY
jzpfthH]]xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf ig\
taqGcifyGef;rwdkY r[kwfukef? xkdodkY r[kwfaomfvnf;
tMuif&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\

taqGcifyGef;wdkY jzpfukef\? xkd &[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
ig\ taqGcifyGef;wdkYwnf;? igonf
xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYukd ajymtHh?
(igajymqkdonf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaomf) xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
oHCmuGJjym;jcif;iSg vkHYvjyKaom
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYukd]nDrwdkY oHCmukd
oif;cGJjcif;onf Oefav;\[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmf\?
nDrwdkYonf oHCmuGJjym;jcif; ukd rESpfoufukefvifh}
[k ajymqkdMuvQif xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\ pum;ukd
vkdufemukefvwHåU? emvkdukef vwHåU?
em;axmifukefvwHåU}}[k (ESvHk;ykdufi) zJoGm;&rnf?
Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom &[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf oHCmukd
oif;cGJjowwf}}[k Mum;V xkdodkY Mum;onf&Sdaomf
tu,fi &[ef;\ pdwfonf podkY
jzpftHh]]xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf ig\
taqGcifyGef;rwdkYwnf;? igonf
xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYukd]ESrwdkY oHCmukd
oif;cGJjcif;onf Oefav;\[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmf\?
ESrwdkYonf oHCmuGJjym;jcif; ukd rESpfoufukefvifh}
[k ajymqkdtHh? ig\ pum;ukd vkdufemukefvxHåU?
emvdkukefvwåHU? em;axmifukefvwHåU}}[k
(ESvHk;ydkufi) zJoGm;&rnf? Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm;
tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY Oguyfaom&[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf oHCmukd
oif;cGJjowwf}}[k Mum;V xkdodkY Mum;onf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaomf
&[ef;\ pdwfonf podkY jzpftHh]]xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
ig\ taqGcifyGef;rwdkY r[kwfukef? xkdodkY
r[kwfaomfvnf; tMuif&[ef; rdef;rwdkYonf
xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\ taqGcifyGef;jzpfukef\?
xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf ig\ taqG cifyGef;wdkYwnf;?
igonf xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYukd ajymqkdtHh?

(igajymqkdonf¹/₂dSaomf) xkd&[ef;rdef;r wdkYonf
xkdoHCmoif;cGJaom &[ef;rdef;rwdkYukd]nDrwdkY
oHCmukd oif;cGJjcif;onf Oefav;\[k jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrl\? nDrwdkYonf oHCmoif;cGJjcif;ukd
rESpfoufukefvifh}[k ajymqkdMuvQif
xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\ pum;ukd vkdufemukefvwHåU?
emvkdukefvwHåU? em;axmifukefvwHåU}}[k
(ESvHk;ykdufí) zJoGm;&rnf? Ogjywfaom &[ef;tm;
tmywf roifh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

115-EGm;ausmif;om;wdkY\ ae&mponfwdkY ü Oguyfjcif;

203/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf
EGm;ausmif;om;wdkY\ ae&mü Oguyfjcif;iSg
tvkd¹/₂dSV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY EGm;ausmif;om;wdkY\
ae&mü Oguyfjcif;iSg cGifhgyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
EGm;ausmif;om;wdkY\ ae&monf ajymif;a&TUV
jrwpfGm bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY EGm;ausmif;om;wdkY\ ae&m¹/₂dS&modkY
uyfjcif;iSg cGifhgyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf Ogqkd&ef tcsdeftcg
eD;vwfaomf vSnf;ukefonfESifh oGm;jcif;iSg tvkd¹/₂dSV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY vSnf;ü Oguyfjcif;iSgcGifhgyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf Ogqkd&ef tcsdeftcg
eD;vwfaomf avSjzifh oGm;jcif;iSg tvkd¹/₂dSV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY avSü Oguyfjcif;iSg cGifhgyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

116-0gruyfoifhaom ae&mrs m;

204/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf opfacgif;ü
0guyfukef\ vlwdkYonf]]bDvl;i,fwdkYESifh wlukef\}}
[k ujh&] hukef? ½lwfcsukef? tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif; ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY opfacgif;ü 0gruyftyf?
0guyfaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf opfyifcGü 0guyfukef\
vlwdkYonf]]om;rkqkd;wdkYESifh wlukef\}}[k ujh&
hukef? ½lwfcsukef? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif; ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY opfyifcGü 0gruyftyf? 0guyfaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf vGifwD;acgifü
0guyfukef\ rkd;&Gmonf½dSaomf
opfyif&if;odkYvnf;aumif;? wHpufNrdwfodkYvnf;aumif;
ajy;uyfukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY vGifwD;acgifü 0gruyftyf?
0guyfaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf ausmif; tdyf&m
ae&m r½dSbJ 0guyfukef\ tcsrf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
tylaMumifhvnf;aumif; yifyef;ukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmuf Muukef\ &[ef;wdkY ausmif;
tdyf&m ae&m r½dSbJ 0gruyftyf? 0guyfaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#f tmywf oifh\[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf olaoaumifxm;&mwJü
0guyfukef\ vlwdkYonf]]olao aumifukd rD;zkwfaom
olwdkYESifh wlukef\}}[k ujh&] hukef? ½lwfcsukef?
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;

ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
olaoaumifxm;&mwJü 0gruyftyf? 0guyfaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf xD;ü 0guyfukef\
vlwdkYonf]]EGm;ausmif;om;wdkYESifh wlukef\}}[k
ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif; ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY xD;ü 0gruyftyf? 0guyfaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf tkd;p&nf;BuD;ü
0guyfukef\ vlwdkYonf]]wdw→dwkYESifh wlukef\}}
[k ujh&] hukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY tkd;p&nf;BuD;ü
0gruyftyf? 0guyfaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

117-rw&m;aom uwdu0wf

205/ wpf&Ha&mtcg om0w→djynfü
oHCmonf]]0gwGif;ü &Sif&[ef;rjyKtyf}}[k podkY
oabm½dSaom uwdu0wfukd jyKV rd*g&rmwmrnfaom
0domcg\ ajr;onf &[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
&Sif&[ef;tjzpfukd awmif;V &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif
oHCmonf]0gwGif;ü &Sif&[ef; rjyKtyf}[k podkY
oabm½dSaom uwdu0wfukd jyKxm;\? ighoQif
&[ef;wdkY 0guRwfonfhwkdifatmif qkdif;iHhOD;avmh?
0guRwfonf½dSaomf &Sif&[ef;jyKay;ukefvwHåU}}[k
ajymqkdukef\ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
0guRwfonf½dSaomf rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcg\
ajr;ukd]]ighoQif vmavmh ,ck &Sif&[ef;jyKavmh}}[k
ajymqkdukef\ xkd0domcg\ ajr;onf]]toQifbk&m;wdkY
tu,fí tuREkfyfonf &Sif&[ef;jyKrdjim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf

aysmfarGU&m\? toQifbk&m;wdkY ,cktcg tuREkfyfonf
&Sif&[ef;rjyKawmhtHh}}[k qkdV rd*g&rmwmrnfaom
0domcgonf]]tb,fhaMumifh toQifwdkYonf]0gwGif;ü
&Sif&[ef;rjyKtyf}[k podkY oabm½dSaom
uwdu0wfukd jyKukefbd oenf;? tb,fumvü w&m;ukd
rusifhtyfoenf;}}[k ujh&J h\? ½lwfcs\? tjypfjy
ajymqkdV &[ef;wdkYonf ujh&J h ½lwfcs tjypfjy
ajymqkdaom rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcg\ pum;ukd
Mum;Muonfomwnf;/ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY 0gwGif;ü &Sif &[ef;rjyKtyf}}[k podkY
oabm½dSaom uwdu0wfukd rjyKtyf? jyKaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

118-0efcH&mü 'kuú#ftmywf oifhjcf;

206/ wpf&Ha&mtcg omuD0ifrif;om; toQifOyeE´onf
yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;\ 0gqkd ausmif;ukd
yk&dr0guyf&ef 0efcHxm;V xkdOyeE´onf
xkdausmif;odkY oGm;onf½dSaomf vrf;c&D; tMum;ü
ouFef;aygrsm;aom ausmif;ESpfausmif;wdkYukd jrif\?
xkdOyeE´tm;]]igonf pausmif; ESpfausmif;wdkYü
0gqkd&rl aumif;avpG? podkY 0gqkdonf½dSaomf
ightm; rsm;pGmaom ouFef;onf jzpfvxHåU}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xkdOyeE´onf
xkdausmif;ESpfausmif;wdkYü 0gqkd\? yaoe'Daumov
rif;BuD;onf]]tb,fhaMumifh omuD0ifrif;om; toQifOyeE
´onf igwdkY\ 0gqkdausmif;ukd 0efcHNyD; rS
cRwf,Gif;apbdoenf;? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;jzifh r[kwfrfSef ajymqkdjcif;ukd ujh&J
hawmfrlonf r[kwfygavm? rkom;ajymqkdjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;ukd csD;rGrf;awmfrlonf r[kwfyg
avm}}[k ujh&J h\? ½lwfcs\? tjypfjy ajymqkdV

&[ef;wdkYonf uJh&J h½lwfcS tjyPfyj ajymqkdaom
yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;\ pum;ukd Mum;Muonfomwnf;/
tvkdenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
omuD0ifrif;om; toQifOyeE' onf yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;\
0gqkdausmif;ukd 0efcHNyD;rS cRwf,Gif;apbdoenf;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaomtaMumif;jzifh
r[kwfrfSef ajymqkdjcif;ukd uJh&J hawmfrlonf
r[kwfygavm? rkom;ajymqkdjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;ukd csD;rGrf;awmfrlonf
r[kwfygavm}][k uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjyPfyj
ajymqkdMuukef\

xkdtcgü xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkYaom taMumif;t&maMumifh
&[ef;taygif;ukd pnf;a0;apNyD;vQif omuD0ifrif;om;
toQifOyeE'ukd]]OyeE' oifonf yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;\
0gqkdausmif;ukd 0efcHNyD;rS cRwf,Gif;ap\ [lonf
rSefoavm}][k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uJh&J
hawmfrl\y/ (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;
oifonf tb,fhaMumifh yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;\
0gqkdausmif;ukd 0efcHNyD;rS cRwf ,Gif;apbdoenf;/
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; igonf
rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh r[kwfrfSefajymqkdjcif;ukd
uJh&JUonf r[kwfygavm? rkom;ajymqkdjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;ukd csD;rGrf;onf r[kwfygavm/

(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; p
(oifjyKrdaomtrl) onf rMunfnKao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&JUawmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\

207/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf yk&dr0gü
0gqkdausmif;ukd 0efcHxm;\? xkd&[ef;onf xkd
ausmif;odkY oGm;onf½dSaomf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü
ouFef;aygrsm;aom ausmif;ESpfausmif;wdkYukd jrif\?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonf pausmif;ESpfausmif;wdkYü
0gqkd&rl aumif;avpG podkY 0gqkdonf½dSaomf
ightm; rsm;pGmaom ouFef;onf jzpfvWåU}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xkd&[ef;onf xkdausmif;ESpfausmif; wdkYü
0gqkd\? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf; rxif?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywfhoifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf yk&dr0gü 0gqkdausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&mae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxfm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf xdkaeYyifvQif
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpörjyKbJ zJoGm;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf; rxif?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf yk&dr0gü 0gqkdausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxfm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf xdkaeYyifvQif
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf; rxif?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf yk&dr0gü 0gqkdausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxfm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk

wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&ufoHk;&ufaeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpörjyKbJ zJoGm;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf; rxif?
0efcHjcf;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf yk&dr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&uf oHk;&ufaeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf; rxif?
0efcHjcf;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf yk&dr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&mae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&ufoHk;&ufaeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh?
xdk&[ef;onf xdkckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpöudk jyifyü
vGefaptHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf;
rxif? 0efcHjcf;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf yk&dr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&mae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&uf oHk;&ufaeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh?
xdk&[ef;onf xdkckepf&uftwGif;ü jyefvmjcf;udk
jyKtHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf; xif\
0efcHjcf;aMumifhvnf; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf yk&dr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxfm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf ckepf&ufjzifh
ra&mufao;aom r[my0g&PmaeYü]oDwif;uRwfvqef;
9&ufaeYü} ckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf
zJoGm;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;onf xkdausmif;odkY
vmonfjzpfaphrvmonfjzpfap xdk&[ef;tm;
yk&dr0gonfvnf; xif\? 0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; tmywf
roifh/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf yk&dr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY oGm;í
OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü ausmif;odkY uyftHh?
tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk
wnfxfm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf
xdkaeYyifvQif ckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpörjyKbJ
zJoGm;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf;
rxif? 0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywfoifh\

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf yk&dr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY oGm;í
OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü ausmif;odkY uyftHh?
tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk
wnfxfm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf
xdkaeYyifvQif ckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudk jyKvsuf
zJoGm;tHh/y/ xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&ufoHk;&ufaeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyK zG,fudpörjyKbJ zJoGm;tHh/y/
xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&uf oHk;&ufaeNyD;í ckepf&uftwGif;
jyKzG,fudpö jyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh/y/ xkd&[ef;onf
ESpf&ufoHk;&ufaeNyD;í ckepf&uftwGif;
jyKzG,fjyKvsuf zJoGm; tHh/

xdk&[ef;onf xdkowåm[udk tyü vGefaptHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf; rxif?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\y/

xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&uf oHk;&uf aeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh?
xdk&[ef;onf xdkckepf&uftwGif;ü jyefvmjcif;udk
jyKtHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf; xif\?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; tmywf roifh/y/ xdk&[ef;onf
ckepf&ufjzifh ra&mufao;aom
r[my0g&PmaeYü]oDwif;uRwfvqef; 9&ufaeYü}
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm; tHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY vmonfjzpfap
rvmonfjzpfap xdk&[ef;tm; yk&dr0gonfvnf; xif\?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; tmywf roifh/

208/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ypädr0gü
0gqdkausmif;udk 0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdk
ausmif;odkY oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\?
txGufwpf&ufaeYü ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&m
ae&mudk cif;tHh?aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk
wnfxm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf
xdkaeYyifvQif ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpörjyKbJ
zJoGm;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; ypädr0gonfvnf;
rxif? 0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ypädr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&mae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf xdkaeY yifvQif
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; ypädr0gonfvnf; rxif?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ypädr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&uf oHk;&ufaeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpörjyKbJ zJoGm;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; ypädr0gonfvnf; rxif?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ypädr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&ufoHk;&ufaeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; ypädr0gonfvnf; rxif?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ypädr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&mae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&uf oHk;&ufaeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh?
xdk&[ef;onf xkdckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöudk jyifyü
vGefaptHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; ypädr0gonfvnf;
rxif? 0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ypädr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&mae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk

wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&uf oHk;&uf
aeNyD;í ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf
zJoGm;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf xdkckepf&uftwGif;ü
jyefvmjCIF;udk jyKtHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm;
ypädr0gonfvnf; xif\? 0efcHjCif;aMumifhvnf; tmywf
roifh/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ypädr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf jyifyü OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü
ausmif;odkY uyftHh? tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfXm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk
wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf ckepf &ufjzifh
ra&mufao;aom ukrkj'mMumyGifhcsdef rdk;av;vtqHk;
wefaqmifrkef;vjynfhaeY]wefaqmif rkef;vqef;
9&ufaeY} ü ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf
zJoGm;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
jyefvmonfjzpfap? rvmonfjzpfap xdk&[ef;tm;
ypädr0gonfvnf; xif\? 0efcHjCif;aMumifhvnf; tmywf
roifh/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ypädr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY oGm;í
OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü ausmif;odkY uyftHh?
tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk
wnfXm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf
xdkaeYyifvQif ckepf&uf twGif; jyKzG,fudpö rjyKbJ
zJoGm;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; ypädr0gonfvnf;
rxif? 0efcHjCif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ypädr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY oGm;í
OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü ausmif;odkY uyftHh?
tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk
wnfXm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk wHjrufvSnf;tHh?
xdkaeYyifvQif ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,f udpöjyKvsuf

zJoGm;tHh/y/ xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&ufoHk;&ufaeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpö rjyKbJ zJoGm;tHh/y/
xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&ufoHk;&ufaeNyD;í ckepf&uftwGif;
jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm; tHh/y/ xdk&[ef;onf
ESpf&ufoHk;&ufaeNyD;í ckepf&uftwGif;
jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh? xdk &[ef;onf
xdkckepf&ufudk tyü vGefaptHh? &[ef;wdkY
xdk&[ef;tm; ypädr0gonfvnf; rxif?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xdk&[ef;onf ESpf&ufoHk;&ufaeNyD;í
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh? xdk
&[ef;onf ckepf&uftwGif;ü jyefvmjcif;udk jyKtHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;tm; ypädr0gonfvnf; xif?
0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ypädr0gü 0gqdkausmif;udk
0efcHxm;\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY oGm;í
OykofjyK\? txGufwpf&ufaeYü ausmif;odkY uyftHh?
tdyf&m ae&mudk cif;tHh?aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk
wnfxm;tHh? y&d0kPfudk wHjrufvSnf;tHh? xdk&[ef;onf
ckepf&ufjzifh ra&muf ao;aom ukrkj'mMumyGifhcsdef
rdk;av;vtqHk;
wefaqmifrkef;vjynfh Jwefaqmifrkef;vqef; 9&uf aeY} ü
ckepf&uftwGif; jyKzG,fudpöjyKvsuf zJoGm;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;onf xdkausmif;odkY
jyefvmonfjzpfap? rvmonfjzpfap xdk&[ef;tm;
ypädr0gonfvnf; xif? 0efcHjcif;aMumifhvnf; tmywf
roifh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd, 0ólyem,duu©E"u NyD;/

119-xkd0ólyem,duu©E"u\ tusOf;csKyf

0gqdk0guyfcGifhjyKawmfrljcif;? 0guyfaomtcgudk
ar;jcif;? 0gqkd&jcif;onf tb,f rQ tjym;½dSygoenf;[k
ar;jcif;? 0gwGif;ü oGm;jcif;? 0grqkdvkdukef?
0gqkdaeY[k odvsuf t&yfwpyfg;odkY zJoGm;jcif;?
0gqkd0guyftcsdef a&TUjCIF;? Oa'eOygoum taMumif;/

emaom trdtaMumif;? tztaMumif;?
nDtpfukdtaMumif;? taqGtrsKd;t aMumif;? &[ef;ESifh
wpfausmif;wnf;aeaom a,musfm;taMumif;?
ausmif;NydK aMumif;? om;&JtaMumif;? a>rtaMumif;/

ckd;olwdkYtaMumif;? bDvl;wdkYtaMumif;?
&GmESifh ausmif; rD;avmifaMumif;?
a&arsmaMumif;? ajymif;a&TUaMumif;?
vlrsm;&modkY 0guyftyfaMumif;? o'gw&m;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom &GmodkY 0guyftyfaMumif;/

Murf;aomqGrf; rGefjrwfaomqGrf;
vHkvHkavmufavmuf r&aomtaMumif;? avsmufywfaom
abmZOf aq; tvkyftauR; r&½dSaMumif;? rdef;r
jynfhwef qmr tysKdBuD; y@Kuf
taqGtrsKd;wdkYtaMumif;/

rif; ckd;ol aoaomufMuL;wdkYtaMumif;?
t&Sifr½dSaom a&Ttkd;taMumif;? oHCmukd
oif;cGJaMumif;? &Spfyg;tjym;½dSaom Mum;jcif;?
EGm;ausmif;om;wdkY ae&m taMumif;?
vSnf;taMumif;? avStaMumif;? opfacgif;taMumif;?
opfyifcGt aMumif;? vGifwD;acgifü 0gqkdjCIF;?
ausmif;r½dSaom ae&mü 0gruyftyfaMumif;?
olaoxm;aom tdrfüvnf;aumif;? xD;üvnf;aumif;
tkd;p&nf;BuD;üvnf;aumif;? &[ef;wdkY 0guyfaMumif;/

t"r®uwdu0wfukd jyKjCIF;? 0efcHí
cRwf,Gif;aMumif;? tyü OykofjyKaMumif;? twGif;ü
OykofjyKaMumif;? yk&dr0g ypädr0gtaMumif;/

owåm[udpöjyKjCIF; rjyKjCIF;taMumif;?
ESpf&ufoHk;&ufaeNyD;í zJoGm;aMumif; wpfzef
owåm[jyKí zJoGm;aMumif;/

y0g&PmaeYra&mufRD ckepf&ufü zJoGm;í jyefvm
rvmtaMumif;? 0w→Kukd t&if;jyKvsuf jcm;em;xm;aom
ygVdtpOfukd qifjCIF&monf? ponfvQif 0óly
em,duu©E"u\ tusOf;csKyfwnf;/

pcE"uü 0w→Kaygif;um; ig;q,fhESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/

0ólyem,duu©E"u NyD;V

4-y0g&Pmu©E"u

120-rCSrf;ombJaejCIF;

209/ bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrWfpGmbk&m;onf
om0w→djynf temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom
aZw0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfRlaomtcg
jrifzl;umrQrdwfaqGjzpfukefaom twlaetwlpM;
rdwfaqGjzpfukefaom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkDif; Zeyk'fü wpfckaom ausmif;0,f
0gqkdukefV xkdTCg xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf
tb,ftaMumif;jzifh tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf 0rf;om
jiif;ckHjCIF;r½dSbJ cSrf;ompGm
0gqkd&ygukeftHhenf;? qGrf;jzifhvnf;
ryifyef;ukef&mygthHenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkdTCg xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;]]tu,fí igwdkYonf
tCSif;CSif; rac:rajymbJ a&S;OD;pGm &GmrS qGrf;ch
jyefvmaom &[ef;onf ae&mukd CIF;jim;tHh? ajcaq;a&
ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf; ukd teD;ü xm;jim;tHh?
qGrf;OD;xnFU&ef cGufukd aq;í xm;jim;tHh?aomufa&
oHk;aqmifa&ukd wnfxm;jim;tHh? &GmrS aemufusí
qGrf;chJyefvmaom &[ef;onf pm;<uif;½dSÍ

pm;vdkvQif pm;jim; tHh? rpm;vkdu pdrf;pkdaom
jrufopfif r¹/₂dS&mt&yfü pGefYypfjim;tHh?
ykd;r¹/₂dSaom a&ürlvnf; oGefjim; tHh? xkd&[ef;onf
ae&mukd acgufjim;tHh? ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf
ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd odrf;qnf; jim;tHh?
qGrf;OD;xnfh&ef cGufukd aq;í odrf;qnf;jim;tHh?
aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&ukd odrf;qnf; jim;tHh?
qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd wHjrufvSnf;jim;tHh? a&r¹/₂dS
tcsnf;ESD;aomaomufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif;?
oHk;aqmifa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif;?
oefYoufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif; jrifaom &[ef;onf
wnfxm;jim; tHh? tu,í xkd&[ef;onf rcsDEkdifvQif
tazmfukd vuf,yfac:í vufwdkYjzifh ajr\$mu fcsDum
wnfxm;jim;tHh? xkdaMumif;rsm;aMumifh
pum;rajymqkdjim;tHh? igwdkYonf tnDtñGwf
Orf;ajrmuf Orf;om jiif;CHkjcif;r¹/₂dSbj csrf;ompGm
Ogqkdae&ukef&m\? qGrf;jzifhvnf; ryifyef;ukef&m}}[k
tMuH jzpfV

xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;wdkYonf tcsif;csif;
rac:rajymMuukef? a&S;OD;pGm &GmrS
qGrf;CHjyefvmaom &[ef;onf ae&mcif;\? ajcaq;a&
ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd xm;\? qGrf;OD;
xnfh&ef cGufukd a&aq;í wnfxm;\? aomufa&
oHk;aqmifa&ukd wnfxm;\? &GmrS aemufusí
qGrf;CHjyefvmaom &[ef;onf pm;<uif;¹/₂dSí
pm;vdkvQif pm;\? rpm;vkdu pdrf;pkdaom jrufopf
yifr¹/₂dSaom t&yfü pGefYypf\? ykd;r¹/₂dSaom
a&ürlvnf; oGef\? xkd&[ef;onf ae&mukd acguf\?
ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd odrf;qnf;\?
qGrf;OD;xnfh&ef cGufukd a&aq;í odrf;qnf;\? aomufa&
oHk;aqmifa&ukd odrf;qnf;\? qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd
wHjrufvSnf;\? a&r¹/₂dS
tcsnf;ESD;aomaomufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif;?
oHk;aqmifa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif;?

oefYoufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif; jrifaom &[ef;onf
wnfxm;\? tu,fí xkd&[ef;onf rcsDEkdifvQif tazmfukd
vuf,yfac:í (tcsif;csif;) vufwdkYjzifh ajr\$mu fcsDum
wnfxm;\? xkdaMumif;rsm;aMumifh pum; rajym/

0grSxukefaom &[ef;wdkY\ jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
zl;ajrmfuefawmh&ef csOf;uyfMujcif;onf tavh
txyifjzpfV

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf okH;vvGefajrmufojzifh
0grS xukefonf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaomf tdyf&mae&mukd odrf;í
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsuf om0w→djynfodkY zJoGm;ukefV
tpOftwkdif; zJoGm;Muonf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaomf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd $\frac{1}{2}$ dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeukefV

tm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYESifh twlwuG 0rf;ajrmufpGm
Elwfqufpum; ajymMum;awmfrljCIF;onf
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;wdkY\ tavhtxyif
jzpfV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY usef;rmMu\avm?
rQwMu\avm? tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om rjiif;cHkbJ
csrf;ompGm 0guyfcJhMu&ukef\avm? qGrf;twGufvnf;
ryifyef;bJ $\frac{1}{2}$ dS Muukef\avm}}[k ar;awmfrl&m-

]]usef;rmMuygonf jrwpGmbk&m;? rQwMuygonf
jrwpGmbk&m;? wynfhawmfwdkYonf tnD tñGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om rjiif;cHkbJ csrf;ompGm
0guyfcJhMu&ygonf jrwpGmbk&m; qGrf;twGufvnf;
ryifyef;bJ $\frac{1}{2}$ dSMuygukefonf jrwpGmbk&m;}}[k
(avQmufxm;MuukefV) bk&m;oQifwdkYonf odvsvfnf;
ar;awmfrlukef\? odvsvfnf; ar;awmfrrlukef/ tcgukd
odí ar;awmfrrlukef\? tcgukd odí ar;awmfrrlukef/
bk&m;oQifwdkYonf tusKd;ESifh pyfonfukd

ar;awmfrlukef\? tusKd;ESifh rpyfonfukd
ar;awmfrllukef? bk&m;oQifwdkYonf tusKd;ESifh
rpyfonf wdkYukd r*fjzifh
y,fawmfrlNyD;jzpfukef\]]w&m;ukdaomfvnf;
a[mukeftHh? wynfhwdkYtm; odu©myk'f ukdaomfvnf;
ynwfukeftHh}} [laom taMumif;ESpfrsKd;wdkYjzifh
&[ef;wdkYukd ar;awmfrlukef\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf
tb,fodkYvQif tnDt ñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
jiif;cHkjcif;r½dSbJ csrf;ompGm 0gwGif;oHk;vywfvHk;
aeukefoenf;? qGrf;jzifhvnf; ryifyef;ukefoenf;}}[k
ar;awmfrl\

toQifbk&m; pomoemawmfü jrifzl;umrQ rdwfaqG
jzpfukefaom twlaetwlp; rdwfaqGjzpfukefaom
rsm;pGmaom tuREkfyfwdkYonf aumovwkdif; Zeyk'fü
wpfckaom ausmif;0,f 0gqkdygukef\ toQifbk&m;
xkdtuREkfyfwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf tb,ftaMumif;jzifh
tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om jiif;cHkjcif;r½dSbJ
csrf;ompGm 0gwGif;oHk;vywfvHk;
ae&ygukeftHhenf;? qGrf;jzifhvnf;
ryifyef;ukef&mygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfygonf/

toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfwdkYtm;]]tu,fí igwdkYonf
tcsif;csif; rac:rajymMubJ a&S;OD;pGm &GmrS
qGrf;cHjyefvmaom &[ef;onf ae&mukd cif;jim;tHh?
ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwf tkd;jcrf;ukd teD;ü
xm;jim;tHh? qGrf;OD;xnfh&ef cGufukd aq;í
xm;jim;tHh?aomufa&oHk;aqmif a&ukd
wnfxm;jim;tHh? &GmrS aemufusí qGrf;cHjyefvmaom
&[ef;onf pm;<uif;½dSí pm;vkdvQif pm;jim;tHh?
rpm;vkdu pdrf;pkdaom jrufopfyif r½dS&mt&yfü
pGefYypfjim;tHh? ykd;r½dSaom a&ürlvnf;
oGefjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;onf ae&mukd acgufjim;tHh?

ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd
odrf;qnf;jim;tHh? qGrf;OD;xnfh&ef cGufukd aq;í
odrf;qnf;jim;tHh?aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&ukd
odrf;qnf;jim;tHh? qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd
wHjrufvSnf;jim;tHh?
a&r¹/₂dStcsnf;ESD;aomaomufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif;?
oHk;aqmifa&tdk;udkvnf;aumif;?
oefYoufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif; jrifaom &[ef;onf
wnfxm;jim;tHh? tu,fí xkd&[ef;onf rcsDEkdifvQif
tazmfukd vuf,yfac:í vufwdkYjzifh ajr\$mu f csDum
wnfxm;jim;tHh? xkdtMumif;rsm;aMumifh
pum;rajymqkdjim;tHh? igwdkYonf tnDtñGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om jiif;cHkjcif;r¹/₂dSbJ csrf;ompGm
0gqkdaeukef&m\? qGrf;jzifhvnf; ryifyef;ukef&m}}[k
tMuHjzpfygonf/

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg tuREkfyfwdkYonf tcsif;csif;
rac:rajymMuukef? a&S;OD;pGm &GmrS qGrf;ch
jyefvmaom &[ef;onf ae&mukd cif;ygonf? ajcaq;a&
ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd xm;ygonf?
qGrf;OD;xnfh&ef cGufukd a&aq;í wnfxm;ygonf?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&ukd wnf xm;ygonf? &GmrS
aemufusí qGrf;chjyefvmaom &[ef;onf pm;<uif;¹/₂dSí
pm;vkdvQif pm;ygonf? rpm;vkdu pdrf;pkdaom
jrufopfyifr¹/₂dSaom t&yfű pGefYypfygonf?
ykd;r¹/₂dSaom a&üvnf; oGefygonf? xkd&[ef;onf
ae&mukd acgufygonf? ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf
ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd odrf; qnf;ygonf??
qGrf;OD;xnfh&ef cGufukd a&aq;í odrf;qnf;ygonf?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&ukd odrf;qnf;ygonf?
qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd wHjrufvSnf;ygonf? a&r¹/₂dS
tcsnf;ESD;aomaomufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif;?
oHk;aqmifa&tkd;udkvnf;aumif;?
oefYoufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif; jrifaom &[ef;onf
wnfxm;ygonf? tu,fí xkd&[ef;onf rcsDEkdifvQif

tazmfukd vuf,yfac:í (tcsif;csif;) vufwdkYjzifh
ajr\$mfcsDum wnfxfm;ygong?
xkdaMumif;rsm;aMumifh pum;rajymyg? toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf podkY jyKí tnDtñGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om jiif;cHkjcif;r½dSbj csrf;ompGm
0gwGif; oHk;vywfvHk; ae&ygukefonf? qGrf;jzifhvnf;
ryifyef;ygukef[k avQmufMuukef\

xkdtcgü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\? &[ef;wdkY p (r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;
jzpfaom a,musfm;wdkYonf rcsrf;ombj
aeukefvsuf]]csrf;ompGm aeukef\}}[k 0efcHukefbd\
&[ef;wdkY p (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm;wdkYonf EGm;wdkY\ aejcif;ujhodkY
aeukefvsuf]]csrf;ompGm aeukef\}}[k 0efcHukefbd\
&[ef;wdkY p (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm;wdkYonf qdwfwdkY\ aejcif;ujhodkY
aeukefvsuf]]csrf;ompGm aeukef\}}[k 0efcHukefbd\
&[ef;wdkY p (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm;wdkYonf &efolwdkY\ aejcif;ujhodkY
aeukefvsuf]]csrf; ompGmaeukef\}}[k 0efcHukefbd\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fhaMumifh (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;wdkYonf wdw→dwdkY
aqmuf wnftyfaom oltuJhodkY pum;rqqdaom tusifhukd
aqmufwnfukefbdoenf;? &[ef;wdkY p (&[ef;wdkY
jyKrdaomtrl) onf rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfndKapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ ujh&] hawmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\

&[ef;wdkY wdw→dwdkY aqmufwnftyfaom
pum;rqqdaom tusifhukd raqmufwnftyf?
aqmufwnfaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY 0grS xaom &[ef;wdkYtm; jrifiJzpfap?
Mum;ijzpfap? ,HkrSm;ijzpfap oHk;yg;aom

taMumif;wdkYjzifh zdwfMum;jcif;]y0g&PmjyKjcif;}
iSg cGifhjyK\? xkdodkY zdwfMum;jcif;onf oif
wdkYtwGuf tcsif;csif; vkdufavsmjcif; tmywfrS
xajrmufapjcif; 0denf;ukd a&S;½ljcif;jzpfvwHåU/

&[ef;wdkY podkY zdwfMum;&rnf? uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf½dSaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd odap&rnf/

210/]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;ukd) emawmfrlavmh? ,aeYum;
zdwfMum;tyfaom]y0g&Pm} aeYwnf;? tu,fí oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg ½dSaomuHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf zdwfMum;&m\]y0g&PmjyK&m\}} }[k
(odap&rnf[k rdefYawmfrl\)/

rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü
{uoDukd pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifhxkdifNyD;vQif
vuftkyfcsDum-

]]ighoQifwdkY oHCmukd zdwfMum;yg\? jrifíjzpfap?
Mum;íjzpfap? ,HkrSm;íjzpfap toQifwdkYonf
tuREkfyftm; tpOfoem;jcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí
ajymqkdukefavmh? (tjypfukd) jrifonf½dSaomf
ukpm;ygtHh/

ighoQifwdkY ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; oHCmukd
zdwfMum;yg\? jrifíjzpfap?
Mum;íjzpfap? ,HkrSm;íh jzpfap toQifwdkYonf
tuREkfyftm; tpOfoem;jcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí
ajymqkdukefavmh? (tjypf ukd) jrifonf½dSaomf
ukpm;ygtHh/

ighoQifwdkY oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; oHCmukd
zdwfMum;yg\? jrifíjzpfap? Mum;íjzpfap? ,HkrSm;
íjzpfap toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyftm; tpOfoem;jcif;ukd
taMumif;jyKí ajymqkdukefavmh? (tjypf ukd)
jrifonf½dSaomf ukpm;ygtHh}}[k ajymqkd&mV

oDwif;i,fjzpfaoM &[ef;onf vuf0]wPzfuf ycHk;xufü
{uoDukd pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifhxkdifaeNyD;vQif
vuftkyfcsDum-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmukd zdwfMum;yg\?
jrifíjzpfap? Mum;íjzpfap? ,HkrSm;íjzpfap toQif
wdkYonf tuREkfyftm; tpOfoem;jcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí
ajymqkdukefavmh? (tjypfukd) jrifonf ½dSaomf
ukpm;ygtHh/

toQifbk&m;wdkY ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; oHCmukd/y/
toQifbk&m;wdkY oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; oHCmukd
zdwfMum;yg\? jrifíjzpfap?
Mum;íjzpfap? ,HkrSm;íjzpfap toQifwdkYonf
tuREkfyftm; tpOfoem;jcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí
ajymqkdukefavmh? (tjypfukd) jrifonf½dSaomf
ukpm;ygtHh}}[k ajym qkd&m\

211/ xkdtcg qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf
rax&fBuD;jzpfaoM &[ef;wdkY
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifvsuf y0g&PmjyKpOf ae&mwdkYü
aeukef\ tvkdenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
qAA*¾D&[ef; wdkYonf rax&fBuD;jzpfaoM &[ef;wdkY
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifvsuf y0g&Pm jyKukefpOf
ae&mwdkü aeukefbdoenf;}}[k ujh&] hukef\?
½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\ xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\y/

]]&[ef;wdkY qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf
rax&fBuD;jzpfaoM &[ef;wdkY
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifvsuf y0g& Pm jyKpOf
ae&mwdkYü aeukef\[lonf rSefoavm}}[k pdppf
ar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrWfpGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrWfpGmbk&m;onf ujh&
hawmfrl\y/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fhaMumifh xkd (r*fzkdvfrS)

tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;wdkYonf
rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkY aqmifhaMumifh
xkdifvsuf y0g&PmjyKpOf ae&mwdkYü
aeukefbdoenf;? &[ef;wdkY p (qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkY
jyKrdaom trl) onf rMunfnKao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif; MunfnKdNyD;aom
olwdkYtm; wkd;í MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ ujh&
hawmfrlí w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;
wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkY
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifvsuf y0g&Pm jyKpOf
ae&mwdkYü raetyf? aeaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\ &[ef;wdkY tm;vHk;aom &[ef;wdkYonf yifvQif
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifvsuf
zdwfMum;jcifiSg ly0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg} cGifhjyK\}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\

xkdtcg tkdrif;rpGrf;aom
rax&fBuD;wpfyg;onf]&[ef;tm;vHk; y0g&Pm
jyKNyD;onfwkdif atmif}[k aqmifhaMumifhxkdifum
qkdif;iHh&onfjzpfí rl;a0vsuf vJusav\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY (rdrd) y0g&PmjyKpOftwGif;
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifaejcif;iSg?
y0g&PmjyKNyD;aemuf ae&mü xkdifaejcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

121-y0g&PmuHav;rsKd;

212/ xkdpOftcgü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]y0g&PmwdkYonf
tb,frQwdkYenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\? jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
pmwk'´oDy0g&Pm yEé&oD y0g&Pm[lí
y0g&PmwdkYonf ESpfyg;½dSukef\

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]y0g&PmuHwdkYonf
tb,frQwdkYenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfjyefV jrwpGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
y0g&PmuHwdkYonf w&m;ESifh ravsmfí
0*fjzpfaoM]tpkuGJaom} y0g&PmuH? w&m;ESifh
ravsmfí nDñGwfaom y0g&PmuH? w&m; ESifh avsmfí
0*fjzpfaoM]tpkuGJaom} y0g&PmuH? w&m;ESifh
avsmfí nDñGwfaom y0g&PmuH [lí pav;yg;½dSukefV

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;aom y0g&PmuHwdkYwGif
w&m;ESifh ravsmfí 0*fjzpfaoM y0g&PmuHudk
rjyKtyf? igonfvnf; podkY oabm½dSaom
y0g&PmuHudk cGifhrjyK/

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;aom y0g&PmuHwdkYwGif
w&m;ESifh ravsmfí nDñGwfaom y0g&Pm uHudkvnf;
rjyKtyf? igonfvnf; podkY oabm½dSaom
y0g&PmuHudk cGifhrjyK/

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;aom y0g&PmuHwdkYwGif
w&m;ESifh avsmfí 0*fjzpfaoM y0g&PmuH udkvnf;
rjyKtyf? igonfvnf; podkY oabm½dSaom
y0g&PmuHudk cGifhrjyK/

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;aom y0g&PmuHwdkYwGif
w&m;ESifh avsmfí nDñGwfaom y0g&PmuH udkom
jyK&rnf? igonfvnf; podkY oabm½dSaom
y0g&PmuHudkom cGifhjyKV/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh
pomoemawmfü w&m;ESifhavsmfí nDñGwfaom
y0g&PmuHukdom jyKukeftHh[k oif wdkYonf
usifhMuHtm;xkwfMuukef&mownf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

122-y0g&Pmay;jcif;ukd cGifhjyKjcf;

213/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY pnf;a0;Muavmh? oHCmonf

y0g&PmjyKvwHåU}}[k rdefYawmfrl\ podkY
rdefYawmfrlonf½dSaomf wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
jrwpGm bk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; emzsm;aom &[ef;
½dSaeyg\? xkd&[ef;onf rvmEkdifyg}}[k avQmuf\
&[ef;wdkY emzsm;aom &[ef;onf y0g&Pmukd
ay;jcif;iSg cGifhjyKV &[ef;wdkY podkYay;&rnf-

xkdemzsm;aom &[ef;onf &[ef;wpfyg;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;í vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü {uoDukd
pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifhxkdifvsuf
vuftkyfcsDum]]y0g&Pmukd ay;yg\? tuREkfyf\
y0g&Pmukd aqmif,lygavmh? tuREkfyf\ y0g&Pmukd
ajymMum;ygavmh? tuREkfyf\ tusKd;iSg zdwf
Mum;ygavmh}}[k ajymqkdtyf\ ukd,fjzifh odaptHh?
Elwfjzifh odaptHh? ukd,fElwfESpfyg;jzifh odaptHh?
y0g&Pmukd ay;onf rnf\ ukd,fjzifh rodaptHh? Elwfjzifh
rodaptHh? ukd,fElwfESpfyg;jzifh rodap tHh?
y0g&Pmukd ay;onf rnf/

podkYvQif tu,fí y0g&Pmay;jcif;ukd &jim;tHh?
podkY&jcif;onf aumif;\ tu,fí r&jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
xkdemzsm;aom &[ef;ukd
anmifapmif;jzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
tif;ysOfjzifhaomfvnf;aumif; oHCmhtv,fodkY ,laqmifum
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí olemjyK
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf olemukd ae&mrS
a&TUajymif;ukefjim;tHh? temaomfvnf;
wkd;yGg;vwHåU? aojCIF;aomfvnf; jzpfvwHåU}}[k
txif½dSonfjzpfthH? &[ef;wdkY emzsm;aom &[ef;udk
ae&mrS ra&TUajymif;aptyf? oHCmonf xkdae&modkY
oGm;í y0g&PmjyK&rnf? 0*fjzpfaoM]tpkuGJaom}
oHCmonf y0g&Pm rjyKtyfonfomvQifwnf;? tu,fí
y0g&PmjyKjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí y0g&Pmukd aqmifaom &[ef;onf
y0g&Pmukd

ay;NyD;onf½dSaomfhxkday;&mt&yfüyifvQif
t&yfwpyfg;odkY zJoGm;jim;tHh? wpyfg;aom &[ef;tm;
y0g&Pmukd ay;& rnf/ &[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
aqmif,loGm;aom &[ef;onf y0g&Pmukd
ay;NyD;onf½dSaomf xkday; &mt&yfüyifvQif
vlxGufjim;tHh/y/ aojim;tHU/ omraP[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
odu©mukd pGefYaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHU/
tqHk;pGefaom yg&mZdu0w→KodkY a&mufaomol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ ½l;aomol[k 0efcHjim; tHh/
pdwfysHUvGifhaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
a0'emESdyfpufaomol]cHpm;aomol}[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
tmywfukd r½ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;ol[k
0efcHjim;tHU/ tmywfukd rukpm;jcif;aMumifh ESifxkwf
xm;ol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ ,kwfnHhaom rdpämt,lukd
rpGefYjCIF;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;ol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
y@Kuf[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ aygif;oif;rlukd ckd;ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ wdwd→abmifodkY ajymif;a&TUol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ wd&pämeF[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ trdowfol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ tzowfol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ &[EÅmukd
owfol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ &[ef;rdef;rukD zsufqD;ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ oHCmukd oif;cGJol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
bk&m;ukd aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
ObawmAsnf;[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ wpyfg;aom &[ef;tm;
y0g&Pmukd ay;&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí y0g&Pmudk aqmifaom &[ef;onf
y0g&Pmudk ay;tyfNyD;aomf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü
t&yfwpyfg;odkY zJoGm;jim;tHh? y0g&Pmudk
aqmifonf rrrnf/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí y0g&Pmudk aqmifaom
&[ef;onf y0g&Pmudk ay;tyfNyD;aomf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü
vlxGufjim;tHh/y/ aojim;tHh/ omraP[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
odu©mudk pGefYaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh?
tqHk;pGefaom yg&mZdutmywfodkU a&mufaomol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ ½l;ol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
pdwfysHUvGifhaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/

a0'emESdyfpufaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ tmywfudk
r½ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwf xm;aom &[ef;[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;[k 0efcH jim;tHh/ ,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,ludk rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom
&[ef;[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ y@Kuf[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
aygif;oif;rludk cdk;aomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
wdw→dwdkYabmifodkY ajymif;a&TU oGm;ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ wd&pämef[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ trdowfol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ tzowfol[k 0efcH jim;tHh/ &[EÅmudk
owfol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ &[ef;rdef;rudk zsufqD;aomol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ oHCm udk oif;cGJaomol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ bk&m;udk aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif
jyKaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ ObawmAsnf;[k
0efcHjim;tHh? y0g&Pmudk aqmifonf rrrnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí y0g&Pmudk aqmifaom &[ef;onf
y0g&Pmudk ay;NyD;aomf oHCmh abmifodkY a&mufí
t&yfwpfyg;odkY zJoGm;jim;tHh? y0g&Pmudk
aqmifonf rnf/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí y0g&Pmudk aqmifaom
&[ef;onf y0g&Pmudk ay;NyD;aomf oHCmhabmifodkY
a&muf NyD;rS vlxGufjim;tHh/y/ aojim;tHh/ omraP[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ odu©mudk pGefYaomol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ tqHk;pGefaom yg&mZdutmywfodkU
a&mufaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ ½l;ol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
pdwfysHUvGifhaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ a0'em
ESdyfpuftyfaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ tmywfudk
r½ljcif;aMumifh ESif xkwfxm;aom &[ef;[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ ,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,ludk rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom
&[ef;[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ y@Kuf[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
aygif;oif;rludk cdk;aomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/
wdw→dwdkYabmifodkY ajymif;a&TU oGm;ol[k
0efcHjim;tHh/ wd&pämef[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ trdowfol[k

0efcHjim;tHh/ tzowfol[k 0efcH jim;tHh/ &[EÅmudk
owfaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ &[ef;rdef;rudk
zsufqD;aomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ oHCmudk
oif;cGJaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/ bk&m;udk
aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKaomol[k 0efcHjim;tHh/

ObawmAsnf;[k 0efcHjim;tHh? y0g&Pmudk
aqmifonf rnfV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí y0g&Pmudk aqmifaom &[ef;onf
y0g&Pmudk ay;NyD;aomf oHCmh abmifodkY
a&mufNyD;aemuf tdyfaysmfonfjzpfí
rajymMum;jim;tHh? y0g&Pmudk aqmifonf rnfV
y0g&Pm aqmifaom &[ef;tm; tmywf roifh/ &[ef;wdkY
y0g&Pmudk aqmifaom &[ef;onf tu,fí y0g&Pmudk
ay;NyD;vQif oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufR
arhavsmhonfjzpfí rajymMum;rdjim; tHh/y/ ormywf
0ifpm;onfjzpfí rajymMum;rdjim;tHh? y0g&Pmudk
aqmifonf rnfV y0g&Pm aqmifaom &[ef;tm; tmywf
roifh/ &[ef;wdkY y0g&Pmudk aqmifaom &[ef;onf tu,f í
y0g&Pmudk ay;NyD;vQif oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufR
rajymvdkojzifh apwem&Sdí rajymMum;jim;tHh?
y0g&Pmudk aqmifonf rnf? y0g&Pmaqmifaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV &[ef;wdkY
xdky0g&PmaeYü y0g&Pmudk ay;aom &[ef;onf
oHCmtm; jyKzG,fudpö&SdtHh[k qE´udkvnf; ay;jcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

123-aqGrsKd;ponfwdkYu zrf;,ljcif;

214/ xdktcg wpyfg;aom &[ef;udk xdky0g&PmaeYü
taqGtrsKd;wdkYonf zrf;,lukefV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;udk xdk y0g&PmaeYü
taqGtrsKd;wdkYonf zrf;,lukeftHh?

xdktaqGtrsKd;wdkYudk &[ef;wdkYonf]]'g,umwdkY
awmif;yefyg\? oifwdkYonf p&[ef;udk
y0g&PmjyKNyD;onfwdkifatmif wpfcPrQ vTwfMuukef
avmh}}[k ajymqdk&rnf/

podkY ajymqdkonfhtwdkif;&c]haomf aumif;\? tu,fí
r&c]haomf xdktaqGtrsKd;wdkYudk
&[ef;wdkYonf]]'g,umwdkY awmif;yefyg\? p&[ef;
y0g&PmjyKNyD;onfwdkifatmif oifwdkYonf wpfcPrQ
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom t&yfü aeukefavmh}}[k
ajymqdk&rnf/ podkY ajymqdkonfh twdkif;&c]haomf
aumif;\? tu,fí r&c]haomf xdktaqGtrsKd;wdkYudk
&[ef;wdkYonf]]'g,umwdkY awmif;yefyg\? oifwdkYonf
p&[ef;udk oHCmhy0g&PmjyKNyD;onfwdkifatmif
wpfcPrQ odrfty odkY aqmifukefavmh}}[k
ajymqdk&rnf/ podkY ajymqdkonfhtwdkif;&c]haomf
aumif;\? tu,fí r&c]haomf 0*fjzpfaom]tpkuGJaom}
oHCmonf y0g&PmrjyKtyf? tu,fí y0g&PmjyKjim;tHh?
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;udk
xdky0g&PmaeYü rif;wdkYonf zrf;,lukeftHh/y/
cdk;olwdkYonf zrf;,lukeftHh? aoaomufMuL;wdkYonf
zrf;,lukeftHh? &efoljzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
zrf;,lukeftHh/ &[ef;wdkYonf xdk&efoljzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYudk]])toQifwdkY awmif;yefyg\? p&[ef; udk
y0g&PmjyKNyD;onfwdkifatmif wpfcPrQ
vTwfMuukefavmh}}[k ajymqdk&rnf/

podkY ajymqdkonfhtwdkif;&c]haomf aumif;\? tu,fí
r&c]haomf &efoljzpfaom &[ef; wdkYudk &[ef;wdkYonf
]])toQifwdkY awmif;yefyg\? p&[ef;
y0g&PmjyKNyD;onfwdkifatmif oifwdkYonf wpfcPrQ
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü aeukefavmh}}[k
ajymqdk&rnf/

podkY ajymqdkonfhtwdkif;&cJhaomf aumif;\? tu,fí
r&cJhaomf xdkdk&efoljzpfaom &[ef; wdkYudk
&[ef;wdkYonf]]toQifwdkY awmif;yefyg\? oifwdkYonf
p&[ef;udk oHCmhy0g&PmjyKNyD;onfwdkifatmif
wpfcPrQ odrftyodkY aqmifygukefavmh}}[k
ajymqdktyfukefV podkY ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf
ajymqdkonfh twdkif;&cJhaomf aumif;\? tu,fí
r&cJhaomf 0*fjzpfaom oHCmonf y0g&PmrjyKtyf? tu,fí
y0g&PmjyKjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

124-oHCmhy0g&Pm ponftjym;

215/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
y0g&PmaeYü ig;yg;aom &[ef;wdkY aeukefV xdktcg
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]oHCmonf
y0g&PmjyKtyf\}[k ynwf awmfrl\? igwdkYonfum;
ig;a,mufwdkYom jzpfukef\? igwdkYonf tb,fodkY
y0g&PmjyK&rnf enf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY p ig;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYtm;
oHCmhy0g&PmjyKjCIF;iSg cGifhJyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

216/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
y0g&PmaeYü av;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf aeukefV
xdktcg
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]ig;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; oHCmh y0g&PmjyKjCIF;iSg
cGifhJyKawmfrl\? igwdkYonfum; av;a,mufwdkYom
jzpfukef\? igwdkYonf tb,fodkY y0g&PmjyK&rnfenf;}}
[k tMuHjzpfV jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY av;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tcsif;csif; y0g&PmjyKjCIF;iSg cGifhJyKV &[ef;wdkY
podkY y0g&PmjyK&rnf? uRrf;usifvdr®mí

pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf xdk&[ef;wdkYudk
odap&rnf-

]]toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlukefavmh? ,aeY y0g&PmaeY jzpf\? tu,fí
toQifwdkYtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? tuREkfyf wdkYonf tcsif;csif;
y0g&PmjyKukeftHh}}[k (odap&rnf)/

rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü
{uoDudk pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifhxdkifNyD;vQif
vuftkyfcsDum xdk&[ef;wdkYudk]]ighoQifwdkY
tuREkfyfonf toQifwdkYudk zdwfMum; yg\
jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk
taMumif;jyKí ajymqdkukefavmh? (tjypfudk)
jrifonf&Sdaomf ukpm; ygtHh/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyfonf toQifwdkYudk zdwf
Mum;yg\
jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk
taMumif;jyKí ajymqdkukefavmh? (tjypfudk)
jrifonf&Sdaomf ukpm;ygtHh}}[k ajymqdk&rnf/

oDwif;i,f &[ef;onf vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü {uoDudk
pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifh xdkifNyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDum
xdk&[ef;wdkYudk]]toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf
toQifwdkYudk zdwfMum; yg\
jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk
taMumif;jyKí ajymqdkukefavmh? (tjypfudk)
jrifonf&Sdaomf ukpm; ygtHh/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf toQifwdkYudk

zdwfMum;yg\? jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk
taMumif;jyKí ajymqdkukefavmh? (tjypfudk)
jrifonf&Sdaomf ukpm; ygtHh}}[k ajymqdk&rnf/

wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
oHk;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf aeukef\ xdktcg
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]ig;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; oHCmhy0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg av;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; tcsif;csif; y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg}
cGifhJyKawmfrl\? igwdkYonfum;
oHk;a,mufwdkYomwnf;? igwdkYonf tb,fodkY
y0g&PmjyK &rnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\/
jrwpfGmhbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY oHk;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; tcsif;csif;
y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg cGifhJyKV &[ef;wdkY podkY
y0g&PmjyKtyf\ uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom
&[ef;onf xdk&[ef;wdkYudk odaptyfukef\-

]]toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrylgyukefavmh? ,aeY y0g&PmaeYwnf;? tu,fí
toQifwdkYtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? tuREkfyf wdkYonf tcsif;csif;
y0g&PmjyKukeftHh}}[k (odaptyfukef\)/

rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf vuf0]wpfzuf ycHk;xufü
{uoDudk pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifh xdkifNyD;vQif
vuftkyfcsDum xdk&[ef;wdkYudk]]ighoQifwdkY
tuREkfyfonf toQifwdkYudk zdwfMum; yg\?
jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk
taMumif;jyKí ajymqdkukefavmh? (tjypfudk)
jrifonf&Sdaomf ukpm; ygtHh/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyfonf toQifwdkYudk zdwf
Mum;yg\? jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk
taMumif;jyKí ajymqdkukefavmh? (tjypfudk)
jrifonf&Sdaomf ukpm;ygtHh}}[k ajymqdktyfukefV

oDwif;i,f &[ef;onf vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü {uoDudk
pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifh xdkifNyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDum
xdk&[ef;wdkYudk]]toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf
toQifwdkYudk zdwfMum; yg\? jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk
taMumif;jyKí ajymqdkukefavmh? (tjypfudk)
jrifonf&Sdaomf ukpm; ygtHh/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf toQifwdkYudk
zdwfMum;yg\? jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk
taMumif;jyKí ajymqdkukefavmh? (tjypfudk)
jrifonf&Sdaomf ukpm;ygtHh}}[k ajymqdk&rnf/

217/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
y0g&PmaeYü ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf aeukefV
xdktcg
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]ig;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; oHCmh y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg av;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; tcsif;csif; y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg
oHk;yg;aom &[ef; wdkYtm; tcsif;csif;
y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg} cGifhJyKawmfrlV igwdkYonfum;
ESpfa,mufwdkYomwnf;/ igwdkYonf tb,fodkY
y0g&PmjyK&yg rnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif; udk avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; tcsif;csif;
y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg cGifhjyKV &[ef;wdkY podkY
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü
{uoDudk pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifh xdkifNyD;vQif
vuftkyfcsDum oDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;udk]]ighoQif
tuREkfyfonf toQifhudk zdwfMum;yg\?

jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk taMumif;jyKí
ajymqdkygavmh? (tjypfudk) jrifonf&Sdaomf
ukpm;ygtHh/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
ighoQif tuREkfyfonf toQifhudk zdwfMum;yg\?

jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk taMumif;jyKí
ajymqdkygavmh? (tjypfudk) jrifonf&Sdaomf
ukpm;ygtHh}}[k ajymqdk &rnf/

oDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;onf vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü
{uoDudk pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifhxdkifNyD;vQif
vuftkyfcsDum rax&fBuD;jzpfaom
&[ef;udk]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf toQifbk&m;udk
zdwfMum;yg\?

jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk taMumif;jyKí
ajymqdkygavmh? (tjypfudk) jrifonf&Sdaomf
ukpm;ygtHh/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf toQifbk&m;udk
zdwfMum;yg\?

jrifoJzifhvnf;aumif;?
Mum;ojzifhvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;ojzifhvnf;aumif;
toQifonf tuREkfyfudk tpOfoem;jcif;udk taMumif;jyKí

ajymqdkygavmh? (tjypfudk) jrifonf&Sdaomf
ukpm;ygtHh}}[k ajymqdk&rnf/

218/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
xdky0g&PmaeYü wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf ae\ xdktcg
xdk&[ef;tm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]ig;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; oHCmhy0g&PmjyKjCIF;iSg av;yg;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm; tcsif;csif; y0g&PmjyKjCIF;iSg
oHk;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; tcsif;csif;
y0g&PmjyKjCIF;iSg ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tcsif;csif; y0g&PmjyKjCIF;iSg} cGifhjyKawmfrl\
igonfum; wpfyg;wnf;omwnf;/ igonf tb,fodkY
usifh&ygrnfef;}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
y0g&PmaeYü wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf ae\? &[ef;wdkY
xdk&[ef;onf &[ef;wdkY 0ifxGuf&mjzpfaom
pnf;a0;&mZ&yf? r@yf? opfyif&if;wdkYudk
wHjrufvSnf;í aomufa&oHk;aqmifa& wnfxm;NyD;vQif
ae&mudk cif;vsuf qDrD; n\$dxGef;um xdkifae&rnf/
tu,fí tjcm;aom &[ef;wdkYonf vmukefjim;tHh?
xdk&[ef;wdkYESifh twl y0g&PmjyK&rnf/ tu,fí
rvmukefjim;tHh?]],aeY ightwGuf y0g&PmaeYwnf;}}
[k t"d|mef&rnf/ tu,fí t"d|mefjCIF;udk rjyKjim;tHh?
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY xdkodkY y0g&PmjyK&mü
&[ef;ig;yg;aeaom ausmif;ü wpfyg;aom &[ef;\
y0g&Pmudk aqmifí av;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
oHCmhy0g&Pmudk rjyKtyf? tu,fí y0g&Pm
jyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY xdkodkY y0g&PmjyK&mü av;yg;aeaom
ausmif;0,f wpfyg;aom &[ef;\ y0g&Pmudk aqmifí
oHk;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf tcsif;csif; y0g&Pmudk

rjyKtyf? tu,fí y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY xdkodkY y0g&PmjyK&mü
oHk;yg;aeaom ausmif;0,f wpfyg;aom &[ef;\
y0g&Pmudk aqmifí ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
tcsif;csif; y0g&Pmudk rjyKtyf? tu,fí
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY xdkodkY y0g&PmjyK&mü
&[ef;ESpfyg;aeaom ausmif;ü wpfyg;aom &[ef;\
y0g&Pmudk aqmifí wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf t"d|mef
y0g&Pmudk rjyKtyf? tu,fí t"d|mef y0g&PmjyKjim;tHh?
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

125-tmywfudk ukpm;enf;

219/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
xdky0g&PmaeYü tmywf oifh\ xdktcg xdk
&[ef;tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]tmywfESifhwuG
y0g&Pm rjyKtyf}[k ynwfawmfrl\? igonfvnf; tmywf
oifh\? igonf tb,fodkY usifh&ygrnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf y0g&PmaeYü tmywf oifh\
xdk&[ef;onf wpfyg;aom &[ef; txHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü {uoDudk
pHy,fwifí aqmifhaMumifhxdkifNyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDum
-

]]ighoQif igonf prnfaom tmywfodkY a&muf\
xdktmywfudk ajymMum;yg\}}[k ajymqdk &rnf/

xdka'oemcHaom &[ef;u]]tmywfudk ½lavmh}}[k
ajymqdk&rnf/]]aumif;ygNyD ½lygtHh}}[k
(tmywfoifhaom &[ef;u) ajymqdk&rnf/]]aemiftcg
apmifhpnf;avmh}}[k (a'oemcHaom &[ef;u

ajymqdk&rnf)/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf xdky0g&PmaeYü
tmywfü ,HkrSm;&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf
wpfyg;aom &[ef;txHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü {uoDudk pHy,fwifí
aqmifhaMumifhxdkifNyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDum]]ighoQif
tuREkfyfonf prnfaom tmywfü ,HkrSm;&Sdyg\?
tMuiftcgü ,HkrSm;r&SdonfjzpftHh? xdktcgü
xdktmywfudk ukpm;ygtHh}}[k qdkí y0g&PmjyK&rnf/
xdk,HkrSm;jcif;aMumifh y0g&Pm\ tEÅ&m,fudk
rjyKtyfonfomvQifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

126-tmywfudk xif&Sm;pGmjyKjcif;

220/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
y0g&PmjyKonf&Sdaomf tmywfudk owd&\ xdktcg
xdk&[ef;tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]tmywfESifhwuG
y0g&PmrjyKtyf}[k ynwfawmfrl\? igonfum; tmywf
oifh\? igonf tb,fodkY usifh&ygrnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwpfGmbk&m; tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf y0g&PmjyKonf&Sdaomf
tmywfudk owd&V &[ef;wdkY xdk &[ef;onf
teD;jzpfaom &[ef;udk]]ighoQif tuREkfyfonf prnfaom
tmywfodkY a&muf\? pae&mrS xaomf xdktmywfudk
ukpm;ygtHh}}[k ajymqdkí y0g&PmjyK&rnf?
xdktmywf[laom taMumif;aMumifh y0g&Pm\
tEÅ&m,fudk rjyKtyfonfomvQifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf y0g&PmjyKonf&Sdaomf
tmywfü ,HkrSm;&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf teD;
jzpfaom &[ef;udk]]ighoQif tuREkfyfonf prnfaom
tmywfü ,HkrSm;&Sd\? ,HkrSm; uif;aomtcg
xdktmywfudk ukpm;ygtHh}}[k ajymqdkí
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? xdktmywfü ,HkrSm;jcif; [laom

taMumif;aMumifh y0g&Pm\ tEÅ&m,fudk
rjyKtyfonfomvQifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

127-oabmwltmywfudk ukpm;enf;

221/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
xdky0g&PmaeYü oHCmtm;vHk;onf oabmw
0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfodkY a&muf\ xdktcg
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]oabm
wl0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfudk a'oemrMum;tyf?
oabmw0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfudk rcH,ltyf}[k
ynwfawmfrl\? poHCmtm;vHk;onfvnf;
oabmw0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywf odkY a&muf\
igwdkYonf tb,fodkY usifh&ygrnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f xdky0g&PmaeYü
oHCmtm;vHk;onf oabmw0w→KaMumifh oifhaom
tmywfodkY a&muf\? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
wpfyg;aom &[ef;udk]]ighoQif oGm;avmh?
xdktmywfudk ukpm;í vmcJhavmh? igwdkYonf oif\
txHü xdktmwfwfudk ukpm;ygukeftHh}}[k qdkí
teD;tem;ausmif;odkY aeYcsif;jyef apvTwf&rnf/ podkY
&cJhaomf aumif;V tu,fí r&cJhaomf uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? poHCmtm;vHk;onf
oabmw0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfodkY a&muf\
tmywfr&Sd pifMu,faom wpfyg;aom &[ef;udk
awGUaomtcg xkd&[ef;\ txHü xdktmwfwfudk
ukpm;vwåHU}}[k qdkí y0g&PmjyK&rnf?
xdktmywf[laom taMumif;aMumifh y0g&Pm\
tEÅ&m,fudk rjyKtyf/

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f xdky0g&PmaeYü
oHCmtm;vHk;onf oabmwI0w→KaMumifh oifhaom
tmywfü ,HkrSm;&SdonfjzpftHh? uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk
odap&rnf-]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? þ oHCmtm;vHk;onf
oabmwI0w→KaMumifh oifhaom tmywfü ,HkrSm;&Sd\
,HkrSm;uif;aomtcg xdk tmywfudk ukpm;ygtHh}}[k
qdkí y0g&PmjyK&rnf? xdk tmywfü ,HkrSm;jcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh y0g&Pm\ tEÅ&m,fudk
rjyKtyfonfomvQifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrtcef; NyD;V

128-tmywffroifhjcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd;

222/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
xdky0g&PmaeYü ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom
rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]] tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodMuukef/
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf]tpkuGJvsuf} nDñGwf[k
rSwfxifukefvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\
y0g&PmjyKonf&Sdaomf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef; wdkYonf vmukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
þtaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f xdky0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifhavsmf\
0denf;ESifhavsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf[k

rSwfxifukefvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY
y0g&PmjyKaepOf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef y0g&Pmudk jyK&rnf/
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f xdky0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKaepOf
tjcm;aom ta&twGufwlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKESifhjcif;onf aumif;aom
y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnfv/ <uif;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmhjyK&rnf/ y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywf roifh/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f xdky0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\ xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm jyKaepOf
tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKESifhjcif;onf aumif;aom
y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnfv? <uif;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&Pm jyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywf roifh/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f xdky0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef/
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\ xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
jyKNyD;umrQü tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk
&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef y0g&PmjyK&rnf/
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (4)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f xdky0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\ xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
jyKNyD;umrQü tjcm;aom ta&twGufwlrQaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyK
ESifhjcf;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcf; rnfl?
xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf?
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (5)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
jyKNyD;umrQü tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyK
ESifhjcf;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcf; rnfl?

xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf?
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf; ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
jyKNyD;umrQü y&dowf rxao;rD tjcm;aom
tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef; wdkYtm;
tmywf roifh/ (7)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\
0denf;ESifhavsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k
rSwfxifukefvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkY
y0g&Pm jyKNyD;umrQü y&dowf rxao;rD tjcm;aom
ta&twGuf wlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKESifhjcif;onf aumif;aom
y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\
xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywf roifh/ (8)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf; ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
jyKNyD;umrQü y&dowf rxao;rD tjcm;aom
tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukef tHh?
y0g&PmjyKESifhjcif;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcif;
rnf\? xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&Pm jyK&rnf?
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (9)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf; ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
jyKNyD;umrQü tcsKdUaom y&dowf xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae &[ef;
wdkYonf vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
wpfzef y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (10)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
jyKNyD;umrQü tcsKdUaom y&dowf xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom ta&twGuf wlrQaom ausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKESifhjcif;onf aumif;aom
y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\? xdk&[ef; wdkY\ txHü

y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywf roifh/ (11)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
jyKNyD;umrQü tcsKdUaom y&dowf xoGm;aomf
tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKESifhjcif;onf aumif;aom
y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\
xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywf roifh/ (12)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk &[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
jyKNyD;umrQü y&dowftm;vHk; xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom
tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tmywf roifh/ (13)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
 xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
 avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
 y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
 jyKNyD;umrQü y&dowf tm;vHk; xoGm;aomf
 tjcm;aom ta&twGufwlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef; wdkYonf
 vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom
 y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\ xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü
 y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
 tmywf roifh/ (14)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
 ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
 xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k rodukef?
 xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifh avsmf\ 0denf;ESifh
 avsmf\ 0*fjzpfvsuf nDñGwf\[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
 y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm
 jyKNyD;umrQü y&dowftm;vHk; xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom
 tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
 y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\?
 xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf?
 y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tmywf roifh/ (15)

tmywfroifhjcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd; NyD;/

**129-0*fjzpfí 0*fjzpf\[k trSwf&Sdjcif;
 wpfq,fhig;rsKd;**

223/ &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
 ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
 xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\} }[k odukef\

xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifhavsmf\?

Odenf;ESifhavsmf\? 0*fjzpfí 0*f[k rSwfxifukefvsuf

y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyK aepOf

tjcm;aom tvGefrsm; pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf

vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef; wdkYonf wpfzef

y0g&PmjyK&rnf/ y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;

'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ (1)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü

ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\

xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\} }[k odukef\

xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifhavsmf\? Odenf;

ESifhavsmf\? 0*fjzpfí 0*f[k rSwfxifukefvsuf

y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKaepOf

tjcm;aom ta&twGuf wlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf

vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom

y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\? <uif;aom &[ef;wdkYonf

y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyK ESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;

'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ (2)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü

ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?

xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\} }[k odukef\

xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifhavsmf\? Odenf;

ESifhavsmf\? 0*fjzpfí 0*f[k rSwfxifukefvsuf

y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKaepOf

tjcm;aom tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf

vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom

y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\? <uif;aom &[ef;wdkYonf

y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;

'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ (3)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifhavsmf\? 0denf;ESifh
avsmf\? 0*fjzpfí 0*[k rSwfxifukefvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY
y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü/y/ y&dowf rxao;rD/y/
tcsKdUaom y&dowf xoGm;aomf/y/ y&dowftm;vHk;
xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh/y/ wlrQaom/y/
tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\
xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf?
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifhV (4-15)

**0*fjzpfí 0*fjzpf\[k trSwf&Sdjcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd;
NyD;V**

130-,HkrSm;&Sdjcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd;

224/ &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; y0g&Pm jyKjcif;iSg
tyfavoavm rtyfavoavm}}[k ,HkrSm;&Sdvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKaepOf
tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef

y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ (1)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; y0g&PmjyKjCIF;iSg
tyfavoavm rtyfavoavm}}[k ,HkrSm;&Sdvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKaepOf
tjcm;aom ta&twGufwlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? y0g&Pm jyKjCIF;onf aumif;aom
y0g&PmjyKjCIF; rnf\? <uif;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ (2)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; y0g&PmjyKjCIF;iSg
tyfavoavm rtyfavoavm}}[k ,HkrSm;&Sdvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\ xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKaepOf
tjcm;aom ta&twGuf tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
y0g&PmjyKjCIF;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjCIF; rnf\
<uif;aom &[ef;wdkYonf y0g&PmjyK &rnf?
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\ (3)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\/
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg
tyfavoavm rtyfavoavm}}[k ,HkrSm;&Sdvsuf
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY
y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü/y/ y&dowf rxao;rD/y/
tcsKdUaom y&dowf xoGm;aomf/y/ y&dowfhtm;vHk;
xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh/y/ wlrQaom/y/
ta&twGuf tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom
y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\? xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ (4-15)

,HkrSm;&Sdjcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd; NyD;

131-awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ESdyfpufjCIF; wpfq,fhig;rsKd;

225/ &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf igwdkYtm; y0g&Pm jyKjcif;iSg
rtyfonf r[kwf tyfonfomvQifwnf;}}[k
(qHk;jzwfNyD;aemuf rtyfonf tyfonf[laom)
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ESdyfpufonfjzpfí
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyK aepOf
tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ (1)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; y0g&PmjyKjCIF;ISg
rtyfonf r[kwf tyfonfomvQifwnf;}}[k
(qHk;jzwfNyD;aemuf rtyfonf tyfonf[laom)
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ESdyfpufonfjzpfí
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyK aepOf
tjcm;aom ta&twGuf wlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKjCIF;onf aumif;aom
y0g&PmjyKjCIF; rnf\? <uif;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV (2)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; y0g&PmjyKjCIF;ISg
rtyfonfr[kwf tyfonfomvQifwnf;}}[k
(qHk;jzwfNyD;aemuf rtyfonf tyfonf[laom)
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} ESdyfpufonfjzpfí
y0g&PmjyKukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyK aepOf
tjcm;aom ta&twGuf tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? y0g&Pm
jyKjCIF;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjCIF; rnfV <uif;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf?
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifhV (3)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?

vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifh\ (1)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKaepOf tjcm;aom ta&twGuf
wlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcif;rnf\?
<uif;aom &[ef;wdkYonf y0g&PmjyK&rnf/
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf
oifh\ (2)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom ausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKaepOf tjcm;aom tvGef
enf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcif;rnf\?
<uif;aom &[ef;wdkYonf y0g&PmjyK&rnf/
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf
oifh\ (3)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü tjcm;aom
tvGefrsm; pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef
y0g&PmjyK& rnf/ y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (4)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü tjcm;aom
ta&twGuf wlrQaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
vmukeftHh? y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom
y0g&PmjyKjcif;rnfV <uif;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (5)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?

xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü tjcm;aom
tvGefenf;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\
xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf?
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf; tmywf
oifh\ (6)

 &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü y&dowf
rxao;rD tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef y0g&PmjyK&rnf/
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf
oifh\ (7)

 &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?

xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü y&dowf
rxao;rD tjcmaom ta&twGuf wlrQaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
y0g&PmjyKjCIF;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjCIF; rnfV/
xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf/ y0g&PmjyK
ESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (8)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcmaom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jCIF;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü y&dowf
rxao;rD tjcmaom ta&twGuf tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
y0g&PmjyKjCIF;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjCIF; rnfV/
xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf/
y0g&PmjyK0g&PmjyKm &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (9)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcmaom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jCIF;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü y&dowf
tcsKdUxoGm;aomf tjcmaom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY

xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef y0g&PmjyK&rnf/
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf
oifh\ (10)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü y&dowftcsKdU
xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom ta&twGuf wlrQaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\
xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf/
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf
oifh\ (11)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]xdkrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xdkrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uGJjym;jcif;udk a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü y&dowftcsKdU
xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom ta&twGuf tvGefenf;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcif; rnf\
xdk&[ef;wdkY\ txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf
oifh\ (12)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uJGjym;jcif;ukd a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü y&dowftm;vkH;
xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom tvGefrsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wpfzef y0g&PmjyK&rnf?
y0g&PmjyKESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf
oifh\ (13)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap xkdrvmaom
&[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
uJGjym;jcif;ukd a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü y&dowftm;vkH;
xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom ta&twGuf wlrQaom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
y0g&PmjyKjCIF;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjCIF;rnf\
xkd&[ef;wdkY\txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyK
ESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifh\ (14)

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
 ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom rvmao;aom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuao;\}}[k odukef\?
 xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]xkdrvmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
 ysufpD;avap aysmufysufavap? xkdrvmaom
 &[ef;wdkYjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
 uJGjym;jcif;ukd a&S;½lvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\?
 xkd&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;umrQü y&dowftm;vkH;
 xoGm;aomf tjcm;aom ta&twGuf tvGefenf;aom
 ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf vmukeftHh?
 y0g&PmjyKjcif;onf aumif;aom y0g&PmjyKjcif;rnfV
 xkd&[ef;wdkY\txHü y0g&PmjyK&rnf? y0g&PmjyK
 ESifhaom &[ef;wdkYtm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV (15)

**uGJjym;jcif;ukd a&S;½ljcif; wpfq,fhig;rsKd;
 NyD;V**

ESpfq,fhig;okH;vD ckepfq,fhig; NyD;V

133-odrfodkY0ifí aejcif;pum;jr\$Kyfrsm;

227/ &[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f
 xdky0g&PmaeYü ig;yg; ig;yg;xuf tvGefjzpfaom
 rsm;pGmaom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf pnf;a0;ukef\?
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom ausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf
 odrfwGif;odkY Oifa&mufaeukef\}}[k rodukef/y/
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
 odrfwGif;odkY Oifa&mufukefNyD}}[k rodukef/y/
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYukd
 odrfwGif;odkY Oifa&mufonfwdkYukd rjrifukef}}/y/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYukd
odrfwGif;odkY 0ifa&mufNyD;onfwdkYukd
rjrifukef}}/y/ xkd&[ef; wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf odrfwGif;odkY
0ifa&mufukef\}}[k rMum;ukef/y/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]tjcm;aom ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
odrfwGif;odkY 0ifa&mufukefNyD}}[k rMum;ukef/

tm0godutcsif;csif; wduenf;tm;jzifh
wpf&mhckepfq,fhig;wdufwdkYwnf;/ tm0goduESifh
tm*EÅKuwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
tm*EÅKuESifhtm0goduwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tm*EÅKu
tcsif;csif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; ay,smvukd t&if;jyKojzifh
ckepf&maom wdufwdkYonf jzpfukefV

134- aeYtxl;

228/ &[ef;wdkY tm0godu]ausmif;ae}
&[ef;wdkYtm; wpfq,fhav;&uf pmwk'´oD y0g&PmaeY
jzpf\? tm*EÅKu]{nfhonf} &[ef;wdkYtm; wpfq,fhig;&uf
yEéé&oDy0g&PmaeY jzpf\? tu,fí
tm0godu]ausmif;ae} &[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukefjim;tHh?
tm*EÅKu]{nfhonf} &[ef; wdkYonf
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYodkY vkduf&rnf/ tu,fí
wlrQukefjim;tHh? tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYodkY vkduf&rnf/ tu,fí
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukefjim;tHh? tm0godu
&[ef;wdkYonf tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYodkY vkduf&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu &[ef;wdkYtm; wpfq,fhig;&uf
yEéé&oDy0g&PmaeY jzpf\? tm*EÅKu &[ef;wdkYtm;
wpfq,fhav;&uf pmwk'´oDy0g&PmaeY jzpf\? tu,fí
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukefjim;tHh?
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf tm0godu&[ef;wdkYodkY
vkduf&rnf/ tu,fí wlrQukef jim;tHh?

tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf tm0godu&[ef;wdkYodkY
vkduf&rnf/ tu,fí tm*EÅKu&[ef; wdkYonf
rsm;ukefjim;tHh? tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYodkY vkduf&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu&[ef;wdkYtm; txGufwpf&ufaeY
jzpftHh? tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm; wpfq,fhig;&uf
yEéé&oDy0g&PmaeY jzpftHh? tu,fí
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukefjim;tHh?
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm;
tvkdr&Sdukefonf&Sdaomf nDñGwfjcf;ukd ray;&
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf odrftyodkYoGm;í
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/ tu,fí wlrQukefjim;tHh? tm0godu
&[ef;wdkYonf tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm;
tvkdr&Sdukefonf&Sdaomf nDñGwfjcf;ukd ray;&
tm*EÅKu &[ef;wdkYonf odrftyodkYoGm;í
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/ tu,fí tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukef
jim;tHh? tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYtm; nDñGwfjcf;ukdaomfvnf;
ay;&rnf? odrftyodkYaomfvnf; oGm;&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu&[ef;wdkYtm; wpfq,fhig;&uf
yEéé&oDy0g&PmaeY jzpftHh? tm*EÅKu
&[ef;wdkYtm; txGufwpf&ufaeY jzpftHh? tu,fí
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf rsm;ukefjim;tHh?
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf tm0godu&[ef;wdkYtm;
nDñGwfjcf;ukdaomfvnf; ay;&rnf? odrftyodkYaomfvnf;
oGm;&rnf? tu,fí wlrQukefjim;tHh?
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf tm0godu&[ef;wdkYtm;
nDñGwfjcf;ukdaomfvnf; ay;&rnf? odrftyodkYaomfvnf;
oGm;&rnf? tu,fí tm*EÅKu&[ef; wdkYonf
rsm;ukefjim;tHh? tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYtm; tvkdr&Sdukefonf&Sdaomf
nDñGwfjcf;ukd ray;&? tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
odrftyodkY oGm;í y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

135-toGifukd jrifjCIF;ponf

229/ &[ef;wdkY tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm0godu&[ef;wdkYtm; tm0godutjCIF;t&m
tm0godutoGiftjyif tm0godu&SdaMumif;edrdwf
tm0godu&SdaMumif;ukd ñTefjyCIF;[kqkdtyfaom
anmifapmif; tif;ysOf bkHvQdKtkH;ukd aumif;pGm
CIF;xm;jCIF;aomufa& okH;aqmifa&ukd aumif;pGm
wnfxm;jCIF; y&d0kPfukd aumif;pGm
wHjrufvSnf;xm;jCIF;wdkYukd jrifí]]tm0godu&[ef;wdkY
&Sdavoavm r&Sdavoavm}}[k ,kHrSm;&Sdukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdaomfvnf; rpkHprf;
r&SmazGbJ y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf
oifhV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGaomfvnf; rawGUjrifaomaMumifh
y0g&Pm jyKukefjim;tHh? tmywfroifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomaMumifh
wpfaygif;wnf; y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywfroifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomfvnf; toD;tjcm;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh
awGUjrifaomfvnf;]]xkd&[ef;wdkY ysufpD;avap
aysmufysufavap? xkd&[ef;wdkYjzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k uJGjym;jCIF;ukd a&S;½l
vsuf y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm0godu&[ef;wdkY\ tm0godutjCIF;t&m tm0godu
toGiftjyif tm0godu&SdaMumif;edrdwf

tm0godu&[ef;wdkY&SdaMumif;ukd ñTefjyjcif;[k
qkdyfaom pBuøoGm;aom &[ef;wdkY\
ajcoHo&ZÑm,foH acsmif;[efYoH acsqwfoHwdkYukd
Mum;í]]tm0godu &[ef;wdkY &Sdavoavm
r&Sdavoavm}}[k ,kHrSm;&Sdukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
,kHrSm;&Sdaomfvnf; rpKHprf;r&SmazGbJ
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGaomfvnf; rawGUjrifaomaMumifh
y0g&Pm jyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomaMumifh
wpfaygif;wnf; y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomfvnf; toD;tjcm;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh
awGUjrifaomfvnf;]]xkd&[ef;wdkY ysufpD;avap
aysmufysufavap? xkd&[ef;wdkYjzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k uJGjym;jcif;ukd a&S;½l
vsuf y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkY\ tm*EÅKutjcif;t&m tm*EÅKu
toGiftjyif tm*EÅKu&SdaMumif;edrdwf
tm*EÅKuwdkY&SdaMumif;ukd ñTefjyjcif;[k qkdyfaom
(rnfolU Opöm[k] rodtyfaom oydwfouFef; edoD'dkif
ajcaq;xm;aom a&p a&ewdkYudk jrifí]]tm*EÅK
&[ef;wdkYonf &Sdavoavm r&Sdavoavm}}
[k ,kHrSm;&Sdukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdvsuf
rpHkprf;r&SmazGbJ y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh?
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdvsuf
pkHprf;&SmazGaomfvnf; rawGUjrifaomaMumifh
y0g&Pm jyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomaMumifh
wpfaygif;wnf; y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomfvnf; toD;tjcm;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh
awGUjrifaomfvnf;]]xkd&[ef;wdkY ysufpD;avap
aysmufysufavap? xkd&[ef;wdkYjzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k uJGjym;jcif;ukd a&S;½l
vsuf y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkY\ tm*EÅKutjcif;t&m tm*EÅKu
toGiftjyif tm*EÅKu&SdaMumif;edrdwf
tm*EÅKu&SdaMumif;ukd ñTefjyjcif;[k qkdyfaom
tm*EÅKu &[ef;wdkY\ ajcoH zdeyfcgoH acsmif;[efYoH
acsqwfoHwdkYudk Mum;í]]tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
&Sdavoavm r&Sdavoavm}}[k ,kHrSm;&Sdukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf ,HkrSm;&Sdvsuf rpHkprf;
r&SmazGbJ y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf
oifhV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGaomfvnf; rawGUjrifaomaMumifh
y0g&Pm jyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGí awGUjrifaomaMumifh wpfaygif;wnf;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh awGUjrifaomfvnf; toD;tjcm;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kHrSm;&Sdonfjzpfí
pkHprf;&SmazGojzifh
awGUjrifaomfvnf;]]xkd&[ef;wdkY ysufpD;avap
aysmufysufavap xkd&[ef;wdkYjzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k u]Gjym;jcif;ukd a&S;½l
vsuf y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifh\

136-aygif;oif;qufqHrlrwlaom &[ef;ponfwdkYESifh y0g&PmjyKjcif;

230/ &[ef;wdkY tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
aygif;oif;qufqHrlrwlaom tm0godu&[ef; wdkYudk
awGUjrifukef\? xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf
(tm0godu&[ef;wdkYudk) aygif;oif;qufqHrl wlrQaom
&[ef;wdkY[k t,l&Sdí (4if;t,ludk) rar;rpdpfbj
wpfaygif;wnf; y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

xdktm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(xdkt,ludk) rpGefYvTwfapEdkifb] wpfaygif;wnf;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
xdktm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aomfvnf;
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) rpGefYapEdkifojzifh toD; tjcm;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf
aygif;oif;qufqHrlwlrQaom tm0godu&[ef;wdkYudk
awGUjrifukef\? xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf
(tm0godu&[ef;wdkYudk) aygif;oif;qufqHrlrwlaom
&[ef;wdkY[k t,l&Sdí (4if;wdkY\l,ludk) rar;rppfbj
wpfaygif;wnf; y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\

xdktm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) pGefYvTwfapEdkifvsuf toD; tjcm;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xdktm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) pGefYvTwfapEdkifonfjzpfí
wpfaygif;wnf; y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
aygif;oif;qufqHrlrwaom tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYukd
awGUjrifukefV xdktm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
(tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYudk) aygif;oif;qufqHrlwlrQaom
&[ef;wdkY[k t,l&Sdí (t,ludk) rar;rppfbJ wpfaygif;wnf;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

xdktm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) rpGefYvTwfapEdkifbJ wpfaygif; wnf;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xdktm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) rpGefYvTwfapEdkifojzifh toD; tjcm;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

&[ef;wdkY tm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
aygif;oif;qufqHrlwlrQaom tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYukd
awGUjrifukefV xdktm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf
(tm*EÅKu&[ef;wdkYudk) aygif;oif;qufqHrlrwaom
&[ef;wdkY[k t,l&Sdí (t,ludk) rar;rppfbJ wpfaygif;wnf;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xdktm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) pGefYvTwfapEdkifvsuf toD; tjcm;
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

xdktm0godu&[ef;wdkYonf ar;ppfNyD;aemuf
(4if;wdkYt,ludk) pGefYvTwfapEdkifojzifh wpfaygif;
wnf; y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tmywf roifh/

137-roGm;tyfonfudk qdk&m

231/ &[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS &[ef;r&Sdaom ausmif;odkY roGm;tyf/
&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS &[ef;r&Sdaom Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY
roGm;tyf/ &[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm aeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS &[ef;r&Sdaom ausmif;odkYjzpfap?
ausmif;r[kwfaom Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap
roGm;tyf/
&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS &[ef;r&Sdaom ausmif;odkY
roGm;tyf/
&[ef;wdkY y0g&Pm aeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS &[ef;r&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY roGm;tyf/
&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS &[ef;r&Sdaom
ausmif;odkYjzpfap? &[ef;r&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap roGm;tyf/

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rSjzpfap? &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrSjzpfap &[ef;r&Sdaom
ausmif;odkY roGm;tyf/

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rSjzpfap &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrSjzpfap &[ef;r&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY roGm;tyf/

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rSjzpfap? &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrSjzpfap? &[ef;r&Sdaom
ausmif;odkYjzpfap? &[ef;r&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap roGm;tyf/

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS aygif;oif;qufqHrlrwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;odkY roGm; tyf/

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS aygif;oif;qufqHrlrwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwefaqmif; ponfodkY roGm;tyf/

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü
oHCmavmufonfudkvnf;aumif;?
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS aygif;oif;qufqHrlrwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom

tEÅ&m,f&Sdonfudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rSjzpfap? Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrSjzpfap?
aygif;oif;qufqHrl rwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;odkYjzpfap? Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap
roGm;tyf/

138-oGm;tyfonfudk qdk&m

232/ &[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rS aygif;oif;qufqHrl wlaom &[ef; &Sdaom
ausmif;odkY]]aeYcsif;jyef a&mufEdkifonf}}[k
odjim;tHh? oGm;tyfV

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü &[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;rS
&[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;r[kwfaom Z&yf
wefaqmif;ponfodkY oGm;tyfV/y/
aygif;oif;qufqHrlwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;odkYjzpfap? Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY
jzpfap]]aeYcsif;jyef a&mufEdkifonf}}[k odjim;tHh?
oGm;tyfV

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;r[kwfaom Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfrS aygif;
oif;qufqHrlwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;odkY/y/
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY/y/ aygif;oif;qufqH rlwlaom
&[ef;&Sdaom ausmif;odkYjzpfap?
Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap]]aeYcsif;jyefa&mufEd
kifonf}}[k odjim;tHh? oGm;tyfV

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;rSjzpfap? ausmif;r[kwfaom Z&yfwefaqmif;
ponfrSjzpfap? aygif;oif;qufqHrlwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;odkY/y/ Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkY/y/
aygif;oif;qufqHrlwlaom &[ef;&Sdaom
ausmif;odkYjzpfap?

Z&yfwefaqmif;ponfodkYjzpfap]]aeYcsif;jyefa&mufEd
kifonf}}[k odjim;tHh? oGm;tyfV

139-MuOftyfaom]0ZÆeD,} yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk jyjcif;

233/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;raeaom y&dowfö
y0g&PmrjyKtyf? jyKaom&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV
&[ef;wdkY odu©rme faeaom y&dowfö
y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/ omraP aeaom y&dowfö
y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/ omraPraeaom y&dowfö
y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/ odu©mcsNyD;olaeaom y&dowfö
y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/ yg&mZduusol aeaom y&dowfö
y0g&Pm rjyKtyf? jyKaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

tmywfudk r^{1/2}ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom
&[ef;aeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf?
jyKaom&[ef;tm; w&m;tm;avsmfpGm qHk;jzwf&rnf/
tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom
&[ef;aeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/ ,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,ludk rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom
&[ef;aeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf?
jyKaom&[ef;tm; w&m;tm; avsmfpGm qHk;jzwf&rnf/
y@Kufaeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf?
jyKaom&[ef;tm; 'kuú#f tmywf oifhV

aygif;oif;qufqHrlcdk;olaeaom y&dowfö
y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/ wdw→dabmifodkY ajymif;a&TÜ
olaeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/
wd&päme faeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/ trd
owfol aeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/
tzowfolaeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/ &[EÅmudk
owfaomolaeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/
&[ef;rdef;rudk zsu f qD;aom olaeaom y&dowfö
y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/ oHCmoif;cGJaomolaeaom y&dowfö

y0g&Pm rjyKtyf/y/ bk&m;udk aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif
jyKaomolaeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf/y/

ObawmAsnf;aeaom y&dowfö y0g&PmrjyKtyf?
jyKaom&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

&[ef;wdkY y&dowf rxao;onfudk MuOfxm;í
odk;NyD;aom y0g&Pmudk ay;jcif;jzifh
y0g&PmrjyKtyf/ &[ef;wdkY oHCm\ nDñGwfjcfif;udk
MuOfxm;í y0g&PmaeYr[kwfaom aeYü
y0g&PmrjyKtyf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,tcef; NyD;V

140-ESpfBudrfponf y0g&PmjyKjcif;

234/ wpf&Ha&mtcg aumovwdkif; Zeyk'fü
wpfckaom ausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü vl½dkif;ab;onf
jzpfV &[ef;wdkYonf oHk;BudrfpDqdkí
y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg rwwfEdkifukef/ jrwpfGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
ESpfBudrfpDqdkí y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jiyf;xefvSpGmaom vl½dkif;ab; jzpfV &[ef;wdkYonf
ESpfBudrfpDqdkí y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg rwwfEdkifukef/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY wpfBudrfpDqdkí y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

tvGefjiyf;xefaom vl½dkif;ab; jzpfV &[ef;wdkYonf
wpfBudrfpDqdkí y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg rwwfEdkifukef/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY 0gwl (wpfNydKif euf) y0g&PmjyKjcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü tvSLudk
ay;vSLaom vlwdkYaMumifh rsm;aom tm;jzifh
nOfhtcsdefukefvGefukefV xdktcg
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;]]tvSLudk ay;vSLaom
vlwdkYaMumifh rsm;aomtm;jzifh
nOfhtcsdefukefvGefcJh\? tu,fí oHCmonf oHk;BudrfpD
y0g&PmjyKonf jzpftHh? oHCmonf
y0g&PmrjyKtyfonfom jzpfvåHU? xdkodkYjyKcJhvQif
pnOfhonf rdk;vif;vwåHU? igwdkYonf tb,fodkY
usifhtyfygoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
tvSLudk ay;vSLaom vlwdkYaMumifh rsm;aomtm;jzifh
nOfhtcsdefukefvGefonfjzpftHh/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]tvSLudk ay;vSLaom vlwdkYaMumifh
rsm;aomtm;jzifh nOfhtcsdefukefvGef\? tu,fí oHCmonf
oHk;BudrfpD qdkí y0g&PmjyKonf jzpftHh? oHCmonf
y0g&PmrjyKtyfonfom jzpfvåHU? xdkodkYjyKcJhvQif
pnOfhonf rdk;vif;vwåHU}}[k tMuHjzpftHh?
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk
odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? tvSLudk ay;vSLaom vlwdkYaMumifh
rsm;aomtm;jzifh nOfhtcsdefukefvGef\? tu,fí oHCmonf
oHk;BudrfpDqdkí y0g&PmjyKonfjzpftHh? oHCmonf
y0g&PmrjyKtyfonfom jzpfvåHU?
xdkodkYjyKcJhygvQif pnOfhonf rdk;vif;vwåHU? tu,fí
oHCmtm; avsmufywfaomtcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf ESpfBudrfpD&Gwfqdkjcif;?
wpfBudrfpD&Gwfqdkjcif;? 0gwlwpfNydKifeuf
&Gwfqdkjcif;jzifh y0g&PmjyK&m\}}[k (odap&rnf)/

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
w&m;udk a[maom &[ef;wdkYaMumifh/y/ okwåefudk

aygif;í&Gwfqdkaom &[ef;wdkYaMumifh/ 0denf;udk
qHk;jzwfaom 0denf;aqmif&[ef;wdkYaMumifh/
tbd"r®mudk aqG;aEG;ar;jref;aom
&[ef;wdkYaMumifh/ cdkuf&efjyKaom
&[ef;wdkYaMumifhhrsm;aomtm;jzifh
nOfhtcsdefukefvGefV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xdkodkYnOfhtcsdefukefvGef&mü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]cdkuf&efjyKaom &[ef;wdkYaMumifh
rsm;aomtm;jzifh nOfhtcsdefukefvGeftHh? tu,fí
oHCmonf oHk;BudrfpDqdkí y0g&PmjyKonf jzpftHh?
oHCmonf y0g&PmrjyKtyfonfom jzpfvwåHU?
xdkodkYjyKcJhvfQif nOfhonf rdk;vif; vwåHU}}[k
tMuHjzpftHh? uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom
&[ef;onf oHCmudk odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlygavmh? cdkuf&efjyKaom
&[ef;wdkYaMumifh rsm;aomtm;jzifh
nOfhtcsdefukefvGef? tu,fí oHCmonf oHk;BudrfpDqdkí
y0g&PmjyKonfjzpftHh? oHCmonf y0g&Pm
rjyKtyfonfom jzpfvwåHU? xdkodkYjyKcJhvfQif nOfhonf
rdk;vif;vwåHU? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim; tHh? oHCmonf
ESpfBudrfpD&Gwfqdkjcf;? wpfBudrfpD&Gwfqdkjcf;?
0gwlwpfNydKifeuf &Gwfqdkjcf;jzifh y0g&Pm
jyK&m\}}[k (odap&rnf)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg aumovwdkif; Zeyk'fü
ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmonf pnf;a0;\? rdk;vHkaom ae&monfvnf;
usOf;ajrmif;\? rdk;BuD;onfvnf; wufvm\? xdktcg
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]prsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmonf
pnf;a0;\? rdk;vHkaom ae&monfvnf; usOf;ajrmif;\?
rdk;BuD;onfvnf; wufvm\? tu,fí oHCmonf oHk;BudrfpD
qdkí y0g&PmjyKonf jzpftHh? oHCmonf y0g&Pm

rjyKtyfonfom jzpfvwåHU? xdkodkYjyKcJhvQif
prdk;BuD;onf &GmvwåHU? tb,fodkYvQif igwdkY
usifhtyfygoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwpGmbk&m; tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmonf pnf;a0;\? rdk;vHkaom
ae&monfvnf; usOf;ajrmif;\? rdk;BuD;onfvnf; wufvm\
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xdkodkY rdk;BuD;wufvm&mü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]prsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmonf
pnf;a0;\? rdk;vHkaom ae&monfvnf; usOf;ajrmif;\?
rdk;BuD;onfvnf; wufvm\
tu,fí oHCmonf
oHk;BudrfpDqdkí y0g&PmjyKonfjzpftHh? oHCmonf
y0g&PmrjyKtyfonfom jzpfvwåHU? xdkodkYjyKcJh vQif
prdk;BuD;onf &GmvwåHU}}[k tMuHjzpfjim;tHh?
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf
oHCmudkodap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? prsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmonf
pnf;a0;\? rdk;vHkaom ae&monfvnf; usOf;ajrmif;\?
rdk;BuD;onfvnf; wufvm\
tu,fí oHCmonf
oHk;BudrfpDqdkí y0g&PmjyKonf jzpftHh? oHCmonf
y0g&PmrjyKtyfonfom jzpfvwåHU? xdkodkY jyKcJhvQif
prdk;BuD;onf &GmvwåHU? tu,f í oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf ESpfBudrfpD&Gwf qdkjcif;?
wpfBudrfpD&Gwfqdkjcif;? 0gwl wpfNydKifeuf
&Gwfqdkjcif;jzifh y0g&PmjyK&m\}}[k (odap &rnf)/

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f y0g&PmaeYü
rif;tEÅ&m,f&Sdonf jzpftHh/y/ cdk;ol tEÅ&m,f&Sdonf
jzpftHh/ rD;tEÅ&m,f&Sdonf jzpftHh/
a&tEÅ&m,f&Sdonf jzpftHh/ vltEÅ&m,f&Sdonf jzpftHh/
bD;vl;tEÅ&m,f&Sdonf jzpftHh/ om;&JtEÅ&m,f&Sdonf
jzpftHh/ a>r uif; oef; tEÅ&m,f&Sdonf jzpftHU/ touf\

tEÅ&m,f&Sdonf jzpftHh/ jrwfaom tusifh\
tEÅ&m,f&Sdonf jzpftHh/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
xdkodkYtEÅ&m,f&Sd&mü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ponfum;
jrwfaom tusifh\ tEÅ&m,fwnf;? tu,fí oHCmonf
oHk;BudrfpD qdkí y0g&PmjyKonf jzpftHh? oHCmonf
y0g&PmrjyKtyfonfom jzpfvwåHU? xdkodkYjyKcJhvQif
bjrwfaom tusifh\ tEÅ&m,fhjzpfvwåHU}}[k
tMuHjzpfjim;tHh? uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom
&[ef;onf oHCmudk odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? ptEÅ&m,fonfum; jrwfaom tusifh\
tEÅ&m,fwnf;? tu,fí oHCmonf oHk;BudrfpDqdkí
y0g&PmjyKonfjzpftHh? oHCmonf
y0g&PmrjyKtyfonfom jzpfvwåHU? xdkodkY jyKcJhvQif
bjrwfaom tusifh\ tEÅ&m,fjzpfvwåHU? tu,fí oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf ESpfBudrfpD&Gwfqdkjcif;?
wpfBudrfpD&Gwfqdkjcif;? 0gwl wpf NydKifeuf
&Gwfqdkjcif;jzifh y0g&PmjyK&m\}}[k (odap&rnf)/

141-y0g&Pmxm;jcif;

235/ wpf&Ha&mtcg qAA*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
tmywfESifhwuG jzpfukefvsuf y0g&PmjyKukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY tmywfESifhwuGjzpfaoam &[ef;onf
y0g&PmrjyKtyf? jyKaom&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
&[ef;wdkY tmywfESifhwuG jzpfí y0g&PmjyKaom
&[ef;tm; tcGifhudk jyKapí tmywfjzifh apm'emjcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg qAA*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
cGifhawmif;onf&Sdaomf cGifhjyKjcif;iSg
tvdkr&Sdukef/ jrwfpGmbk&m; tm; ptaMumif;udk

avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY cGifhrjyKaom &[ef;tm;
y0g&Pmxm;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\? &[ef;wdkY podkY
xm;&rnf/ wpfq,fhav;&uf? odkYr[kwf
wpfq,fhig;&ufjzpfaom y0g&PmaeY0,f xdktmtywESifh
wuGaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ rsufarSmufjzpfaom oHCmhtv,fü-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? prnfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
tmywfESifhwuG jzpf\? xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvfrsufarSmufü y0g&PmrjyKtyf[k
y0g&Pmudk xm;yg\}} [lí qdkvQif y0g&Pmudk xm;onf
rnf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYtm; oDvudk
cspfaom &[ef;wdkYonf a&S;OD;pGm y0g&Pm udk
xm;ukefvaHU}}[k apmapmuyifvQif pifMu,faom
tmywfr&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYtm; trltcif; r&SdbJ
taMumif;r&SdbJ y0g&Pmudk xm;ukef\?
y0g&PmjyKNyD;aom &[ef;wdkYtm;vnf; y0g&Pm udk
xm;ukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY pifMu,faom tmywfr&Sdaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; trltcif;r&SdbJ taMumif;r&SdbJ
y0g&Pmudk rxm;tyf? xm;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\ &[ef;wdkY y0g&PmjyKNyD;aom
&[ef;wdkYtm;vnf; y0g&Pmudk rxm;tyf? xm;aom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

236/ &[ef;wdkY podkY y0g&Pmudk xm;&rnf?
podkY rxm;tyf/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif y0g&Pmudk
rxm;tyfoenf;? &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
oHk;BudrfpD&Gwfjcf;&Sdaom y0g&Pmudk
&GwfqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;rS y0g&Pmxm;jim;tHh?
y0g&Pmxm;onf rrf/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
ESpfBudrfpD&Gwfjcf;&Sdaom/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
wpfBudrfpD&Gwfjcf;&Sdaom/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí

0gwlaygif;í wpfNydKifeuf&Gwfjcf;&Sdaom
y0g&Pmudk &GwfqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;rS y0g&Pmudk
xm;jim;tHh? y0g&Pmxm;onf rrnf/ &[ef;wdkY podkY
y0g&Pm rxm;tyf/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkY y0g&Pmxm;onf rnfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí oHk;Budrf&Gwfjcf; &Sdaom
y0g&Pmudk &GwfqdkpOf rNyD;rD
y0g&Pmxm;jim;tHh? y0g&Pmxm;onf rnf\ &[ef; wdkY
tu,fí ESpfBudrfpD&Gwfjcf;&Sdaom/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
wpfBudrfpD&Gwfjcf;&Sdaom/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
0gwlaygif;í wNydKifeuf&Gwfjcf;&Sdaom y0g&Pmudk
&Gwfqdkí rNyD;qHk;rD y0g&Pm xm;jim;tHh?
y0g&Pmxm;onf rnf\ &[ef;wdkY podkY y0g&Pmudk
xm;tyf\

237/ &[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü &[ef;wpfyg;onf
&[ef;wpfyg;tm; y0g&Pmxm;\? tu,fí xdkxm;aom
&[ef;udk tjcm;&[ef;wdkYu]]ptoQifonf rpifMu,faom
udk,ftusifh &Sd\? rpifMu,faom Elwftusifh&Sd\
rpifMu,faom toufarG;jcf;&Sd\
(0denf;odu©myk'fudk) rod? (0denf;odu©myk'fü)
rvdr®m? ar;pdppftyfonf&Sdaomf tar;udk ajzjcf;iSg
rpGrf;Edkif}}[k odukef jim;tHh?]&[ef; roifh? rsufuG,f
jiif;cHkjcif;udk rjyKvifh? rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkjcif;udk
rjyKvifh? txl; xl;tjym;jym; ,lvsuf jiif;cHkjcif;udk
rjyKvifh? udk,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;udk rjyKvifh}}
[k (pum;jzifh) ESdrfeif;í oHCmonf y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü &[ef;wpfyg;onf
&[ef;wpfyg;tm; y0g&Pmxm;\? tu,fí xdkxm;aom
&[ef;udk tjcm;&[ef;wdkYu]]ptoQifonf pifMu,faom
udk,ftusifh&Sd\? rpif Mu,faom Elwftusifh&Sd\
rpifMu,faom toufarG;jcf;&Sd\
(0denf;odu©myk'fudk) rod? (0denf; odu©myk'fü)
rvdr®m? ar;pdppftyfonf&Sdaomf tar;udk ajzjcf;iSg

rpGrf;Edkif}}[k odukefjim;tHh?]]&[ef; roifh? rsufuG,f
jiif;cHkjcif;udk rjyKvifh? rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkjcif;udk
rjyKvifh? txl;xl; tjym;jym; ,lvsuf jiif;cHkjcif;udk
rjyKvifh? udk,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;udk rjyKvifh}}
[k (pum;jzifh) ESdrfeif;í oHCmonf y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü &[ef;wpfyg;onf
&[ef;wpfyg;tm; y0g&Pmxm;\? tu,fí xdkxm;aom
&[ef;udk tjcm;&[ef;wdkYu]]ptoQifonf pifMu,faom
udk,ftusifh&Sd\? pifMu,faom Elwftusifh&Sd\
rpifMu,faom toufarG;jcif;&Sd\
(0denf;odu©myk'fudk) rod? (0denf; odu©myk'fü)
rvdr®m? ar;pdppftyfonf&Sdaomf tar;udk ajzjcif;iSg
rpGrf;Edkif}}[k odukefjim;tHh?]]&[ef; roifh? rsufuG,f
jiif;cHkjcif;udk rjyKvifh? rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkjcif;udk
rjyKvifh? txl;xl; tjym;jym; ,lvsuf jiif;cHkjcif;udk
rjyKvifh? udk,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;udk rjyKvifh}}
[k (pum;jzifh) ESdrfeif;í oHCmonf y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü &[ef;wpfyg;onf
&[ef;wpfyg;tm; y0g&Pmxm;\? tu,fí xdkxm;aom
&[ef;udk tjcm;&[ef;wdkYu]]ptoQifonf pifMu,faom
udk,ftusifh&Sd\? pifMu,faom Elwftusifh&Sd\
pifMu,faom toufarG;jcif;&Sd\? (0denf;odu©myk'fudk)
rod? (0denf; odu©m yk'fü) rvdr®m?
ar;pdppftyfonf&Sdaomf tar;udk ajzjcif;iSg
rpGrf;Edkif}}[k odukefjim;tHh?]]&[ef; roifh? rsufuG,f
jiif;cHkjcif;udk rjyKvifh? rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkjcif;udk
rjyKvifh? txl;xl;tjym;jym; ,lvsuf jiif;cHkjcif;udk
rjyKvifh? udk,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;udk rjyKvifh}}
[k (pum;jzifh) ESdrfeif;í oHCmonf y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY y0g&PmaeYü &[ef;wpfyg;onf
&[ef;wpfyg;tm; y0g&Pmxm;\? tu,fí xdkxm;aom
&[ef;udk tjcm;&[ef;wdkYu]]ptoQifonf pifMu,faom
udk,ftusifh&Sd\? pifMu,faom Elwftusifh&Sd\
pifMu,faom toufarG;jcif;&Sd\?

pifMu,faom toufarG;jcif;&Sd\? ynm&Sd\?
(0denf;odu©myk'fü) vdr®m\?
ar;pdppftyfonf&Sdaomf tar;udk ajzjcif;iSg
pGrf;Edkif\}}[k odukefjim;tHh? xdk&[ef;udk]]ighoQif
oifonf p&[ef;tm; tb,f0dywådaMumifh y0g&Pmudk
xm;oenf;? oDvysufjcif;aMumifh xm; oavm?
tusifh]tmpm&} ysufjcif;aMumifh xm;oavm?
t,lysufjcif;aMumifh xm;oavm}}[k ar;jref;&m\

xdk&[ef;onf]]tu,fí oDvysufjcif;aMumifh xm;\?
tusifh]tmpm&} ysufjcif;aMumifh xm;\?
t,lysufjcif;aMumifh xm;\}}[k qdkjim;tHh? xdk&[ef;udk
]]toQifonf oDvysufjcif;udk odhoavm? tusifh]tmpm&}
ysufjcif;udk odoavm? t,lysufjcif;udk odoavm}}[k
ar;jref;&m\

xdk&[ef;onf tu,fí]]igonf oDvysufjcif;udk od\? tusifh
]tmpm&} ysufjcif;udk od\? t,lysufjcif;udk od\}}[k
qdkjim;tHh? xdk&[ef;udk]]ighoQif oDvysufjcif;um;
tb,fenf;? tusifh]tmpm&} ysufjcif;um; tb,fenf;?
t,lysufjcif;um; tb,fenf;}}[k ar;jref;&m\

xdk&[ef;onf]]yg&mZduav;yg;ESifh oHCm'dodof
wpfq,fhoHk;yg;wdkYonf oDvysufonf rnf\? xkv'pöOf;
ygpdwf yg#da'oeD 'kuú#f 'kAÇmoD tmywfwdkYonf
tusifh]tmpm&} ysufonf rnf\? rdpäm'd|dESifh
tEÅ^{*3/4}g[du'd|d (oów'd|d Oapä''d|d) wdkYonf
t,lysufonf rnf\}}[k tu,fí qdkjim;tHh?
xdk&[ef;udk]]ighoQif oifonf p&[ef;tm; y0g&Pmudk
xm;jcif;onf jrifoizifh xm;oavm? Mum;ojzifh
xm;oavm? ,kHrSm;ojzifh xm;oavm}}[k ar;jref;&m\

xdk&[ef;onf tu,fí]]jrifoizifh xm;\? Mum;ojzifh
xm;\? ,HkrSm;ojzifh xm;\}}[k qdkjim;tHh?
xdk&[ef;udk]]ighoQif oifonf p&[ef;tm; jrifoizifh
y0g&Pm xm;aomf tb,fudk oif jrifoenf;? tb,fodkY oif
jrifoenf;? tb,ftcgü oifjrifoenf;? tb,ft&yfü oifjrifoenf;?

yg&mZdutmywfodkY a&mufonfudk jrifoavm?
oHCm'dodoftmywfodkY a&mufonfudk jrifoavm?
xkv'pöOf;tmywfodkY a&mufonfudk jrifoavm?
ygpdwftmywfodkY a&mufonf udk jrifoavm?
yg#da'oeDtmwfodkY a&mufonfudk jrifoavm?
'kuú#ftmywfodkY a&mufonfudk jrifoavm?
'kAÇmoDtmwfodkY a&mufonfudk jrifoavm? oifonf
tb,ft&yfü &Sdoenf;? p&[ef;onf tb,ft&yfü &Sdoenf;?
oifonf tb,ftludk jyKíaeoenf;? p&[ef;onf tb,ftludk
jyKoenf;}}[k ar;jref;&m\

xdk&[ef;u]]ighoQif igonf p&[ef;tm; jrifoazifh
y0g&Pmudk rxm;yg? pifppfaomf um; Mum;ojzifh
y0g&Pmudk xm;yg\}}[k tu,fí ajymqdkjim;tHh?
xdk&[ef;udk]]ighoQif oifonf p&[ef;tm; Mum;ojzifh
y0g&Pmudkxm;aomf tb,fudk oif Mum;oenf;? tb,fodkY
oif Mum;oenf;? tb,ftcgü oif Mum;oenf;? tb,ft&yfü oif
Mum;oenf;?]yg&mZdu tmywfodkY a&muf\}[k
Mum;oavm?]oHCm'dodoftmywfodkY a&muf\}[k
Mum;oavm? xkv'pöOf;tmywf/ ygpdwftmywf/
yg#da'oeDtmwf/
'kuú#ftmywf/]'kAÇmoDtmwfodkY a&muf\ }[k
Mum;oavm? &[ef;a,mufsm;\ pum;udk Mum;oavm?
&[ef;rdef;r\ pum;udk Mum; oavm? odu©rmef\
pum;udk Mum;oavm? omraPa,mufsm;\ pum;udk
Mum;oavm? omraPrdef;r\ pum;udk Mum;oavm?
Oygoum\ pum;udk Mum;oavm? Oygodumr\ pum;udk
Mum;oavm? rif;wdkY\ pum;udk Mum;oavm? rif;
trfwdkY\ pum;udk Mum;oavm? wdw→dwkY\
pum;udk Mum;oavm? wdw→dwynfhwdkY\ pum;udk
Mum;oavm}}[k ar;jref;&m\

xdk&[ef;u]]ighoQif igonf prnfaom &[ef;tm;
Mum;ojzifh y0g&Pmudk rxm;yg?
pifppfaomfum; ,HkrSm;ojzifh xm;yg\}}[k tu,fí
ajymqdkjim;tHh/ xdk&[ef;udk]]ighoQif oifonf

p&[ef;tm; ,HkrSm;ojzifh y0g&Pmudk xm;aomf tb,fudk
 ,HkrSm;oenf;? tb,fodkY ,HkrSm;oenf;?
 tb,ftcgü ,HkrSm;oenf;? tb,ft&yfü ,HkrSm;oenf;?
 yg&mZdutmywfodkY a&muf\}[k ,HkrSm;oavm?
 oHCm'dodoftmywfodkY a&muf\}[k ,HkrSm;oavm?
 xkv'pöOf;tmywf/ ygpdwftmywf/ yg#da'oeDtmmywf/
 'kuú#ftmywf/]'kAÇmoDtmmywfodkY a&muf\ }
 [k ,HkrSm;oavm? &[ef;a,mufsm;\ pum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm;oavm? &[ef;rdef;r\ pum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm; oavm? odu©rmef\ pum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm;oavm? omraPa,mufsm;\hpum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm;oavm? omraPrdef;r\ pum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm;oavm? Oygoum\ pum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm;oavm? Oygodumr\ pum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm;oavm? rif;wdkY\ pum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm;oavm? rif;trwfwdkY\ pum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm;oavm? wdw→dwdkY\ pum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm;oavm? wdw→dwynfhwdkY\ pum;udk
 Mum;í ,HkrSm;oavm}}[k ar;jref;&mV

xdk&[ef;u]]ighoQif igonf p&[ef;tm; ,HkrSm;ojzifh
 y0g&Pmudk xm;onf r[kwf? pifppfaomfum;
 tb,fhaMumifh igonf p&[ef;tm; y0g&Pmxm;&oenf;[k
 igonfvnf; rodyg}}[k tu,fí ajymqdkjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
 tu,fí apm'emwwfaom xdk&[ef;onf ar; pdppfojzifh
 ynm&Sd oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\ pdwfudk
 rESpfoufapjim;tHh]]apm'emtyfaom &[ef;udk
 ruJh&JUtyf (pGyfpGJjcif;udk rjyKtyf) }}[k qdkjcif;iSg
 oifhV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí apm'emwwfaom xdk&[ef;onf
 ar;pdppfojzifh ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmf wdkY\
 pdwfudk ESpfoufapjim;tHh]]apm'emtyfaom &[ef;udk
 uJh&JUtyfaom tjyfpESifhwuG jzpf\ (pGyfpGJjcif;udk
 jyKtyf\) }}[k qdkjcif;iSg oifhV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí apm'emwwfaom xdk&[ef;onf
(jrifjCIF; Mum;jCIF; ,HkrSm;jCIF;) t&if; r&Sdaom
yg&mZdutmywfjzifh pGyfpGJonfudk 0efcHjim;tHh?
oHCm'dodoftmywfodkY wifí oHCmonf
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí apm'emwwfaom xdk&[ef;onf
(jrifjCIF; Mum;jCIF; ,HkrSm;jCIF;) t&if; r&Sdaom
oHCm'dodoftmywfjzifh pGyfpGJonfudk 0efcHjim;tHh?
w&m;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;apí oHCmonf
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí apm'emwwfaom xdk&[ef;onf
(jrifjCIF; Mum;jCIF; ,HkrSm;jCIF;) t&if; r&Sdaom
xkv'pöOf;tmywfjzifh/ ygpdwf/ yg#da'oeD/ 'kuú#f/
'kAÇmoD tmywfjzifh pGyfpGJonfudk 0efcH jim;tHh?
w&m;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;apí oHCmonf
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí apm'emtyfaom
xdk&[ef;onf]]yg&mZdutmywfodkY a&muf\}}[k
0efcHjim;thH? zsuFqD;í]vlxGufapí} oHCmonf
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí apm'em tyfaom
xdk&[ef;onf]]oHCm'dodoftmywfodkY a&muf\}}[k
0efcHjim;tHh? oHCm'dodoftmywf odkY wifí oHCmonf
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí apm'emtyfaom
xdk&[ef;onf xkv'pöOf;tmywf/ yg#da' oeD/ 'kuú#f/
'kAÇmoDtmywfodkY a&muf\}}[k 0efcHjim;tHh?
w&m;tm; avsmfpGm ukpm;apí oHCmonf
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

142-xkv'pöOf;0w→Kponf

238/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf y0g&PmaeYü
xkv'pöOf;tmywfodkY a&muf? tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonf xkv'pöOf;tmywf[k t,l&Sdukef?

tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf oHCm'dodof tmywf[k
t,l&Sdukef\ &[ef;wdkY xkv'pöOf;tmywf[k t,l&Sdaom
&[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;ukd oifhwifh avsmufywfaom
t&yfodkY zjapí w&m;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;apvsuf
oHCmodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifwdkY
xkd&[ef;onf oifha&mufaom tmywfukd
w&m;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;NyD;ygNyD? tu,fí
oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf y0g&PmjyK&m\} }[k
(ajymqkd&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf y0g&PmaeYü
xkv'pöOf;tmywfodkY a&muf\? tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonfxkv'pöOf;tmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\?
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf ygpdwftmywf[k
t,l&Sdukef\y/ tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
xkv'pöOf;tmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\? tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonf yg#da'oeDtmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf xkv'pöOf;tmywf[k
t,l&Sdukef\? tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf 'kuú#ftmywf[k
t,l&Sdukef\ tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf xkv'pöOf;
tmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\? tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
'kAÇmoDtmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY xkv'pöOf;tmywf[k t,l&Sdaom
&[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;ukd oifhwifhavsmufywfaom
t&yfodkY zjapí w&m;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;apvsuf
oHCmodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifwdkY
xkd&[ef;onf oifha&mufaom tmywfukd
w&m;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;NyD;ygNyD? tu,fí
oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf y0g&PmjyK&m\} }[k
(ajymqkd&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf y0g&PmaeYü
ygpdwftmywfodkY a&muf\?/y/ yg#da'oeDtmywfodkY

a&muf\ 'kuú#ftmywfodkY a&muf\
'kAÇmoDtmywfodkY a&muf\? tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonf 'kAÇmoDtmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\?
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf oHCm'dodoftmywf[k
t,l&Sdukef\ &[ef;wdkY tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf
'kAÇmoDtmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY
xkd'kAÇmoDtmywf[k t,l&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYonf
xkd&[ef;ukd oifhwifhavsmufywfaom t&yfodkY zjapí
w&m;tm; avsmfpGm ukpm;apvsuf oHCmodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
oifha&mufaom tmywfukd w&m;tm;avsmfpGm
ukpm;NyD;ygNyD? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf
y0g&PmjyK&m\[k (ajymqkd&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf y0g&PmaeYü
'kAÇmoDtmywfodkY a&muf\?/ tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonf 'kAÇmoDtmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\?
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf xkv'pöOf;tmywf[k
t,l&Sdukef\y/ tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
'kAÇmoDtmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\? tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonf ygpdwf tmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\/
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf 'kAÇmoDtmywf[k
t,l&Sdukef\? tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
yg#da'oeDtmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\ tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonf 'kAÇmoDtmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\?
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf 'kuú#ftmywf[k t,l&Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY 'kAÇmoDtmywf[k t,l&Sdaom
&[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;ukd oifhwifhavsmufywfaom
t&yfodkY zjapí w&m;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;apvsuf
oHCmodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifwdkY
xkd&[ef;onf oifha&mufaom tmywfukd
w&m;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;NyD;ygNyD? tu,fí
oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf

jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf y0g&PmjyK&m\}}[k
(ajymqkd&m\)/

143-0w→Kukd xm;jcif;ponf

239/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf y0g&PmaeY0,f
oHCmhtv,fü]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;ukd) emawmfrlavmh? ptaMumif;t&monf xif\
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf rxif? tu,f í oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? taMumif;t&mukd xm;í
oHCmonf y0g&PmjyK&m\}}[k qkdjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif jrwapGmbk&m;onf pifMu,faom
&[ef;wdkYtm; y0g&Pmukd ynwfaomfrl\? tu,fí
taMumif;t&mom xifí yk^{*3/4}dKvfrxiftHh? ,ckyif
xkdtaMumif;t&mjzifh ,HkrSm;&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
ajymqkdavmh}}[k (ajymqkd&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf y0g&PmaeY0,f
oHCmhtv,fü]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;ukd) emawmfrlavmh? pyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf xif\
taMumif;t&monf rxif? tu,f í oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd xm;í
oHCmonfh y0g&PmjyK&m\}}[k qkdjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif jrwapGmbk&m;onf nDñGwfaom
&[ef;wdkY tm; y0g&Pmukd ynwfaomfrl\? tu,fí
yk^{*3/4}dKvfom xifí taMumif;t&m rxifjim;tHh? ,ckyif
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvf\ tjypfukd ajymqkdavmh}}[k
(ajymqkd&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf y0g&PmaeY0,f
oHCmhtv,fü]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;ukd) emawmfrlavmh?
ptaMumif;t&monfvnf;aumif;? yk^{*3/4}dKvfonfvnf;aumif;
xif\? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? taMumif;t&mukdvnf;aumif;?

yk^{*3/4}dKvfukdvnf;aumif; xm;í oHCmonf
y0g&PmjyK&m\}}[k qkdjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;
ukd]]ighoQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pifMu,faom
&[ef;wdkYtm;vnf;aumif;? nDñGwfaom &[ef;wdkY
tm;vnf;aumif; y0g&Pmukd ynwfaomfrl\? tu,fí
taMumif;t&monfvnf;aumif;? yk^{*3/4}dKvfonfvnf;aumif;
xifjim;tHh? ,ckyif xkdaMumif;t&mESifh yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
ajymqkdavmh}}[k (ajymqkd &m\)/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí y0g&Pm\ a&S;ü taMumif;t&mxifí
y0g&Pm\ aemufR yk^{*3/4}dKvfxif jim;tHh?
apm'emjcif;iSm oifh\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí y0g&Pm\ a&S;ü
yk^{*3/4}dKvfxifí y0g&Pm\ aemufR taMumif;t&m
xifjim;tHh? apm'emjcif;iSm oifh\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
y0g&Pm\ a&S;ü taMumif;t&monfvnf;aumif;?
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonfvnf;aumif; xifjim;tHh?
xkdqHk;jzwfjcif;ukd tu,fí y0g&PmjyKNyD;rS
acsmufcsm;jim;tHh? acsmufcsm;jcif;aMumifhjzpfaom
ygpdwftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

144-jiif;cHkjcif;ukdjyKjcif;

240/ wpf&Ha&mtcg jrifzl;umrQ taqGcifyGef;
jzpfMuaom twloHk;aqmifazmf oHk;aqmif zuf
taqGcifyGef;jzpfMuaom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkdif; Zeyk'fü ausmif;wpf ausmif;0,f
0guyfukef\ xkd&[ef;wdkY\ teD;tyg;ü
rsufuG,fjiif;cHkjcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom
rsufarSmufjiif;cHkjcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom
udk,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom
rsm;pGmaompum;udk qdkwwfukefaom oHCmü
t"du^{1/2}kPf;udk jyKwwfukefaom wpyfg;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYonf xdk0guRwfaom &[ef;wdkY\

y0g&PmjyK&mü y0g&Pmudk xm;¹ukeftHh}}[k
(ESvHk;ydkufum) 0guyfukefV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkY\ teD;tyg;ü
rsufuG,fjiif;cHkjcif;ukd jyKwwfukefaom rsufarSmuf
jiif;cHkjcif;ukd jyKwwfukefaom
ukd,fxdvufa&mufjiif;cHkjcif;ukd jyKwwfukefaom
rsm;pGmaom pum; ukd qkdwwfukefaom oHCmü
t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfukefaom wpfyg;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf igwdkYonf xkd0guRwfaom &[ef;wdkY\
y0g&PmjyK&mü y0g&Pmudk xm;ukeftHh[k MuHí
0guyfukef owwf}}[k Mum;ukef\? tb,fodkYvQif
igwdkYonf usifhtyfygoenf;[k tMuHjzpfV jrwpfGm
bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY jrifzl;umrQ taqGcifyGef;jzpfMuaom
twloHk;aqmifazmfoHk;aqmifzuf taqG
cifyGef;jzpfMuaom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f 0guyfukefV xkd&[ef; wdkY\
teD;tyg;ü rsufuG,fjiif;cHkjcif;ukd jyKwwfukefaom
rsufarSmufjiif;cHkjcif;ukd jyKwwfukefaom
ukd,fxdvufa&mufjiif;cHkjcif;ukd jyKwwfukefaom
rsm;pGmaom pum;ukd qkdwwfukefaom oHCmü
t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfukefaom wpfyg;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkYonf xkd0guRwfaom &[ef;
wdkY\ y0g&PmjyK&mü y0g&Pmudk xm;ukeftHh}}[k
(ESvHk;ykdufum) h0guyfukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
xkdjrifzl;umrQ taqGcifyGef;jzpfMuaom
twloHk;aqmifazmf oHk;aqmifzuf
taqGcifyGef;jzpfMuaom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fodkYvQif
igwdkYonf xkdjiif;cHkjcif;udk jyKaom&[ef;wdkYrS
a&S;OD;pGm y0g&Pm jyK&ygukeftHhenf;}}[k
(ESvHk;ykdufum) ESpfOykof oHk;OykofwdkYukd²
pmwk'´oD OykofwdkY[k jyKpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí rsufuG,fjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom ukd,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsm;pGmaom pum;ukd
qkdwwfukefaom oHCmü t"du½kPf;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdausmif;odkY
vmukefjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xkdausmif;ae
&[ef;wdkYonf vsifvsifjrefjref pnf;a0;apNyD;vQif
y0g&PmjyK&rnf?
y0g&PmjyKNyD;aemuf]]ighoQifwdkY igwkdYonf
y0g&PmjyKNyD;ukefNyD? toQifwdkYonf
atmufarhukefonfhtwkdif; jyKukefaymh}}[k
(ajymqkd&rnf)/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí rsufuG,fjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsufarSmufjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom ukd,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsm;pGmaom pum;ukd
qkdwwfukefaom oHCmü t"du½kPf;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rpDrHbJ
xkdausmif;odkY vmukef jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
xkdausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf ae&mukd cif;&rnf?
ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd teD;ü
xm;&rnf? c&D;OD;BudKjyKum oydwfouFef;ukd
vSrf;,l&rnf?aomufa&jzifh ar;&rnf? xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;
ajymMum;NyD;vQif odrfyodkY oGm;í y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

y0g&PmjyKNyD;aemuf]]ighoQifwdkY igwkdYonf
y0g&PmjyKNyD;ukefNyD? toQifwdkYonf atmuf
arhonfhtwkdif; jyKukefaymh}}[k ajymqkd&rnf/ podkY
odrfyodkY oGm;ojzifh xkdy0g&Pmukd jyKjcif;iSg tu,fí
&jim;tHh? podkY &jcif;onf aumif;V tu,fí r&jim;tHh?
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom ausmif;ae&[ef;onf
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYukd odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd) emawmfrlukefavmh? tu,fí
toQifbk&m;wdkYtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom
uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? ,cktcgü OykofjyKukeftHh?
ygwdarmufjyukeftHh? vmvwåHUaom
oDwif;uRwfvuG,faeYü y0g&PmjyKukeftHh}}[k
(odap&rnf)/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí rsufuG,fjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsufarSmufjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom ukd,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsm;pGmaom pum;ukd
qkdwwfukefaom oHCmü t"du½kPf;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
xkdtm0godu&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY
awmif;yefyg\? ,ckyif igwdkYtm; y0g&Pmukd
jyKukefavmh}}[k qkdukefjim;tHh? xkdjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom &[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY
oifwdkYonf igwdkY\ y0g&Pmukd tpkd;r&ukef?
igwdkYonf y0g&PmrjyKukefao;}}[k ajymqkd&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí rsufuG,fjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsufarSmufjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom ukd,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsm;pGmaom pum;ukd
qkdwwfukefaom oHCmü t"du½kPf;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdtcsdeftcgukd
qkdif;iHhí aeukef jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom ausmif;ae&[ef;onf
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYukd odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYonf
tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd) emawmfrlukefavmh? tu,fí
toQifbk&m;wdkYtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom
uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? ,cktcgü OykofjyKukeftHh?
ygwdarmufjyukeftHh? vmrnfh

wefaqmifrkef;vjynfhaeYü y0g&PmjyKukeftHh}}[k
(odap&rnf)/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí rsufuG,fjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsufarSmufjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfhukefaom ukd,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsm;pGmaom pum;ukd
qkdwwfukefaom oHCmü t"du½kPf;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
xkdtm0godu&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQif wdkY
awmif;yefyg\? ,ckyif igwdkYtm; y0g&Pmukd
jyKukefavmh}}[k ajymqkdukefjim;tHh?
xkdjiif;cHkjcif; ukd jyKwwfaom
&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYonf igwdkY\
y0g&Pmukd tpkd;r&ukef? igwdkYonf y0g&Pm
rjyKukefao;}}[k ajymqkd&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí rsufuG,fjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsufarSmufjiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom ukd,fxdvufa&muf jiif;cHkjcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom rsm;pGmaom pum;ukd
qkdwwfukefaom oHCmü t"du½kPf;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdvmrnfh
wefaqmifrkef; vjynfhaeYudk qkdif;iHhí aeukefjim;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY xkdtm;vHk;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
ukrkj'mMumyGifhcsdef rkd;av;vtqHk;
vmrnfhwefaqmifrkef; vjynfhaeYü tvkdr&Sdbj
y0g&PmjyK&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkdausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyKonf&Sdaomf emzsm;aom &[ef;onf
remrzsm;aom &[ef;tm; y0g&Pmukd xm;jim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;ukd]]toQifonf emzsm;\? emzsm;aom
&[ef;onf ar;pdppfjcif;ukd rcHEkdif[k jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrl\? ighoQif tMuif rQavmuf temr&Sdonf
jzpfvwaHU? xkdrQavmufwkdifatmif

qkdif;iHhygOD;avmh? temr&Sdaomtcg
apm'emvkdonf&Sdaomf apm'em&vwåHU}}[k
ajymqkd&m\ podkY ajymqkdyfygvsuf tu,fí
apm'emjim;tHh? (odu©myk'fukd)
r¹/₂kdaojcif;aMumifh ygpdwftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkdausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyKonf&Sdaomf remrzsm;aom &[ef;onf
emzsm;aom &[ef;tm; y0g&Pmxm;jim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif p&[ef;onf emzsm;\?
emzsm;aom &[ef;onf ar;pdppfjcif;ukd rcHEkdif[k
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? ighoQif tMuifrQavmuf
p&[ef;onf temr&Sdonf jzpfvwåHU?
xkdrQavmufwkdifatmif qkdif;iHhygOD;avmh?
temr&Sdaomtcg apm'emvkdu apm'em&vwåHU}}[k
ajymqkd&m\ podkY ajymqkdygvsuf tu,fí
apm'emjim;tHh? (odu©myk'fukd)
r¹/₂kdaojcif;aMumifh ygpdwftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkdausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyKonf&Sdaomf emzsm;aom &[ef;onf
emzsm;aom &[ef;tm; y0g&Pm xm;jim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;ukd]]toQifwdkYonf emzsm;ukef\?
emzsm;aom &[ef;onf ar;pdppfjcif;ukd rcHEkdif[k
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? ighoQifwdkY
tMuifrQavmuf temr&Sdonf jzpfvwåHU?
xkdrQavmufwkdifatmif qkdif;iHhygOD;avmh? tem
r&Sdaomtcg apm'emvkdu apm'em&vwåHU}}[k
ajymqkd&m\ podkY ajymqkdygvsuf tu,fí
apm'emjim;tHh? (odu©myk'fukd)
r¹/₂kdaojcif;aMumifh ygpdwftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkdausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyKonf&Sdaomf remrzsm;aom &[ef;onf
remrzsm;aom &[ef;tm; y0g&Pmukd xm;jim;tHh?
ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYukd oHCmonf pdppfí

ar;jref;NyD;vQif w&m;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;apí
oHCmonf y0g&PmjyK&rnf[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

1/ xm;- wefY&yfxm;jcif;/
2/ ESpfOykof[lonf awmfovif;vjynfhaeY 4if;vuG,faeY
ESpfOykofukd &Smum pmwk'´oDOykof jyK&rnf?
oHk;Oykof[lonf 0gacgifvuG,faeY Oykofukd
xnfhojzifh oHk;Oykofukd pmwk'´oDOykof jyK&rnf[k
,l&rnf? podkY OykofaeYukd iifonf&Sdaomf oEd´|
orÇwåyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYtm; oDwif;uRwfvjynfh
tzwfaeYonf y0g&PmaeY jzpfí y0g&Pm jyK&mV

145-y0g&Pmjzifh oN*ØK[faXmufyHhjcif;

241/ wpf&Ha&mtcg aumovwkdif; Zeyk'fwdkYwGif
ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f jrifzl;umrQ
taqGcifyGef;jzpfukefaom
twloHk;aqmifazmfoHk;aqmifzuf
taqGcifyGef;jzpfukefaom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
0guyfukefV nDnDñGwfñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
jiif;cHkjcif;r&SdbJ aeMuaom xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;
trSwfr&Sdaom (orx0dyóemrljzifh) csrf;ompGm
aejcif;ukd &V

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;]]nDnDñGwfñGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om jiif;cHkjcif;r&SdbJ aeukefaom
igwdkYtm; trSwfr&Sdaom (orx0dyóemrljzifh)
csrf;ompGm aejcif;ukd &\? tu,fí igwdkYonf ,cktcgü
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyKNyD;vQif a'opm&D vSnfh vnf
zJoGm;ukef&m\? podkY oGm;onf&Sdaomf igwdkYonf
pcsr;ompGm aejcif;rSty jzpfukeftHh? tb,fodkYvQif

igwdkYonf usifhtyfygoenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY ausmif;wpfausmif;0,f jrifzl;umrQ
taqGcifyGef;jzpfukefaom twloHk;aqmifazmf
oHk;aqmifzuf taqGcifyGef;jzpfukefaom rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonf 0guyfukefV nDnDñGwfñGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om jiif;cHkjcif;r&SdbJ aeMuaom
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; trSwfr&Sdaom (orx0dyóem rljzifh)
csrf;ompGm aejcif;ukd &V

xkdodkY&&mü tu,fí
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]nDnDñGwfñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
jiif;cHkjcif;r&SdbJ aeukefaom igwdkYtm;
trSwfr&Sdaom (orx0dyóemrljzifh)
csrf;ompGmaejcif;ukd &\? tu,fí igwdkYonf ,cktcg
y0g&PmjyKukefjim;tHh? tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyKNyD;vQif a'opm&D vSnfhvnf
zJoGm;ukef&m\? podkY zJoGm;onf&Sdaomf
igwdkYonf pcsrf;ompGm aejcif;rS tyjzpfukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&Pm oN*FKd[fxmufyHhjcif;udk jyKjcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\? &[ef;wdkY podkY jyK&rnf? tm;vHk;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf waygif;wnf; pnf;a0; &rnf?
pnf;a0;NyD;aemuf uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom
&[ef;onf oHCmukd odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? nDnDñGwfñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
jiif;cHkjcif;r&SdbJ aeukefaom igwdkYtm;
trSwfr&Sdaom (orx 0dyóem rljzifh) csrf;ompGm
aejcif;ukd &\? tu,fí igwdkYonf ,cktcg y0g&Pm
jyKukefjim;tHh? tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyKNyD;vQif a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfzJoGm;ukef&m\? podkY zJoGm;onf&Sdaomf
igwdkYonf pcsrf;ompGm aejcif;rS tyjzpfukeftHh? tu,fí

oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf y0g&Pm oN*ØK[faXmufyHhjcif;
udk jyK&m\? ,cktcgü OykofjyK&m\? ygwdarmuf
jy&m\? ukrkj'mMumyGifhcsdef rdk;av;vtqHk; vmrnfh
wefaqmifrkef;vjynfhaeYü y0g&PmjyK&m\? pum;
odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? nDnDñGwfñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
jiif;cHkjcif;r&SdbJ aeukefaom igwdkYtm;
trSwfr&Sdaom (orx0dyóem rljzifh) csrf;ompGm
aejcif;ukd &\? tu,fí igwdkYonf ,cktcg y0g&Pm
jyKukefjim;tHh? tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyKNyD;vQif a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfzJoGm;ukef&m\? podkY zJoGm;onf&Sdaomf
igwdkYonf pcsrf;ompGm aejcif;rS tyjzpfukeftHh?
oHCmonf y0g&Pm oN*ØK[faXmufyHhjcif;udk jyK&m\?
,cktcgü OykofjyKtHh? ygwdarmufjytHh?
ukrkj'mMumyGifhcsdef rdk;av;vtqHk;
vmrnfhwefaqmifrkef;vjynfhaeYü
y0g&PmjyKtHh? ,cktcgü OykofjyKtHh?
ygwdarmufjytHh? ukrkj'mMumyGifhcsdef
rdk;av;vtqHk; vmrnfhwefaqmifrkef;vjynfhaeYü
y0g&PmjyKtHh[k y0g&Pm oN*ØK[faXmufyHhjcif;udk
jyKjcif;ukd tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; &Sd\?
xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcif; r&Sd? xkdtoQifonf ajymqkd&m\

oHCmonf ,cktcg OykofjyKtHh? ygwdarmufjytHh?
ukrkj'mMumyGifhcsdef rdk;av;vtqHk; vmrnfh
wefaqmifrkef;vjynfhaeYü y0g&PmjyKtHh[k y0g&Pm
oN*ØK[faXmufyHhjcif;udk jyK tyfNyD? oHCmtm;
ESpfoufjcif; &Sd\? xkdaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? podkY
qdwfqdwfaeojzifh pESpfoufonfh tjzpfukd
odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkdausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&Pmukd oN*FKd[faXmufyHhjcif;udk
jyKtyfonf&Sdaomf wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf]]ighoQifwdkY
igonf Zeyk'fodkY a'opm&D vSnfhvnf oGm;vmjcif;iSg
tvkd &Sd\? ightm; Zeyk'fü jyKzG,fudpöonf &Sd\}}[k
ajymqkdjim;tHh? xdk&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif awmif;yefyg\
y0g&PmjyKNyD;rS oGm;ygavmh}}[k ajymqkd&m\
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkd&[ef;onf y0g&PmjyKonf&Sdaomf
wpfyg;aom &[ef;tm; y0g&Pmukd xm;tHh?
xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif oifonf tuREkfyf\ y0g&Pmukd
tpkd;r&? igonf y0g&Pm rjyKao;}}[k ajymqkd&m\
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí y0g&PmjyKaom xkd&[ef;tm;
wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf xkd&[ef;\ y0g&Pm ukd
xm;jim;tHh? ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYukd oHCmonf
pdppfar;jref;NyD;vQif w&m;tm; avsmfpGm
qHk;jzwf&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkd&[ef;onf Zeyk'fü
xkdjyKzG,fudpöukd NyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf wpfzef
ukrkj'mMum yGifhcsdef rdk;av;vtqHk;
wefaqmifrkef;vjynfhtwGif;ü xkdausmif;odkY
jyefvmjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&Pm jyKonf&Sdaomf wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
xkd&[ef; tm; y0g&Pmukd xm;tHh?
xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif oifonf tuREkfyf\ y0g&Pmukd
tpkd;r&? igonf y0g&Pm jyKNyD;NyD}}[k
ajymqkd&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
y0g&PmjyKonf&Sdaomf xkd&[ef;onf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;\ y0g&Pmukd xm;jim;tHh? ESpfyg;aom
&[ef;wdkYukd oHCmonf pdppfar;jref;NyD;vQif w&m;
tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;apí oHCmonf y0g&Pm jyK&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→ y0g&Pmu©E"u NyD;V

146-xkdy0g&Pmu©E"u\ tusOf;csKyf

aumovwkdif; Zeyk'fü 0guRwfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmf &ef <uvmjcif;? EGm;
qdwf wdw→dwdkY\ aejcif;ESifhwlaom rcsrf;omaom
aejcif; ukd csrf;ompGm aeukef\k 0efcHjcif;?
tcsif;csif; rqefYusifaomtjzpf wdw→dwdkY\ tusifhukd
aqmufwnfjcif;ukd uJh&JUawmfrljcif;/

y0g&PmjyKaom &[ef;wdkYonf rnDñGwfjcif;
y0g&PmuHav;yg;? emaom &[ef;? taqGtrsKd;wdkYonf
zrf;jcif;? rif; cdk;ol aoaomufMuL; &efol &[ef; wdkYu
zrf;jcif;/

ig;yg;aom &[ef; av;yg;aom &[ef; oHk;yg;aom &[ef;
ESpfyg;aom &[ef; wpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkY
y0g&PmjyKyHk jyK[eftaMumif;? tmywfoifhaom &[ef;
tmywfü,HkrSm;aom &[ef; tmywfoifhonfukd
atmufarhjcif; oHCmtm;vHk; ,kHkrSm;&Sdjcif;
tvGefrsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYvmjcif; wlrQaom
&[ef;wdkYvmjcif; enf;aom &[ef;wdkYvmjcif;/

ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYtm; pmwk'´oDy0g&Pmukd
cGifhjyKawmfrljcif;? ausmif;ae
tm*EÅKuwdkY&Sdaom&[ef; ESpfyg;aom
ememoH0gou ormeoH0gou &[ef;wdkY taMumif;?
oGm;oifhjcif; y@Kufy&dowf ponf&Sdonfh ae&mü
y0g&PmrjyK tyfjcif;? qE´ay;NyD;í okd;avNyD;rS
y0g&PmjyKjcif;/

vl½kdif;ab;wdkYESifhwuG nOfhukef&jcif;taMumif;?
onf;xefpGmaom rkd;BuD; taMumif; om;&Jpaom
tEÅ&m,ftaMumif;? a'G0gpduy0g&Pmukd cGifhrjyKjcif;
taMumif;? igwdkY\ a&SUOD;pGm y0g&Pmukd
xm;cJhaomf &[ef;tm; y0g&Pm xm;oifhç
rxm;oifhtaMumif;/

tb,f0w→KaMumifh y0g&Pmukd xm;oenf;
 podkYponfukd jyjcif;? tb,f
 0dyÜwådenf;]tb,fysufpD;jcif;enf;}[k ar;jcif;?
 jrifjcif;jzifh xm;oavm Mum;jcif;jzifh
 xm;oavm ,HkrSm;jcif;jzifh xm;oavm[k ar;jcif;?
 apm'emwwfaom &[ef;ukd jyjcif;? apm'emtyfaom
 &[ef;ukd jyjcif;? xkv'pöOf;tmywf 0w→Kukd xm;jcif;?
 jiif;cHkjcif;ukd jyKwwfaom &[ef;ukd jyjcif;?
 y0g&Pmukd oN*ØK[fxmuf yHhjcif;ukd jyKjcif;?
 y0g&Pmukd tpkd;r&jcif;? y0g&PmaeYü
 y0g&PmjyK&jcif;? pum; tusOf;csKyfwnf;/

py0g&Pmu©E"uü 0w→Kaygif;um;
 av;q,fhajcmuf0w→KwdkYwnf;/

y0g&Pmu©E"u NyD;V

5-pr®u©E"u

147-aomPaumVd0do0w→K

242/ bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 &mZN*dK[fjynf *dZÑuk#fawmifü oDwif;oHk;ae
 awmfrlaomtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
 AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf &Spfaomif;aom &GmwdkYü
 pkd;rkd;tkyfcsKyfrif; vkyfaeV

xkdtcg prÜmNrdKU0,f aumVd0dotrsKd;ü
 jzpfaomaomPrnfaom olaX;om;onf El;nHh odrfharGU\?
 xkdaomP\ ajcz0g;tjyifwdkYü tarG;wdkYonf
 aygufukefV xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
 AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf xkd&Spfaomif;aom
 &Gmom;wdkYukd pnf;a0;apí wpfpHkwpf&m
 jyKzG,fudpöjzifh aumVd0do trsKd;ü jzpfaomaomP\

txHokdkY]]aomP vmap?aomP\ vmjCIF;ukd
tvkd&Sd\}}[k wref apvTwfV

xkdtcg aumVd0dotrsKd;üjzpfaomaomP\
trdtzwdkYonf
aumVd0dotrsKd;üjzpfaomaomPukd]]cspfom;aomP
rif;BuD;onf oif\ ajcwdkYukd Munfh½lvkd\
cspfom;aomP oifonf rif;BuD;&Sd&m t&yfodkY
ajcwdkYukd rqefYvifh? rif;BuD;\ a&SUü
xuf0,fzGJUacGojzifh xkdifaeavmh? rif;BuD;onf
xkdifaeaom oif\ ajcwdkYukd jrifvwåHU}}[k
ajymqkdukefV xkdtcg aumVd0dotrsKd;ü
jzpfaomaomPukd xrf;pifjzifh ,laqmifukefV xkdtcgü
aumVd0dotrsKd;ü jzpfaomaomPonf r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;ukd
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif rif;BuD;\ a&SUü xuf0,fzGJUacGojzifh
xkdifaeV

r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf
aumVd0dotrsKd;üjzpfaomaomP\ ajcz0g; tjyifwdkYü
aygufa&mufaom tarG;wdkYukd jrifV xkdtcg
r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf
xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gmom;wdkYukd ypöKyÜefb0ü
cHpm;tyfaom tusKd;wdkYukdhqHk;rí]]tcsif;wdkY
ypöKyÜefb0ü cHpm;tyfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ü igonf
oifwdkYukd qHk;rtyfukefNyD? oGm;ukefavmh?
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;ukd qnf;uyfukefavmh? xkdigwdkY\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf wrvGef b0üjzpfaom
tusKd;pD;yGg;ü qHk;rvwåHU}}[k (qkdí) vTwfvkduf\
xdkYaemuf xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gmom;wdkYonf
*dZÑuk#fawmifodkY csOf;uyfukefV

xkdtcg toQifom*wonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
tvkyftauR;jzpfV xkdtcg xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gm
om;wdkYonf toQifom*wxHodkY csOf;uyfí

toQifom*wukd]]toQifbk&m; p&Spfaomif;aom
&Gmom;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmfjcf;iSg
pausmif;awmfodkY uyfa&mufvmygukef\
awmif;yefygonf toQifbk&m;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmfjcf;iSg &vdkygukef\}}[k
avQmufukef/

]]'g,umwdkY oifwdkYonf xkdodkY zl;ajrmfvkdMurl
igonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd avQmufacsOD;tHh? tenf;i,f
wpfcPrQ pt&yfü aeMuygOD;avmh}}[k (ajymqkd\)/

xkdtcg toQifom*wonf Munfh¹/₂laeMuaom
xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gmom;wdkY a&SUüyif
cif;xm;aom avSum;OD;ausmufzsmü ikyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ a&SUawmfü ay:vsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; p&Spfaomif;aom
&Gmom;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmfjcf;iSg
pausmif;awmfodkY uyfa&mufvmygukef/ toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,©Ktcgü tcsdeftcgukd
odawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmuf/

]]om*w xkdodkY zl;ajrmfvkdMurl oifonf
ausmif;pGeft&dyfü ae&mukd cif;xm;avmh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl/]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k
toQifom*wonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
tif;ysOfukd ,lí jrwpfGmbk&m;\ a&SUawmfrS ikyfí
Munfh¹/₂laeMuaom xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gmom;wdkY
a&SUüyif cif;xm;aom avSum;OD; ausmufzsmü
ay:vsuf ausmif;pGeft&dyfü ae&mcif;xm;/ xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ausmif;awmfrS xGufí
ausmif;pGeft&dyf0,f cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xkdifaeawmfrl/

xkdtcg xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gmom;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeukef/
xkdtcg xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gmom;wdkYonf toQif

om*wukdomvQif ESvHk;oGif;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdum; ESvHk;roGif;ukef/ xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gmom;wdkY\
pdwftMuHukd ukd,fawmf\ pdwfawmfjzifh odí toQif
om*wukd]]om*w odkYjzpfvQif oifonf twkdif;xuftvGef
vlwdkY\ ukokdvfur®yxw&m; q,fyg;xuf vGefjrwaom
w&m;jzpfawm wefcdk;jym#d[mukd jyavmh}}[k
rdefYawmfriV

]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k toQifom*wonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif aumif; uifodkY
ysHwufí a&;jcpfrxif xufaumif;uifü pBuøvnf; oGm;\?
&yfvnf;&yf\? xkdifvnf; xkdif\? tdyfjcif;ukdvnf; jyK\
tcdk;ukdvnf; vTwf\? tvQHukdvnf; vTwf\? uG,fvnf; uG,f
aysmuf\? xdkYaemuf toQifom*wonf a&;jcpfrxif
xufaumif;uifü vlwdkY\ ukokdvfur®yx w&m; q,fyg;xuf
vGefjrwaom w&m;jzpfawm rsm;pGmaom
wefcdk;jym#d[mukd jyNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\
ajcwkYü OD;cdkufí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyf\ q&mygwnf;? tuREkfyfonf
wynfhgwnf;/ toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyf\ q&myg wnf;? tuREkfyfonf wynfhgwnf;}}[k
avQmufV

xkdtcg xkd&Spfaomif;aom
&Gmom;wdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY tHhzG,fjzpf\
rjzpfzl;jrjzpf\? wynfhaomfrSvnf; podkY
wefcdk;BuD;ao;V podkY tmEkabmfBuD;ao;\?
q&mrlum; omvGefí tHhMohzG,f rjzpfygavm}}[k
(atmufarhMuum) jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdomvQif
ESvHk;oGif;ukef\? toQifom*w ukdum;
ESvHk;roGif;ukef/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkd&Spfaomif;aom
&Gmom;wdkY\ pdwftMuHukd ukd,fawmf\ pdwfjzifh

odawmfrlí tpOftwkdif;aom w&m;pum;ukd
a[mawmfrl\? ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;-

'geESifhpyfaompum; oDvESifhpyfaompum;
ewfjynfESifhpyfaompum; umr*kPfdkY\
tjypf ,kwfnHhjcif; npfnL;jcif; (umr*kPf) wdkYrS
xGufajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;wdkYukd jyawmfrlV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkd&Spfaomif;aom
&Gmom;wdkYü cHhaompdwf El;nHhaompdwf
tydwftyif]eD0&PrS} uif;aompdwf
wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf&Sdonfukd
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwpGm bk&m;wdkY\ ukd,fwkdif
xkwfazmfodjrifNyD;aom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfjzpfaom qif;&Jjcif;]'ku©opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif; qif;&JjzpfaMumif;]ork',opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif; qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m" opöm}
ukdvnf;aumif; qif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r*³/₄opöm} ukdvnf;aumif;
jyawmfrl\? rnf;npfjcif;uif;í jzLpifaom t0wfonf
qkd;&nfukd aumif;pGm cH,l&mouJhodkY
xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gmom;wdkYtm;
xkdae&müyifvQif]]jzpfjcif; oabm&Sdaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjcif;oabm&Sd\} }[k
udavomjrLtnpftaMu;rS uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fOmPf} onf jzpfay:V

xkd&Spfaomif;aom&Gmom;wdkYonf w&m;ukd
jrifNyD;onfjzpfí w&m;odkY a&mufNyD;onfjzpfí
w&m;ukd odNyD;onfjzpfí w&m;odkY
ouf0ifNyD;onfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd
ul;ajrmufNyD;onfjzpfí odkYavm odkYavm
(awG;awmjcif;) uif;NyD;onfjzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;
omoemawmfü &J&ifhjcif;odkY a&mufNyD;onfjzpfí
bk&m;rS wpyfg; ukd;pm;xkdufol r&Sdonfjzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
 &Sdygay\? toQifbk&m; (w&m; awmfonf)
 tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQifbk&m;
 Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm;onfukd
 vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd
 zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaom oltm;
 vrf;rSefudk
 ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpd&Sdaom
 olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
 trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
 aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; toQifbk&m; ptwlomvQif
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
 w&m;ukd jyawmfrlygay\? toQifbk&m;
 xkdtuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
 ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\? w&m;awmfudkvnf;
 ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\? oHCmawmfudkvnf;
 ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
 tuREkfyfwdkYukd ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
 udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom OygoumwdkY[lí rSwfawmfrlyg}}
 [k avQmufukef\

aomP&[ef;jzpfjcf;

243/ xkdtcg aumVd0dotrsKd;ü
 jzpfaomaomPtm;]]igonf jrwpGmbk&m;
 a[mawmfrlonfhtwkdif; w&m;awmfudk od\? vLUabmifü
 aeaom olonf pjrwaom tusifhukd pifppf jynfhpHkpGm
 pifppf pifMu,fpGm c¹/₂koif;yGwfopfESifhwlpGm
 usifhjcf;iSg rvG,fulacs? igonf qHrkwfqdwf ukd
 y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wf¹/₂Hkí
 vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf&rl
 aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpf\

xkdtcg xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gmom;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrltyfaom w&m;ukd
tvGefESpfouf 0rf;ajrmufukefonf jzpfí ae&mrS xvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½kdtaohjyKum
zJcGgoGm;ukefV

xkdtcg aumVd0dotrsKd;ü jzpfaomaomPonf
xkd&Spfaomif;aom &Gmom;wdkY zJoGm;í rMumrD
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdif? wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;aomf
aumVd0dotrsKd;üjzpfaomaomPonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQif bk&m; tuREkfyfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlonfhtwkdif; w&m;awmfukd
od&yg\? vIUabmifü aeolonf þjrwaom tusifhukd pifppf
jynfhpHkpGm pifppf pifMu,fpGm
c½koif;yGwfopfESifhwlpGm usifhjcif;iSg rvG,fulyg?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif
zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wf½Hkí vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufvkdygonf? toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;awmfrlyg} }[k avQmufV

aumVd0dotrsKd;ü jzpfaomaomPonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ txHü &Sifhtjzpfukd &\? &[ef;
tjzpfukdvnf; &\? &[ef;jzpfí rMumrD
toQifaomPonf ,if;wkdufawmü oDwif;oHk;ae\? tvGef
tm;xkwfaom 0D&d,&Sdonfjzpfí pBuøoGm;aom
xkdaomP\ ajcz0g;wdkYonf uGJukef\? pBuøonf
EGm;owf&mt&yfuJhodkY aoG;jzifh vdrf;usHavV
xkdtcg qdwfNidrf&m t&yfodkY uyfvuf wdwfwdwfpGm
aeaom toQifaomPtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tm;vHk;aom
wynfhom;wdkYonf tm;xkwfaom
0D&d,&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeukef\? xkdolwdkYwGif igonf
wpfyg;tygt0if jzpf\? xkdodkYjzpfygvuf ig\pdwfonf
wPSm'd|dtm;jzifh wpfpHkwpfckaom tm½kHukd

rpGJvrf;b] tmoa0g w&m;wdkYrS vGwfonf r[kwf? ig\
tdrfü pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYonf &Sdukef\
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYukd cHpm;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
aumif;rlwdkYukd jyKjcf;iSgvnf;aumif; wwfaumif;\?
igonf vlxGufNyD; vQif pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYukdvnf;
cHpm;&rl aumif;rlwdkYukdvnf; jyK&rl aumif;avpG}}
[k pdwftMuH jzpfV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifaomP\
pdwftMuHukd ukd,fawmf\ pdwfjzifh odawmfrlí
tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;udk
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aom vufarmif;udk
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
*dZÑuk#fawmifrS uG,fcJhí ,if;wkdufawm ü xif&Sm;
jzpfawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl ausmif;pOf a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf toQifaomP\ pBuøodkY csOf;uyfV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aoG;jzifh vdrf;usHaeaom
toQifaomP\ pBuøukd jrifawmfrlí &[ef;wdkY
EGm;owf&mt&yfuJhodkY aoG;jzifh jyefYEHSUaeaom
ppBuøonf tb,f&[ef;\ pBuøenf;}}[k &[ef;wdkYtm;
ar;awmfrlV

toQifbk&m; tvGeftm;xkwfaom 0D&d,&Sdonfjzpfí
pBuøoGm;aom toQifaomP\ ajcz0g;wdkYonf uGJukef\
EGm;owf&mt&yfuJhodkY aoG;jzifh vdrf;usHaeaom
ppBuøum; xkdaomP\ pBuøygwnf;[k (avQmufukef\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifaomPrax&f\
ausmif;odkY csOf;uyfí cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xkdifawmfrl\? toQifaomPonfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeV
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom toQifaomPukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]aomP qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY
uyfvuf wdwfQdwfpGm aeaom oifhtm;

jrwpGmbk&m;\ tm;vHk;aom wynfhom;wdkYonf
tm;xkwftyfaom OD&d,&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeukef\?
xkdolwdkYwGif igonf wpyfg;tygt0if jzpfonf? xkdodkY
jzpfygvzuf ig\ pdwfonf wPSm'd|dtm;jzifh
wpfpHkwpfckaom tm½Hkukd rpGJvrf;bJ
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwfonf r[kwf? ig\ tdrfü
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYonfh&Sdukef\?
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYukd cHpm;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
aumif;rlwdkYukd jyKjcf;iSgvnf;aumif; wwf aumif;\?
igonf vlxGufNyD;vQif pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYukdvnf;
cHpm;&rl aumif;rlwdkYukdvnf; jyK&rl aumif;avpG}}
[k pdwftMuHjzpfonf r[kwfvam}}[k
ar;awmfrl&m]]rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

aomP xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/ oifonf
a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu apmif;wD;jcif;ü vdr®monf
r[kwfvam[k (ar;awmfrljyef&m) - rSefygonf
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/

aomP xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/ tMuiftcgü
oif\ apmif;n§dKUwdkYonf] BudK;wdkYonf} wif;ukef\?
xkdtcgü oif\ apmif;onf toHomjcf;&Sdonfvnf;aumif;?
(t&SnfwD;jcif;ü) cHhjcf;&Sdonfvnf;aumif; jzpf\avm[k
(ar;awmfrljyef&m) - toQif bk&m; podkYum; rjzpfyg[k
(avQmuf\)/

aomP xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/ tMuiftcgü
oif\ apmif;n§dKUwdkYonf avsmhvGef;ukef\? xkdtcgü
oif\ apmif;onf toH omjcf;&Sdonfvnf;aumif;?
(t&SnfwD;jcif;ü) cHhjcf;&Sdonfvnf;aumif; jzpf\avm[k
(ar;awmfrl jyef&m) -

toQifbk&m; podkYum; rjzpfyg[k (avQmuf\)/aomP
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/ tMuiftcgü oif\
apmif;n§dKUwdkYonf rwif;vGef; ravsmhvGef;ukef?
nDrQaom BudK;tjzpf wnfukef\? xkdtcgü oif\ apmif;onf

toHomjcif;&Sdonfvnf;aumif;? (t&SnfwD;jcif;ü)
cHhjcif;&Sdonfvnf;aumif; jzpf\avm[k
(ar;awmfrljyef&m) -

jzpfygonf toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/aomP
ptwlomvQif vGefpGmtm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,onf
ysHUvGifhjcif;iSg jzpf\? avsmh vGef;aom 0D&d,onf
ysif;&djcif;iSg jzpf\?aomP xdkYaMumifh oifonf
0D&d,ESifh orm"drQaom tjzpfukd aqmufwnfavmh?
(o'`gpaom) £a`E´wdkY\vnf; nDrQaom tjzpfukd
odavmh? xkdodkY nDrQaom tcgü (orxpaom)
edrdwfukd jzpfapavmh[k qHk;rawmfrlV

aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;[k toQifaomPonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
toQifaomPukd ptqHk;trjzifh qHk;rawmfrlí tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;udk
qefYwef;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aom vuf
armif;udk auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlomvQif ,if;wkdufawmü toQifaomP\ rsufarSmuf rS
uG,fcJhí *dZÑuk#fawmifü xif&Sm;jzpfawmfrlV

xkdtcg toQifaomPonf tcgwpfyg;ü 0D&d,ESifh
orm"dnDrQonf\ tjzpfukd aqmufwnf\? (o'`gpaom) £a`E
´wdkY\vnf; nDrQaom tjzpfukd od\? xkdodkY nDrQaom
tcgü (orx paom) edrdwfukd jzpfapV

xkdtcg toQifaomPonf wpfa,mufwnf;
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf rarhravsmhonf jzpfí
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfonfjzpfí wnfMunfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeonf&Sdaomf]aumif;pGm omvQif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifMuaom
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkY vkdv;tyfaom twkr&Sdaom
tusifhjrwl\ tqHk;jzpfao t&[wåzdkvftusKd;udk
rMumrD rsufarSmufb0ü ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
ae&\?}]]y#doaE`aerlukefNyD? jrwwfaom tusifhudk

usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? þ
(r*f) udpötvdkiSg wpyfg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\? toQifaomPonf
&[EÅmwdkYwGif wpyfg;tygt0if jzpfavV

244/ xkdtcg t&[wåzdkvfodkYa&mufaom
toQifaomPtm;]]igonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ txH awmfü
t&[wåzdkvfukd avQmufxm;&rlum; aumif;av&m\}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xkdtcg toQifaomPonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdif
um]]toQifbk&m;tm oa0gukefNyD;aom (r*ftusifhukd)
usifhoHk;NyD;aom r*fudpöukd jyKNyD;aom (cE`m)
0efukdcsNyD;aom rdrdtusKd; (t&[wåzkdvf) odkY
tpOftwkdif; a&mufNyD;aom
b0oHa,mZOfukefNyD;aom aumif;pGm odí
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅmjzpfao
&[ef;onf ajcmufyg;aom taMumif;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufjyKí wnfV udavomwdkYrS
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKí
wnf\? udavomwdkYrS uif;qdwfaom t&[wåzkdvfukd
rsuf arSmufjyKí wnf\?aMumifhMur&Sdaom
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKí wnf\? Oyg'gefwdkY\
ukef&m r*f\ tqHk;jzpfao t&[wåzkdvfukd
rsufarSmufjyKí wnf\? wPSm\ukef&m r*f\ tqHk;jzpfao
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKí wnf\? arm[r&Sdaom
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKí wnfV

toQifbk&m; wpf&Hwpfcg tcsKdUaom
toQiftm;]pifppftm;jzifh þtoQifonf oufouf
y#da0"ÓPfESifh ra&maom ,HkMunfrl]o`g} rQukd
rSDí (igum;) udavomwdkYrS vGwfajrmufNyD;aom
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKí wnfaom &[EÅmwnf;}
[k ajymMum;avoavm [lí tMuHjzpf&mV

arm[ukefjCIF;aMumifh arm[uiF;\?
arm[uiF;jCIF;aMumifh (arm[rS) uif;qdwfaom
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKÍ wnfygV toQifbk&m;
wpf&Hwpfcg tcsKdUaom toQiftm;]pifppftm;jzifh
ptoQifonf rSm;aom tm;jzifh oHk;oyftyfaom
EGm;wdkY\ tavUtusifhudk
tESpfom&tm;jzifh ,kHMunfonfjzpfí
(igum;)aMumifhMur&Sdaom t&[wåzkdvfukd
rsufarSmufjyKÍ wnfaom &[EÅmwnf;}[k ajymMum;av
oavm[lí tMuHonf jzpf&mygV

toQifbk&m; podkY MuHpnfonfhtwkdif;
ptaMumif;ukd rrSwftyfyg/ toQifbk&m; (r*ftusifhukd)
usifhoHk;NyD;aom jyKzG,fr*fudpöukd jyKNyD;aom
jyK&rnfhoabmESifh jyKNyD;aom trl (udpö) \
yGg;jCIF;udk rjrifaom &[EÅmjzpfaoM &[ef;onf
&m*ukefjCIF;aMumifh &m*uiF;\?
&m*uiF;jCIF;aMumifhaMumifhMur&Sdaom
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKÍ wnfygV

a'goukefjCIF;aMumifh a'gouif;\?
a'gouif;jCIF;aMumifhaMumifhMur&Sdaom
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKÍ wnfygV

arm[ukefjCIF;aMumifh arm[uiF;\?
arm[uiF;jCIF;aMumifhaMumifhMur&Sdaom
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKÍ wnfygV

&m*ukefjCIF;aMumifh &m*uiF;\?
&m*uiF;jCIF;aMumifh Oyg'gefwdkY\ukef&m r*f\
tqHk;jzpfaoM t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKÍ wnfygV

a'goukefjCIF;aMumifh a'gouif;\? a'gouif;jCIF;aMumifh
Oyg'gefwdkY\ukef&m r*f\
tqHk; jzpfaoM
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKÍ wnfygV

arm[ukefjCIF;aMumifh arm[uiF;\
arm[uiF;jCIF;aMumifh Oyg'gefwdkY\ukef&m r*f\ tqHk;
jzpfaom t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKí wnfygV

&m*ukefjCIF;aMumifh &m*uiF;\?
&m*uiF;jCIF;aMumifh wPSm\ukef&m r*f\ tqHk;ü
jzpfaom t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKí wnfygV

a'goukefjCIF;aMumifh a'gouif;\? a'gouif;jCIF;aMumifh
wPSm\ukef&m r*f\tqHk;üjzpfaom t&[wåzkdvfukd
rsufarSmufjyKí wnfygV

arm[ukefjCIF;aMumifh arm[uiF;\?
arm[uiF;jCIF;aMumifh wPSm\ukef&m r*f\tqHk;üjzpfaom
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKí wnfygV

&m*ukefjCIF;aMumifh &m*uiF;\?
&m*uiF;jCIF;aMumifh arm[r&Sdaom t&[wåzkdvfukd
rsufarSmufjyKí wnfygV

a'goukefjCIF;aMumifh a'gouif;\? a'gouif;jCIF;aMumifh
a'gor&Sdaom t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKí wnfygV

arm[ukefjCIF;aMumifh arm[uiF;\?
arm[uiF;jCIF;aMumifh arm[r&Sdaom t&[wåzkdvfukd
rsufarSmufjyKí wnfygV

toQifbk&m; podkY (udavomwdkYrS) aumif;pGm
vGwfNyD;aom pdwf&Sdaom &[ef;tm; tm;&Sdaom
pu©K0dnmOfjzifh odtyfukefaom tqif;]½lyg½Hk}
wdkYonf tu,fí rsufpdtm; xifjCIF; odkY
a&mufukefaomfvnf; xkd&[ef;\ pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í
r,lEkdifukef? xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf (udavomwdkYESifh)
ra&monfomvQif jzpf\? wnfMunf\? wkefvlyfjCIF;r&Sd?
xkdpdwf\ tjzpf tysufudkom ½IV

tm;&Sdaomaomw0dnmOfjzifh odtyfukefaom
toH]o'´g½Hk}/y/ Cme0dnmOfjzifh odtyfukefaom
teYH]*E¨m½Hk}/ Zd0Sg0dnmOfjzifh odtyfukefaom
t&om]&om½Hk}/

um,0dnmOfjzifh odtyfukefaom tawGUtxd]azm|
AÁm½Hk}/ pdwfjzifh odtyfukefaom
"r®m½HkwdkYonf tu,fí pdwftm; xifjCIF;odkY
a&mufukefaomfvnf; xkd&[ef;\ pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í
r,lEkdifukef? xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf (udavomwdkYESifh)
ra&monfomvQif jzpf\? wnfMunf\? wkefvlyfjCIF;r&Sd?
xkdpdwf\ tjzpfTysufudkom ½IV

toQifbk&m; Oyrmtm;jzifh tayguftacgif;r&Sd
wpfcJeufaom ausmufawmifonf tu,fí ta&Sut&yfrS
jyif;xefaomav vmjim;aomfvnf; xkdawmifudk
ra&GUapEkdif&m? rvlyfapEkdif&m? xkdrS prS
rwkefvlyfapEkdif&m? tu,fí taemuft&yfrS
jyif;xefaomav vmjim;aomfvnf;/y/ tu,fí ajrmuft&yfrS/y/
tu,fí awmift&yfrS jyif;xefaomav vmjim;aomfvnf; xkd
awmifudk ra&GUapEkdif&m? rvlyfapEkdif&m? xkdrS
prS rwkefvlyfapEkdif&m/

toQifbk&m; ptwlomvQif podkY (udavomwdkYrS)
aumif;pGm vGwfNyD;aom pdwf&Sdaom &[ef;tm;
tm;&Sdaom pu©K0dnmOfjzifh odtyfukefaom
tqif;]½lyg½Hk} wdkYonf tu,fí rsufpd tm; xifjCIF;odkY
a&mufukefjim;aomfvnf; xkd&[ef;\ pdwfukd
odrf;usKH;í r,lEkdifukef? xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf
(udavomwdkYESifh) ra&monfomvQif jzpf\? wnfMunf\?
wkefvlyfjCIF;r&Sd? xkdpdwf\ tjzpfTysufudkom ½IV

tm;&Sdaomaomw0dnmOfjzifh odtyfukefaom
toH]o'´g½Hk}/y/ Cme0dnmOfjzifh odtyfukefaom
teYH]*E¨m½Hk}/ Zd0Sg0dnmOfjzifh odtyfukefaom
t&om]&om½Hk}/ um,0dnmOfjzifh odtyfukefaom
tawGUtxd]azm|AÁm½Hk}/ pdwfjzifh odtyfukefaom
"r®m½HkwdkYonf tu,fí pdwftm; xifjCIF;odkY
a&mufukefjim;tHh? xkd &[ef;\ pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í
r,lEkdifukef? xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf (udavomwdkYESifh)

ra&monfom vQif jzpf\? wnfMunf\? wkefvlyfjcf;r&Sd?
xkdpdwf\ tjzpftysufudkom ½l\} }[k (avQmuf\)/

(udavomwdkYrS) xGufajrmufNyD;aom
t&[wåzkdvf? (udavomwdkYrS) uif; qdwfaom
t&[wåzkdvf?aMumifhMur&Sdaom t&[wåzkdvf?
Oyg'gefwdkY\ukef&m r*f\ tqHk;jzpfaom t&[wåzkdvf?
wPSm\ukef&m r*f\ tqHk;jzpfaom t&[wåzkdvf? pdwf\
arm[r&Sdaom t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyKí wnfaom
&[EÅmyk*¾dKvf\ pdwfonf tm,wewdkY\ jzpfjcf;
ysufjcf;udk aumif;pGmjrifí vGwfv

aumif;pGm (udavomwdkYrS) vGwfonf jzpfí
Nidrfoufaom pdwf&Sdaom xkd &[EÅmyk*¾dKvftm;
jyKNyD;aom udpöukd wpfzefyGg;rsm;apjcf;r&Sd?
jyKzG,fudpövnf; r&Sd/

wpfcJeufaom ausmufawmifonf jyif;xefpGm
wkdufcwfaom avaMumifh rwkefvlyfouJhodkY
tqif;]½lyg½Hk} t&om]&om½Hk} toH]o'´g½Hk}
teHU]*E¨m½Hk} tawGU]azm|AÅm½Hk}
wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tm;vHk;aom aumif;aom
tm½HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? raumif;aom
tm½HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif; onf;chJcf;*kPfESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[EÅmyk*¾dKvf\ wnfMunfaom?
(udavomwdkYrS) vGwfaom pdwfukd
rwkefvlyfapEkdifukef? (&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfonf) xkdpdwf\
jzpfjcf;ysufjcf;ukd ½lV

148-ESpfvTmzdeyfponfukdy,fjcf;

245/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonft&[wåzkdvfukd
avQmufxm;ukef\? rdrdudk,fukd wkduf½kduftm;jzifh

raqmifrMum;bJ (&[EÅm jzpfjcf;\) taMumif;ukdvnf;
ajymMum;V

xkdodkY jzpfoifhygvsuf tcsKdUaom (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;wdkYonf &,f&Tif zG,f
jyKouJhodkY t&[wåzkdvfukd ajymMum;ukef\
xkdolwdkYonf aemufumvü yifyef;qif;&Jjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf toQifaomPukd]]aomP
oifonf El;nHhodrfarGU?aomP oifhtm;
vTmcsif;zdeyfukd cGifhJyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf vSnf;tpD;
&Spfq,f¹wkduf&aom a&TaiGwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
qifwyfaygif; ckepfwyf²ukdvnf;aumif;? pGefYí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf\? toQifbk&m;
xkdodkYjzpfygvsuf tuREkfyfonf vTmcsif; zdeyfukd
tu,fí aqmifjim;tHh?
xkdtuREkfyftm;]]aumVd0dotrsKd;ü jzpfaomaomPonf
vSnf; tpD;&Spfq,fwkduf&aom
a&TaiGwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? qifwyfaygif;
cke pfwyfukdvnf;aumif;? pGefYí vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf\? xkdaomPonf ,cktcg
vTmcsif;zdeyfwdkYü uyfNidwG,f wm\}}[k
ajymqkdMuukefvwåHU? tu,fí jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;taygif;tm; cGifhJyKjim;tHh? tuREkfyfonfvnf;
oHk;aqmifygtHh? tu,fí jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;taygif;tm; cGifhrjyKjim;tHh? tuREkfyfonfvnf;
roHk;aqmifyg[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYudk-

]]&[ef;wdkY vTmcsif;zdeyfukd cGifhJyK\
&[ef;wdkY ESpfvTmzdeyf oHk;vTmzdeyf
tvTmrsm;aom zdeyfwdkYukd raqmiftyf (rpD;tyf)?

aqmifaom (pD;aom) &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\

- 1/ vSnf;tpD; &Spfq,fü 0g[ta&twGufESifh
av;q,f&Sdonf? vSnf;ESpfpD;rSm
wpf0g[jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/ (t|uxm)
- 2/ qifwyf ckESpfwyfü wpfwyfvQif
ckESpfaumif&SdaomaMumifh qifta&twGuf
av;q,fhudk;aumif &Sd\

Ã

149-tnKda&mifzdeyfponfukdy,fjcif;

246/ xkdtcg qAÁ^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf
tvHk;pHknKdaom tqif;&Sdaom zdeyfwdkYukd
pD;ukef\y/ tvHk;pHk 0gaom tqif;&Sdaom
zdeyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\ tvHk;pHkeDaom
tqif;&Sdaom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\
tvHk;pHkarmif;aom tqif;&Sdaom zdeyfwdkYudk
pD;ukef\ tvHk;pHkrnf;aom tqif;&Sdaom
zdeyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\ tvHk;pH
uif;ajcrsm;ausmufukef;tqif;]vdar®mfa&mif}
&Sdaom zdeyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\ tvHk;pHk
zuf&Gufa&mf tqif;&Sdaom zdeyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\
vlwdkYonf]]umr*kPfcsrf; omukd cHpm;aom
vlwdkYESifh wlukef\}}[k ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHknKdaom tqif;&Sdaom zdeyf/
tvHk;pHk0gaom tqif;&Sdaom zdeyf/ tvHk;pHk eDaom
tqif;&Sdaom zdeyf/ tvHk;pHk armif;aom tqif;&Sdaom
zdeyf/ tvHk;pHk rnf;aom tqif;&Sdaom zdeyf/
tvHk;pHk

uif;ajcrsm;ausmufukef;tqif;]vdar@mfa&mif}
&Sdaom zdehyf/ tvHk;pHk zuf&Gufa&mftqif;&Sdaom
zdehyfwdkYudk rpD;tyf? pD;aom&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

xkdtcg qAA*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
onf;BudK;nKdwyfzdehyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\y/
onf;BudK;0gwyfzdehyf wdkYudk pD;ukef\
onf;BudK;eDwyfzdehyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\
onf;BudK;armif;]a&mifpHk} wyfzdehyfwdkYudk
pD;ukef\ onf;BudK;rjwyfzdehyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\
onf;BudK;uif;ajcrsm;ausmufukef;tqif;]vdar@mfa
a&mif} wyfzdehyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\
onf;BudK;zuf&Gufa&mftqif;wyfzdehyfwdkYudk
pD;ukef\ vlwdkYonf]]umr*kPfcsr;omukd cHpm;aom
vlwdkYESifhwlukef\}}[k ujh&JUukef\? ¹/₂lwfcsukef\
tjypfjyajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY onf;BudK;nKdwyfzdehyf/
onf;BudK;0gwyfzdehyf/ onf;BudK;eDwyfzdehyf/
onf;BudK;armif;wyfzdehyf/ onf;BudK;rnf;wyfzdehyf/
onf;BudK;uif;ajcrsm;ausmufukef;
tqif;]vdar@mfa&mif} wyfzdehyf/
onf;BudK;zuf&Gufa&mftqif;wyf zdehyfwdkYudk
rpD;tyf? pD;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xkdtcg qAA*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf zaemifhtzHk;wyfaom
zdehyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\y/ ajcovHk;zHk;aom
zdehyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\ zrkd;zaESmifhzHk;aom
zdehyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\ vJrSKdUoGwfaom
zdehyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\ cgawmifuJhodkY
ajymufusm;aom onf;BuKd;wyfaom zdehyfwdkYudk
pD;ukef\ qdwfukvm; OD;csKduJhodkY
onf;BuKd;wyfaom zdehyfwdkYudk pD;ukef\

qdwfjrefrmOD;csKduJhodkY onf;BuKd;wyfaom
zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\ uif;NrD;aumufvufruJhodkY
onf;BudK;wyfaom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\
Oa'gif;arG;&if;wdkYjzifh csKyfaom zdeyfwdkYukd
pD;ukef\ qef;Mu,faom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\
vlwdkY onf]]umr*kPfcsrf;omukd
cHpm;aomvlwdkYESifh wlukef\}}[k uJh&J hukef\
½lwfcSukef\? tjypf jyajymqkdMuukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY zaESmifhzHk;wyfaomzdeyf/
ajcovHk;zHk;aomzdeyf/ zrkd;zaESmifhzHk;aomzdeyf/
vJrSKdU oGwfaomzdeyf/ cgawmifuJhodkY
ajymufusm;aom onf;BudK;wyfaomzdeyf/ qdwfukvm;
OD;csKduJhodkY onf;BudK;wyfaomzdeyf/
qdwfjrefrmOD;csKduJhodkY onf;BudK;wyfaomzdeyf/
uif;NrD; aumufvufr uJhodkY oJBudK;wyfaomzdeyf/
Oa'gif;arG;&if;wdkYjzifh csKyfaomzdeyf/ qef;Mu,faom
zdeyfwdkYukd rpD;tyf? pD;aom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf jcaoFha&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\y/ usm;a&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\ opfa&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\ opfeufa&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\ zSha&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\ aMumifa&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\ &SOfeufa&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\ &SL;a&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfwdkYukd pD;ukef\
vlwdkYonf]]umr*kPfcsrf;omukd cHpm;aom
vlwdkYESifh wlukef\}}[k uJh&J hukef\? ½lwfcSukef\
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;
ukd avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY jcaoFha& tem;ywfaom zdeyf/ usm;a&
tem;ywfaomzdeyf/ opfa& tem; ywfaomzdeyf/
opfeufa& tem;ywfaomzdeyf/ zsHa&
tem;ywfaomzdeyf/ aMumifa& tem;ywfaomzdeyf/
&SOfeufa& tem;ywfaomzdeyf/ &SL;a&
tem;ywfaomzdeyfwdkYukd rpD;tyf? pD;aom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

150-tvTmrsm;aom zdeyfa[mif;wdkYukd cGifhJyKawmfrljcif;

247/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,l aqmifNyD;vQif
aemufvkduf&[ef;wpfyg;ESifh &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrl\ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf uGvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ aemufrS aemufrS tpOfvkduf\

tvTmrsm;aom zdeyfukd pD;vmaom
Oygoumwpfa,mufonf ta0;rSyif jrwpGmbk&m;
<uvmonfukd jrifí zdeyfcRwfvuf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí &Sdckd;NyD;aemuf
xkd&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfí &Sdckd;NyD;um-]]
toQifbk&m; toQifonf tb,faMumifh uGygoenf;}}[k
avQmuf\

'g,um ig\ ajcwdkYonf uGJukef\ [k (qkd\)/ toQifbk&m;
zdeyfwdkYukd ,lavmh[k (avQmuf\)/ 'g,um roifh?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tvTmrsm;aom zdeyfwdkYukd
y,fawmfrl\ [k (qkd\)/ &[ef; pzdeyfwdkYukd ch,lavmh[k
(jrwpGmbk&m; rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY tvTmrsm;aom zdeyfa[mif;ukd
cGifhJyK\? &[ef;wdkY topfjzpfaom tvTmrsm;aom

zdeyfwdkYukd rpD;tyf? pD;aom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\} }[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

151-t&HtwGif;ü zdeyfukd cGifhjyKawmfrljcif;

248/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vGifwD;acgifü
zdeyfrpD;b] pMuøoGm;awmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
zdeyfrpD;b] pBuøoGm;awmfrl\[k rax&fBuD;jzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; zdeyfrpD;b] pMuø oGm;ukef\

jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh rax&fBuD;jzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf zdeyfrpD;b] pMuøoGm;ygukefvsuf
qAÁ^{*3/4}D &[ef;wdkYonf zdeyfpD;í pMuøoGm;ukef\
tvkdenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh
rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf zdeyfrpD;b]
pMuøoGm;ygukefvsuf tb,faMumifh qAÁ^{*3/4}D&[ef;
wdkYonf zdeyfpD;í pMuøoGm;Muukefbdoenf;}}[k
ujh&J hukef\? ½lwfcshukef\? tjyppfy ajymqkdMuukef\

xkdtcgü xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
zdeyfrpD;b] pMuøoGm;ygukef vsuf
qAÁ^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf zdeyfpD;í pMuøoGm;ukef\ [lonf
rSefoavm[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ujh&J
hawmfrl\? &[ef;wdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh rax&fBuD;
jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf zdeyfrpD;b]
pMuøoGm;ygukefvsuf xkd (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musmf;wdkYonf tb,hfaMumifh
zdeyfpD;í pMuø oGm;ukefbdoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY t0wfjzLukd 0wfaom pvlwdkYaomfrSvnf;
toufarG;aMumif;jzpfaom twwf\ taMumif;aMumifh
q&mwdkYü ½kdaojcif; wkHY0yfjcif;wlaom
toufarG;jcif; &Sdukefonfjzpfí aeukef ao;V

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf podkY aumif;pGm
a[mawmfrltyfaom omoemawmfü &[ef;jyK Muonf
jzpfMuvsuf q&mwdkYüvnf;aumif;?
q&mrQavmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif;?
OyZÑm,fwdkYüvnf;aumif;? OyZÑm,frQavmufjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif; r½kdaojcif; rwkHYh0yfjcif;
wlaom toufarG;jcif; r&SdMubJ aeukefjim;tHh?
wifhw,fukef&mtHhavm/

&[ef;wdkY p (qAÁ*¾D&[ef;wdkY jyKrdaomtrl) onf
rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjcif;igSvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&J hawmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY q&mwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
q&mrQavmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
OyZÑm,fwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
OyZÑm,frQavmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
zdeyfrpD;bJ pMuøoGm;ukefonf&Sdaomf zdeyfpD;vsuf
pMuøroGm;tyf? pMuøoGm;aom xkd&[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ &[ef;wdkY t&HtwGif;ü
zdeyfrpD;tyf? pD;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}
[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

249/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;tm; z0g;ü
wHoif;ikwfuJhodkY tom;xGufaom tem jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;ukd csDí usifBuD;usifi,fukd pGefYapukef\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ausmif;pOf a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf &[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;ukd csDí
usifBuD;usifi,f pGefYaponfwdkYukd jrifawmf rlojzifh
&[ef;wdkYtxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;\ temum;

tb,ftemenf;}}[k ar;awmfrl\ toQifbk&m; ptoQif\ z0g;ü
wHoif;ikwfuJhodkY tom; xGufaom temygwnf;?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf p&[ef;ukd csDí usifBuD;usifi,f
pGefYapygukef\[k (avQmufukef\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY tMuif&[ef;tm;
ajcz0g;wdkYonf usifemukefjim;tHh? ajcz0g;wdkYonf
uGJukefjim;tHh? z0g;ü wHoif;ikwfuJhodkY
tom;xGufaom temjzpfjim;tHh? (xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;)
zdeyf pD;jcif;igS cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf ajcraq;b] anmifapmif;
tif;ysOfay:odkY wufukef? ouFef;ESifh
tdyf&mae&monf npfEGrf;]ysufpD;}\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY ,cktcgü anmifapmif;
tif;ysOfay:odkY wuftHh}}[k zdeyfpD;jcif;igS cGifhjyK\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf OykoftdrfodkYvnf;aumif;?
pnf;a0;&mt&yfodkYvnf;aumif;? oGm;ukefonf&Sdaomf
trkdufarSmifü opfikwfukdvnf;aumif;? ql;ukdvnf;aumif;
eif;rdaomaMumifh ajc wdkYonf usifemukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY t&H twGif;ü
zdeyfpD;jcif;igS rD;&SL; qDrD; awmifa0S;wdkYukd
aqmifjcif;igS cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

152-opfom;zdeyfponfwdkYukd y,fjcif;

250/ wpf&Ha&mtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf nOfh\
rkd;aomuf,Htcgü apmapmxí opfom; ajceif;wdkYukd
pD;NyD;vQif vGifwD;acgifü jyif;jyus,favmifaomtoH
acgufacgufjrnfaomtoH &Sdukef vsuf rsm;pGmaom

r*fzkdvfESifhzDvmjzpfaompum;]wd&pämeuxm} ukd
ajymqkdvsuf pMuøoGm;ukef\

ponfwdkYum; tb, fenf;- rif;ESifhpyfaom pum;?
ckd;olESifhpyfaom pum;? trwfBuD;ESifhpyfaom
pum;? ppfonf ESifhpyfaom pum;?
aMumufzG,fESifhpyfaom pum;?
ppfxkd;jcif;ESifhpyfaom pum;? pm;zG,fESifhpyfaom
pum;?aomufzG,fESifhpyfaom pum;? t0wfESifhpyfaom
pum;? tdyf&mESifhpyfaom pum;? yef;ESifhpyfaom
pum;? eHUomESifhpyfaom pum;?
aqGrsKd;ESifhpyfaom pum;? ,mOfESifhpyfaom pum;?
&GmESifhpyfaom pum;? ed*Hk;ESifhpyfaom pum;?
NrdKUESifhpyfaom pum;? e,fESifhpyfaom pum;?
rdef;rESifhpyfaom pum;? a,musmf;ESifhpyfaom
pum;? ol&Jaumif;ESifhpyfaom pum;? vrf;ESifhpyfaom
pum;? a&cyfqdyfESifhpyfaom pum;?
aovGefolESifhpyfaom pum;? taxGaxG ESifhpyfaom
pum;? avmu (taMumif;) ESifhpyfaom pum;? ork'´&m
(taMumif;) ESifhpyfaom pum;? BuD;yGg;jcif;
qkwf,kwfjcif;ESifhpyfaom pum;wdkYwnf;/
ykd;i,fukdvnf; eif;rdí aoapukef\? ur®|mef;pD;jzef;aom
&[ef;wdkYukdvnf; orm"drS a&GUapukef\

tvkdenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb, fhaMumifh
qAÁ*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf nOfh\ rkd;aomuf,H tcgü
apmapmxí opfom;ajceif;wdkYukd pD;NyD;vQif
vGifwD;acgifü jyif;jyus,favmifaomtoH acgufacguf
jrnfaomtoH &Sdukefvsuf rsm;pGmaom
r*fzkdvfESifhzDvmjzpfaompum;]wd&pämeuxm} ukd
ajymqkdukefvsuf pMuøoGm;ukefbdoenf;/

ponfwdkYum; tb, fenf;/ rif;ESifhpyfaom pum;?
ckd;olESifhpyfaom pum;/y/ BuD;yGg;jcif;
qkwf,kwfjcif;ESifhpyfaom pum;wdkYwnf;/
ykd;i,fukdvnf; eif;rdí aoapukefbdoenf;? ur®|

mef;pD;jzef;aom &[ef;wdkY ukdvnf; orm"drS
a&GUapukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&J hukef\? ½lwfcSukef\?
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\

xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&mtm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\y/]]&[ef; wdkY
qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf nOfh\ rkd;aomuf,Htcgü
apmapmxí opfom;ajceif;wdkYukd pD;NyD;vQif
vGifwD;acgifü jyif;jyus,favmifaomtoH
acgufacgufjrnfaoH &Sdukefvsuf rsm;pGmaom
r*fzkdvfESifh zDvmjzpfaom pum;]wd&pämeuxm}
ukd ajymqkdukefvsuf pMuøGm;Muukef\

ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;- rif;ESifhpyfaom pum;?
ckd;olESifhpyfaom pum;/y/ BuD;yGg;jcif;
qkwf,kwfjcif;ESifhpyfaom pum;wdkYwnf;?
ykd;i,fukdvnf; eif;rdí aoapukef\? ur®|mef;pD;jzef;aom
&[ef;wdkYukdvnf; orm"drS a&GUapukef\ [lonf
rSefoavm}}[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/y/
uJh&J hawmfrlí w&m;pum; a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY opfom;ajceif;wdkY ukd
rpD;tyf? pD;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrla&GU
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlNyD;vQif Am&mPoDjynfodkY
a'opm&D vSnfhvnf<ucsDawmfrl\ tpOftwkdif;
a'opm&D vSnfhvnf<ucsDawmf rlonf&Sdaomf
Am&mPoDjynfodkY a&mufawmfrl\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf
xkdAm&mPoDjynf fodywe rnfaom rd*'g0kefawmü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\

xkdtcg qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf
opfom;ajceif;ukd y,fawmfrl\}}[k xef;yifi,fwdkYukd
jzwfapí xef;ywfajceif;wdkYukd pD;ukef\?

xkdxef;yifi,fwdkYonf jzwftyfukefonf&Sdaomf
n§dK;EGrf;ukef\? vlwdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf xef;yifi,fwdkYukd jzwfapí
xef;ywfajceif;wdkYukd pD;ukefbdoenf;? xkd
xef;yifi,fwdkYonf jzwftyfukefonf&Sdaomf
n§dK;EGrf;ukef\? omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmf
jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf £a`E´wpfck&Sdaom toufukd
tb,hfaMumifh ñSOf;qJukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&J hukenf?
½lwfcsumeñf? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukefV

&[ef;wdkYonf uJh&J h ½lwfc tjpjfy
ajymqkdMuaom xkdvlwdkY\ pum;ukd Mum;Muonf
omwnf;/ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV/y/

]]&[ef;wdkY qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf
xef;yifi,fwdkYukd jzwfapí xef;ywfajceif;wdkYukd
pD;ukef\? xkdxef;yifi,fwdkYonf
jzwftyfukefonf&Sdaomf n§dK;EGrf;ukef\ [lonf
rSefoavm}}[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrlV

rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;onf uJh&J
hawmfrlV/y/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fhaMumifh (r*fzkdvf rS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;wdkYonf
xef;yifi,fwdkYukd jzwfapí xef;ywfajceif;wdkYukd
pD;ukefbdoenf;? xkdxef;yifi,fwdkYonf
jzwftyfukefonf&Sdaomf n§dK;EGrf;ukefV

&[ef;wdkY vlwdkYonf opfyifü touf&Sd\[k
rSwfxifukef\? &[ef;wdkY p (qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkY
jyKrdaomtrl) onf rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjci;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&J h awmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY xef;ywfajceif;wdkYukd

rpD; tyf? pD;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAA*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xef;ywfaiceif;wdkYukd y,fawmfrl\}}[k
0g;yifi,fwdkYukd jzwfapí 0g;ywfaiceif;wdkYukd
pD;ukef\? xkd0g;yifi,fwdkYonf jzwftyfukefonf
&Sdaomf n§dK;EGrf;ukef\? vlwdkYonf]]tb,hfaMumifh
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf 0g;yifi,fwdkYukd jzwfapí
0g;ywfaiceif;wdkYukd pD;ukefbdoenf;?
xkd0g;yifi,fwdkYonf jzwftyfukefonf&Sdaomf
n§dK;EGrf;ukef\? omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef; wdkYonf £a`E
'wpfck&Sdaom toufukd tb,fhaMumifh
n§Of;qJukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&J huken\? ¹/₂lwfcsume\?
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukelV

&[ef;wdkYonf uJh&J h¹/₂lwfcsume tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuaom xkdvlwdkY\ pum;ukd Mum;Muonf
omwnf;/ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukelV/y/ &[ef;wdkY
vlwdkYonf opfyifü touf&Sd\[k
rSwfxifukefV/y/]]&[ef;wdkY 0g;ywfaiceif;wdkYukd
rpD;tyf? pD;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

251/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Am&mPoDjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrla&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmf
rlNyD;vQif b'´d,NrKdUodkY a'opm&D
vSnfhvnf<ucsDawmfrl\? tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D
vSnfhvnf <ucsDawmfrlonf&Sdaomf b'´d,NrKdUodkY
a&mufawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdb'´d,NrKdU
rkav;awmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg b'´d,NrKdUü aeaom &[ef;wdkYonf
rsm;pGmaom ajceif;ukd wefqmqifjcif;ü tzef zef

tm;xkwfjCIF;ESifh ,SOfuKEfvsuf aeukef\? jrufajceif;ukd
ukd,fwkDifvnf; jyKvkyfukef\? olwPfyg;ukDvnf;
jyKvkyfapukef\ jzLqHjrufajceif;ukd ukd,fwkDifvnf;
jyKvkyfukef\? olwPfyg; ukDvnf; jyKvkyfapukef\
NydWfjrufajceif;ukd ukd,fwkDifvnf; jyKvkyfukef\
olwPfyg;ukDvnf; jyKvkyfapukef\ oifaygif;&Gufjzifh
jyKaom ajceif;ukd ukd,fwkDifvnf; jyKvkyfukef\
olwPfyg;ukDvnf; jyKvkyfapukef\ urvrnfaom jrufjzifh
jyKaom ajceif;ukd ukd,fwkDifvnf; jyKvkyfukef\
olwPfyg;ukDvnf; jyKvkyfapukef\ urÁvmajceif;ukd
ukd,fwkDifvnf; jyKvkyfukef\? olwPfyg;ukDvnf;
jyKvkyfapukef\ oiftHjCIF; tzeFzeF ar;jCIF;ESifh
jrWfaomoDv jrWfaomorm"d jrWfaom ynmwdkYonf
qdwfokOf;ukef\ tvkdenf;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh b'´d,NrKdÜü aeaom
&[ef;wdkYonf rsm;pGmaom ajceif;ukd wefqmqifjCIF;ü
tzeFzeF tm;xkwfjCIF;ESifh ,SOfuKEfvsuf aeukefbdoenf;?
jrufajceif;ukd ukd,fwkDifvnf; jyKvkyfukefbdoenf;?
olwPfyg;ukDvnf; jyKvkyfapukefbdoenf;/
jzLqHjrufajceif;ukdhukd,fwkDifvnf;
jyKvkyfukefbdoenf;? olwPfyg;ukDvnf;
jyKvkyfapukefbdoenf;/ NydWfjrufajceif;ukd
ukdwfwkDifvnf; jyKvkyfukefbdoenf;? olwPfyg;ukDvnf;
jyKvkyfapukefbdoenf;/ oifaygif;&Gufjzifh jyKaom
ajceif;ukd ukd,fwkDifvnf; jyKvkyfukefbdoenf;?
olwPfyg;ukDvnf; jyKvkyfapukefbdoenf;/ urvrnfaom
jrufjzifhjyKaom ajceif;ukd ukd,fwkDifvnf;
jyKvkyfukefbdoenf;? olwPfyg;ukDvnf;
jyKvkyfapukefbdoenf;/ urÁvm ajceif;ukd
ukd,fwkDifvnf; jyKvkyfukefbdoenf;? olwPfyg;ukDvnf;
jyKvkyfapukefbdoenf;/ oiftHjCIF; tzeFzeFar;jCIF;ESifh
jrWfaomoDv jrWfaomorm"d jrWfaomynmwdkYonf
qdwfokOf;ukefbd oenf;}}[k uJh&] huKEf\
½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\y/]&[ef;wdkY
b'´d,NrKdUü aeaom &[ef;wdkYonf rsm;pGmaom
ajceif;ukd wefqmqifjCIF;ü tzeftzefm;
xkwfjCIF;ESifh ,SOfukefvsuf aeukef\? jrufajceif;ukd
ukd,fwkDifvnf; jyKvkYfukef\? olwPfyg;ukDvnf;
jyKvkYfapukef\y/ oiftHjCIF; tzeftzefar;jCIF;ESifh
jrWfaomOdV jrWfaomorm"d jrWfaomynmwdkYonf
qdwfokOf;ukef\ [lonf rSefoavm}][k pdppf
ar;jref;awmfrlV

rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;onf uJh&J
hawmfrlV\y/ &[ef;wdkY tb,hfaMumifh xkd (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;wdkYonf rsm;pGmaom
ajceif;ukd wefqmqifjCIF;ü tzeftzef
tm;xkwfjCIF;ESifh ,SOfukefvsuf aeukefbdoenf;?
jrufajceif;ukd ukd,fwkDifvnf; jyKvkYfukefbd oenf;?
olwPfyg;ukDvnf; jyKvkYfapukefbdoenf;/y/ oiftHhJCIF;
tzeftzefar;jCIF;ESifh jrWfaom oDv jrWfaomorm"d
jrWfaomynmwdkYonf qdwfokOf;ukefbdoenf;?
&[ef;wdkY p (&[ef;wdkY jyKrdaomtrl) onf
rMunfnKdao;aomolwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjCIF;igSvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&J hawmfrlV
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd -

]]&[ef;wdkY jrufajceif;? jzLqHjrufajceif;?
Nydwfjrufajceif;? oifaygif;&Gufjzifh jyKaom ajceif;?
urvrnfaoM jrufjzifhjyKaom ajceif;? urÁmvmajceif;?
a&TjzifhNyD;aom ajceif;? aiGjzifh NyD;aom ajceif;?
ywåjrm;jzifhNyD;aom ajceif;?
ausmufrsuf&GjjzifhNyD;aom ajceif;? zvfjzifhNyD;aom
ajceif;? aMu;jzLjzifhNyD;aom ajceif;?
pOfhjzifhNyD;aom ajceif;?
ovGjpif]cJrjzL}jzifhNyD;aom ajceif;?
ovGjrnf;]cJykwf}jzifhNyD;aom ajceif;?

aMu;eDjzifhNyD;aom ajceif;wdkYukd rpD;tyf? pD;aom
&[ef; tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ &[ef;wdkY
ajymif;a&TUaumif;aom wfpfHkwpfckaom
ajceif;wdkYukd rpD; tyf/ pD;aom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\ &[ef;wdkY -

]]usifBuD;oGm;&majceif;? usifi,foGm;&majceif;?
oefYoufa&oHk;&majceif; [lí tjrJwnfvvsuf
rajymif;ra&TUaumif;aom oHk;rsKd;aom
ajceif;wdkYukd cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

252/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf b'´d,NrKdUü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk; aeawmfrlNyD;
vQif om0w→djynfodkY a'opm&D
vSnfhvnf<ucsDawmfrl\? tpoftwkdif;
a'opm&DvSnfhvnf <ucsD awmfrlonf&Sdaomf
om0w→djynfodkY a&mufí xkdom0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\

xkdtcg qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf tpd&0wDjrpfü
ul;aom EGm;rwdkY\ OD;csKdwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
em;&GufwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? vnfyif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
NrD;xl;ukdvnf;aumif; ukdifukef\ ausmufukef;üvnf;
wufpD;ukef\? wyfrufaom pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí
t*FgZmwfukdvnf; (rdrdwdkY\ t*Fg Zmwfjzifh)
wdkYxdukef\? EGm;i,fukdvnf; ESpfí owfukef\

vlwdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfam &[ef;wdkYonf
umr*kPfcsrf;omukd cHpm;aom vlwdkYujhodkY
a&ul;aom EGm;rwdkY\ OD;csKdwdkYukdvnf;
ukdifukefbd oenf;}}[k ujh& hukef\? ½lwfcскеf\?
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\y/ &[ef;wdkYonf ujh&
h½lwfcске tjypfjy ajymqkdMuaom xkdvlwdkY\ pum;ukd
Mum;Muonfomwnf;/ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\y/

&[ef;wdkY rSefoavm/y/ rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/y/ ujh&JUawmfrlí w&m;pum;ukd
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef; wdkYukd -

]]&[ef;wdkY EGm;rwkY\ OD;csKdwdkYukd
rukdiftyf? em;&GufwdkYukd rukdiftyf? vnfyif;ukd
rukdif tyf? NrD;xl;ukd rukdiftyf? ausmufukef;ü (wufí)
rpD;tyf? pD;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\/
&[ef;wdkY wyfrufaom pdwfjzifh t*FgZmwfukd
rwkYxdtyf? wdkYxdaom &[ef;tm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf
oifh\ EGm;i,fukd rowftyf? owfaom &[ef;tm;
w&m;tm;avsmfpGm qHk;jzwftyf\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

153-,mOfponfwdkYukd y,fjcif;

253/ wpf&Ha&mtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf trç uí
a,musfm;armif;ESifaom ,mOfjzifhvnf;aumif;? txD;ç uí
rdef;rarmif;ESifaom ,mOfjzifhvnf;aumif; oGm;ukef\/
vlwdkYonf]]**Fgobif r[DobifESifh wlukef\}}[k ujh&
hukef? ½lwfcsukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY ,mOfjzifh roGm;tyf?
oGm;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf aumovwkdif; Zeyk'frS
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmfjcif;igS om0w→d jynfodkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü emzsm;/ xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;onf c&D;vrf;rS ouf qif;í wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü
xkdifae\

vlwdkYonf xkd&[ef;ukd jrifi]]toQifbk&m;
toQifbk&m;onf tb,ft&yfodkY oGm;rnf enf;}}[k
avQmufMuukef\]]'g,umwdkY igonf om0w→djynfodkY
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmfjcif;igS oGm;tHh}}[k

(qkd\)/ toQifbk&m; <uawmfrlyg? oGm;ygtHh[k
 (avQmufMuukef\)/ 'g,umwdkY igonf roGm;Ekdif?
 emzsm;[k (qkd\)/ toQifbk&m;
 <uawmfrlyg? ,mOfstay:odkY wufpD;ygavmh[k
 (avQmufMuukef\)/ 'g,umwdkY roifh?
 jrwapGmbk&m;onf ,mOfukd y,fawmfrl\[k (qkdí) rtyf[k
 awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdonfjzpfí ,mOfukd
 rpD;bjaeV

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf om0w—djynfodkY a&mufí
 &[ef;wdkYtm; ptaMumif;ukd ajymMum;V/
 &[ef;wdkYonf jrwapGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
 avQmufMuukefV]&[ef;wdkY emzsm;aom
 &[ef;tm; ,mOfukd cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
 xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]truaom ,mOfonf tyfavoavm
 txD;uaom ,mOfonf tyfavoavm}}[k tMuHjzpfV/
 jrwapGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;ukd
 avQmufMuukefV]&[ef;wdkY
 txD;uaom ,mOfukdvnf;aumif;
 vufqGJ,mOfukdvnf;aumif; cGifhjyK\}}[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;tm;
 vSnf;aqmifhojzifh jyif;pGm ukd,frcsrf;omjcif; jzpfavV/
 jrwapGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
 avQmufMuukefV]&[ef;wdkY xrf;pifukdvnf;aumif;
 oefvsif;ukdvnf;aumif; cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

154-jrifhaomae&m jrwaomae&mwdkYukd y,fjcif;

254/ xkdtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf jrifhaomae&m
 jrwaomae&mwdkYukd aqmif,l oHk;pGJukefV
 ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf; -

jrihvGef;aomae&m?¹ yv'if?²
 arG;&SnfaumfaZmBuD;? qef;Mu,faom om;arG;tcif;?

jzLaom om;arG;tcif;? yef;ajymufjc,f om;arG;tcif;?
vJoGyftcif;? ½kyfyHkjc,fom;arG;tcif;? wpfzuf
arG;&Sdtcif;? ESpfzufarG;&Sdtcif;? a&Tcsnfxkd;tcif;?
ykd;csnftcif;? om;arG;tcif;BuD;? qifukef;ESD;?
jrif;ukef;ESD;? &xm;cif;ESD;? opfeufa&tcif;?
0Hykdifha&tcif;? (eDaom) rsufESmMuufESifh
tHk;eDESpfzuf &Sd ae&mwdkYwnf;/

ausmif;pOf vSnfhvnfaom vlwdkYonf
jrifí]]umr*kPfcsrf;omukd cHpm;aom vlwdkYESifh
wlukef\}}[k uJh&] hukef\? ½lwfcstufe\? tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þ taMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY jrifhaomae&m
jrwaomae&mwdkYukd raqmif,l roHk; pGJtyfukef/
ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf; -

jrifhvGef;aomae&m? yv'if?
arG;&SnfaumfaZmBuD;? qef;Mu,faom om;arG;tcif;?
jzLaom om;arG;tcif;? yef;ajymufjc,f om;arG;tcif;?
vJoGyftcif;? ½kyfyHkjc,f om;arG;tcif;? wpfzufarG;
&Sdtcif;? ESpfzufarG;&Sdtcif;? a&Tcsnfxkd;tcif;?
ykd;csnftcif;? om;arG;tcif;BuD;? qifukef;ESD;?
jrif;ukef;ESD;? &xm;cif;ESD;? opfeufa&tcif;?
0Hykdifha&tcif;? (eDaom) rsufESmMuufESifh
tHk;eDESpfzuf&Sd ae&mwdkYwnf;/ (ponfwdkYukd)
aqmif,l joHk;pGJ}aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k
(rdefY awmfrl\)/

- 1/ jrwpfGmbk&m;vuf&Spfopf yrmPvGefaom
tajc&Sdaom anmifapmif;tifysOf/
- 2/ ajcaxmufwdkYü om;&J½kyfwyfaom ae&m/

Ã

155-om;a&tm;vHk;ukd y,fawmfrljcif;

255/ xkdtcg
qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
jrifhaomae&m jrwaomae&mwdkYukd y,fawmfrl\}}[k
jcaoFha& usm;a& opfa&[k qkdyfaom
om;a&BuD;wdkYukd aqmif,l]oHk;pGJ}ukefV

xkdt&wdkYukd anmifapmif;ESifh tnDtrQ
jzwfukef\? tif;ysOfESifh tnDtrQvnf; jzwfukef\?
anmifapmif;twGif;üvnf; cif;ukef\? anmifapmif;\
tjyifüvnf; cif;ukef\? tif;ysOf twGif;üvnf; cif;ukef\?
tif;ysOf\ tjyifüvnf; cif;ukefV

ausmif;pOf vSnfhvnfukefaom vlwdkYonf
jrifi]]umr*kPfcsrf;omukd cHpm;aom vlwdkYESifh
wlukef\}}[k ujh& hukf\? ½lwfcshukf\? tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY jcaoFha& usm;a& opfa&[k qkdyfaom
om;a&BuD;wdkYukd raqmif,l]roHk;pGJ} tyfukef?
aqmif,l]oHk;pGJ}aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
om;a&BuD;wdkYukd y,fawmfrl\}}[k EGm;a&
wdkYukd aqmifukefV xkdEGm;a&wdkYukd
anmifapmif;ESifh tnDtrQ jzwfukef\? tif;ysOfESifh tnD
trQvnf; jzwfukef\? anmifapmif;twGif;üvnf; cif;ukefV
anmifapmif;\ tjyifüvnf; cif;ukef\? tif;ysOf twGif;üvnf;
cif;ukef\? tif;ysOf\ tjyifüvnf; cif;ukefV

,kwfnHhaom &[ef;wpfyg;onf ,kwfnHhaom Oygoum\
tdrfodkYuyfaom q&mjzpfV xkdtcg xkd,kwfnHhaom
&[ef;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsuf xkd,kwfnHhaom Oygoum\
tdrfodkY csOf;uyfi cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifaeV
xkdtcgü xkd,kwfnHhaom Oygoumonf xkd,kwfnHhaom

&[ef;HxHodkY csOf;uyfí xkd,kwfnHhaom &[ef;ukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeV

xkdtcg xkd,kwfnHhaom Oygoumtm; Eke,fvSyí
½lcsifpzG,f pdwfMunfvifzG,fukd jzpfap wwfaom
usm;opfi,fuJhodkY ajymufusm;aom
EdkYpdkYEGm;i,fonf &SdV

xkdtcg xkd,kwfnHhaom &[ef;onf
xkdEdkYpdkYEGm;i,fukd wpdrfhpdrfh Munfh½lV
xkdtcg xkd ,kwfnHhaom Oygoumonf xkd,kwfnHhaom
&[ef;ukd]]toQifbk&m; toQifbk&m;onf tb,hfaMumifh
EdkYpdkYEGm;i,fukd wpdrfhpdrfh ½lygoenf;}}[k
avQmufV 'g,um pEdkYpdkYEGm;i,f\ ta&ukd
igtvkd&Sd\[k (ajymqkd)/ xkdtcg xkd,kwfnHhaom
Oygoumonf xkdEdkYpdkYEGm;i,fukd owfí ta& ukd
cGgNyD;vQif xdk,kwfnHhaom &[ef;tm; ay;vSLV

xkdtcg xkd,kwfnHhaom &[ef;onf xkdta&ukd
'kuk#fouFef;jzifh zHk;tkyfí oGm;V xkdtcg om;ukd
cifrifao xkdtrdEGm;rBuD;onf xkd,kwfnHhaom &[ef;\
aemufrS aemufrS tpOf vkdufV &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif
tb,hfaMumifh pEGm;rBuD;onf oif\ aemufrS aemufrS
tpOf wpkduf vkdufbdoenf;}}[k ar;ukefV

ighoQifwdkY igonfvnf;]]tb,hfaMumifh
pEGm;rBuD;onf ig\ aemufrS aemufrS tpOf wpkduf
vkdufonfukd rod}}[k ajymqkdV xkdtcg
xkd,kwfnHhaom &[ef;\ 'kuk#fouFef;onf aoG;jzifh
vdrf;usHV &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oifonf
p'kuk#fouFef;ukd todkYjyKoenf;}}[k ar;ukefV xkdtcg
xkd,kwfnHhaom &[ef;onf &[ef;wdkYtm; ptaMumif;ukd
ajymMum;V ighoQif oifonf ol\toufukd owfjcf;ü
aqmufwnfapbdoavm[k ar;ukefV ighoQifwdkY
aqmufwnfapyg\[k (ajymqkd)/

tvkdenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,hfaMumifh &[ef;onf
ol\ toufukd owfjcf;ü aqmufwnfapbdoenf;?

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh ol\
toufowfjcf;ukd ujh&J htyfonf r[kwfygavm? ol\
toufowfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf;ukd csD;rGrf;tyfonf
r[kwf ygavm}}[k ujh&J hukef\? ½lwfcскеf\? tjypfjy
ajymqkdMuukef\

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ xkdtcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
&[ef;taygif;ukd pnf;a0;apNyD;vQif xkd,kwfnHhaom
&[ef;ukd]]&[ef; oifonf olUtoufowfjcf;ü aqmufwnfap\
[lonf rSefoavm}}[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrl\ rSefygonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/y/ (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; oifonf tb,fhaMumifh
olUtoufukdowfjcf;ü aqmufwnfapbdoenf;? (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaoma,musfm; igonf rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;jzifh olUtoufowfjcf;ukd ujh&J htyfonf
r[kwfygavm? olUtoufowfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf;ukd
csD;rGrf;tyfonf r[kwfygavm/

(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musmf; p
(oifjyKrdaomtrl) onf rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjcf;iSgvnf;aumif/y/ ujh&J hawmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif]]&[ef;wdkYukd
&[ef;wdkY olUtoufukd owfjcf;ü raqmufwnfaptyf?
aqmufwnfapaom &[ef;tm; w&m;tm;avsmfpGm
qHk;jzwftyf\ &[ef;wdkY EGm;a&ukd
raqmif,l]roHk;pGJ} tyf? aqmif,loHk;pGJaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\? &[ef;wdkY wfpfHkwpfckaom
ta&ukd raqmif ,l]roHk;pGJ} tyf?
aqmif,l]oHk;pGJ}aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

156-vlwdkY\ Opömukd cGifhjyKjcf;pomf

256/ xkdpOftcg vlwdkYonf anmifapmif;
tif;ysOfwdkYukd om;a&jzifh zGJU,SufrGrf;rHxm;ukef/
&[ef;wdkYonf rtyf[k awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
&Sdonf jzpfí rxkdifukef/ jrwpGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef/]&[ef;wdkY vlwdkY\
Opömukd xkdifjcf;igS cGifhjk\? tdyfjcf;igS
cGifhrjyK}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg ausmif;wdkYukd om;a&BuKd;wdkYjzifh
zGJUcsnfxm;ukef/ &[ef;wdkYonf rtyf[k
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdonfjzpfí rxkdifukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmuf
Muukef/]&[ef;wdkY eH&Hukd ywfí
zGJUcsnfumrQukd (rSDí) xkdifjcf;igS cGifhjk\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAA*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf zdeyfpD;í
&GmwGif;odkY 0ifukef/ vlwdkYonf]]umr*kPf
csrf;omukd cHpm;aom vlwdkYESifh wlukef\}}[k ujh&
hukef? ½lwfcsume? tjypfy ajymqkdMuukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/]&[ef;wdkY zdeyfpD;vsuf
&GmwGif;odkY r0iftyf? 0ifaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf emzsm;\? zdeyfesifh uif;í
&GmwGif;odkY 0ifjcf;igS rpGrf;Ekdif/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef/]&[ef;wdkY emzsm;aom &[ef;onf
zdeyfpD; vsuf &GmwGif;odkY 0ifjcf;igS cGifhjk\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

157-aomPuk#duPÖ0w¬K

257/ xkdtcg r[mupönf;onf t0EÅdwkdif;
uk½kC&jrdKUyywuawmifü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl/

xkdtcg uka#xkdufaom em;wefqmukd
0wfqifaomaomPrnfaom Oygoumonf toQif r[mupönf;\
tvkyftauR; jzpfV

xkdtcg uka#xkdufaom em;wefqmukd
0wfqifaomaomPrnfaom Oygoumonf
toQifr[mupönf;xHodkY csOf;uyfí &Sdckd;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeum toQifr[mupönf;
ukd]]toQifbk&m; tuREfkfyfonf toQifbk&m;
a[mawmfrltyfaom w&m;awmfukd xkdufonftm;
avsmfpGm odyg\? (xkdodkY od&onfhtwkdif;)
vIUabmifü aeolonf pifppfjynfhpHk pifMu,fí c½koif;
yGwfopfESifhwlaom þjrwaom tusifhukd usifhjcif;igS
rvG,fulyg/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf qHrkwfqdwfukd
y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wf½Hkí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufvkdygonf/
toQifbk&m; toQifbk&m;onf tuREfkfyfukd
&Sif&[ef;jyKay;awmfrlyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/

aomP toufxufqHk; wpfa,mufwnf;om tdyf&aom
wpfxyfwnf;om pm;&aom jrwaom tusifhukd
usifhjcif;igS cJ,Of;\?aomP wkdufwGef;\? oifonf
xkdvlUabmifüomvQif vljzpfvsuf (OykofaeYpaom)
tcgumvtm;avsmfpGm wpfa,mufwnf;om tdyf&aom
wpfxyf wnf;om pm;&aom bk&m;\ tqHk;tr[kqkdyfaom
jrwaom tusifhukd usifhavmh[k ajymqkdV xkdtcg
uka#xkdufaom em;wefqmukd 0wfqifaomaomP
Oygoum\ &[ef;jyKtHh[k tm;xkwfjcif;onf Nidrf;V

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; uka#xkdufaom
em;wefqmukd 0wfqifaomaomP Oygoumonf/y/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; uka#xkdufaom em;wefqmukd
0wfqifaomaomP Oygoumonf toQif r[mupönf;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeum toQifr[mupönf;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf toQifbk&m; a[mawmfrltyfaom

w&m;awmfukd xkdufonfh tm;avsmfpGm odyg\?
(xdkodkY od&onfhtwkdif;) vIUabmifü aeolonf pifppf
jynfhpHkpifMu,fí c¹/₂koif;yGwfopfESifhwlaom
bjrwfaom tusifhukd usifhjcif;igS rvG,fulyg/

toQifbk&m; tuREfkfyfonf qHrkwfqdwfukd
y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wf¹/₂Hkí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufvkdygonf?
toQifbk&m; toQifbk&m;onf tuREfkfyfukd &Sif&[ef;
jyKay;awmfrlyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg toQifr[mupönf;onf uka#xkdufaom
em;wefqmukd 0wfqifaomaomP Oygoumukd
&SifjyKay;avV xkdtcgü t0EÅdwkdif;
'Pd©PmyxZeyk'fonf &[ef;enf;yg;\? xkd tcgü
toQifr[mupönf;onf oHk;ESpfvGefojzifh
NiKdjiifyifyef;pGm xkdxkdt&yfrS wpfusdyftpk&Sdaom
&[ef;taygif;ukd pnf;a0;apNyD;vQif toQifaomPukd
ylöif;chay;V

158-r[mupönf;\ qkig;yg;ukd jyjcif;

xkdtcg 0guRwfí qdwfNidrf&m t&yfodkY uyfvuf
wdwfqdwfpGmaeaom
toQifaomPtm;]]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf
podkYoabm&Sdaom ¹/₂lyum,aus;Zl;
podkYoabm&Sdaom "r®um,aus;Zl; &Sdawmfrl\[k
igonf Mum;zl;¹/₂Hkomwnf;? igonf rsufarSmufxifxif
rjrfzl;ay? tu,fí OyZÑm,fq&monf ighukd
cGifhjyKjim;tHh? igonf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom tvHk;pHkaomw&m; wdkYukd
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmfjcif;igS oGm;tHh}}[k
pdwftMuH jzpfV

xkdtcg toQifaomPonf ncsrf;tcgü udef;atmif;&mrSxí
toQifr[mupönf;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf
toQifr[mupönf;ukd &Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&müxkdifum toQifr[mupönf;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfvsuf wdwfqdwfpGmaeaom
tuREfkyftm; xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf]podkY
oabm&Sdaom ½lyum,aus;Zl;ç podkYoabm&Sdaom
"r®um,aus;Zl; &Sdawmfrl\}[k igonf
Mum;zl;½Hkomwnf;? igonf rsufarSmufxixif rjrizl;ay?
tu,fí OyZÑm,f q&monf ighukd cGifhjyKjim;tHh? igonf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmfjcf;igS
oGm;tHh[k pdwftMuHjzpfygonf/

toQifbk&m; tu,fí OyZÑm,fq&monf tuREkfyfukd
cGifhjyK jim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf ylaZmf txl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;
ukd zl;ajrmfjcf;igS oGm;ygtHh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

aomP aumif;pG aumif;pG?aomP oifonf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmfjcf;igS
oGm;avavmh/aomP oifonf ½lcsifzG,f&Sdaom
MunfnKdzG,f&Sdaom Nidrfoufaom £a`E´&Sdaom
Nidrfoufaom pdwfESvHk;&Sdawmfrlaom jrwaomynm
jrwaomwnfMunfjcf;odkYvnf;
a&mufawmfrlNyD;aom ,Of aus;onfh
ESvHk;awmfvnf;&Sdaom apmifhpnf;onfh
oDwif;oDvvnf; &Sdawmfrlaom tm;xkwftyfonfh
OD&d,da`E´vnf; &Sdawmfrlaom raumif;rlrSvnf;
uif;awmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmf
&vwåHU/

aomP xkdodkYoGm;NyD;vQif oifonf]]toQifbk&m;
tuREfkyf\ OyZÑm,fq&m toQifr[mhupönf;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;acgif;jzifh
&Sdckd;yg\}}[k ig\ pum;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;acgif;jzifh &Sdckd;avavmh/
podkYvnf; avQmufxm;avOD;/

(1)]]toQifbk&m; t0EÅdwkdif; 'Pd©PmyxZeyk'fonf
&[ef;enf;yg;yg\? tuREkfyfonf oHk;ESpfvGefojzifh
NidKjiifyifyef;pGm xkdxkdt&yfrS wpfusdyftpk&Sdaom
&[ef;taygif;ukd pnf;a0;apNyD; vQif &[ef;tjzpfukd
&yg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf t0EÅdwkdif;
'u©dPmyxZeyk'fü enf;aom *kdPf;jzifh OyorÜ'uHukd
cGifhJyKawmfrlrnfvnf; rod/

(2)]]toQifbk&m; t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü
txufodkY pkefYpkefYwufí rnf;eufonfh
EGm;cGg&m]ca&mif;} ajronf Murf;wrf;yg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü tvTm
rsm;aom zdehyfukd cGifhJyKawmfrlrnfvnf; rod/

(3)]]toQifbk&m; t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü
vlwdkYonf a&csKd;jcif;ukd tav;jyKygukef\ a&jzifh
pifMu,fukef\[k t,l&SdygV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü rjywf a&csKd;jcif;ukd
cGifhJyKawmfrlrnfvnf; rod/

(4)]]toQifbk&m; t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü
okd;a& qdwfa& orifa& [laom om;a& wdkYukd
cif;ygukef\ toQifbk&m; Oyrmtm;jzifh rZÑdrwkdif;
Zeyk'fwdkYü Nydwfjrufjzifh &ufaom
zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? jrm;jrufjzifh &ufaom
zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? oifjzifh &ufaom
zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ydwfxnf jrufjzifh &ufaom
zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif; cif;ukefouJhodkY toQifbk&m;
ptwlomvQif t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü okd;a&
qdwfa& orifa&[laom om;a&wdkYukd cif;ygukef\

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü
okd;a& qdwfa& orifa&[laom om;a& tcif;wdkYukd
cGifhJyKawmfrlrnfvnf; rod/

(5) toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü vlwdkYonf odrftyodkY
oGm;aom &[ef;wdkYtm;]prnfaom &[ef;tm;
pouFef;ukd vSLygukef\}[k ouFef;vSLygukef?
xkdoDwif;oHk;azmf&[ef;wdkYonf vmí]ighoQifwdkY
prnfaom vlwdkYonf oifhtm; ouFef;vSL\}[k ajymukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]igwdkYtm; pGefYjcif; 0denf;uH
rjzpfapvifh}[k (rSwfí) rtyf[k
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdonf jzpfí rcH,lygukef?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ouFef;ü tyfaom y&d,m,fukd
a[mMum;awmfrlrnfvnf; rod[k avQmufxm;avOD;}}[k
(rSmvkduf\)/

]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k toQifaomPonf
toQifr[mupönf;tm; 0efcHí ae&mrS xNyD;vQif
&Sdckd;í t&kdtaojyKum tdyf&mae&mukd odrf;qnf;í
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsuf om0w→djynfodkY zJoGm;av\?
tpOftwkdif; oGm;onf&Sdaomf om0w→djynf
temxydwfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;
bk&m;xHawmfodkY csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeV

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mukd]]tmeE
´m ptm*EÅK&[ef;twGuf ae&mcif; avmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ighukd]tmeE´m ptm*EÅK&[ef;twGuf ae&mcif;avmh}
[k apckdif;awmfrl\ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
xkd&[ef;ESifhtwl wpfckwnf;aom ausmif;ü aejcif;igS
tvkd&Sd\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf t&SifaomPESifhtwl
wpfckwnf;aom ausmif;]*E¨uk#D} ü aejcif;iSg
tvkd&Sd\}}[k (atmufarhí) jrwfpGmbk&m;

oDwif;oHk;awmfrl&m (*E"uk#D) ausmif;ü
toQifaomPtm; ae&mukd cif;ay;V

258/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
nOfheufonfhwk difatmif vGifwD;acgifü (tcsdefukd)
vGefapumhausmif;awmfodkY OifawmfrlV
toQifaomPonfvnf; nOfheufonfhwk difatmif
vGifwD;acgifü (tcsdefukd) vGefapum ausmif;odkY
OifV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf nOfh\ rkd;aomuf,Htcgü
xawmfrlí toQifaomPukd]]&[ef; &Gwfqkd&ef w&m;onf
oifhÓPfukd xifapavmh}}[k wkdufwGef;awmfrlV

]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k qkdí toQifaomPonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; OefcHNyD;vQif t|u0*füygaom
(umrokwfpaom) okwftm;vHk;wdkYukd toHjzifh
&GwfqkdV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifaomP\
om,mpGm &GwfqkdonfhtqHk;ü
aumif;csD;ac:awmfrlV

&[ef; aumif;pG? aumif;pG? &[ef; oifonf t|u0*fü
ygaom (umrokwfpaom) okwf tm;vHk;wdkYukd
pifppftm;jzifh aumif;pGm oifxm;ay\? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;xm;ay\? aumif;pGm aqmifxm; ay\?
(Xmefu½kdPf;ponfjynfhphHkojzifh) aumif;aom
pum;oHESifhvnf; jynfhphHkay\? oefY&Sif;aom tjypfvnf;
r&Sdc vdrfhvJjcif;vnf; r&Sdaom teufukd odapwwfaom
pum;ESifhvnf; jynfhphHkay\? &[ef; oifonf
Ogtb,frQ&SdNyDenf;}}[k
ar;awmfrl&m]]jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf wpf0gom
&Sdygao;\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef; oifonf tb,faMumifh podkYMumjrifhrS
&[ef;jyKoenf;[k ar;awmfrl&m]]toQif bk&m;
tuREkfyfonf pumr*kPfwdkYü tjypfukdjrifonfum;
MumjrifhygNyD? xkdodkYyif jrifygaomfvnf; vLUabmifü
aeaomolwdkYonf usOf;ajrmif;ukef\? rsm;aom

udpö&Sdukef\? rsm;aom jyKzG,f &Sdukef\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;ukd
odawmfrlí-

]avmuü olawmfaumif;jzpfaom olonf tjypfukd jríf
Oy"duif;aom edAÁmefw&m;ukd odaomaMumifh
raumif;rlü rarGUavsmf? pifMu,faom¹yk*³/₄dKvfonf
omoemawmfü arGUavsmf\}} [laom pO'gef;ukd
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

xkdtcg toQifaomPonf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]ighukd
0rf;ajrmufpGm pum;ajymawmfrl\? p tcgum; ig\
(OyZÑm,fq&m) rSmvkdufaom owif;pum;ukd
(avQmufxm;&ef) tcsdefwefNyD}}[k ae&mrS xí
vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü {uoDukd pHy,fwifum
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYü OD;ckdufí podkY
(avQmuf\)/

]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ OyZÑm,fq&m;jzpfaom
toQifr[mupönf;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd
OD;acgif;jzifh &Sdckd;yg\? podkYvnf;
avQmufxm;vkdufygV

]toQifbk&m; t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fonf
&[ef;enf;yg;yg\? tuREkfyfonf oHk;ESpfvGefojzifh?
idjiifyifyef;pGm xkdxkdt&yfrS wpfusdyftpk&Sdaom
&[ef;taygif;ukd pnf;a0;apNyD;rS &[ef; tjzpfukd &yg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü
enf;aom *kdPf;jzifh OyorÜ'uHukd
cGifhjyKawmfrlrnfvnf; rod/

toQifbk&m; t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü txufodkY
pkefYpkefYwufí rnf;eufonfh EGm;cGg&m]ca&mif;}
ajronf Murf;wrf;yg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf t0EÅdwkdif;
awmifykdif;e,fü tvTmrsm;aom zdehyfukd
cGifhjyKawmfrlrnfvnf; rod/

toQifbk&m; t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü vlwdkYonf
a&csKd;jcif;ukd tav;jyKygukef\? a&jzifh pifMu,f\k
t,l&Sdygukef\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf t0EÅdwkdif;
awmifykdif;e,fü rjywfa&csdK;jcif;ukd
cGifhjYKawmfrlrnfvnf; rod/

toQifbk&m; t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü okd;a&
qdwfa& orifa&[laom om;a&wdkYukd cif;ygukef\
toQifbk&m; Oyrmtm;jzifh rZÑdrwkdif;Zeyk'fÜ
Nydwfjrufjzifh&ufaom zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
jrm;jrufjzifh&ufaom zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
oifjzifh&ufaom zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ydwf
xnfrufjzifh &ufaom zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif;
cif;ukefouJhodkY toQifbk&m; ptwlomvQif t0EÅdwkdif;
awmifykdif;e,fü okd;a& qdwfa& orifa&[laom
om;a&wdkYukd cif;ygukef\
jrwfpGm bk&m;onf
t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü okd;a& qdwfa&
orifa&[laom om;a&tcif;wdkYukd
cGifhjYKawmfrlrnfvnf; rod/

toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü vlwdkYonf odrftyodkY
oGm;aom &[ef;wdkYtm;]prnfaom &[ef;tm;
pouFef;ukd vSLygukef\}[k ouFef;vSLygukef\
xkdoDwif;oHk;azmf &[ef;wdkYonf vmí]ighoQifwdkY
prnfaom vlwdkYonf oifhtm; ouFef;vSL\}[k ajymukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]igwdkYtm; pGefYjcif;0denf;uH
rjzpfapvifh}[k (rSwfí) rtyf[k
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdonf jzpfí rCH,lygukef?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ouFef;ü tyfaom y&d,m,fukd
a[mMum;awmfrlrnfvnf; rod}][k (avQmufvkdufyg\lí)
avQmuf\
259/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&monf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]&[ef;wdkY t0EÅdwkdif;

awmifykdif;e,fonf &[ef;enf;yg;\? &[ef; wdkY
tvHk;pHkaom ypöEÅ&pfZeyk'fwdkYü 0denf;"kd&fvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufaom *kdPf;jzifh ylöif;cHjCIF;ukd
cGifhJyKV

xkdpum;&yfü ypöEÅ&pfZeyk'fwdkY [lonf
ta&SUrsufESmt&yfü *Z*Fvrnfaom ed*Hk;&Sd\
xkded*Hk;\ tjyifbufrS tifMuif;yifBuD; &Sd\
xkdtifMuif;yifBuD;rS jyifbufum; ypöEÅ&pfZeyk'fwdkY
wnf;? twGif;um; rZÑdrwkdif;wnf;/

ta&SUawmift&yfü ov'm0wDrnfaom jrpF&Sd\
xkdov'm0wDjrpfrS jyifbufum; ypöEÅ&pf Zeyk'fwnf;?
twGif;um; rZÑdrwkdif;wnf;/

awmifrsufESmt&yfü aowuPÖdu rnfaom ed*Hk;
&Sd\
xkded*Hk;rS jyifbufum; ypöEÅ&pf Zeyk'fwnf;?
twGif;um; rZÑdrwkdif;wnf;/

taemufrsufESmt&yfü xlernfaom ykPÖm;&Gm
&Sd\
xkd&GmrS jyifbufum; ypöEÅ&pfZeyk'f wnf;?
twGif;um; rZÑd rwkdif;wnf;/

ajrmufrsufESmt&yfü OoD&'Zrnfaom awmif&Sd\
xkdawmifrS jyifbufum; ypöEÅ&pfZeyk'f wnf;?
twGif;um; rZÑdrwkdif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY podkYoabm&Sdaom
ypöEÅ&pfZeyk'fwdkYü 0denf;"kd&fvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufaom *kdPf;jzifh ylöif;cHjCIF;ukd
cGifhJyKV

&[ef;wdkY t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü txufodkY
pkefYpkefYwufí rnF;eufonfh EGm;cGg&m]ca&mif;}
ajronf Murf;wrf;\? &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkaom
ypöEÅ&pfZeyk'fü tvTmrsm;aom zdeyfuKdkd
cGifhJyKV

&[ef;wdkY t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü vlwdkYonf
a&csdK;jCIF;ukd tav;jyKMukef\? a&jzifh pifMu,f\k

t,l&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkaom
ypöEÅ&pfZeyk'fwdkYü rjywfa&csKd;jcif;ukd cGifhjyKV
&[ef;wdkY t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif;e,fü okd;a&
qdwfa& orifa&[laom om;a&wdkYukd cif;ukefV
&[ef;wdkY rZÑdrwkdif;Zeyk'fwdkYü
Nydwfjrufjzifh&ufaom zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
jrm;jrufjzifh&ufaom zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? oifjzifh
&ufaom zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ydwfxnf jrufjzifh
&ufaom zsmwdkYukdvnf;aumif; cif;ukefoujhodkY?
&[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif t0EÅdwkdif; awmifykdif; e,fü
okd;a& qdwfa& orifa& [laom om;a&wdkYukd
cif;ukef\?&[ef;wdkYhtvHk;pHkaom ypöEÅ&pf
Zeyk'fwdkYü okd;a& qdwfa& orifa& [laom
om;a&tcif;wdkYukd cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY vlwdkYonf (Oypm&) odrfyodkY
oGm;aom &[ef;wdkYtm;]prnfaom &[ef; tm;
pouFef;udk vSLygukef\}[k ouFef;vSLukefjim;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY vufodkY ra&mufao;orQ (t"d|mefwiftyfaom)
ta&twGufodkY ra&mufEdkifay/ &[ef;wdkY
cH,lpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\}][k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

ylör pr®u©E"u NyD;V

1/ ygVdawmfedó,rltwkdif; jyefqkdvkdufonf?
jyifqifNyD;ygVdrIESifh #DumwdkYü ygay e &rwd
okcD[k &Sdonf/

Ã

159-xdkpr®u©E"u\ tusOf;csKyf

&Gmaygif;&Spfaomif;udk tpdk;&aom
r*"rif;BuD;onfaomPolaX;om;udk ac:apjcif;?

om*wrax&fonf *dZÑuk#fawmifü Owå&drEkó"r®udk
rsm;pGmjyawmf rljCIF;/

aomP &[ef;jyKjCIF;? tvGefw&m tm;xkwfí toQifaomP
ajcuGJukefjCIF;? apmif;Oyrmudk a[mawmfrljCIF;?
wpfxyfaom zdeyfudk cGifhjyKawmfrljCIF;? tvHk;pHk
ndKaom qdk;&nfqdk;aom zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;?
a&Taom qdk;&nfqdk;aom zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;?
eDaom qdk;&nfqdk;aom zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;?
armif;aom qdk;&nf qdk;aom zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;?
rnf;aom qdk;&nfqdk;aom zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;?
uif;oef;ausmufukef; tqif;?
zuf&Gufa&mftqif;ESifhwlaom qdk;&nfjzifh qdk;aom
zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;? xdkcyfodrf;aom
qdk;&nfwdkYjzifh qdk;aom oJBudK;wyfaom
zdeyfudkvnf;aumif; y,fawmfrljCIF;? zaESmifh
tzHk;wyfaom zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;?
ajcovHk;tzHk;&Sdaom zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;?
vJoGyfaomzdeyf? cgawmif uJhodkY
ajymufusm;aomzdeyf? qdwfukvm;OD;csKduJhodkY
onf;MudK;wyfaom zdeyfwdkY udkvnf;aumif;?
uif;vufuJhodkY onf;MudK;wyfaomzdeyf?
Oa'gif;NrD;&if;jzifh csKyfaomzdeyf? qef;Mu,faom
zdeyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif; jcaoFha& usm;a&wdkYjzifh
tem;ywfaom zdeyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? opfa&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;? opfeufa&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;? aMumifa&
tem;ywfaomzdeyfudkvnf;aumif;? &SOfeufa& &SL;a&
tem;ywfaom zdeyfudkvnf;aumif; y,fawmfrljCIF;/

ajcuGJaom&[ef;udk taMumif;jyKí zdeyfudk
cGihfjyKawmfrljCIF;? zdeyfpD;í pBuø oGm;jCIF;? z0g;ü
tom;xGufaom tem&Sdaom &[ef;0w¬K? ajcraq;bJ
anmif apmif; tif;ysOfodkYwufaom 0w¬K? ajimifh
opfikwfudk eif;rdaom &[ef;wdkY0w¬K?
acgufacgufjrnfvsuf pBuøoGm;aom &[ef;wdkY0w¬K?

xef;yvyfajceif; 0g;ywf ajceif; jrufajceif; jzLqHjruf
ajceif; Nydwfjrufajceif; oifaygif;ajceif; urv rnfaom
jrufajceif; a&Tajceif; aiGajceif; ywåjrm;ajceif;
ausmufrsuf&GJ ajceif; zvfajceif; aMu;jzLajceif;
pOfhajceif; ovGJpifajceif; ovGJrnf;ajceif;
aMu;eDajceif;wdkYudk y,fawmfrljcif;/

EGm;rwdkYudk pD;aom &[ef;wdkY0w→K? ,mOfudk
pD;aom 0w→K? emzsm;aom
&[ef;tm; ,mOfcGifhjyKawmfrlaom 0w→K?
tzdkuaom,mOfç xrf;pifudk cGifhjyK awmfrlaom
0w→K? jrifhjrwaom tdyf&mae&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
jcaoFha& opfa& usm;a&wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
EGm;a&wdkYudkvnf;aumif;
y,fawmfrljcif;? ,kwfrmaom &[ef;udk ujh&J
hawmfrljcif;/

vlwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom om;a&udk rSDí aetyfaom
0w→K? om;a&BudK;wdkYjzifh zGJUjCIF; zdeyfwdkYudk
pD;vsuf &GmwGif;odkY 0ifaom 0w→K? emzsm;aom
&[ef;tm; cGifhjyKawmfrlaom 0w→K? toQifr[mupönf;
wynfhjzpfaom toQifaomP0w→K? xifaomtoHjzifh
&Spf0*f&Sdaom umrokwfponfudk
&Gwfqdkaum0w→K/

ig;a,mufaom *dkPf;wdkYjzifh
ylöif;cHay;jcif;udkvnf;aumif;? tvTmrsm;aom
zdeyfudkvnf;aumif;? rjywfa&csKd;jcif;udkvnf;aumif;?
om;a&tcif;udkvnf;aumif; cGifhjyKawmfrljCIF;? t"d|
mefwifaom ta&twGufodkY ra&mufjCIF;? pig;yg;aom
qkwdkYudk toQifaomPrax&ftm; jrwpfGmbk&m;
ay;awmfrljCIF;? pum; tusOf; csKyfwnf;/

ppr®u©E"uü 0w→Kum; ajcmufq,fhoHk;yg;wnf;/
pr®u©E"u NyD;V

6-aboZÆu©E"u

160-aq;ig;rsKd;

260/ bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
om0w→djynf temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom
aZw0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlaomtcg
wefaqmifrkef;vtcgü jzpfwwfaom onf;ajcemjzifh
awGUxdaom &[ef;wdkYtm;aomuftyfaom ,m*konfvnf;
tefxGuf\? pm;tyfaom qGrf;onfvnf; tefxGuf\

xdk&[ef;wdkYonf xdkodkY tefxGufojzifh
ydefMuHKukef\? taoG;tom; acgif;yg;ukef\? ½kyftqif;
ysufukef\? (zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY) azsmhawmhaom
tqif;&Sdukef\? (uGef&ufudk jzefYcif; ouJhodkY)
taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom udk,f&Sdukef\?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ydefMuHKAom taoG;tom;
acgif;yg;aom ½kyftqif; ysufaom
(zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY) azsmhawmhaom tqif;&Sdaom
(uGef&ufudk jzefYcif;ouJhodkY)
taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom udk,f&Sdaom
xdk&[ef;wdkYudk jrifawmfrlí toQiftmeE´m udk]]tmeE
´m tb,hfaMumifh ,cktcgü &[ef;wdkYonf
ydefMuHKukefoenf;? taoG;tom; acgif;yg;ukefoenf;?
½kyftqif; ysufukefoenf;? (zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY)
ajzmhawmhaom tqif;&Sdukefoenf;? (uGef&ufudk
jzefYcif;ouJhodkY) taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom
udk,f&Sdukefoenf;}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü wefaqmifrkef;vtcg jzpfwwfaom
onf;ajcemjzifh awGUxdaom
&[ef;wdkYtm;aomuftyfaom ,m*konfvnf; tefxGufyg\?
pm;tyfaom qGrf;onfvnf; tefxGufyg\? xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
xdkodkY tefxGufaomaMumifh ydefMuHKygukef\?
taoG;tom;acgif; yg;ygukef\? &kyftqif; ysufygukef\?
(zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY) azsmhawmhaom

tqif;&Sdygukef\? (uGef&ufudk jzefYcif;ouJhodkY)
taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom udk,f&Sdukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

xdktcg qdwfjidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfvuf
wdwfqdwfpGm aeawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;],cktcg wefaqmifrkef;vtcg
jzpfwwfaom onf;ajcemjzifh awGUxdaom
&[ef;wdkYtm;/y/ taMum NydKif;NydKif;xaom
udk,f&Sdukef\? igonf tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;wdkYtm;
aq;udk cGifhJyK&tHhenf;? ,if;onf aq;vnf; jzpf&m\
vltaygif;uvnf; aq;[k orkwf&m\? tm[m&tusKd;udkvnf;
Nyd;ap&m\? &kefY&if;aom tpmtm[m&vnf;
r[kwf&m}}[k pdwftMuH jzpfawmfrl\

xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]axmywf qDOD; qD
ysm;&nf wifv] [laom paq;ig;yg; wdkYonf aq;vnf;
rnfukef\? vltaygif;uvnf; aq;[k orkwf\?
tm[m&tusKd;udkvnf;Nyd;apukef\? &kefY&if;aom
tpmtm[m&vnf; r[kwf? igonf &[ef;wdkYtm; pig;yg;aom
aq;wdkYudk eHeuftcgü tuyfcHí eHeuftcgü
pm;apjCIF;iSg cGifhJyK&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpf
awmfrl\

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ncsrf;tcg
udef;atmif;&mrS xawmfrlaomf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;udk
a[mawmfrlNyd;vQif &[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfvuf wdwfqdwfpGmaeaom
igtm;],cktcgü wefaqmifrkef;vtcgü jzpfwwfaom
onf;ajcemjzifh awGUxdaom &[ef;wdkYtm; ,m*konf
tefxGuf\y/ taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom
udk,f&Sdukef\? igonf tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;wdkYtm;
aq;udk cGifhJyK&tHhenf;? ,if;onf aq;vnf; jzpf&m\
vltaygif;uvnf; aq;[k orkwf&m\? tm[m&tusKd;udkvnf;
Nyd;ap&m\? &kefY&if;aom tpm tm[m&vnf;

r[kwf&m}}[k pdwftMuHjzpfCjhV &[ef;wdkY
xdkigtm;/y/ igonf pig;yg;aom aq;wdkYudk
&[ef;wdkYtm; eHeuftcgü tuyfcHí eHeuftcgü
pm;pdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK&rl aumif;avpG}[k
tMuHjzpfV &[ef;wdkY xdkig;yg;aom aq;wdkYudk
eHeuftcgü tuyfcHí eHeuftcgü oHk;aqmif pdrfhaomiSg
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

261/ xdktcg &[ef;wdkYonf xdkig;yg;aom
aq;wdkYudk eHeuftcgü tuyfcHí eHeuftcgü
oHk;aqmifukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; jyuawh
pm;jrJjzpfaom Murf;aom tpm;tpmwdkYudkaomfvnf;
rausapEdkifukef? odrfarGUaom tpmwdkYrSmum;
tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;? xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
wefaqmifrkef;v tcgü jzpfwwfaom
xdkonf;ajcemjzifhvnf;aumif;?
btpmrNrdefjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif; ESpfyg;pHkjzifh
awGUxdukefonfjzpfí twdkif;xuf tvGefydefMuHKukef\?
taoG;tom; acgif; yg;ukef\? ½kyftqif;ysufukef\?
(zuf&Gufa&mfuJhodkY) azsmhawmhaom
tqif;&Sdukef\? taMum jydKif;jyKdif;xaom
udk,f&SdukefV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf twdkif;xuftvGef/y/
taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom udk,f&Sdukefaom xdk
&[ef;wdkYudk jrifawmfrlí toQiftmeE´mudk]]tmeE´m
tb,fhaMumifh ,cktcgü &[ef;wdkYonf twdkif;xuf
tvGefydefMuHKukefoenf;/y/ taMumjydKif;jyKdif;xaom
udk,f&Sdukefoenf;}}[k ar;awmfrlV

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg &[ef;wdkYonf xdkig;yg;aom
aq;wdkYudk eHeuftcgü tuyfcHí eHeuftcgü pm;ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; jyuawh pm;jrJjzpfaom Murf;aom
tpmwdkYudkdaomfvnf; rausapEdkif? odrfarGUaom
tpmwdkYrSmum; tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m&SdygtHhenf;?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf wefaqmifrkef;vtcgü jzpfwwfaom

xdkonf;ajcemwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;
btpmrjrdefjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif; ESpfyg;pHkjzifh
awGUxdukefonf jzpfí twdkif;xuf tvGefydefMuHKukef\
taoG;tom; acgif;yg;ukef\
(zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY) azsmhawmhaom
tqif;&Sdygukef\
taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom
udk,f&Sdygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfriNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY xdkig;yg;aom aq;wdkYudk
eHeuftcgüvnf;aumif; rGef;vGJaom tcgüvnf;aumif;
tuyfcHí oHk;aqmifpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

262/ xdktcg emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
qDMunfjzpfaoam aq;wdkYudk tvdk&Sdukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY 0HqD ig;qD vif;ydkifqD 0ufqD jrnf;qD[laom
tqD jzpfaoam aq;wdkYudk eHeuftcgü tuyfcHtHh?
eHeuftcgü csuftHh? eHeuftcgü ppftHh? qD[laom
oHk;aqmifjcif;jzifh oHk;aqmifpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\
&[ef;wdkYhaevGJaom tcgü tuyfcHaom aq;udk
aevGJaom tcgüyif csufí ppfí oHk;aqmifjim;tHh?
'kuú#ftmywf oHk;csuf oifh\ &[ef;wdkY eHeuftcgü
tuyfcHaom aq;udk aevGJaom tcgü csufí ppfí
oHk;aqmif jim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf ESpfcsuf oifh\
&[ef;wdkY eHeuftcgü tuyfcHí eHeuftcgüyif csufaom
aq;udk aevGJaomtcg ppfí oHk;aqmifjim;tHh?
'kuú#ftmywfwpfcsuf oifh\ &[ef;wdkY eHeuf tcgü
tuyfcHaom aq;udk eHeuftcgüyif csufí ppfí
oHk;aqmifjim;tHh? tmywf roifh[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

161-tjrpfaomaq;

263/ xdkpOftcgü emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
tjrpjzpfao aq;wdkYudk tvdk&Sdukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef/
&[ef;wdkY eEGif; csif;pdrf; vif;ae qdyfzl; "d0kwf
ukvm; aqmif;ar;cg; yef;&if; EGm;ajr&if; [laom
tjrpfaq;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; xdkrS wpfyg;aom
cjzG,fabmZO t&mrajrmufaom
tjrpfaq;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; tuyfcHí touf xufqHk;
aqmifxm;pdrfhaomiSgvnf;aumif; tem[laom
taMumif;&Sdaomf oHk;aqmifpdrfhaomiSgvnf;aumif;
cGifhjyK\? tem[laom taMumif;r&Sdb] oHk;aqmifaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkpOftcgü emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
tjrpfaq;rlefYwdkYudk tvdk&Sdukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef/
&[ef;wdkY aq;Budwfausmufjyifudkvnf;aumif;?
aq;Mudwf ausmufvHk;udkvnf;aumif; cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkpOftcgü emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
zefaq;wdkYudk tvdk&Sdukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p
taMumif;udk avQmufMuukef/ &[ef;wdkY wrmzef
vufxkwfzef jAL;wm;]yHkvHkcg;}¹zef acG;awmufzef
oif;0ifzef[laom zefaq;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
xdkrSwpfyg; cjzG,fabmZO t&mrajrmufaom
zefaq;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? tuyfcHí toufxufqHk;
aqmifxm;pdrfhaomiSgvnf;aumif;? tem[laom
taMumif;&Sdaomf oHk;aqmifpdrfhaomiSgvnf;aumif;
cGifhjyK\? tem [laom taMumif;r&Sdb] oHk;aqmifaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkpOftcgü emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
t&Gufjzpfao aq;wdkYudk tvdk&Sdukef/ jrwpGm
bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef/ &[ef;wdkY
wrp&Guf vufxkwf&Guf jAL;wm;]yHkvHkcg;} &Guf

½Hk;&Guf 0g;&Guf [laom t&Gufjzpfaom
aq;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? xdkrSwpfyg; cjzG,f abmZOf
t&mrajrmufaom/y/

xdkpOftcgü emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
toD;jzpfaom aq;wdkYudk tvdk&Sdukef\\y/ &[ef; wdkY
tdyfarGUoD; ydwfcsif;oD; i&kyfoD; zefcg;oD;
opfqdrfhoD; oQpfoQm;oD; orifpmoD;[laom
toD;aq;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? xdkrSwpfyg;
cjzG,fabmZOf t&mrajrmufaom/y/

xdkpOftcgü emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYonf tap;jzpfaom
aq;wdkYudk tvdk&Sdukef\\y/ &[ef; wdkY
&Sdef;cdkppf &Sdef;cdkap; &Sdef;cdkvTm csdyfppf
csdyfESpf csdyfvTm yGJUvsuf[laom tap;jzpfaom
aq;wdkY udkvnf;aumif;? xdkrSwpfyg; cjzG,fabmZOf
t&mrajrmufaom/y/

xdkpOftcgü emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYonf qm;jzpfaom
aq;wdkYudk tvdk&Sdukef\\y/ &[ef;wdkY yifv,fqm;
qm;ykyf odaE`mpm; wGif;xGufqm; csufqm; [laom
qm;aq;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? xdkrSwpfyg;
cjzG,fabmZOf t&mrajrmufaom
aq;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? tuyfcHí touf xufqHk;
aqmifxm;pdrfhaomiSgvnf;aumif;? tem[laom
taMumif;&Sdaomf oHk;aqmifpdrfhaomiSghvnf;aumif;
cGifhjyK\? tem[laom taMumif;r&Sdbj oHk;aqmifaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

264/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQiftmeE´m\
OyZÑm,fjzpfaom toQifaAv|oDotm; 0JBuD;em
pGJuyfaomaMumifh aoG;jynftap;jzifh ouFef;wdkYonf
udk,fü uyfjidukef\? xdkouFef;wdkYudk &[ef; wdkYonf
a&jzifh qGwfí qGwfí cGgukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ausmif;pOf a'opm&D vSnfhvnf awmfrlonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf xdkouFef;wdkYudk a&jzifh qGwfí
qGwfí cGgonfwdkYudk jrifawmf rlí &[ef;wdkYxHodkY

csOf;uyfawmfrlum]]&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;\ temum;
tb,ftemenf;}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; ptoQif\ temonf 0JBuD;emygwnf;?
aoG;jynftap;jzifh ouFef;wdkYonf udk,fü uyfjidygukef\
xdkouFef;wdkYudk tuREkfyfwdkYonf a&jzifh qGwfí
qGwfí cGg&ygukef\[k (avQmufukef\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY
tMuif&[ef;tm; ,m;emonfvnf;aumif;?
tdkif;trmemonfvnf;aumif;? t&nf&TJ&TJ,kdaom
temonfvnf;aumif;? 0JBuD;emonfvnf;aumif; &SdtHh?
udk,füvnf; raumif;aom teHU&Sdjim;tHh?
trlefYjzpfaom aq;wdkYudk cGifhjyK\? temr&Sdaom
&[ef;tm; EGm;acs; ajcmufudkvnf;aumif;?
ajrnufcJudkvnf;aumif;? qdk;&nfusdKzwfudkvnf;aumif;
cGihfjyK\? &[ef; wdkY qHkudkvnf;aumif;?
usnfayGUudkvnf;aumif; cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcgü emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYonf qifhtyfaom
aq;rlefYwdkYudk tvdk&Sdukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY
qifhtyfaom aq;rlefYwdkYudk cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ odrfarGUEl;nHUAom aq;rlefYwdkYudk
tvdk &Sdukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY t0wfjzifhqifhjcif;udk
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;tm; bDvl;zrf;aomtem jzpf\
xdk&[ef;udk vkyfauR;aom q&m OyZÑm,fwdkYonf
temr&Sdonfudk jyK&efrwwfEdkifukef/ xdk&[ef;onf
0ufxdk;orm;wdkY a&mif;aom aps;odkY oGm;í
om;pdrf;udk pm;\? aoG;pdrf;udkaomuf\? xdk&[ef;tm;
xdkbDvl;zrf;aom temonf jidrf;\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY

bD;vl;zrf;aom tem&Sdvwfaomf tom;pdrf;
aoG;pdrf;udk cGihfjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

265/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;tm;
rsufpdema&m*g jzpf\? xdk&[ef;udk &[ef;wdkYonf
csDrí usifBuD;usif,fudk pGefYapukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ausmif;pOf a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmf rlonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
&[ef;udk csDrí usifBuD;usif,f pGefYaponfwdkYudk
jrifawmfrlí &[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf
xdk&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;\ tema&m*gum;
rnfonfhtema&m*genf;}}[k ar;awmfrl\ toQifbk&m;
ptoQif\ temonf rsufpdema&m*gyg wnf;? p&[ef;udk
tuREkfyfwdkYonf csDrí usifBuD;usif,fudk
pGefYapygukef\[k (avQmufukef\)/

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY rnf;aom rsufpOf;
txl;xl;aom aq;wdkYjzifh az:pyfaom rsufpOf;
a&,OfcHíjyKaom rsufpOf; a*GUrsufpOf; rifaorsufpOf;
[laom rsufpOf;udk cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rsufpOf;Budwfp&m trlefYwdkYudk tvdk&Sdukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY pE´ul;udkvnf;aumif;?
awmifZvyfudkvnf;aumif;? tausmfudkvnf;aumif;?
u&rufudkvnf;aumif;? EGm;ajr&if;udkvnf;aumif;
cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wdkYonf rsufpOf;rlefYwdkYudk
cGufi,fwdkYüvnf;aumif;? tdk;zHk;i,fwdkYüvnf;aumif;
xm;ukef\ jruftrlefYwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;?
ajrrlefYwdkYjzifvnf;aumif; a&m>yrf;ukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY rsufpOf;usnfudk cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefY
awmfrl\)/

xdktcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf a&Tjzihf NyD;aom
rsufpOf;usnf aiGjzihf NyD;aom rsufpOf;usnf [laom
rsufpOf;usnf tpm;pm;wdkYudk aqmifukef\ vlwdkYonf
]]umr*kPfcsrf;omudk cHpm;aom
vlwdkYESifhwlukef\}}[k uJh&J hukef\? ½lwfcsume\?
tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY rsufpOf;usnf tpm;pm;wdkYudk
raqmiftyf? aqmifaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
&[ef;wdkY t½dk;jzihfNyD;aom
rsufpOf;usnfudkvnf;aumif;? tpG,fjzihfNyD;aom
rsufpOf;usnf udkvnf;aumif;? om;csdKjzihfNyD;aom
rsufpOf;usnfudkvnf;aumif;? usLjzihfNyD;aom
rsufpOf;usnfudkvnf;aumif;? 0gjzihfNyD;aom
rsufpOf;usnfudkvnf;aumif;? opfom;jzihfNyD;aom
rsufpOf;usnfudkvnf;aumif;? csdyfjzihfNyD;aom
rsufpOf;usnfudkvnf;aumif;? zvfjzihfNyD;aom
rsufpOf;usnfudkvnf;aumif;? oHjzif/

yD;aom rsufpOf;usnfudkvnf;aumif;?
c½koif;csufjzifhNyD;aom rsufpOf;usnfudkvnf;aumif;
cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg rsufpOf;usnfwdkYonf tydwfr&Sdukef?
jrufrlfYwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; ajrrlefYwdkYjzifvnf;aumif;
a&m>yrf;ukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY tzHk;udk cGihfjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

tzHk;onf us\? jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY BudK; i,fjzifh zGJUí
rsufpOf;usnfESifh zGJUpdrfhaomiSg cGihfjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rsufpOf;usnfonf uGJV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY csnfjzifh
csKyfpdrfhaomiSg cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wdkYonf vufacsmif;jzifh
rsufpOf;cwfukef\? rsufpdwdkYonf usifemukefV/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY rsufpOf;cwfwHudk cGif? y\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg qAA*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf a&TjzihfNyD;aom
rsufpOf;wH aiGjzihfNyD;aom rsufpOf;wH [laom
rsufpOf;wH tpm;pm;wdkYudk aqmifukefV/
vlwdkYonf]]umr*kPfcsrf;omudk cHpm;aom vlwdkY
ESifh wlukef\}}[k uJh&J hukef\? ¹/₂lwfcsukef\? tjyphj
ajymqdkMuukefV/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpOf;wH
tpm;pm;wdkYudk raqmiftyf? aqmifaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV/ &[ef;wdkY t¹/₂dk;jzihf NyD;aom
rsufpOf;wHudkvnf;aumif;/y/ c&koif;csufjzihfNyD;aom
rsufpOf;wHudkvnf;aumif; cGihfjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg rsufpOf;wHonf ajrÜ usonf&Sdaomf Murf;V/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY rsufpOf;wHxnfhp&mudk cGihfjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wdkYonf rsufpOf;usnfudkvnf;aumif;?
rsufpOf;wHudkvnf;aumif; vufjzifh aqmifukefV/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY rsufpOf;usnfxfnfh p&mtdwfudk cGihfjyK\}}
[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

ychk;vG,fp&monf r&Sd/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkYhychk;vG,fp&mudkvnf;aumif; ych;vG,fudk
zGJUp&mcsnfudkvnf;aumif; cGihfjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

266/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQifydvdE´Opätm;
acgif;ylaom OD;.,Of;emonf jzpfV/ jrwpGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/ &[ef;wdkY

OD;acgif;okwfvdrf;p&mqDudk cGihfjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/ onf;rcHEdkifjzpf\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef; wdkY
ESmESwfjcf;udk cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/
ESma&,dk\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY ESmESwfwHudk
cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf a&TjzihfNyD;aom
ESmESwfwH aiGjzihfNyD;aom ESmESwfwH [laom
ESmESwfwH tpm;pm;wdkYudk aqmifukef\ vlwdkYonf
]]umr*kPfcsrf;omudk cHpm;aom vlwdkYESifh
wlukef\}}[k ujh& hukf\? &lwfcsukef\? tjyphjy
ajymqdkMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY ESmESwfwH tpm;pm;
wdkYudk raqmiftyf? aqmifaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\

&[ef;wdkY t^{1/2}dk;jzihf NyD;aom
ESmESwfwHudkvnf;aumif;/y/ c&koif;csufjzihf
NyD;aom ESmESwfwH udkvnf;aumif; cGihfjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/ rnDrñGwf ESmESwfMuukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY tpHkjzpfao ESmESwfwHudk cGihfjyK\}}
[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

onf;rcHEdkifjzpf\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY tcdk;udkaomufjcf;iSg
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/ xdkaq;cdk;vHk;udk
cHwGif;odkY oGif;íaozufukef\? vnfacsmif;onf
ylavmif\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY tcdk;aomufwHudk
cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf a&TjzihfNyD;aom
tcdk;aomufwH aiGjzihfNyD;aom tcdk;aomufwH [laom
tcdk;aomufwH tpm;pm;wdkYudk aqmifukef\
vlwdkYonf]]umr*kPfcsrf;omudk cHpm;aom

vlwdkYESifh wlukef\}}[k ujh&J hukef\? ½lwfcsumekef\?
tjyfpjy ajymqdkMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p
taMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
tcdk;aomufwH tpm;pm;wdkYudk raqmiftyf?
aqmifaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY t½dk;jzihfNyD;aom
tcdk;aomufwHudkvnf;aumif;/y/
c&koif;csufjzihfNyD;aom tcdk;aomuf
wHudkvnf;aumif; cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg tcdk;aomufwHwdkYonf tydwfr&Sdukef?
ydk;wdkYonf Oifukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p
taMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY]tydwfudk
cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xdktcg &[ef; wdkYonf
tcdk;aomufwHwdkYudk vufjzifh aqmifukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmuf Muukef\
&[ef;wdkY tcdk;aomufwH xnhfp&mtdwfudk
cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ wpfzufrS yGef;yJhukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY tpHkjzpfaoM tdwf udk cGihfjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ ychK;vG,fp&monf r&Sd/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY ychK;vG,fp&mudkvnf;aumif;?
ychK;vG,fudk zGJUp&mcsnfudkvnf;aumif; cGihfjyK\}}
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

267/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQifydvdE´Opätm;
avempGJuyfav\
aq;orm;wdkYu]]qDusufudkaomuf&rnf[k
ajymqdkukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY qDusufudk cGihfjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ xdkqDusufü aot&ufudk xnfhoifh\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY qDusufü aot&ufudk
xnfhcif;iSg cGihfjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg qAÁ^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf tvGefrsm;pGmaom
aot&ufxnfaom qDwdkYudk csufukef\?
xdkqDusufwdkYudkaomufjCIF;aMumifh rl;,pfukef\
jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY tvGefrsm;aom aot&ufxnfaom qDudk
raomuftyf/aomufaom &[ef; tm; w&m;tm; avsmfpGm
qHk;jzwf&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY aot&uf\ tqif; teHU t&om
rxif&Sm;aom qDusufudkaomuf&ef cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcgü &[ef;wdkYtm; tvGefrsm;pGmaom
aot&ufxnfaom qDusufonf jzpf\? xkdtcg
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,fodkYvQif tvGefrsm;aom
aot&ufxnfaom qDü jyKusifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY udk,fvufokwfp&m[k
aqmufwnfjCIF;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg toQifydvdE´Opätm; rsm;pGmaom
qDusufonf jzpf\? qDxnfhP&m cGufr&Sd/ jrWfpGm
bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY aMu;usnf? opfom;usnf?
opfoD; usnf [laom qDusnf oHk;rsKd;wdkYudk
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg toQifydvdE´Opätm; vufajcWdkYü jzpfaoM
ava&m*g jzpf\ jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY acR;xkwfrludk cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ onf;rcH Edkifjzpf\ jrWfpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY txl;xl;aom
aq;wdkYjzifh acR;xkwfjCIF; udpöudk cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ onf;rcHEdkifjzpf\ jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; p
taMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
acR;BuD;xkwfjCIF;udk² cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

onf;rcHEdkifjzpf\ jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY opf &GufrHkkyKwfa&jzifh

acR;xkwfjcf;udk cGifhjk\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
onf;rcHEdkifjzpfV &[ef;wdkY a&csKd;&Hkü
a&avSmiftdk; p&nf;BuD;udk a&aEG;xnfhí
acR;atmif;jcif;udk cGifhjk\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg toQifydvdE´0päx&ftm; tqpfudkufcJaom
ava&m*gjzpfV jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY aoG;udk
xkwfpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjk\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

onf;rcHEdkifjzpfV &[ef;wdkY aoG;udk xkwfí
om;csKdjzifh wGifckwfjcf;iSg cGifhjk\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg toQifydvdE´0pä\ ajcwkYonf uGJukef\?
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmuf MuukefV
&[ef;wdkY ajce,fqDudk cGifhjk\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

onf;rcHEdkifjzpfV jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY ajcvdrf; aq;udk
pD&ifjcf;iSg cGifhjk\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;tm; aoG;pkemaygufV
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY "m;i,fjzifh azmufcGJrludk cGifhjk\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ zef&nfudk tvdk&SdV
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY zef&nfudk cGifhjk\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ESrf;rkefYnufudk tvdk&SdV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
ESrf;rkefYnufudk cGifhjk\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

temtHkaq;udk tvdk&SdV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY temtHk
aq;udk cGifhjk\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

trmpnf;&ef t0wfudk tvdk&SdV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY trmpnf;&ef
t0wfudk cGifhjk\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ trmonf ,m;V

jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY rkefYnif;rlefYudk jzL;pdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK\
[k (rdefYawmfri\)/ trmonf zl;zl;a&mifV
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY rSdKif;wdkufpdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK\
(rdefYawmfri\)/

trmü tom;wufV jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY oif"kef;jzifh
jzwfpdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK\
(tom;) rwufbJaeV jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY trmokwfvdrf;&efqDudk
cGifhJyK\
(vdrf;aom) qDonf
avQmusV jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmuf
MuukefV &[ef;wdkY qDwm;aom t0wfudkvnf;aumif;?
tvHk;pHk trmukaq;udkvnf;aumif; cGifhJyK\
(rdefYawmfri\)/

268/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;udk a>rudkufV
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV]]&[ef;wdkY usifBuD;? usifi,f? jym?
ajrnuf[laom aq;BuD;av;yg;wdkYudk ay;pdrfhaomiSg
cGifhJyK\} }[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]tuyfrcHbJ tyfoavm?
odkYr[kwf tuyfch&OD;rnfavm}}[k tMuH jzpf?
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY uyÜd,um&u &SdcJhaomf
tuyfchpdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK? uyÜd,um&u
r&SdcJhaomf udk,fwdkif,lí oHk;aqmifpdrfhaomiSg
cGifhJyK\
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf tqdyfudkaomufrdV
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY usifBuD;udkaomufpdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK\
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]tuyfrcHbJ tyfoavm?
odkYr[kwf tuyfcH&OD;rnfavm}][k tMuHjzpfV/
jrwpGm bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
usifBuD;pGefYpOf cH,ljcif;onfyifvQif tuyfcHjcif;udk
jyKonfrnf\? wpfzef tuyfrcH&awmhNyD[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

269/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wpfyg;tm; tdrf&Sifr
ay;aom yD,aq;aMumifh temjzpfV/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
xGefoGm;üuyfaom ajrudk azsmfíaomufpdrfhaomiSg
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf 0rf;rD;ysufV/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY xrif;ajcmufjym&nfudkaomufpdrfhaomiSg
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;tm; ajzmhawmh ydefMuHKAom
a&m*gpGJuyfV/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY EGm;usifi,fa&jzifh
pdrfaom zefcg;oD;a&udkaomufpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;tm; ta&ay:wGif jzpfaom tem
(ElpGyfem) pGJuyfV/ jrwpGmbk&m; tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
eHUomvdrf;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf ovdyf onf;ajc avajymaom
udk,f&SdV/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
0rf;avQmaq;udkaomufpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\[k (rdefY
awmfrl\)/

ytHk;a&Munfudk tvdk&SdV/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
ytHk;a&Munfudk cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rppfaom yJaemufa&udk tvdk&SdV
 jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
 &[ef;wdkY rppfaom yJaemufa&udk cGifhJyK\[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/ twefi,fppfaom yJaemuf&nfudk
 tvdk&SdV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
 avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY twefi,fppfaom
 yJaemuf&nfudk cGifhJyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
 [if;rsKd;&nf (tom;&nf) udk tvdk&SdV jrwpfGmbk&m;
 tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
 [if;rsKd;&nf (tom;&nf) udk cGifhJyK\[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

1/ yHkvHkcg; = uif;yHkudk qdkvdkonf/
 2/ acR;BuD;xkwfjcif;[lonf wol (vufckYfwpfazgif)
 rQaom wGif;ü rD;usDtjynfhxnfhí ajroJwdkYjzifh
 zHk;ydwfNyD;vQif avEdkifopf&GufwdkYudk cif;um
 udk,fudk qDvdrrf;vsuf acR;atmif;jcif;wnf;/

Ä

162-ydvdE´0pä0w¬K

270/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQifydvdE´0päonf
 &mZN*dK[fjynfü vdkPfjyKvkyfvdkií csdKifh0Srf;udk
 okwfoifapV xdktcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
 AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf toQifydvdE´0päxHodkY
 csOf;uyfí ½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
 ae&mü xdkifNyD;aomf toQifydvdE
 ´0pätm;]]toQifbk&m; toQifbk&m;onf tb,ft&mudk
 jyKvkyfapawmfrygoenf;}}[k avQmufV

]]rif;BuD; vdkPfjyKvkyfvdkií csdKifh0Srf;udk
 okwfoifapygonf}}[k (ajym\)/]]toQifbk&m; toQifhtm;
 t&Hapmifhudk tvdk&Sdygoavm}}[k
 (avQmuf\)/]]rif;BuD; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 t&Hapmifhudk cGifhJyKawmf rrltyfao;}}[k

(ajym\)/]]toQifbk&m; odkYjzpfvQif jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
ar;avQmufí tuREkfyftm; (taMumif;) Mum; awmfrlyg}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

]]aumif;NyD rif;BuD;}}[k toQifydvdE´0päonf
r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD; tm;
jyefMum;V

xdkYaemuf toQifydvdE´0päonf r*"wdkif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;udk w&m; pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apV xdktcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf toQif ydvdE´0päonf
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;aptyfNyD;aomf ae&mrS xvsuf
toQifydvdE´0päudk &Sdcdk;í t&kdtaojyKum
z]cGgoGm;avV

xdktcg toQifydvdE´0päonf]]toQifbk&m;
r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf
t&Hapmifhudk vSLvdkygonf? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
tb,fodkY usifh&ygrnfenf;}}[k jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
wrefudk apvTwfV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mMum;awmfrlí
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY t&Hapmifhudk cGifhgyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf toQifydvdE´0pä xHodkY
csOf;uyfí &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifNyD;aomf toQifydvdE´0pätm;-

]]toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf t&Hapmifhudk
cGifhgyKawmfrltyfygNyDavm}}[k (avQmuf\)/

cGifhJyKawmfrltyfNyD rif;BuD;[k (ajym\)/ odkYjzpfvQif
toQifhtm; t&Hapmifhudk vSLygrnf[k (avQmuf\)/
xdktcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf toQifydvdE´0pätm;
t&Hapmifhudk 0efcHNyD;aemuf owdarhavsmhí
MumjrirfhrS owd&um trludpötVHk;pHkudk
aqmif&Gufwwfaom trwfbuD;wpfa,mufudk -

]]tcsif; igonf toQifhtwGuf tMuift&Hapmifhudk
0efcHtyfcJhNyD? xdk&Hapmifhudk vSLtyfNyD
avm}}[k ar;V

]]rif;jrwf toQifhtm; rvSLtyfao;yg}}[k
(avQmuf\)/]]tcsif; paeYrS (jyefía&aomf) xdk
(vSLrnf0efcHaomaeY) onf b,frQavmufMumNyDenf;}}
[k (ar;jyef&m) xdktcg xdktrwfbuD;onf nOfhwdkYudk
a&wGufí r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;
BuD;tm;-

]]&ufaygif; ig;&mrQ&SdygNyD rif;jrwf}}[k
(avQmufwif\)/]]tcsif; odkYjzpfvQif
t&Hapmifhig;&mwdkYudk vSLavmh}}[k
(trdefYay;\)/]]aumif;ygNyD toQifrif;jrwf}}[k
xdktrwfbuD;onf r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&
rif;BuD;tm; 0efcHí toQifydvdE´0pätm; t&Hapmifh
ig;&mwdkYudk ay;vSLav\? oD;jcm;&Gm wpf&Gm
jzpfwnfvm\? xdk&Gmudk
t&Hapmifh&Gmi,f[lívnf;aumif;? ydvdE
´&Gmi,f[lívnf;aumif; ac:MuukefV

271/ xdktcg toQifydvdE´0päonf xdk&Gmi,fü
tdrfodkYuyfwwfaom &[ef;jzpf\? xdktcg toQifydvdE
´0päonf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf ydvdE´&Gmi,fodkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg 0if\? xdktcg xdk&Gmi,fü yGJobifjzpfV
oli,frwdkYonf wefqmqifMu yef;yefMu um
aysmfjrL;MuukefV

xdktcg toQifydvdE´0päonf ydvdE´&Gmi,fü
tpOftwdkif; qGrf;tvdkYiSg vSnfhvnfvwfaomf
t&HapmifhwpfOD;\ tdrfodkYcsOf;uyfNyD;aemuf
cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkif\ xdktcg t&Hapmifh rdef;r\
orD;onf tjcm;aom wefqmqifMu yef;yefMuaom
oli,frwdkYudk jrifí]]ightm; yef; ay;Muavmh? igUtm;
tqifwefqm ay;Muavmh}}[k (qdkí) idk\

xdktcg toQifydvdE´0päonf
xdkt&Hapmifhrtm;]]poli,fronf tb,fhaMumifh
idkoenf;}}[k ar;\

toQifbk&m; poli,fronf tjcm;aom wefqmqifMu
yef;yefMuaom oli,frwdkYudk jrifí]]ightm;
yef;ay;Muavmh? ightm; tqifwefqmay;Muavmh}}[k
(qdkí) idkygonf/ tuREkfyfwdkY qif;&Jom;rsm;tm;
tb,frSm yef;&Sdygrnfenf;? tb,frSm tqifwefqm
&Sdygrnf enf;[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg toQifydvdE´0päonf
jrufu&GwfacGwpfckudk ,lí
xdkt&Hapmifhrtm;]]bjrufu&Gwf acGudk xdkoli,fr\
OD;acgif;ü pGyfavmh}}[k rdefYqdk\

xdktcg xdk&Hapmifhrdef;ronf
xdkjrufu&GwfacGudk ,lí xdkoli,fr\ OD;acgif;ü pGyfav\
xdkjrufu&GwfacGonf tvGefvSaom
Munfh½lzG,faumif;aom pdwfudk MunfvifapEdkifaom
a&Tyef; acGjzpf av\ xdkujhodkYaom a&Tyef;acGonf
rif;\ eef;wGif;üyif r&Sdacs/

vlwdkYonf r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;tm;]]t&Sifrif;jrwf prnfaom
t&Hapmihf\ tdrfü tvGefvSaom Munfh&lzG,faumif;aom
pdwfudk MunfvifapEdkifaom a&Tyef;acGh
(&Sdygonf)? xdkujhodkYaom a&Tyef;acGonf rif;jrwf\
eef;awmfwGif;üyif r&Sdyg? xdkolqif;&Jtm; tb,frS

(&Edkifrnfenf;)? rkcstm;jzifh cdk;,lvmjcif;
jzpfygvdrfhrnf}}[k avQmufMuukef\

xdktcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;onf xdk&HapmifhtrsKd;udk
aESmifzGJUapV ESpfMudrfajrmufvnf; toQifydvdE
´0päonf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf ydvdE´&Gmi,fqDodkY
qGrf;ch0ifav\ ydvdE´&Gmi,fü tpOftwdkif;
qGrf;tvdkYiSg vSnfhvnf vwfaomf xdk&H
apmifhtdrfqDodkY csOf;uyfí
tdrfeD;csif;wdkYudk]]pt&Hapmifh trsKd;onf tb,f
t&yfodkY oGm;oenf;}}[k ar;V

toQifbk&m; xdk&Tyef;acG\ taMumif;aMumifh
bk&ifrif;jrwfonf aESmifzGJUaptyfygonf[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

xdktcg toQifydvdE´0päonf r*"wdkif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;\ eef;awmfodkY
csOf;uyfí cif;xm;tyfaom ae&mü xdkif\ xdktcg
r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif; BuD;onf
toQifydvdE´0päxHodkY csOf;uyfí toQifydvdE´0päudk
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xdkif\ wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifNyD;aomf r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;tm; toQifydvdE´0päonf]]rif;BuD;
tb,fhaMumifh t&HapmifhtrsKd;udk
aESmifzGJUaptyfoenf;}}[k ar;V

]]toQifbk&m; xdk&Hapmifh\ tdrfü tvGefvSaom
Munfh&lzG,faumif;aom pdwfudk Munfvif apEdkifaom
a&Tyef;acG&Sdygonf? xdkuJhodkYaom
a&Tyef;acGonf tuREkfyfwdkY\ eef;awmfwGif;üyif
r½dSyg? xdkolqif;&Jtm; tb,frS (&Edkifrnfenf;)?
rkcstm;jzifh cdk;,lvmjcif; jzpfygvdrfhrnf[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg toQifydvdE´0päonf r*"wdkif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;\ jymom'fudk

a&Tjzpfap[k t"d|mef\? 4if;onf tvHk;pHk
a&TjzifhNyD;aom jymom'fjzpfvm\ rif;BuD; tvGefrsm;
jym;vSaom pa&Tudk oifonf tb,frS&oenf;[k (ar;\)/

]odygNyD toQifbk&m;? toQif\
wefcdk;tmEkabmfwnf;}}[k (qdkí)
xdkt&HapmifhtrsKd;udk vTwfap\
vlwdkYonf]]toQifydvdE´0päonf rif;ESifh wpfuG
y&dowfü vlwdkY\ ukodkvfur®yx w&m; q,fyg;xuf
vGefjrwfaom (psmefr*fzdkvf) w&m;jzpfaom
wefcdk;jym#d[mudk jyonf}}[k
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufMuukefí tvGefMunfndKukefojzifh
toQifydvdE´0pätm; ig;yg;aom aq;wdkYudk
vSL'gef;Muukef\ pig;yg;aom aq;[lonf tb,fenf;?
axmywf qDOD; qD ysm;&nf wifvJ wdkYwnf;/

yifudk,ftm;jzifhvnf; toQifydvdE´0päonf ig;yg;aom
aq;wdkYudk &avh&Sd\? &wdkif; &wdkif;udk
y&dowftm; pGefY\ xdktoQifydvdE´0pä\
y&dowfonfum; ypönf;aygrsm;\? &wdkif; &wdkif;udk
zsOf;tdk; tdk;wdkYü jynfhapí odkrSD;\?
a&ppftdyfwdkYudk jynfhapí avaomuf (jyLwif;) wdkYü
csdwfcGJxm;V xdkaq;wdkYonf
atmufeHyg;ESpfzufrS ,dkusukef\ ausmif;tm;vHk;
<uufwdkYjzifh >yrf;ukef\

ausmif;pOf vSnfhvnfaom vlwdkYonf
jrifMuukefí]]pomuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmf
jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;ujhody twGif;usDMu
&SdMuukef\}}[k uJh&JUukef\ ½lwfcSukef\ tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuukef\ &[ef;wdkYonf uJh&JU &lwfcS tjypfjy
ajymqdkMuaom xdkvvlwdkY\ pum;udk
Mum;Muonfomwnf;/

tvdkenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,hfaMumifh
&[ef;wdkYonf puJhody ypönf;aygrsm;jcif;iSg

tm;xkwfukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&J hukef\? ½lwfcsume\?
tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukef\ xdktcghxdk&[ef; wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\y/
&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf puJhodkY
ypönf;aygrsm;jcif;iSg tm;xkwfukef\ [lonf rSefoavm}}
[k pdppfar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/y/
uJh&J hawmfrlí w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]]emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; tMuif
vsufzG,fjzpfaom aq;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? paq;wdkYonf
tb,fonfwdkYenf;[lrl axmywf qDOD; qD; ysm;&nf wifv]
(ponfwdkYwnf;)/

xdkaq;wdkYudk tuyfcHNyD;vQif
ckepf&ufwdkif½Hk odkrSD;í oHk;aqmiftyfukef\?
xdckcESpf&ufudk vGefapaom &[ef;tm;
w&m;tm;avsmfpGm qHk;jzwf&rnf}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

yXraq;wdkYudk cGihfjyKawmfrljcif;tcef; NyD;V

163-wifvJponfudk cGihfjyKjcif;

272/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl
NyD;vQif &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY zJoGm;awmfrl\
toQifucFga&0wonf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü wifvJcsuf&m
wif;ukyfodkY Oifí rkefYnufESifh zGJxnfaom
wifvJwdkYudk jrifaomaMumifh]]tmrdoESifhwaGaom
wifvJonf rtyf? wifvJonf aevJGaomtcgü
oHk;aqmifjcif;iSg rtyf[k awG;awmrl]oHo, ukuúKpö}
&Sdonfjzpfí y&dowfESifhwaG wifvJudk roHk;aqmif/

xdkrax&\ pum;udk em,laom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
wifvJudk roHk;aqmifukef/ jrwpGm bk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY

tb,fhaMumifh wifvJü rkefYnufudkvnf;aumif;?
zGJudkvnf;aumif; xnfhukefoenf;[k (ar;\\)/
jrwpGmbk&m; cufrmpdrfhaomiSg xnfhygukef\\[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí cufrmpdrfhaomiSg
wifvJü rkHYnufudkvnf;aumif;? zGJudkvnf;aumif;
xnfhukefjim;tHh? xdkxnhfaom rkefYnufonfvnf;aumif;?
zGJonfvnf;aumif;? wifvJ[laom ta&twGufodkY
a&mufonfomwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdwdkif; wifvJ udk
oHk;aqmifjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\\[k (rdefYawmfrl\\)/

toQifucFga&0wonf vrf;c&D;tMum;0,f usifBuD;ü
tyifaygufaom yJaemufudk jrifi]]yJaemufwdkYonf
rtyfukef? csuftyfNyD;aom yJaemufwdkYonfvnf;
tyifaygufukef\\}} [lí rtyf[k awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
&Sdonfjzpfí y&dwfowfESifhwuG yJaemufudk
roHk;aqmif/ xdk rax&f\\ pum;udk em,lukefaom
xdk&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; yJaemufudk roHk;aqmifukef/
jrwpGm bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\\/
&[ef;wdkY csufNyD;aom yJaemufwdkYonftyif
aygufapumrl tvdk&Sdwdkif; oHk;aqmifjcif;iSg
cGihfjyK\\[k (rdefYawmfrl\\)/

273/ xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;tm; 0rf;üjzpfaom
avema&m*g pGJuyfav\\? xdk&[ef;onf avmPaom0d&u
tazsmfudkaomuf\\? xdk&[ef;tm; xdk0rf;üjzpfaom
avema&m*g onf aysmuf Nidrf;V jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\\ &[ef;wdkY emaom
&[ef;tm; avmPaom0d&u tazsmfudk cGifhjyK\\?
remaom &[ef;tm; a&ESifha&maom
avmPaom0d&uudk tazsmf[laom oHk;aqmifjcif;jzifh
oHk;aqmifpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\\[k (rdefYawmfrl\\)/

**164- tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü
odkrSDjcif;ponfudk y,fawmfrljcif;**

274/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tpOftwdkif;
a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomfh&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
a&mufí xdk&mZN*dK[fjynf &SOheufwdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaom a0VK0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0rf;ü
avema&m*gjzpfV xdktcg toQif tmeE'monf]]a&S;u
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ 0rf;üjzpfaom avemonf
awu#Kv,m*kjzifh aysmufzl;\}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufum)
udk,fwdkif ESrf;udkvnf;aumif;? qefudkvnf;aumif;?
yJaemufudkvnf;aumif; awmif;í ausmif;wGif;ü
odrf;NyD;vQif ausmif;wGif;ü udk,fwdkifcsufí
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]jrwpfGm bk&m;onf
awu#Kv,m*kudkaomufawmfrlyg}}[k uyfavV

jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf odvufvnf; ar;awmfrlukef?
odvufvnf; ar;awmfrllukef? tcgudk odí
ar;awmfrlukef? tcgudkodí ar;awmfrllukef/
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf tusKd;ESifhpyfonfudk
ar;awmfrlukef? tusKd;ESifhrpyfonfudk
ar;awmfrllukef? jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf tusKd;ESifh
rpyfonfwdkYudk r*fjzifh
y,fawmfrlNyD;jzpfukefV]]w&m;udkaomfvnf;
a[mukeftHh? wynfhwdkYtm; odu©myk'fudkaomfvnf;
ynwfukeftHh}} [laom taMumif;ESpfrsKd;wdkYjzifh
bkef;awmfBuD;ukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf
&[ef;wdkYudk ar;awmfrlukefV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE'mukd]]tmeE
'm p,m*kukd tb,frS &oenf;}}[k ar;awmfrlV

xkdtcg toQiftmeE'monf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufV bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uJh&JUawmfrlV tmeE'm
ravsmufywf? ravsmfuef? roifhwifh? &[ef;wdkY
trlt&mr[kwf? &[ef;wdkYtm; rtyf? &[ef;wdkYonf

rjyKxkduf/ tmeE´m tb,fhaMumifh oifonf
podkYoabm&Sdaom ,m*krsm;jym;pdrfhaomiSg
tm;xkwfbdoenf;/

tmeE´m tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü okdrSD;jcif;onfvnf;
rtyf? tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü csufjcif;onfvnf; rtyf?
rdrdudk,fwkdif csufjcif;onfvnf; rtyf/ tmeE´m þ
(oifjyKrdaomtrl) onf rMunfnKdao;aomolwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&JUawmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü okdrSD;tyfaom
abmZOOfukd roHk;aqmiftyf? tuyÜd, uk#dtwGif;ü
csuftyfaom abmZOOfukd roHk;aqmiftyf?
rdrduk,fwkdif csuftyfaom abmZOOfukd
roHk;aqmiftyf? oHk;aqmifaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü okdrSD;aom?
tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü csufaom? ukd,fwkdif csufaom
xkdabmZOOfukd oHk;aqmifjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf
oHk;csufoifh\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü
okdrSD;aom? tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü csufaom?
olwpfyg;wdkY csufaom xkdabmZOOfukd
oHk;aqmifjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf ESpfcsufoifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü okdrSD;aom?
tuyÜd,uk#dtyü csufaom? ukd,fwkdifcsufaom
xkdabmZOOfukd oHk;aqmifjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf
ESpfcsuf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí tuyÜd,uk#dtyü okdrSD;aom?
tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü csufaom? ukd,fwkdifcsufaom
xkdabmZOOfukd oHk;aqmifjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf
ESpfcsufoifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü okdrSD;aom?
tuyÜd,uk#dtyü csufaom? olwpfyg;wdkY csufaom
abmZOfukd oHk;aqmifjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí tuyÜd,uk#dtyü okdrSD;aom?
tuyÜd,uk#dtwGif;ü csufaom? olwpfyg;wdkY csufaom
xkdabmZOfukd oHk;aqmifjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí tuyÜd,uk#dtyü okdrSD;aom?
tuyÜd,uk#dtyü csufaom? ukd,fwkdifhcsufaom
xkdabmZOfukd oHk;aqmifjim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí tuyÜd,uk#dtyü okdrSD;aom?
tuyÜd,uk#dtyü csufaom? olwpfyg; wdkY csufaom
xkdabmZOfukd oHk;aqmifjim;tHh? tmywf roifh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcgü &[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ukd,fwkdifcsufaom tpmukdy,fawmfrl\}}[k wpfzef jyefí
csufjcif;ü (rtyf[k) awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
&Sdukef\

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]&[ef;wdkY usufNyD;onfukd wpfzef
jyefí aET;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &mZN*dK[fjynfonf iwfrGwfacgif;yg;\?
vlwdkYonf qm;ukdvnf;aumif;
qDukdvnf;aumif;qefukdvnf;aumif;?
cjzG,fukdvnf;aumif; t&HodkY aqmifukef\
xkdqeftp&SdonfwdkYukd &[ef;wdkYonf tyü
okdrSD;ukef\? aMumif <uuf zGwf a>rygwdkYonfvnf;
cjukef\? cdk;olwdkYonfvnf; aqmifukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY twGif;ü okdrSD;pdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ twGif;ü okdrSD;NyD;í tyü
csufapukef\? pm;<uif;pm;aom olwdkYonf
0ef;&Huкеf\? &[ef;wdkYonf &GH&Smukefvsuf

pm;ukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY twGif;ü csufpdrfhaomiSg
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

iwfrGwfaom tcgü uyÜdum&uwdkYonf rsm;pGm
aqmif,lukef\? tenf;i,fom &[ef;wdkY tm; ay;ukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY ukd,fwkdif csufpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\
&[ef;wdkY twGif;ü okdrSD;jcif; twGif;ü csufjcif;
ukd,fwkdif csufjcif; ukd cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

165-tuyfysufonfukd tuyfcHjcif;

275/ wpf&Ha&mtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
umodwkdif;wdkYü 0grS xukefonfjzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmf&ef &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü
Murf;wrf;onfvnf;jzpfaom rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom
abmZOfukd tvkd&Sdwkdif; jynfhpHkpGm r&ukef?
rsm;pGmaom opfoD;cJzG,fom &Sd\? uyÜd,um&uvnf;
r&Sd/

xkdtcg yifyef;jcif;&Sdukefaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
&mZN*dK[fjynf &SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;&m
jzpfaom a0VK0efausmif;ü jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeukef\
tm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYESifh twlwuG 0rf;ajrmufpGm
Elwfqufpum; ajymMum; awmfrljcif;onf
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;wdkY\ tavhtxyif
jzpfV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY usef;rmMu\avm?
rQwMu\avm? ryifyef;b] c&D;&SnfvmcJhMu&\avm?

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf tb,ft&yfrS vmcJhukefoenf;}}[k
ar;awmfrlV

usef;rmMuygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;? rQwMuygonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;? jrwpfGmbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf ,cktcg umodwkdif;wdkYü
0guRwfukefonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmf&ef
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY vmonf&Sdaomf vrf;c&D;tMum;ü
Murf;wrf;onfvnf;jzpfaom rGefjrwpfonfvnf;jzpfaom
abmZOfukd tvkd&Sdwkdif; jynfhpHkpGm r&ygukef?
rsm;pGmaom opfoD;cJzG,fom &Sdyg\
uyÜd,um&uvnf; r&Sdyg/ xdkYaMumifh
tuREkfyfwdkYonf yifyef;jcif;&Sdukefonfjzpfí c&D;&Snf
vmMu&ygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY tMuift&yfü opfoD;cJzG,fukd
awGUjriftHh? uyÜd,um&uonfvnf; r&SdtHh? ukd,fwkdif
,laqmifNyD;vQif uyÜd,um&uwdkYukd awGUjrifaomtcg
ajrü csxm;í tuyfcHNyD;vQif oHk;aqmifpdrfhaom
iSgcGifhJyK\? &[ef;wdkY tuyfysufaom opfoD;ukd
tuyfcHjcif;iSg cGifhJyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

276/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ykPÖm;wpfa,muftm;
ESrf;opfESifh ysm;&nfopf &&SdV xdkYaemuf
xkdykPÖm;tm;]]igonf ESrf;opfESifh ysm;&nfopfukd
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom oHCmtm; vSL&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xkdtcg xkdykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;
ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufajymqkd\
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;udk ajymqkdNyD;
qHk;apí wpfckaomae&mü xkdifNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifa*gwronf eufjzef qGrf;bkOf;
ay;&ef tvdkYiSg &[ef;oHCmESifh twl tuREkfyf\
qGrf;ukd vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV jrwpfGm

bk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrl\ xkdtcg
xkdykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\ vufcHjcif; udk odí
zJcGgoGm;av\

xkdtcg xkdykPÖm;onf xkdnOfhvGefaomtcgü
rGefjrwfaom cJzG,f abmZOfudk pD&ifNyD;í
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef
tcsdefwefygNyD qGrf;pDrHNyD;ygNyD}}[k tcsdefukd
avQmufMum;ap\ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lum
xkdykPÖm;\ tdrfodkY csOf;uyfí cif;xm;tyfaom ae&mü
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl xkdifaeawmfrl\

xkdtcg xkdykPÖm;onf bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmukd rGefjrwfaom cJzG,f oHk;aqmifzG,fjzifh
a&mifh&Japí wm;jrpfonfhwk difatmif ukd,fwk dif
vkyfauR;NyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m; qGrf;pm;NyD;í
oydwfrS vufukd z,fNyD;aomtcg wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifae\ wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom
xkdykPÖm;ukd jrwpGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef
&Tifvef;apNyD;vQif ae&mrS xum zJcGg<uoGm;
awmfrl\

xkdtcg xkdykPÖm;tm; jrwpGmbk&m; <uoGm;í
rMumjrifhrD]]tMuif]ESrf;opfESifh ysm;&nf
opfwdkYukd vSLtHh}[k vSLjcif;tusKd;iSg igonf
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom oHCmukd yifhzdwf\? igonf
xkdESrf;opfESifh ysm;&nfopfwdkYukd vSLjcif;iSg
arhavsmhcJh\? igonf ESrf;opfESifh ysm;&nfopfukd
zsOf;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;? tkd;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;
t&HodkY aqmifap&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpf\

xkdtcg xkdykPÖm;onf ESrf;opfESifh
ysm;&nfopfukd zsOf;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;
tkd;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; t&HodkY aqmifapNyD;vQif

jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifum jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyfonf]ESrf;opfESifh ysm;&nfopfwdkYukd
vSLtHh}[k vSLjcif; tusKd;iSg bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
oHCmudk yifhzdwf\? tuREkfyfonf xkdESrf;opfESifh
ysm;&nfopfwdkYukd vSLjcif;iSg arhavsmhcJh\?
toQifa*gwrnf tuREkfyf\ ESrf;opfESifh ysm;&nfopfukd
cH,lawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV

ykPÖm; odkYjzpfvQif &[ef;wdkYtm; ay;vSLavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
iwfrGwfacgif;yg;aom tcgü tenf;i,f cH,lívnf; wefNyD[k
wm;jrpfukef\? qifjcfívnf; y,fukef\? tvHk;pHkaom
oHCmonfvnf; wefNyD[k wm;jrpf\? &[ef;wdkYonf
(rtyf[k) awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdonf jzpfí
rcHukef/ &[ef;wdkY cHukef avmh?
oHk;aqmifukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY zdwfí qGrf;pm;&mrS
aqmiftyfaom abmZOfukd qGrf;pm;pOf wefNyD[k
jrpfNyD;aom &[ef;onf twd&duf0denf;uH rjyKb]
pm;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

166-tuyfchJcif;ponfukd cGifhjyKawmfrljcif;

277/ xkdtcg omuD0ifrif;om; toQifOyeE´\
tvkyftauR;jzpfaom 'g,umonf oHCm\ tusKd;iSg
cJzG,fukd]] toQifOyeE´tm; jyí oHCmtm; vSLav}}[k
(qkdí) ydkYapV xkd tcg omuD0ifrif;om; toQifOyeE´onf
&GmodkY qGrf;cH0ifV xkdtcg vlwdkYonf t&HodkY
oGm;í &[ef;wdkYukd-

]] toQifbk&m;wdkY toQifOyeE´onf tb,frSmygenf;}}
[k ar;ukefV 'g,umwdkY omuD0ifrif;om; ptoQifOyeE
´onf &GmodkY qGrf;cH0if\[k (ajymqkdukef\)/
toQifbk&m;wdkY pcJzG,fukd toQifOyeE´tm; jyí

oHCmtm; vSLyg[k avQmufukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
odkYjzpfvQif tuyfcHí OyeE'vmonfwkdifatmif
odrf;xm;ukefavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg
omuD0ifrif;om; toQifOyeE'onf eHeuftcg 'g,umwdkY
tdrfodkYoGm;í aejrifhaomtcgrS jyefvm\

xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf iwfrGwfaom tcgü tenf;i,f
cH,lNyD;ívnf; wefNyD[k wm;jrpfukef\ qifjcifívnf;
y,fukef\? tvHk;pHkaom oHCmonfvnf; jrpfl?
&[ef;wdkYonf (rtyf[k) awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
&Sdukefonfjzpfí rcHuкеf/ &[ef;wdkY cHuкеfavmh?
oHk;aqmifukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY eHeuftcgü
tuyfcHaom abmZOfukd qGrf;pm;pOf wefNyD[k
jrpfrdaom &[ef;onf twd&duf0denf;uH rjyKb]
oHk;aqmifjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

278/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk; aeawmf
rlNyD;vQif om0w→djynfodkY a'opm&D<ucsDawmfrl\
tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf
om0w→djynfodkY a&mufawmfrlí xkdom0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaoм aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\

xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmtm; ukd,fylaom temjzpf\
xkdtcg toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf
toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifom&dykMwmukd]] ighoQifom&dykMwm oifhtm;
a&S;u ukd,fylaom temonf tb,f (aq;)jzifh
aysmufygoenf;}}[k ar;av\

ighoQif ightm; MumpG,f Mum&if;wdkYjzifh
aysmufzl;yg\[k ajymqkd\ xkdtcg toQifarm*³/₄vmefonf
tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;ukd
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif; qefYxm;aom vufarmif;ukd
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif

aZw0efausmif;awmfrS uG,fcJhí rE´muded a&uef\
urf;em;ü xif&Sm;jzpfavV qifwpfpD;onf ta0;rS
<uvmawmfrlaom toQifarm*³/₄vmef
ukdjrifí]]toQifbk&m; toQifbk&m;arm*³/₄vmefonf
<uawmfrlygavmh? toQif bk&m; toQifbk&m;
arm*³/₄vmef\ <uvmawmfrljcif;onf
aumif;aomvmjcif;ygwnf;? toQifbk&m; toQifbk&m;onf
tb,f0w—Kukd tvkd&Sdygoenf;? tb,fukd
vSL&ygtHhenf;}}[k avQmufV

ighoQif MumpG,fMum&if;wdkYukd tvkd&Sd\[k
ajymqkdV xkdtcg xkdqifajymifBuD;onf
tjcm;qifukd]]tcsif; toQifhtm;
MumpG,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
Mum&if;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; tvkd&Sd oavmuf
vSLavavmh}}[k apcdkif;V

xkdtcg xkdqifonf rE´mudeda&uefodkY
oufqif;NyD;vQif ESmarmif;jzifh MumpG,f
Mum&if;wdkYukd ElwfcsKd;í aumif;pGmcgjcif;jzifh
cgvsuf pnf;aESmifum toQifarm*³/₄vmefxHodkY
csOf;uyf\? xkdtcg toQifarm*³/₄vmefonf tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;ukd
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aom vufarmif;ukd
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif rE´mudeda&uef\
urf;em;rS uG,fcJhí aZw0efausmif;awmfü xif&Sm;jzpfV/
xkdqifajymifBuD;onfvnf; rE´mudeda&uef\ urf;em;rS
uG,fcJhí aZw0efausmif;awmfü xif&Sm;jzpfV

xkdtcgü xkdqifajymifBuD;onf toQifarm*³/₄vmeftm;
MumpG,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif; Mum&if;
wdkYukdvnf;aumif; uyfvSLNyD;aemuf
aZw0efausmif;awmfrS uG,fcJhí rE´muded a&uef\
urf;em;ü xif&Sm;jzpf\? xkdtcg toQifarm*³/₄vmefonf
toQifom&dykMwmtm; MumpG,fMum&if;wdkYukd quf
uyfavV

xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf
MumpG,fMum&if;wdkYukd pm;onf&Sdaomf
ukd,fylaom temonf Nidrf;av\? rsm;pGmaom
MumpG,fMum&if;wdkYonf <uif;usefukef\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;wdkYonf iwfrGwfaom tcg tenf;i,fcH,lNyD;ívnf;
wefNyD[k jrpfukef\? qifjciívnf; y,fukef\? tvHk;pHkaom
oHCmonfvnf; jrpfl? &[ef;wdkYonf (rtyf[k)
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdonfjzpfí rcHukef/

&[ef;wdkY cH,lMuukefavmh?
oHk;aqmifMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY awmü jzpfaom
t&m0w→Kç Mumü jzpfaom t&m0w→KwdkYukd
qGrf;pm;pOf wefNyD[k jrpfrdaom &[ef;onf
twd&dwf0denf;uH rjyKb] pm;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg om0w→djynfü trsKd;rsKd;aom
opfoD;cJzG,fonf aygrsm;\? uyÜd,um&uvnf; r&Sd?
&[ef;wdkYonf (rtyf[k) awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
&Sdonf jzpfí opfoD;ukd rpm;ukef? jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
taphEkaom? taphxkwfí pm; aumif;aom opfoD;ukd
(vlomraPwdkYukd) ruyÜdapb] pm;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

167-"m;cGJjcif;ukd y,fawmfrljcif;

279/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrla&GU oDwif;oHk; aeawmf
rlNyD;vQif &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY a'opm&D
<ucsDawmfrl\ tpOftwkdif;
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
a&mufawmfrlí xkd&mZj*Kd[fjynf &SOfheufwdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaom a0VK0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;tm;

jrif;o½kduf (*&if*sD-b*E´dKvf) em jzpfav\?
tmumoa*gwå aq;orm;onf "m;cGJrlukd jyKav\

xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf ausmif;pOf a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf xkd&[ef;\ ausmif; odkY
csOf;uyfawmfrl\ tmumoa*gwå aq;orm;onf ta0;rS
<uvmawmfrlaom jrwapGmbk&m; ukd
jrifi]]toQifa*gwronf <uawmfrlygavmh? þ&[ef;\
0pör*fukd Munfhawmfrlygavmh? zGwfcHwGif;ESifh
wl\}}[k avQmuf\

xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf]]xkd (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;onf ighukd jyuf&,f
qkdbd\}}[k (ESvHk;oGif;awmfrlum) xkdt&yfrS jyefcJhí
þtaMumif;t&maMumifh &[ef;taygif;udk pnf;a0;ap
NyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY þrnfaom ausmif;ü emaom
&[ef;&Sdoavm}}[k ar;awmfrl&m-

&Sdygonf jrwapGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
xkd&[ef;\ temum; tb,ftemenf;[k (ar;awmfrljyef&m)
toQifbk&m; xkdtoQif\temum; jrif;o½kdufemygwnf;?
tmumoa*gwå aq;orm;onf "m;cGJrlukd jyKygl[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwapGmbk&m;onf
uJh&JUawmfrl\? &[ef;wdkY xkd (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;\ (þtrlonf) &[ef;wdkYtm;
ravsmufywf? ravsmfuef? roifhwifh? &[ef; wdkY\ tjyKtrl
r[kwf? rtyf? rjyKoifh/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fhaMumifh xkd (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;onf usOf;ajrmif;&m t&yfü
"m;cGJrlukd jyKapbdoenf;? &[ef;wdkY
usOf;ajrmif;&mt&yfü ta&onf odrfarGU\? trmonf
tom;EkwufcJ\? "m;cGJ&ef cJ,Of;\ &[ef;wdkY þ
(&[ef;jyKrdaomtrl) onf rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;

MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&JUawmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY usOf;ajrmif;&m t&yfü "m;cGJrlukd
rjyKtyf? jyKaom &[ef;tm; xkv'pöOf; tmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf
"m;cGJrlukd y,fawmfrl\}}[k usyfpnf;rlukd jyKapukef\

tvkdenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf usyfpnf;rlukd jyKapukefoenf;}}
[k uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcsukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY
qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf usyfpnf;rlukd jyKapukef\ [lonf
rSefoavm}}[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/y/
uJh&JUawmfrlí w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrl NyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]] &[ef;wdkY usOf;ajrmif;&mt&yf\
teD;jzpfaom vufESpfpofaom t&yfrS
"m;cGJrlukdvnf;aumif;? usyfpnf;rlukdvnf;aumif;
rjyKptyf? jyKapaom &[ef;tm; xkv'pöOf; tmywf oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

168-vlom;ukd y,fawmfrljcif;

280/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmf
rINyD;vQif Am&mPoDjynfodkY a'opm&D
<ucsDawmfrl\ tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D vSnfhvnfonf
&Sdaomf Am&mPoDjynfodkY a&mufawmfrlí
xkdAm&mPoDjynf fodywernfaom om;orifwdkY tm;
ab;rJhay;&mjzpfaom rd*'g0kefawmü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\

xkdtcg Am&mPoDjynfÜ okyÜd,OygoumESifh
okyÜd,mOygodumr ESpfOD;vHk;wdkYonf (&wem
oHk;yg;ukd) MunfnKdukef\? (ypönf;av;yg;ukd)
vSLukef\? (oHCmwdkY\ trlcyfodrf;ukd) jyKukef\?
oHCmukd jyKpkvkyfauR;ukef\ xkdtcgü
okyÜd,mOygodumronf t&HodkY oGm;í ausmif;wpf
ausmif;rS ausmif;wpfausmif;odkY y&d0kPfwpfckrS
y&d0kPfwpfckodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]toQifbk&m;wdkY tb,f&[ef;onf
emzsm;ygoenf;? tb,f&[ef;\ tusKd;iSg tb,fukd
aqmif&ygtHhenf;}}[k ar;avQmuf\

xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf 0rf;avQmaq;ukdaomuf\
xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf okyÜd,mhOygodum rukd]]ESr
igonf 0rf;avQmaq;ukdaomufrd\? ightm; om;
[if;rsKd;&nfjzifh tvkd&Sd\}}[k ajymqkd\

toQif aumif;ygNyD aqmif,lcJhygtHh[k qkdí tdrfodkY
oGm;NyD;vQif tdrfwGif;&Sd tapchWpf
a,mufukd]]tcsif; oGm;ygacs tvdkvdkjzpfaom om;
[if;rsKd;ukd odygavmh}}[k ajymqkd\

t&Sifr aumif;ygNyD[k qkdí xkda,musfm;onf
okyÜd,mOygodumrtm; 0efcHí Am&mPoD jynfvHk;ukd
vSnfhvnfvwfaomf tvdkvdkjzpfaomtom;]yHhoulom;}
udk rawGUrjirfav/

xkdtcg xkda,musfm;onf
okyÜd,mOygodumrxHodkY csOf;uyfí
okyÜd,mOygodumrukD]]t&Sif r
tvdkvdkjzpfaomtom;onf r&Sdyg? ,aeYonfum;
om;owfcGifhr&aom aeYygwnf;}}[k ajym qkd\

xkdtcg okyÜd,mOygodumrtm;]]xkdemzsm;aom
&[ef;onf om;[if;rsKd;&nfukd r&onf &Sdaomf
temaomfvnf; wkd;yGg;vwåHU? aojcif;aomfvnf;
jzpfvwåHU? 0efcHNyD;vsuf raqmifjCIF;onf ightm;
roifh}}[k tMuHjzpfí om;vSD;"m;i,fukd ,lí aygifom;ukd

vSD;jzwfNyD;vQif uRefrtm;]] [,f uRefr a&mh ,lavmh?
ptom;ukd aumif;pGm pD&ifí prnfaom ausmif;ü
emzsm;aom &[ef;tm; vSLavavmh? ighukd ar;vQif
emzsm;aeyg\[k avQmufavmh}}[k qkdí ay;NyD;vQif
t0wfykqkd;jzifh aygifudk ywfpD;í wkdufcef;odkY
0ifum anmifapmif;ü tdyfavV

xkdtcg okyÜd,Oygoumonf tdrfodkY
oGm;í]]okyÜd,m tb,frSmenf;}}[k uRefrukd ar;V t&Sif
pokyÜd,mt&Sifronf wkdufcef;xJü tdyfaeygonf[k
(ajymqkd)/ xkdtcg okyÜd, Oygoumonf
okyÜd,mOygodumrxHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif
okyÜd,mOygodumrtm;]]tb,fhaMumifh tdyf aeoenf;}}
[k ar;V

]]emaeonf jzpfyg\}}[k (qkd\)/]]oifhtm;
tb,ftemenf;}}[k (ar;\)/ xkdtcg okyÜd,mOygodumronf
okyÜd,Oygoumtm; ptaMumif;ukd ajymMum;V xkdtcg
okyÜd,Oygoumonf]]tcsif;wdkY tHhzG,f&SdpGwum;?
tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfpGwum;? pokyÜd,monf
&wemoHk;yg;\ aus;Zl;ukd tvGef,HkMunf\?
&wemoHk;yg;ukd tvGef MunfnKd\? rdrd\
tom;wdkYukdaomfvnf; pGefYvSLEkdifao;V
pokyÜd,mtm; tjcm;wpfpHkwpfckaom rvSLEkdifaom
t&monf tb,frSm &SdawmhtHhenf;}}[k
&Tifvef;ESpfouf wuf<uaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m; xHawmfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
½kdaopGm &Sdcdk;í wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeum
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
eufjzeftvdkYiSg &[ef;oHCmESifh twl tuREkfyf\
qGrf;udk vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaeojzifh vufcHawmfrlV

xkdtcg okyÜd,Oygoumonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
vufcHjcif;ukd odí ae&mrS xNyD;vQif jrwpfGm

bk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;vsuf t¹/₂kdtaojyKum
zJcGgoGm;avV

xkdtcg okyÜd,Oygoumonf xkdnOfhvGefaomtcg
rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfukd pD&ifí
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef
tcsdefwefygNyD qGrf;pDrHí NyD;ygNyD}}[k
tcsdefwef aMumif;ukd avQmufMum;apV

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lum okyÜd,OygoumtdrfodkY
<uNyD;vQif &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl cif;xm;tyfaom ae&mü
xkdifaeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;xHawmfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeaom okyÜd, Oygoumukd jrwfpGmbk&m;onf-

]] okyÜd,mOygodumr tb,frSmenf;}}[k ar;awmfrlV

]]emaeygonf jrwfpGmbk&m;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/]]xkdodkYyif emaomfvnf; vmygapavmh}}
[k (rdefY\)/]]rvmEkdifyg jrwfpGmbk&m;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/]]xkdodkY rvmEkdifvQif csDríaomfvnf;
aqmifcJhukefavmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg
okyÜd,Oygoumonf okyÜd,mOygodumrukD csDrí
aqmifcJhav\? xkdokyÜd,m Oygodumrtm;
a&SUOD;pGm bk&m;ukd jrifonfESifhwpfNydKifeuf
BuD;pGmaom temonf tom;Ekwufí jyuawh aumif;aom
ta&tarG;wdkY jzpfavV xkdtcg okyÜd,OygoumESifh
okyÜd,mOygodumr wdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;onf\ tjzpfonf
tHhzG,f&SdpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfpGwum;? jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
jrifonfESifhwpfNydKifeuf BuD;pGmaom temonf
tom;Ekwufí jyuawhaumif;aom ta&tarT;wdkY
jzpfwHkbd\}}[k &Tifvef;ESpfouf wuf<uaom
pdwf&Sdukefonf jzpfí bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmukd rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh

a&mifh&Jonfwkdifatmif wm;jrpfonfwkdifatmif
ukd,fwkdifvkyfauR;Muvsuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
qGrf;bkOf; ay;í oydwfrS vufukdz,f NyD;aomtcg
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeukef\

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf okyÜd,OygoumESifh
okyÜd,mOygodumrwdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef
&Tifvef;apNyD;vQif ae&mrS xum
zJcGg<uoGm;awmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif; t&maMumifh &[ef;taygif;ukd
pnf;a0;apNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY
tb,folonf okyÜd,m Oygodumruk tom;awmif;oenf;}}
[k ar;awmfrl\ podkY ar;awmfrlonf&Sdaomf
xkd&[ef;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf okyÜd,mOygodumruk
tom;awmif;rdyg\}}[k avQmuf\

]]&[ef; aqmif,lcJhoavm}}[k
(ar;awmfrl&m)]]aqmif,lcJhygonf jrwfpGmbk&m;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/]]&[ef; oifonf oHk;aqmifoavm}}[k
(ar;awmfrljyef&m)]]tuREkfyfonf oHk;aqmifrdygonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;}}[k (avQmuf\)/]]&[ef; oifonf
pHkprf;ar;jref;yg\avm}}[k
(ar;awmfrljyef&m)]]tuREkfyfonf rpHkprf; rar;jref;rdyg
jrwfpGmbk&m;}}[k (avQmuf\)/ bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf uJh&JUawmfrl\y/ (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; oifonf tb,hfaMumifh
rpHkprf; rar;jref;b] tom;ukd pm;bdoenf;? (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; oifonf vlom;ukd pm;bd\
(r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; b
(oifjyKrdaomtrl) onf rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&JUawmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY o'gw&m; &Sdí

MunfnKdaom vlwdkYonf rdrd\ tom;wdkYukdaomfvnf;
pGefYvSLukef\? &[ef;wdkY vlom;ukd rpm;tyf?
pm;aom &[ef;tm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifh\ &[ef;wdkY
rpHkprf; rar;jref;b] tom;ukd rpm;tyf? pm;aom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

169-qifom;pm;onfukd y,fjcf;

281/ wpf&Ha&mtcg rif;\qifwdkYonf aoukef\
vlwdkYonf iwfrGwfaomaMumifh qifom;ukd pm;ukef\
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfaom &[ef;wdkYtm; qifom;ukd
vSLukef\? &[ef;wdkYonf qifom;ukd pm;ukef\
vlwdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmf jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf qifom;ukd
pm;ukefbdoenf;? qifwdkYonf rif;\t*Fg]toHk;taqmif}
rnf\? tu,fí rif;onf odjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;
rESpfoufonf jzpf&m\}}[k ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcsumekef\
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY
qifom;ukd rpm;tyf? pm;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg rif;\jrif;wdkYonf aoukef\? vlwdkYonf
iwfrGwfaomaMumifh jrif;om;ukd pm;ukef\
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfaom &[ef;wdkYtm; jrif;om;ukd
vSLukef\? &[ef;wdkYonf jrif; om;ukd pm;ukef\
vlwdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf jrif;om;ukd
pm;ukefbdoenf;? jrif;wdkYonf rif;\t*Fg]toHk;taqmif}
rnf\ tu,fí rif;onf odjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;
rESpfoufonf jzpf&m\}}[k ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcsumekef\
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef; wdkY

jrif;om;ukd rpm;tyf? pm;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg vlwdkYonf iwfrGwfaomaMumifh
acG;om;ukd pm;ukef\? qGrf;cH vSnfhvnfaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; acG;om;ukd vSLukef\? &[ef;wdkYonf
acG;om;ukd pm;ukef\ vlwdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf acG;om;ukd pm;ukefbd oenf;? acG;onf
pufqkyfzG,f&Sd\? &GH&SmzG,f&Sd\[k ujh&JUukef\?
½lwfcsukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkd Muukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY acG;om;ukd rpm; tyf?
pm;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg vlwdkYonf iwfrGwfaomaMumifh
a>rom;ukd pm;ukef\? qGrf;cH vSnfhvnfaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; a>rom;ukd vSLukef\? &[ef;wdkYonf
a>rom;ukd pm;ukef\ vlwdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh
omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf a>rom;ukd pm;ukefbd oenf;? a>ronf
pufqkyfzG,f&Sd\? &GH&SmzG,f&Sd\[k ujh&JUukef\?
½lwfcsukef\? tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\
okyo&trnf&Sdaom e*g;rif;onfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifum jrwpGmbk&m;udk]] toQifbk&m;
o'gw&m;r&Sd MunfnKdjcif; r&Sdaom e*g;wdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? xkde*g;wdkYonf tenf;i,faom
taMumif;wdkYjzifhvnf; &[ef; wdkYukd
n\$Of;qJukef&m\? toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
toQifwdkYonf a>rom;ukd rpm;ygapukef vifh\}}[k
avQmuf\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf okyótrnf&Sdaom
e*g;rif;ukd w&m;pum;jzifh aumif;pGm jyawmfrl\y/
t¹/₂kdtaojyKum zJoGm;av\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY
a>rom;ukd rpm;tyf? pm;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

wpf&Ha&mtcgü rkqdk;wdkYonf jcaoFhukd owfí
tom;ukd pm;ukef\? qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; jcaoFhom;ukd vSLukef\? &[ef;wdkYonf
jcaoFhom;ukd pm;í awmü aeukef\ jcaoFhwdkYonf
jcaoFhom; teHUeHojzifh &[ef;wdkYukd vkdufukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY jcaoFhom;ukd rpm;tyf?
pm;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcgü rkqdk;wdkYonf usm;ukd owfí/y/
opfukd owfí/y/ 0Hudk owfí/y/ atmif;ukd owfí tom;udk
pm;ukef\ qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
atmif;om;ukd vSLukef\ &[ef;wdkYonf atmif;om;ukd
pm;í awmü aeukef\? atmif;wdkYonf atmif;om;
teHUeHojzifh &[ef;wdkYukd vkdufukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\]]&[ef;wdkY atmif;om;ukd rpm;tyf?
pm;aom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okyÜd,tcef; NyD;

**170-,m*krkef hcsKdwdkYudk
cGifhjyKawmfrljcif;**

282/ xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf Am&mPoDjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrlNyD;vQif rsm;pGmaom wpfaxmihfESpf&m
ig;usdyfaom &[ef;oHCmwdkYESifhtwl tE"u0dE'
&GmodkY a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlV xkdtcg Zeyk'fü
aeaom vlwdkYonf rsm;pGmaom qm; qD qef
cjzG,fwdkYudk vSnf;wdkYü wifapí bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCm\ aemufrS aemufrS]]qGrf;auR;aom
tvSnfhudk &aomtcg qGrf;udk pD&ifukeftHh}}[k
(ESvHk;ykdufum) tpOfwpkduf vdkufukef\? ig;&maom
pm;<uif;pm;wdkYonfvnf; tpOfwpkduf vdkufukefV

xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf tE"u0dE'&GmodkY
a&mufawmfrlV xkdtcg qGrf;auR;tvSnfhudk r&aom
ykPÖm;wpfa,muftm;]qGrf;auR; tvSnfh ukd &aomtcg
qGrf;ukd jyKpD&iftHh}[k bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmukd tpOfwpkduf vdkufaom ightm;
ESpfvvGefNyD? ightm; qGrf;auR;tvSnfhukd r&
igonfvnf; wpfa,mufwnf;om jzpf\? ightm;
C&m0gotusKd;onfvnf; rsm;pGm qkwf,kwf\? igonf
qGrf;pm;Z&yfudk MunfhOD;tHh? qGrf; pm;Z&yfü
r&Sdaom 0w→Kukd pD&if&rl aumif;\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkdtcg xkdykPÖm;onf qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd
Munfhonf&Sdaomf ,m*kESifh ysm;oumxnfhaom
rkefYcsKdESpfrsKd;wdkYudk rjrfav/ xkdtcg
xkdykPÖm;onf toQiftmeE'mxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
]]toQif tmeE'm ,ck tcgü qGrf;auR;tvSnfhukd r&aom
tuREkfyftm;]qGrf;auR;tvSnfhukd &aomtcg qGrf;ukd
jyKpD&iftHh}[k bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmukd
tpOfwpkdufvkdufaom ightm; ESpfv vGefNyD? ightm;
qGrf;auR;tvSnfhukd r&? igonfvnf; wpfa,mufwnf;om
jzpf\? ightm; C&m0gotusKd;onfvnf; rsm;pGm
qkwf,kwf\? igonf qGrf;pm;Z&yfudk MunfhOD;tHh?

qGrf;pm;Z&yf ü r&Sdaom 0w→Kukd pD&if&rl aumif;\
[k tMuHjzpfygonf/

toQiftmeE´m xkdtuREkfyfonf qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd
Munfhonf&Sdaomf ,m*kESifh ysm;oumxnfhaom
rkefYcsKdESpfrsKd;wdkYudk rjrifyg? toQiftmeE´m
tu,fí tuREkfyfonf ,m*kESifh ysm;oum xnfhaom
rkefYcsKduk pD&ifjim;tHh? toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfy\ ,m*kESifh ysm;oumxnfhaom rkefYcsKduk
cH,lawmfrlygtHhavm}}[k avQmuf\

]]ykPÖm; odkYjzpfvQif jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
ar;avQmufOD;tHh}}[k (ajymqkd\)/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE
´monf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmuf\
tmeE´m odkYjzpfvQif pD&ifapavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
ykPÖm;onf xkdnOfhvGefaomtcg
rsm;pGmaom ,m*kESifh ysm;oum xnfhaom
rkefYcsKduk pD&ifapNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfy\ ,m*kESifh ysm;oumxnfhaom rkefYcsKduk
vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k qufuyfav\ ykPÖm; odkYjzpfvQif
&[ef; wdkYtm; vSLavmh[k rdefYawmfrl\
&[ef;wdkYonf (rtyf[k) awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö}
&Sdonf jzpfí rcHukey? &[ef;wdkY cH,lukefavmh
oHk;aqmifukefavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg xkdykPÖm;onf bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;taygif;ukd rsm;pGmaom ,m*kjzifhvnf;aumif;?
ysm;oumxnfhaom rkefYcsKdjzifhvnf;aumif;
a&mifh&Jonfwkdifatmif wm;jrpfonfwkdifatmif
ukd,fwkdif vkyfauR;í jrwpGmbk&m; qGrf;pm;NyD;í
oydwfrS vufukd z,fNyD;aomtcg jrwpGmbk&m; ukd
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom xkdykPÖm;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf-

**]] ykPÖm; ,m*k\ tusKd;wdkYonf
pq,fyg;wdkYwnf;? tb,fq,fyg;wdkYenf;[lrl- -----**

,m*kukd vSLaomolonf-

1-toufukd vSLonf rnfV

2-tqif;ukd vSLonf rnfV

3-csrf;omukd vSLonf rnfV

4-cGeftm;ukd vSLonf rnfV

5-ynmukd vSLonf rnfV

6-aomufthyfaom ,m*konf qmavmifjcif;ukd
y,fazsmufV

7-rGwfodyfjcif;ukd y,fazsmufV

8-avukd pkefqif;apwwfV

9-qD;tdrfukd pifMu,fapwwfV

10-tpmopf t<uif;ukd aMuusufapwwfV

ykPÖm; ,m*k\ tusKd;wdkYonf pq,fyg;wdkYwnf;}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV ykPÖm; tMuifolonf udk,f Elwf
ESvHk;ukd apmifhpnf;í olwpfyg; ay;vSLaom
ypönf;ukd bkOf;ay;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; avsmufywfaom
tcgü ½dkaopGm ,m*kukd ay;vSLV (xkdolonf)
xkdtvSLcHyk*¾dKvftm; q,fyg;aom t&mwdkYukd
ay;vSLonf rnfV xkd,m*kukd bkOf;ay;aom yk*¾dKvf\
touf tqif; csrf;om cGeftm; ynmwdkYonf jzpfukef\
xdkYjyif qmavmifjcif; rGwfodyfjcif; avemwdkYukdvnf;
y,fazsmufwwf\? qD;tdrfukdvnf; pifMu,fapwwf\? tpm
opfukdvnf; aMuusufapwwf\? p,m*kwnf;[laom aq;ukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf csD;rGrf;awmfrlV

xdkYaMumifh tcgcyfodrf; vlüzjpfaom csrf;omukd
tvkd&Sdaom olonfvnf;aumif;? ewfüjzpfaom
csrf;omwdkYudk awmifhwaom olonfvnf;aumif;

vlwdkY\ *kPftoa&ukd tvkd&Sdaom
olonfvnf;aumif; ,m*kukd vSLjCIF;iSg
oifhavsmfonfomvQifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkdykPÖm;ukd
p*gxmwDkYjzifh tEkarm'emjyKNyD;vQif ae&mrS xí
zJ<uawmfrl\ xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmf
rlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY ,m*kESifh
ysm;oumxnfhaom rkefYcsKdwdkYukd cGifhJyK\}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\

171-o''gw&m;Ekaom trwfBuD; 0w→K

283/ vlwdkYonf-]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ,m*kESifh
ysm;oumxnfha&maom rkefYcsKdwdkYukd
cGifhJyKawmfrl\}}[k Mum;ukef\ xkdvlwdkYonf
eHeufapmapmuvQif
xrif;tvm;&Sdaom ,m*kESifhhysm;oumxnfhaom
rkefYcsKdwdkYukd pDrHuKef\? &[ef;wdkYonf
eHeufapmapmuvQif xrif;tvm; &Sdaom ,m*kESifh
ysm;oumxnfhaom rkefYcsKdwdkYjzifh
tm;&wif;wdrfNyD;jzpfí qGrf;pm;Z&yfü pdwf
oabm&Sdwkdif; roHk;aqmifMuukef/

xkdtcg o''gw&m;Ekaom trwfBuD;wpfa,mufonf
eufjzef qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef tvdkYiSg
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmukd yifhzdwf\ xkdtcg
xkdo''gw&m;Ekaom trwfBuD;tm;]]igonf wpfaxmifh
ESpf&mhig;usdyfaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;q,faom tom;[if;rsKd;cGuf
wdkYudk pD&iftHh? wpfyg; wpfyg;aom &[ef;tm;
wpfcGuf wpfcGufpDaom tom;[if;rsKd;cGufukd uyf&rl
aumif;&m\}}[k tMuHjzpf\

xdkYaemuf o''gw&m;Ekaom xkdtrwfBuD;onf
xkdnOfhvGefaomtcg rGefjrwfaom cJzG,f
abmZOfukdvnf;aumif; wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;q,faom
tom;[if;rsKd;cGufwdkYudkvnf;aumif; pDrHap í
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; tcsdefwefygNyD
qGrf;pDrHNyD;ygNyD}}[k tcsdefwefaMumif;ukd
avQmuf Mum;ap\

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lum xkdo''gw&m;Ekaom
trwfBuD;tdrfodkY <uawmfriNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom
ae&mü &[ef;oHCm ESifhtwl xkdifaeawmfri\ xdktcg
xkdo''gw&m;Ekaom trwfBuD;onf qGrf;pm;Z&yfü
&[ef;wdkYukd qGrf;vkyfauR;\? &[ef;wdkYonf]] 'g,um
tenf;i,fom ay;ygavmh? 'g,um tenf;i,fom ay;ygavmh}}
[k qkdukef\

toQifbk&m;wdkY]]ptrwfBuD;onf o''gw&m;Ekaom
olwnf;}}[k toQifbk&m;wdkYonf tenf;i,f tenf;i,fukdom
rCH,lygukefvifh?]]wpfyg; wpfyg;aom &[ef;tm;
wpfcGuf wpfcGufpDaom tom;[if;rsKd;cGufukd
qufuyftHh[k tuREkfyfonf rsm;pGmaom
cJzG,fabmZOfukdvnf;aumif;?
wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;q,faom tom;
[if;rsKd;cGufwdkYukdvnf;aumif; pDrHí xm;yg\?
toQifbk&m;wdkYonf tvkd&Sdwkdif;
cHawmfriygavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um igwdkYonf xkdodkY rvSLEkdifjcif;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh tenf;i,f tenf; i,fukdom cHukefonf
r[kwf? pifppfaomfum; igwdkYonf apmapmuvQif
xrif;tvm;&Sdaom ,m*kESifh ysm;oumxnfhaom
rkefYcsKdwdkYjzifh
tm;&wif;wdrfNyD;jzpfaomaMumifh tenf;i,f tenf;
i,fukdomvQif cH,lukef\ [k (ajymqkdukef\)/

xkdtcg xkdo''gw&m;Ekaom
trwfBuD;onf]]toQifaumif;wdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh igonf
yifh zdwftyfygvsuf wpfyg;aom ol\
xrif;tvm;&Sdaom ,m*kukd oHk;aqmifukefbdoenf;?
igonf tvdk&Sdwkdif; vSLjCIF;ISg pGrf;Ekdifonf
r[kwfygavm}][k uJh&JU½lwfcS tjypfjy
ajymqkdNyD;vQif trsufxGufonf jzpfí
ESvHk;romonfjzpfí tjypfwifvkdonfjzpfí &[ef;wdkY\
oydwfwdkYudk jynfhapvsuf]]oHk;aqmifvdk vQifvnf;
oHk;aqmifukefavmh? aqmifvkdvQifvnf;
aqmifukefavmh}][k qkdí zJcGgoGm;avV

xkdtcg bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;taygif;ukd
rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOjzifh a&mifh&Jonf
wkdifatmif wm;jrpfonfwkdifatmif ukd,fwkdif vkyfauR;í
jrwfpGmbk&m;qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS vufudk
z,fNyD;aomtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom o''gw&m; Ekaom
trwfBuD;ukd jrwfpGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m; ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;vQif ae&mrS xí zJ<uawmfrl avV

xkdtcg o''gw&m;Ekaom trwfBuD;tm;
jrwfpGmbk&m; zJ<uí rMumjrifhrDyif
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} jzpfav\? ESvHk;romjCIF;
jzpfavV

]](tMuif tusKd;wdkYukd wpfyg;aom olwdkYonf
&tyfukef\? xkdtusKd;wdkYukd) ig wpfa,mufonfomvQif
r&tyfukefpGwum;? pifppf ightm; &tyfaom
tusKd;wdkYonf &onf rrnfukef/ pifppf igonf vltjzpfukd
raumif;ojzifh &tyf\? pifppf igonf vltjzpfukdaumif; pGm
&tyfonf r[kwf/ (tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl) igonf
trsufxGufonfjzpfí ESvHk;romonf jzpfí
tjypfwifvkdonfjzpfí &[ef;wdkY\ oydwfwdkYukd

jynfhapvsuf]oHk;aqmifvkdvQifvnf;
oHk;aqmifukefavmh? aqmifvkdvQifvnf;
aqmifukefavmh}[k qkdí zJoGm;rdcJhNyD/ todkYenf;
igonf rsm;pGmaom aumif;rlukdrlnvf; qnf;yl;tyfoavm?
raumif;rlukdrlnvf; qnf;yl;tyfoavm}}[k
(ESvHk;romjcif;jzpfav\)/

xdkYaemuf o'gw&m;Ekaom trwfBuD;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHawmfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m; zJcGg<uoGm;í
rMumjrifhrD awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} jzpfyg\
ESvHk;romjcif; jzpfyg\?](tMuif tusKd;wdkYukd
wpfyg;aom olwdkYonf &tyfukef\? xkdtusKd;wdkYukd)
ig wpfa,mufonfomvQif r&tyfukefpGwum;? pifppf
ightm; &tyfaom tusKd;wdkYonf &onf rrnfukef? pifppf
igonf vltjzpfukd raumif;ojzifh &tyf\? pifppf igonf
vltjzpfukd aumif;pGm &tyfonf r[kwf? (tb,fhaMumifh
enf;[lrl) igonf trsufxGufonfjzpfí ESvHk;romonfjzpfí
tjypfwifvkdonfjzpfí &[ef;wdkY\ oydwfwdkYukd
jynfhapvsuf]oHk;aqmifvkdvQif oHk;aqmifukefavmh?
aqmifvkdvQifvnf; aqmifukefavmh}[k qkdí
zJoGm;rdcJhygonf? todkYenf; igonf rsm;pGmaom
aumif;rlukdrlnvf; qnf;yl;tyfoavm? raumif;rlukdrlnvf;
qnf;yl;tyf oavm}[k (ESvHk;romjcif;) jzpfygonf/

toQifbk&m; todkYygenf;? tuREkfyfonf
rsm;pGmaom aumif;rlukdrlnvf; qnf;yl;tyfyg oavm?
raumif;rludkrlnvf; qnf;yl;tyfygoavm}}[k avQmuf\

'g,um oifonf eufjzef qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;taygif;ukd yifhzdwfonfrSpí
rsm;pGmaom aumif;rlukd qnf;yl;tyfNyD? oifonf
wpfyg;wpfyg;aom &[ef;ukd wpfvHk;wpfvHk;aom
qGrf;udk vSLonfrSpí rsm;pGmaom aumif;rlukd

qnf;yl;tyfNyD? ewfjynfü jzpfapwwfaom aumif;rlukd
tm;xkwftyfNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg xkdo''gw&m;Ekaom trwfBuD;onf]]ightm;
t&awmfowwf? igonf aumif;pGm &tyfowwf? igonf
rsm;pGmaom aumif;rlukd qnf;yl;tyfowwf? igonf
ewfjynfü jzpfap wwfaom aumif;rlukd
tm;xkwftyfowwf}}[k &Tifvef;wuf<uonfjzpfí ae&mrS
xum jrwpGm bk&m;ukd &Sdcck;NyD;vQif
t½kdtaojyKum zJcGgoGm;av\

xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh &[ef;taygif;ukd pnf;a0;apí
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY yifhzwftyfonfukd
MuOfxm;í wpfyg;aom ol\ ,m*kukd oHk;aqmifukef\
[lonf rSefoavm}}[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
uJh&JUawmfrl\y/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fhaMumifh xkd
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;wdkYonf
wpfyg;aom t&yfü yifhzwftyfonf jzpfvsuf wpfyg;aom
ol\ xrif;tvm;½dSaom,m*kukd oHk;aqmifukefbdoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY p (&[ef;wdkYjyKrdaomtrl) onf
rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjci;f;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&JUawmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY wpfyg;aom t&yfü
yifhzwftyfaom &[ef;onf wpfyg;aom ol\
xrif;tvm;&Sdaom,m*kukd roHk;aqmiftyf?
oHk;aqmifaom &[ef;tm; w&m;tm;avsmfpGm
qHk;jzwftyf\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

172-aAv|upöme 0w→K

284/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tE"u0dE´&Gmü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmf
rlNyD;vQif &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY rsm;pGmaom
wpfaxmifhESpf&m ig;usdyfaom
&[ef;oHCmwdkYESifhtwl a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlV
xkdtcgü aAv|upömeonf &mZN*dK[fjynfrS tE"u0dE
´&GmodkY tvHk;pHkaom wifvJ (xef;vsuf MuHoum)
tkd;wdkYjzifh jynfhaom vSnf;ig;&mwdkYjzifh
c&D;&SnfoGm;V jrwpfGm bk&m;onf ta0;rSvmaom
aAv| upömeukd jrifawmfrlí vrf;c&D;rS qif;oufum
wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü xkdifaeawmfrlV

xkdtcg aAv|upömeonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
wpfyg;wpfyg;aom &[ef;tm; wpfvHk; wpfvHk;aom
wifvJtkd;ukd vSLjcif;iSg tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k avQmufV

]]upöme odkYjzpfvQif oifonf wpfvHk;aom
wifvJtkd;ukdom aqmifcJhavmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k aAv|
upömeonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif-
wpfvHk;aom wifvJtkd;ukdom ,lí
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; wifvJtkd;ukd
aqmif,lcJhygNyD? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf tb,fodkY
jyKusifh&yg tHhenf;}}[k avQmufV

upöme odkYjzpfvQif oifonf &[ef;wdkYtm; wifvJukd
vSLavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/]]aumif;ygNyD
toQifbk&m;}}[k aAv|upömeonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
0efcHNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYtm; wifvJukd ay;vSLí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; &[ef;wdkYtm;
wifvJukd ay;vSLtyfygNyD? pwifvJonf rsm;pGm

<uif;usefygao;\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf tb,fodkY
jyKusifh&ygtHh enf;}}[k avQmufV

upöme ,if;odkY <uif;usefcJhao;vQif oifonf
&[ef;wdkYtm; wifvJukd tvkd&Sdwkdif; vSLavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k aAv|
upömeonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYtm; wifvJukd tvkd&Sdwkdif;
ay;vSLNyD;aemuf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
&[ef;wdkYtm; wifvJukd tvkd&Sdwkdif;
ay;vSLNyD;ygNyD? pwifvJonf rsm;pGm
<uif;usefygao;\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf tb,fodkY
jyKusifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k avQmufV

upöme ,if;odkY <uif;usefcJhao;vQif oifonf
&[ef;wdkYtm; wifvJwdkYjzifh a&mifh&Japavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k aAv|
upömeonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD; vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd wifvJwdkYjzifh a&mifh&Jap\?
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf oydwfwdkYukd
jynfhapukef\? a&ppfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
tdwfwdkYukdvnf;aumif; jynfhapukefV

xdkYaemuf aAv|upömeonf &[ef;wdkYukd
wifvJwdkYjzifh a&mifh&JapNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; &[ef;wdkYukd
wifvJwdkYjzifh a&mifh&JaptyfygNyD? pwifvJonf
rsm;pGm <uif;usefyg ao;\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
tb,fodkY jyKusifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k avQmufV

upöme xkdodkY <uif;usefcJhao;vQif oifonf
pm;<uif;pm;wdkYtm; wifvJukd ay;vSLavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k aAv|
upömeonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
pm;<uif;pm;wdkYtm; wifvJukd ay;vSLNyD;aemuf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; pm;<uif;pm;wdkY
tm; wifvJukd ay;vSLtyfygNyD? pwifvJonf rsm;pGm

<uif;usefygao;\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf tb,fodkY
jyKusifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k avQmufV

upöme xkdodkY <uif;usefcJhao;vQif
pm;<uif;pm;wdkYtm; tvkd&Sdwkdif; ay;vSLavmh[k
(rdefY awmfrl\)/]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k aAv|
upömeonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
pm;<uif;pm;wdkYtm; tvkd&Sdwkdif; wifvJukd
ay;vSLNyD;í jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
pm;<uif; pm;wdkYtm; wifvJukd tvkd&Sdwkdif;
ay;vSLtyfygNyD? pwifvJonf rsm;pGm <uif;usefygao;\?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf tb,fodkY
jyKusifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k avQmufV

upöme xkdodkY <uif;usefao;cJhvQif oifonf
pm;<uif;pm;wdkYudk wifvJwdkYjzifh a&mifh&Jap
avmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}
[k aAv|upömeonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
pm;<uif;pm;wdkYudk wifvJwdkYjzifh a&mifh&Jap\?
tcsKdUaom pm;<uif;pm;wdkYonf zsOf;
wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? tdk;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;
jynfhapukef\?jcif;awmif;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? cg;ydkuf
wdkYudkvnf;aumif; jynfhapukefV

xdkYaemuf aAv|upömeonf pm;<uif;pm;wdkYudk
wifvJwdkYjzifh a&mifh&JapNyD;vQif jrwpfGm
bk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; pm;<uif;pm;wdkYudk
wifvJwdkYjzifh a&mifh&JaptyfygNyD? pwifvJonf
rsm;pGm <uif;usefygao;\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
tb,fodkY jyKusifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k avQmufavV

upöme ewfESifhwuGaom rm&fewfESifhwuGaom
jA[®mESifhwuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP
jAm[®PESifhwuGaom rif;rsm; vlrm;ESifhwuGaom
vlavmuü bk&m;udkvnf;aumif;? bk&m;\
wynfhom0uudkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í
tMuifyk*³/₄dKvfonf xkdwifvJukd pm;onf&Sdaomf

aumif;pGm aMujcif;odkY a&muf&m\?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvfudk igonf jrifawmfrl/¹

upöme xdkYaMumifh oifonf xkdwifvJudk
pdrf;pdkaom jrufopfyif r&Sdaom ae&müaomfvnf;
pGefYypfavmh? ydk;r&Sdaom a&üaomfvnf;
oGefavavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/]aumif;ygNyD toQif
bk&m;}}[k aAv|upömeonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
0efcHNyD;vQif xkdwifvJudk ydk;r&Sdaom a&ü oGef
avV

xkdtcg a&ü ypfcsaom xkdwifvJonf ppfpfrnf\
woJojrnf? tcdk;xGuf? tcdk; wpfNyKdif eufxGufV/
Oyrmtm;jzifh wpfaeYywfVHk; ylavmifaom
oHxGefoGm;onf a&ü xnfhtyfonf&Sdaomf
ppfpfjrnfouJhodkY woJojrnfouJhodkY
tcdk;xGufouJhodkY tcdk;wpfNyKdifeuf xGufouJh odkY
ptwlomvQif a&ü xnfhtyfaom xkdwifvJonf ppfpfjrnf\
woJojrnf? tcdk;xGuf? wpfNyKdifeuf tcdk;xGufV

xkdtcg xdwfvefYonf jzpfí MuufoD;arT;nif;xonf jzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyf NyD;vQif
&Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom aAv|
upömetm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tpOf twkdif;aom
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrl? ponfum; tb,fenf;-

'geESifhpyfaom pum;udkvnf;aumif;?
oDvESifhpyfaom pum;udkvnf;aumif;? ewfjynfESifh
pyfaom pum;udkvnf;aumif;? umr*kPfdkY\
tjypfudkvnf;aumif;? ,kwfnHhjcif;udkvnf;aumif;?
npfnL;jcif;udkvnf;aumif; (umr*kPfrS) xGufajrmufjcif;ü
tusKd;udkvnf;aumif; jyawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aAv|upömeü
oihfavsmfaompdwf El;nHhaompdwf
tydwftyif]eD0&P} rS uif;aompdwf
wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf &Sdonfudk
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m; wdkY\ udk,fwkdif

xkwfazmfodjriftyfNyD;aom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfudk jyawmfrl\y/ ptwl omvQif aAv|
upömetm; xkdae&müyifvQif]]jzpfjcf; oabm&Sdaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjcf; oabm&Sd\}}[k
udavomjrL tnpftaMu;uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf jzpfay:V

xdkYaemuf aAv|upömeonf w&m;udk
jrifNyD;onfjzpfí w&m;odkY a&mufNyD;onfjzpfí
w&m;udk odNyD;onfjzpfí w&m;odkY
ouf0ifNyD;onfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcf;udk
ul;ajrmufNyD;onfjzpfí odkYavm odkYavm
(awG;awmjcf;) uif;NyD;onfjzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;omoemü &J&ifhjcf;odkY
a&mufNyD;onfjzpfí bk&m;rSwpfyg; udk;pm;xkdufol
r&Sdonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQifbk&m;
Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm;onfudk vSefbdoujh
odkYvnf;aumif;/y/ ptwlomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh w&m;awmfudk
jyawmfrlygayV

toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmf udkvnf;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfudkvnf;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrStpjyKí toufxufqHk; udk;uG,faom
Oygoum[k rSwf awmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tpOftwkdif;
a'opm&D vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
a&mufawmfrlí xkd&mZN*dK[fjynf &SOheufwdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfao a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrl\

xkdtcg &mZN*dK[fjynfü wifvJaygrsm;V
&[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf emaom
&[ef;tm;omvQif wifvJudk cGifhJyKawmfrl\? remaom
&[ef;tm; wifvJudk cGifhJyKawmfrl}}[k
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdonfjzpfí wifvJudk
roHk;aqmifukef/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY emaom &[ef;tm; wifv] (xef;vsuf
MuHoum) udk? remaom &[ef;tm; a&ESifha&maom
wifv] (xef;vsuf MuHoum) udk cGifhJyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

1/ xkdwifvJtwGif;ü
ewfwdkYMoZmxnfhxM;aomaMumifh xkdodkY
rdefYawmfrljcif;jzpfonf/

Ã

173-yg#vd*gr0w¬K

285/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmf
rlNyD;vQif yg#vd&GmodkY rsm;pGmaom
wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tpOftwkdif; a'opm&DvSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf
yg#vd&Gm odkY a&mufawmfrlV yg#vd&Gmae
OygoumwdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf
yg#vd&GmodkY a&mufawmf rlvmoWWf}}[k
Mum;ukefV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vsif
&Sdcdk;í wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeMuaom
yg#vdh&Gmom; OygoumwdkYudk jrwpGmbk&m;onf
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf

(w&m; udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\

xkdtcg yg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;u w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk)
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef &Tifvef;apNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfwdkY\ {nfhonfwdkY wnf;cdk&mZ&yfudk
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaeojzifh vufcHawmfrl\

xkdtcg yg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m; vufcHawmfrlonfudk odojzifh ae&mrS
xum &Sdcdk;vsuf t¹/₂kdtaojyKNyD;vQif {nfhonfwdkY
wnf;cdk&mZ&yfodkY csOf;uyfí xkd{nfhonfwdkY
wnf;cdk&mZ&yfü cif;ESD;tjynfhcif;jcif; ae&mwdkYudk
jyifjcif; a&jynfhthdk;BuD;udk wnfxm;jcif;
qDrD;xGef;jcif;wdkYudk jyKNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfjyefí &Sdcdk;vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü &yfNyD;aomf yg#vd&Gmom;
OygoumwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; {nfhonfwdkY wnf;cdk&mZ&yfü
cif;ESD;tjynfh cif;tyfygNyD? ae&mwdkYudkvnf;
jyiftyfygNyD? a&jynfhthdk;BuD;udkvnf;
wnfxm;tyfygNyD? qDrD;udkvnf; xGef;tyfygNyD?
toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü <uawmfrl&ef tcsdefudk
jrwpGmbk&m; odawmfrlygonf? (<u&efrSm
jrwpGmbk&m;\ tvdk twkdif;yif jzpfygonf) }}[k
avQmufukef\

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfawmfrlí oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl {nfhonfwdkY
wnf;cdk&mZ&yfodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif
ajcaq;awmfrlí {nfhonfwdkY wnf;cdk&mZ&yfodkY

0ifNyD;aomf tv,fwkdifudk rSDvsuf ta&SUodkY
rsufESmrlum xkdifaeawmfrl\ &[ef;oHCmonfvnf;
ajcaq;í {nfhonfwdkY wnf;cdk&mZ&yfodkY
0ifNyD;aomf taemufeH&Hudk rSDvsuf
ta&SUt&yfodkY rsufESmrlum
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif a&SUxm;í xkdifae\?
yg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkYonfvnf; ajcaq;í
{nfhonfwdkY wnf;cdk&mZ&yfodkY 0ifNyD;aomf
ta&SU bufeH&HudkrSDvsuf taemuft&yfodkY
rsufESmrlum jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif a&SUxm;í
xkdifaeukef\

oDvysufjcif;tjyppfig;yg;

xkdtcgü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf yg#vd&Gmom;
OygoumwdkYudk OygoumwdkY oDvr&Sdol\ oDv
ysufjcif; tjyppfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf; [lrl-

OygoumwdkY avmuü oDvr&Sdaom
oDvysufaomolonf arhavsmhjicif;aMumifh
rsm;pGmaom pnf;pdrfqHk;½IH;jcif;odkY a&mufwwf\?
pum; oDvr&Sdol\ oDvysufjcif;ü a&SUOD;pGmaom
tjyppfwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzefvnf; oDvr&Sdaom
oDvysufaomol\ raumif;aom ausmfapm owif;onf
ysHUESHUí xGuf\? pum; oDvr&Sdol\ oDvysufjcif;ü
ESpfckajrmuf tjyppfwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzefvnf; oDvr&Sdaom
oDvysufaomolonf rif;y&dowf ykPÖm;y&dowf ol
<u,fy&dowf &[ef;y&dowf tv,fodkY csOf;uyfc]haomf
aMumufaMumuf&GHU&GHU rsufESmn&d;i,f vsuf
csOf;uyf&\? pum; oDvr&Sdaomol\ oDvysufjcif;ü
oHk;ckajrmuf tjyppfwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzefvnf; oDvr&Sdaom
oDvysufaomolonf awGawGa0a0jzpfvsuf ao&\? þum;
oDvr&Sdaomol\ oDvysufjCIF;ü av;ckajrmuf tjypfwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzefvnf; oDvr&Sdaom
oDvysufaomolonf cE``mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrShaemufü raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;í
usa&muf&mjzpfaoM i&Jü jzpf&m\? þum; oDvr&Sdol\
oDvysufjCIF;ü ig;ckajrmuf tjypfwnf;/ OygoumwdkY
oDvr&Sdaomol\ oDvysufjCIF;ü tjypfwdkYonf
þig;yg;wdkYwnf;/

oDvjynfhPHkCIF; tusKd;ig;yg;

OygoumwdkY oDv&Sdaomol\ oDvESifh
jynfhPHkCIF;\ tusKd;]tmedoif} wdkYonf þig;yg;
wdkYwnf;? tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf; [lrl-

OygoumwdkY þavmuü oDv&Sdaom
oDvESifhjynfhPHkaomolonf rarhavsmhCIF;aMumifh
rsm;pGmaom pnf;pdrfOpömtPKudK &\? þum;
oDv&Sdaomol\ oDvESifh jynfhPHkCIF;ü
a&SUOD;pGmaom tusKd;tmedoifwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzefvnf; oDv&Sdaom
oDvESifhjynfhPHkaomolTM; aumif;aom ausmfapM
owif;onf ysHUESHUí xGufl? þum; oDv&Sdaomol\
oDvESifh jynfhPHkCIF;ü ESpfckajrmuf tusKd;
tmedoifwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzefvnf; oDv&Sdaom
oDvESifhjynfhPHkaomolonf rif;y&dowf ykPÖM;
y&dowf ol<u,fy&dowf &[ef;y&dowf tv,fodkY
csOf;uyfcJhaomf raMumufr&GHU rsufESmrn§dK;i,f bJ
csOf;uyf&\? þum; oDv&Sdaomol\ oDvESifh

jynfhphKjcif;aMumifh oHk;ckajrmuf tusKd;tmedoifwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzefvnf; oDv&Sdaom
oDvESifhjynfhphKaomolonf awGa0jcif;r&SdbJ ao&\?
pum; oDv&Sdaomol\ oDvESifh jynfhphKjcif;ü
av;ckajrmuf tusKd;tmedoifwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzefvnf; oDv&Sdaom
oDvESifhjynfhphKaomolonf cE"mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfü
jzpf&\? pum; oDv&Sdaomol\ oDvESifh jynfhphKjcif;ü
ig;ckajrmuf tusKd;tmedoifwnf;/ OygoumwdkY
oDv&Sdaomol\ oDvESifh jynfhphKjcif; ü
tusKd;tmedoifwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf yg#vd&Gmom;
OygoumwdkYudk MumjrifhpGm (nOfheufonfwkdif
atmif) w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk)
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifh
oHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;vQif]]OygoumwdkY
nOfhOD;;H vGefavNyD? ,cktcgü oGm;&eftcsdefudk
oifwdkY odukef\? (oGm;&efrSm oifwdkY\
tvdktwkdif;yif jzpf\) }}[k jyefvTwfawmfrlV

]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k yg#vd&Gmom;
OygoumwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
ae&mrSxum jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf
t¹/₂kdtaojyKum jyefoGm;MuukefV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf yg#vd&Gmom;
OygoumwdkY jyefoGm;í rMumjrifhrDSyif
qdwfNidrf&modkY 0ifawmfrlV

174-oked"ESifh 0óum&trwfBuD;rsm; yg#vdykwf NrKdUwnfcef;

286/ xkdtcg r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
oked"ESifh 0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf
0ZÆDrif;wdkYudk wm;qD;ydwfqdkYjcif;iSg
yg#vd&Gmü NrKdUwnfaqmufvsuf &SdukefV
jrwpGmbk&m;onf nOfh\tqHk; rdk;aomuf,Hü
avsmif;puf&mrS xawmfrlí yg#vd&Gmü
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom rsm;pGmaom ewfwdkYudk
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfwdkY\ rsufpdESifhhlwlaom ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPjzifh
jrifawmfrl\? wefcdk;BuD;aom ewfwdkY
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü wefcdk;BuD;aom
rif;ESifh trwfBuD;wdkY\ tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef
pdwfwdkYonf ñGwfukefV wefcdk; twfpm;ewfwdkY
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü wefcdk;twfpm;
rif;ESifh trwfwdkY\ tdrf&m wnfaqmuf&ef
pdwfwdkYonf ñGwfukefV wefcdk;enf;aom ewfwdkY
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGuf ü wefcdk;enf;aom
rif;ESifh trwfwdkY\ tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef pdwfwdkYonf
ñGwfukefV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]tmeE´m yg#vd&Gmü
NrKdUudk tb,folonf wnfaqmufae oenf;}}[k toQiftmeE
´mudk ar;awmfrlV

toQifbk&m; r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
oked"ESifh 0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf 0ZÆDrif;
wdkYudk wm;qD;ydwfqdkY&ef yg#vd&Gmü
NrKdUwnfaqmufaeYgukef\[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh
0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf 0ZÆDrif;wdkYudk
wm;qD;ydwfqdkY&ef yg#vd&Gmü
NrKdUwnfaqmufaeMuonfrSm

wm0wđomewfwdkYESifh wkdifyifí wnf
aqmufouJhodkYyif &SdacsV

tmeE´m igonf nOfh\ tqHk; rdk;aomuf,Hü
avsmif;puf&mrS xawmfrlí pyg#vd&Gmü
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom rsm;pGmaom ewfwdkYudk
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfwdkY\ rsufpdESifhwlaom ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPfjzifh
jrifawmfrlV

tmeE´m wefcdk;BuD;aom ewfwdkY
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü wefcdk;BuD;aom
rif;ESifh trwfBuD;wdkY\ tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef
pdwfwdkYonf ñGwfukefV wefcdk;tvwfpm; ewfwdkY
tdrf&m odrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü wefcdk;tvwfpm;
rif;ESifh trwfwdkY\ tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef pdwfwdkYonf
ñGwfukefV wefcdk;enf;aom ewfwdkY
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü wefcdk;enf;aom
rif;ESifh trwfwdkY\ tdrf&mwnf aqmuf&ef
pdwfwdkYonf ñGwfukefV

tmeE´m t&d,efvlrsKd;wdkY\ pka0;aexkdif&m
ul;oef;a&mif;0,f&m NrKdUwdkYwGif
bNrKdUopfonfukefxkyfrsm;udk zGifhvSpfa&mif;cs&m
yg#vdykwfrnfaom NrKdUBuD;jzpfayvwåHU? tmeE´m
yg#vd ykwfNrKdUü rD;aMumifhjzpfap?
a&aMumifhjzpfap? twGif;rS tcsif;csif;
uGjjym;rlaMumifhjzpfap poHk;yg;aom
tEÅ&m,fwdkYonf jzpfukefvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaoom oked"ESifh
0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m; txHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqdkukef\? 0rf;ajrmuf zG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udk NyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfaom
r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;rsm; jzpfaoom oked"ESifh0óum&
(ykPÖm;) wdkYonf

jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifa*gwronf eufjzef qGrf;
bkOf;ay;&ef tvdkYiSg &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
tuREkfyfwdkY\ qGrf;udk vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k
avQmufukef\ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh
vufcHawmfrl\

xkdtcgü r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh
0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf jrwfpGm bk&m;\
vufcHawmfrljcif;udk odojzifh rdrdwdkYtdrfodkY
csOf;uyfí rdrdwdkYtdrfü rGefjrwfaom cJzG,f
abmZOfudk pDrHapNyD;vQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf; jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k
tcsdefwefamumif;udk avQmufapukef\

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lum r*"wkdif;
trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh 0óum& (ykPÖm;)
wdkY\ tdrfodkY <uawmfrlNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom
ae&mü &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl xkdifaeawmfrl\

xkdtcgü r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh
0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmudk rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwkdifatmif wm;jrpfonfhwkdif atmif
rdrdwdkYudk,fwkdif vkyfauR;ukef\? xdkYaemuf
jrwfpGmbk&m; qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrSvufudk
z,fNyD;aomtcg wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom
r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh 0óum&
(ykPÖm;) wdkYudk jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
p*gxmwdkYjzifh tEkarm'em jyKawmfrl\

]] (ykPÖm;wdkY) ynm&Sdonf tMuift&yfü
tdrf&maqmuFvkyfaexkdif\? pt&yf ü oDv&Sdaom?
udk,f Elwf ESvHk; apmifhoHk;aom?
jrwfaomtusifh&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvf wdkYudk

qGrf;auR;NyD;vQif xkdt&yfü&Sdaom ewfwdkYtm;
tvSL\ tzdkYudk trQ ay;a0&mV

podkY trQay;a0vwfaomf ewfwdkYonf
ylaZmfch&ojzifh xkd (trQay;a0) oludk wkHYjyefí
ylaZmfukef\? jrwfEdk;ch&ojzifhvnf; wkHYjyefí
jrwfEdk;ukefV

xdkYaMumifh rdcifonf &ifü jzpfaom om;udk
apmifha&SmufouJhodkY ewfwdkYonf
xkdtrQay;a0oludk apmifha&Smufukef\?
ewfwdkYapmifha&Smuftyfaom olonf tcgcyfodrf;
aumif;jcif;r*FvmwdkYukdom awGUjrir&av\}}[k
(tEkarm'emjyKawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf r*"wkdif;
trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh 0óum& (ykPÖm;)
wdkYudk p*gxmwkdYjzifh tEkarm'em jyKNyD;vQif
ae&mrSxí zj<uawmfrlV xkdtcg r*"wkdif; trwf
BuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh 0óum& (ykPÖm;)
wdkYonf]],aeY toQifa*gwr xGufoGm;&m wHcg;udk
a*gwrwHcg;[k wGifaptHh? toQifa*gwr ul;&m
**Fgjrpfdyufudk a*gwrqdyf[k wGifaptHh}} [lí MuH
&G,fvsuf jrwfpGmbk&m;\ aemufrS aemufrS
tpOfvdkufukefV

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m; xGufoGm;&mwHcg;onf
a*gwrwHcg;[k trnfwGifavV xdkYaemuf
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf **FgjrpfdkY csOf;uyfawmfrl\?
xkdpOftcgü **Fgjrpfonf urf;rSmem;í usD;aomuf
Edkifavmufatmif urf;ESifhtnD a&jynfhvsuf&Sd\?
urf;wpfzufrS urf;wpfzufodkY oGm;a&mufvdkom
tcsKdUolwdkYonf avSudk &Smukef\?
tcsKdUaomolwdkYonf opfazmifudk &Smukef\?
tcsKdUaom olwdkYonf 0g;azmifudk zGJUukefV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf urf;wpfzufrS urf;wpfzufodkY
oGm;a&mufvdkukefí tcsKdUu avSudk &Smvsuf

tcsKdUu opfazmifudk &Smvsuf tcsKdUu 0g;azmifudk
zGJUvsufaeaom xkdolwdkYudk jrifawmfrlV

jrifawmfrlNyD;í tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
auG;xm;aom vufarmif;udk qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
qefYxm;aom vufarmif;udk auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlyifvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf **Fgjrpf\ prSmzufurf;rS
uG,fcJhí xkdrSmzufurf;ü &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
xif&Sm;jzpawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk
odawmfrlí xkdtcsdefwGif pO'gef;pum;udk
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

]]eufus,fvSpGmaom wPSmjrpudk ul;aom
t&d,myk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYonf (t&d,m r*f) wHwm;udk
aqmufvkyfí udavomñTefaysmif;wdkYudk
y,fpGefYvsuf ul;oGm;ukef\? vltaygif;onfum; (jrpudk
ul;&ef) azmifudk zGJUae&\? (wPSmjrpudk)
ul;ajrmufNyD;aom
ynm&Sdt&d,myk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYonfum; azmifudk
rzGJU&awmhonfom wnf;}}[k (pO'gef;udk
usL;&ifhawmfrl\)/

175-aum#d&Gmü opö mav;yg;udk a[mawmfrljcif;

287/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aum#d&GmodkY
<uawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkdaum#d&GmühoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk-]]&[ef;wdkY
t&d,mopö mav;yg;wdkYudk avsmfuefpGm
rodjcif;aMumifh xkd;xGif;í rodjcif;aMumifh
igonfvnf;aumif;? oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif; podkY
&Snfvsm;pGmaom poHo&mumv ywfvHk; ajy;oGm;cjh

&vSavNyD usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD? tb,fav;yg;wdkY (ukd
rodjcif;aMumifh) enf; [lrl-

&[ef;wdkY qif;&JtrSef]'ku©t&d,opöm} ukd
avsmfuefpGm rodjcif;aMumifh xkd;xGif;í
rodjcif;aMumifh igonfvnf;aumif;?
oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif; puJhodkY &Snfvsm;pGmaom
poHo&m umvywfvHk; ajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD?
usifvnf;cJh&vSavNyD/

qif;&JjzpfaMumif;trSef]'ku©ork', t&d,opöm} ukd/y/
qif;&J csKyf&mtrSef]'ku©eda&m"t&d,opöm} ukd/y/
qif;&JcsKyf&modkY a&muf
aMumif;vrf;pOftrSef]'ku©eda&m"*grdeDy#dy'g
r^{*3/4}t&d,opöm} ukd avsmfuefpGm rodjcif;aMumifh
xkd; xGif;í rodjcif;aMumifh igonfvnf;aumif;?
oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Snfvsm;pGmaom poHo&m
umvywfvHk; ajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD?
usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY (igonf) xkdqif;&JtrSef]'ku©t&d,opöm}
ukd avsmfuefpGm odNyD? xkd;xGif;í odNyD? xkdqif;
&JjzpfaMumif;trSef]'ku©ork',t&d,opöm} ukd
avsmfuefpGm odNyD? xkd;xGif;í odNyD?
xkdqif;&JcsKyf&mtrSef]'ku©eda&m"t&d,opöm} udk
avsmfuefpGm odNyD? xkd;xGif;í odNyD?
xkdqif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOftrSef]'ku©eda&m"*grdeDy#dy
'gr^{*3/4}t&d,opöm} ukd avsmfuef pGm odNyD?
xkd;xGif;í odNyD? b0wdkYü wyfrufjcif; b0wPSmudk
t<uif;rJh y,ftyfNyD? b0opfodkY qGJaqmifwwfaom
BudK;ESifhwlpGm b0wPSmonfukefavNyD? ,cktcg
wpfzef b0opfü jzpfjcif; r&SdawmhNyD}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

av;yg;aom t&d,opömwdkYudk[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
rjrifjcif;aMumifh (igonfvnf;aumif;?

oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;) &SnfpGmaom
oHo&mt"GefYywfvHk; xkdxkd b0wdkYüomvQif
usifvnfcJh&avNyD/

xkdav;yg;aom t&d,opömwdkYudk
(igonfvnf;aumif;? oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;)
jriftyukefNyD? b0oHk;yg;odkY qGJaqmifwwfonfh
wPSmwnf;[laom BudK;udk aumif;pGm jzwftyfNyD?
'ku©\ taMumif;&if;udk y,fjzwftyfNyD? ,cktcg ü
aemufwpfzef y#doaE"aejcif; r&SdawmhNyD[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

176-trÁygvD0w¬K

288/ trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
aum#d&GmodkY a&mufawmfrlowwf}}[k
owif;Mum;av\ xkdtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf
tvGefaumif;aom ,mOfwdkYudk uap NyD;vQif
aumif;aom ,mOfudk pD;vsuf tvGefaumif;aom
(t&H) ,mOfwdkYESifhwuG jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmf&ef a0omvDjynfrS xGuf\

,mOfjzifh oGm;oifhorQt&yfudk ,mOfjzifh
oGm;í ,mOfrs qif;NyD;aomf ajcusifomvQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\

wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom trÁygvD
jynfhwefqmrtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tif
vef;apawmfrl\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)

xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf
trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronfh]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl eufjzeftzdkY
tuREkfyf\ qGrf;udk vufcH awmfrlyg}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; avQmuf\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrl\

xkdtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf jrwpGmbk&m;
vufcHawmfrlonfudk odí ae&mrSxum
jrwpGmbk&m;udk t½kdtaojyKNyD;vQif
zJcGgoGm;av\

177-vdpä0D0w→K

289/ a0omvDjynfae
vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf
aum#d&GmodkY a&mufawmfrl owwf}}[k Mum;ukef\
xkdtcg a0omvDjynfae vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf
tvGefaumif;aom ,mOfwdkY udk uapNyD;vQif
aumif;aom ,mOfudk pD;í tvGefaumif;aom
t&H,mOfwdkYESifhwuG jrwpGmbk&m; udk
zl;ajrmf&ef a0omvDjynfrS xGufvmukef\

xkdvdvpä0Drif;wdkYwGif tcsKdUaom
vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf ndKaomt0wf
ndKaomwefqm&SdMuí ndKaom ta&miftqif;&Sdukef\

tcsKdUaom vdp0Därif;wdkYonf 0gaomt0wf
0gaomwefqm&SdMuí 0gaom ta&miftqif;&Sdukef\

tcsKdUaom vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf eDaomt0wf
eDaomwefqm&SdMuí eDaom ta&miftqif;&Sdukef\
tcsKdUaom vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf jzLaomt0wf
jzLaomwefqm&SdMuí jzLaom ta&miftqif;&Sdukef\

xkdtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf (touft&G,f)
i,fukefaom vdpä0Drif;wdkY\ (&xm; wdkYudk rdrd\

&xm;ESifh) 0if½kd;csif; bD;csif; xrf;ydk;csif;
wkdufcdkufaprd\? xkdtcg xdkvdpä0Drif;wdkYonf][,f
trÁygvD (oifonf) touft&G,fi,fukefaom vdpä0Drif;wdkY\
(&xm;wdkYudk oif\ &xm;ESifh) 0if½kd;csif; bD;csif;
xrf;ydk;csif; tb,fhaMumifh wkdufcdkufapbdoenf;}}[k
trÁygvD jynfhwefqmrudk qdkukefV

t&Sifhom;wdkY &[ef;oHCmESifhwuG
jrwpGmbk&m;udk eufjzefum qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef
tuREkfyf yifhcJhygNyD? xdkYaMumifh
wkdufcdkufaprdygonf[k (qdk\)/

[,f trÁygvD xkdqGrf;udk (tojym) wpfodef;jzifh
igwdkYtm; ay;ygavmh[k (qdkukef\)/ t&Sifhom;wdkY
wkdif;c½kdifESifhwuG a0omvDjynfudk tuREkfyftm;
ay;apumrl xkdqGrf;udk tuREkfyf ray;Edkifyg[k (qdk\)/

xkdtcg vdpä0Drif;wdkYonfvnf;][igwdkYudk rdef;ru
EdkifoGm;NyD tarmifwdkY? rdef;rrS
igwdkY½IH;ukefNyD tarmifwdkY}}[k (qdkvsuf)
vufzsm;cgukefV

xkdtcg vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfukefV jrwpGmbk&m;onf vmaeaom
xkdvdpä0Drif;wdkYudk ta0;rSyif jrifawmfrlí
&[ef;wdkYudk-

]]&[ef;wdkY wm0wðomewfwdkYudk rjrifzl;ukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonf vdpä0Drif;y&dowfudk
Munfh½lukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY vdpä0Drif;y&dowfudk
½lukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY vdpä0Drif;y&dowfudk
wm0wðomewfESifh twl xm;í Munfh½lukefavmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf ,mOfjzifh oGm;oifhorQ
t&yfudk ,mOfjzifhoGm;í ,mOfrS ouf qif;NyD;aomf
ajcusifomvQif jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí

jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;um wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeukefV

wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeukefaom
xdkvdpä0Drif;wdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tif vef;apawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf
xkdvdpa0Drif;wdkYonf]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl eufjzeftzdkY
uREkfyfwdkY\ qGrf;udk vufcH awmfrylg}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmufukefV

vdpä0Drif;wdkY trÁygvDjynfhwefqmr\ qGrf;udk
vufcHNyD;NyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg vdpä0D
rif;wdkYonf]]igwdkYudk rdef;ru EdkifoGm;NyD
tarmifwdkY? rdef;rrS igwdkY½IH;ukefNyD
tarmifwdkY}}[k (qdkvsuf) vufzsm;cgukefV xkdtcg
xkdvdpa0Drif;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrltyfaom w&m;awmfudk tvGefESpfoufí
tEkarm'emjyKNyD;aemuf ae&mrSxum
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;í t½kdtaojyKNyD;vQif
zJcGgoGm;ukefV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aum#d&Gmü
arGUavsmfawmfrlloa&GU
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlNyD;vQif emwdum&GmodkY
<uawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdemwdum&Gm
tkwfausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmrnf
xkdnOfhvGefajrmufNyD;aemuf rdrdt&Hü rGefjrwaom
cjZG,f abmZOfudk pDrHapNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k

jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
avsmufMum;apV

tcsdefwefaMumif;udk

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfNyD;vQif oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf &[ef;
oHCmESifhtwl trÁygvDjynfhwefqmrtfodkY csOf;uyfí
cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifaeawmfrlV

xkdtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudk rGefjrwaom
cjzG,f abmZOfjzifh a&mifh&Jonfwkdifatmif
wm;jrpfonfwkdifatmif rdrdudk,fwkdif vkyfauR;\?
jrwpGmbk&m; qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS vufudk
z,fNyD;aomtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
po&ufO,smOfudk bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmtm;
vSLyg\}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufV
jrwpGmbk&m;onf t&Hudk tvSLcHawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf trÁygvDjynfhwefqmru
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrif apvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;vQif ae&mrSxum
r[m0kefawmodkY <uawmfrlavV jrwpGmbk&m;onf
xkda0omvDjynf r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaom
ausmif;BuD;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlavownf;/

wwd, vdpä0Dtcef; NyD;V

178-oD[ppfolBuD;0w¬K

290/ xkdpOfctgü tvGefausmfapm xif&Sm;aom
vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf rif;uGef;ü twlae twl
pnf;a0;ukefvsuf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
jrwpGmbk&m;\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef?

w&m;awmf\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef\
oHCmawmf\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef\

xkdtcg ed*P²\ wynfhjzpfaom oD[ppfolBuD;onf
xkdy&dowfö xkdifae\ xkdtcg
oD[ppfolBuD;tm;]]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk udk,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
bk&m;jzpfvåHU? xdkYaMumifhomvQif
tvGefausmfapmxif&Sm;aom pvdpä0Drif;wdkYonf
rif;uGef;ü twlae twlpnf;a0;ukefvsuf rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;jzifh jrwpGmbk&m;\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk
ajymqdkukef? w&m;awmf\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk
ajymqdkukef? oHCm awmf\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk
ajymqdkukef? igonf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk
udk,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyf&rl
aumif;&m\} }[k tMuHjzpf\

xdkYaemuf oD[ppfolBuD;onf
ed*P²em#ykwåxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif em#\om;
ed*P²tm;]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf &[ef;a*gwru
dk zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyfjcif;iSg tvdk&Sdyg\} }[k (ajym
qdk\)/

oD[tb,fhaMumifh oifonf jyKxkduf\laom
t,l]ud&d,0g'} &Sdvsuf rjyKxkduf\laom t,l]tud&d,0g'}
&Sdaom &[ef;a*gwru
dk zl;ajrmf&ef
csOf;uyfvdkbdoenf;? oD[&[ef;a*gwronf
rjyKxkduf\laom t,l]tud&d,0g'} &Sd\
? rjyKpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\? xkd0g'jzifh
wynfhwkdYudk qHk;r\ [k (ajymqdk\)/

xkdtcg oD[ppfolBuD;tm; jrwpGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmf&ef oGm;tHh[k tm;xkwfjcif;onf Nidrf; av\
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; tvGefausmfapmxif&Sm;ukefaom

vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf rif;uGef;ü twl ae
twlpnf;a0;ukefvsuf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef\
w&m;awmf\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef\
oHCmawmf\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukefV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
oD[ppfolBuD;tm;]]xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf pifppf {uef
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom bk&m;jzpfvåHU?
xdkYaMumifhomvQif tvGefausmfapm
xif&Sm;ukefaom pvdpä0D rif;wdkYonf rif;uGef;ü
twlae twlpnf;a0;ukefvsuf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef\
w&m;awmf\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef\
oHCmawmf\ *kPf aus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef? igonf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk udk,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xdkdjrwfpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyf&rl
aumif;&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; oD[ppfolBuD;onf
ed*P²em#ykwåxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
ed*P²em#ykwå tm;]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
&[ef;a*gwru dk zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyfjci f;iSg
tvdk&Sdyg\}}[k ajymqdkV

oD[tb,fhaMumifh oifonf jyKxkduf\laom
t,l]ud&d,0g'} &Sdvsuf rjyKxkduf\laom t,l]tud&d,0g'}
&Sdaom &[ef;a*gwru dk zl;ajrmf&ef
csOf;uyfvdkbdoenf;? oD[&[ef;a*gwronf
rjyKxkduf\laom t,l]tud&d,0g'} &Sd\
rjyKpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\? xkd0g'jzifh
wynfhwdkYudk qHk;r\ [k (ajymqdk\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; oD[ppfolBuD;tm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef oGm;tHh[k
tm;xkwfjci f;onf Nidrf;avV oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;

tvGefausmfapmxif&Sm;aom vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf
rif;uGef;ü twlae twlpnf;a0;ukefvsuf rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk
ajymqdkukef\? w&m;awmf\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk
ajymqdkukef\? oHCmawmf\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk
ajymqdkukef\

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
oD[ppfolBuD;tm;]]xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf pifppf {uef
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom bk&m;jzpfvwaHU?
xdkYaMumifhomvQif
tvGefausmfapmxif&Sm;ukefaom bvpä0Drif;
wdkYonf rif;uGef;ü twlae twlpnf;a0;ukefvsuf
rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;\
*kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef\? w&m;awmf\
*kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef\? oHCmawmf\
*kPfaus;Zl;udk ajymqdkukef\? yefMum;onfjzpfap?
ryefMum;onfjzpfap bed*P²wdkYonf
todkYjyKukeftHhenf;? igonf ed*P²wdkYudk
ryefMum;bJomvQif ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
tvHk; pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef
csOf;uyf&rl aumif;&m\}}[k tMuHjzpf\

xdkYaemuf oD[ppfolBuD;onf aerGef;vGJaomtcg
&xm;ig;&mwdkYjzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef
a0omvDjynfrS xGufav\ ,mOfjzifhoGm;oifhaom
t&yfwkdifatmif ,mOfjzifhoGm;í ,mOfS qif;um
ajcusifomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdcdk;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifum jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m;]&[ef;a*gwronf rjyKxkduf[laom
t,l]tud&d,0g'} &Sd\? rjyKpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk
a[m\? xkd]tud&d,0g'}jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk
qHk;r\}[k Mum;&zl;ygonf/ toQifbk&m;

todkYygenf;?]&[ef;a*gwronf rjyKxkduf[laom
t,l]tud&d,0g'} &Sd\? rjyK pdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk
a[m\? xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}[k
qdkaom xkdolwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
rdefYMum;awmfrlonfh twkdif;yif
ajymqdkMuonf[kwfyg\avm? jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
r[kwfrfSefaom pum;jzifh pGyfpGJ&mra&mufbJ
&Sdygukef\avm? jrwpfGmbk&m; a[maom w&m;udk¹
yif wpfqifh a[mMum;Muonf[kwfyg\avm?
(jrwpfGmbk&m;) rlv&if;pum;ESifh (xkdolwdkY\)
wpfqifhajymaom pum;onf uJh&JUzG,ftaMumif;
vHk;0uif;yg\avm? tuREkfyfwdkYonfum;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk pGyfpGJ&ef tvdkr&SdMuyg}}[k
avQmufV

291/ oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]&[ef;a*gwronf rjyKxkduf[laom
t,l]tud&d,0g'} &Sd\? rjyKpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk
a[m\? xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k
ighudk aumif;pGm ajymqdkkaomolonf
ajymqdkEdkif&m\? xkdodkYaom enf;y&d,m,frsKd;onf
&SdonfomvQifwnf;/

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]&[ef;a*gwronf jyKxkduf\laom t,l
]ud&d,0g'} &Sd\? jyKpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\?
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\?
xkdodkYaom enf;y&d,m,frsKd;onf &Sdonfom
vQifwnf;/

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]&[ef;a*gwronf jzwftyf\laom
t,l]Oapä'0g'} &Sd\? jzwfpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\?
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk

aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\
xkdodkYaom enf;&d,m,frsKd;onf &Sdonfom vQifwnf;/

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf pufqkyfcif;
oabm&Sd\? pufqkyfpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif; pGm ajymqdkaom olonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\
xkdodkYaom enf;y&d,m,frsKd;onf &SdonfomvQifwnf;/

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf zsufqD;wwfaom
oabm &Sd\? zsufqD;pdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\
xkdodkYaom enf;y&d,m,frsKd;onf &SdonfomvQif
wnf;/

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf ylyefapwwfaom
oabm &Sd\? ylyefpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udka[m\
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkaom olonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\
xkdodkYaom enf;y&d,m,frsKd;onf &SdonfomvQifwnf;/

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf
ewfjynfa&mufjcif;iSg rxkduf? ewfjynfa&mufjcif;rS
uif;pdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\
xkdodkYaom enf;y&d,m,frsKd;onf &Sdonf omvQifwnf;/

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf oufom&mudk
&Smwwf\? oufom&mudk &SmpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk
a[m\
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k
ighudk aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf

ajymqdkEdkif&m\? xkdodkYaom enf;y&d,m,frsKd;onf
&SdonfomvQif wnf;/

292/ oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf rjyKxkduf[laom
t,l]tud&d,0g'} &Sd\? rjyKpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk
a[m\? xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k
ighudk aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf
ajymqdkEdkif&m\? xkdenf; xkdtaMumif;um; tb,f enf;/

oD[igonf udk,fjzifhjyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]um,'kp $\frac{1}{2}$ kduf} udkvnf;aumif;? Elwfjzifhfh
jyKaom raumif;aom tusifh]0pD'kp $\frac{1}{2}$ kduf}
udkvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhjyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]raem'kp $\frac{1}{2}$ kduf} udkvnf;aumif; rjyKxkduf[k
a[m\ rsm;jym;aom ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;
wdkYudk rjyKxkduf[k a[m\? oD[podkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf rjyK
xdkuf[laomt,l]tud&d,0g'} &Sd\? rjyKpdrfhaomiSg
w&m;udk a[m\? xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom; wdkYudk
qHk;r\}}[k ighudk aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf
ajymqdkEdkif&m\

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf jyKxkduf\laom t,l
]ud&d,0g'} &Sd\? jyKpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\?
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\?
xkdenf; xkdtaMumif;um; tb,fenf;/

oD[igonf udk,fjzifhjyKaom aumif;aom
tusifh]um,okp $\frac{1}{2}$ kduf} udkvnf;aumif;? Elwfjzifhfh
jyKaom aumif;aom tusifh]0pDokp $\frac{1}{2}$ kduf}
udkvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhjyKaom aumif;aom
tusifh]raemokp $\frac{1}{2}$ kduf} udkvnf;aumif; jyKxkduf[k
a[m\? oD[podkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf jyKxkduf\laom t,l

]ud&d,0g'} &Sd\? jyKpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\
xkd 0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf jzwftyf\laom
t,l]Oapä'0g'} &Sd\? jzwfpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\
xkdenf; xkdtMumif;um; tb,fenf;/

oD[igonf &m*a'goarm[wdkYudk jzwftyfonfudk
a[m\
rsm;jym;aom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk jzwftyfonfudk a[m\
oD[podkYaom enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef; a*gwronf
jzwftyf\laom t,l]Oapä'0g'} &Sd\? jzwfpdrfhaomiSg
w&m;udk a[m\
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk
qHk;r\}}[k ighudk aumif;pGm ajymqdkkaomolonf
ajymqdkEdkif&m\

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf
pufqkyfjcif;oabm&Sd\? pufqkyfpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk
a[m\
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k
ighudk aumif; pGm ajymqdkkaomolonf
ajymqdkEdkif&m\ xkdenf; xkdtMumif;um; tb,fenf;/

oD[igonf udk,fjzifhjyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]um,'kp½kduf} udkvnf;aumif;? Elwfjzifh
fhjyKaom raumif;aom tusifh]0pD'kp½kduf}
udkvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhjyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]raem'kp½kduf} udkvnf;aumif;
pufqkyfawmfrl\? rsm;jym;aom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY odkY a&mufjcif;udkvnf;aumif;
pufqkyfawmfrl\? oD[podkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef; a*gwronf pufqkyfjcif;
oabm&Sd\? pufqkyfpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\

xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf zsufoD;wwf\?
zsufoD;jcif;iSg w&m;udk a[m\? xkd0g'jzifhvnf;
wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk aumif;pGm
ajymqdkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\ xkdenf;
xkdtaMumif;um; tb,fenf;/

oD[igonf &m*udkvnf;aumif;? a'goudkvnf;aumif;?
arm[udkvnf;aumif; zsufoD;jcif;iSg w&m;udk a[m\?
rsm;jym;aom ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk
zsufoD;jcif;iSg w&m; udk a[m\? oD[podkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf zsufoD;wwf\?
zsufoD;jcif;iSg w&m;udk a[m\? xkd0g'jzifhvnf;
wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk aumif;pGm
ajymqdkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf ylyefapwwfaom
oabm &Sd\? ylyefpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\?
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\?
xkdenf; xkdtaMumif;um; tb,fenf;/

oD[igonf ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk
ylyefapwwf\[k a[m\? udk,fjzifh jyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]um,'kp¹/₂kduf} udkvnf;aumif;?
ElwfjzifhfhyKaom raumif;aom tusifh]0pD'kp¹/₂kduf}
udkvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhfhyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]raem'kp¹/₂kduf} udkvnf;aumif; ylyefapwwf\[k
a[m\

oD[ylyefapwwfí ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk y,fNyD;aom (t0dZÆmwPSm)
tjrpudk t<uif;rJhjzwfNyD;aom (EkwfNyD;aom)
xef;yif&mujhodkY jyKNyD;aom (topf) rjzpfjcf;udk

jyKNyD;aom aemifcgu jzpfjcf;oaabmr&Sdaomoludk
ylyefapwwfaom tusifh&Sdol[lí iga[mV
oD[jrwpGmbk&m;onf ylyefapwwfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk y,fNyD;NyD? (t0dZÆm
wPSm) tjrpfudk t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD;NyD?
(EkwfNyD;aom) xef;yif&mujhodkY jyKNyD;NyD?
(topf) rzpfjcf; udk jyKNyD;NyD? aemifcgu
jzpfjcf;oaabm r&SdukefNyD/ oD[podkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf ylyefapwwfaom
oaabm&Sd\? ylyefpdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\?
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkaaom olonf ajymqdkEdkif&mV

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf
ewfjynfa&mufjcf;iSg rxkduf? ewfjynfa&mufjcf;rS
uif;pdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\? xkd0g'jzifhvnf;
wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk aumif;pGm
ajymqdkaaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&mV xkdenf;
xkdaMumif;um; tb,fenf;/

oD[aemifwpfzef y#doaE"aejcf; b0opfü jzpfjcf;udk
y,fNyD;aom (t0dZÆmwPSm) tjrpfudk
t<uif;rjhjzwfNyD;aom (EkwfNyD;aom)
xef;yif&mujhodkY jyKNyD;aom (topf) rzpfjcf;udk
jyKNyD;aom aemifcgu jzpfjcf;oaabmr&Sdaom oludk
y#doaE"aejcf;rS uif;\[k iga[m\?
oD[jrwpGmbk&m;onf aemifwpfzef y#doaE"aejcf;
b0opfü jzpfjcf;udk y,fNyD;NyD? (t0dZÆmwPSm)
tjrpfudk t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD;NyD? (EkwfNyD;aom)
xef;yif&mujhodkY jyKNyD;NyD? (topf)
rzpfjcf;udkjyKNyD;NyD? aemifcgu jzpfjcf;oaabm
r&SdNyD/ oD[podkYaom enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;
a*gwronf ewfjynfa&mufjcf;iSg rxkduf?
ewfjynfa&mufjcf;rS uif;pdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\?

xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\

oD[tMuifodkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf oufom&mudk
&Smwwf\? oufom&mudk &pdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk
a[m\? xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k
ighudk aumif;pGm ajymqdkaomolonf
ajymqdkEdkif&m\ xkdenf; xkdtaMumif;um; tb,fenf;/

oD[igonf jrwwfaom (r*fzdkvf[laom) oufomjcif;jzifh
oufom&mudk &Sm\? oufom &mudk
&pdrfhaomiSgvnf; w&m;udk a[m\? xkd0g'jzifhvnf;
wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\? oD[podkYaom
enf;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh]]&[ef;a*gwronf oufom&mudk
&Sm\? oufom&mudk &pdrfhaomiSg w&m;udk a[m\?
xkd0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYudk qHk;r\}}[k ighudk
aumif;pGm ajymqdkaom olonf ajymqdkEdkif&m\[k
rdefYawmfri\

293/ podkY a[mawmfri laomf oD[ppfolBuD;onf
jrwwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; (w&m; awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdygay\y/ jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpí toufxuf qHk; &wemoHk;yg;udk
qnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfriyg}}[k avQmuf\

]]oD[pl;prf;qifjcifí jyKavmh? oifwdkYujhodkY
xif&Sm;ausmfapmaom olwdkYtm; pl;prf; qifjcifí
jyKjcif;onf aumif;\}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifbk&m; jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfudk]]oD[pl;prf;qifjcifí jyKavmh?
oifwdkYujhodkY xif&Sm;ausmfapmaom olwdkYtm;
pl;prf;qifjcifí jyKjcif;onf aumif;\}}[k rdefYawmfri\? p
pum;jzifhvnf; tuREkfyfonf jrwwfpGmbk&m;tm;
twkdif;xuftvGef Orf;ajrmufyg\? ESpfoufyg\

toQifbk&m; wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdaom wdw-dwdkYonf
tuREkfyfujhodkYaom wynfhudk
&cJhaomf]]oD[rnfaom ppfolBuD;onf igwdkY\
wynfhtjzpfodkY a&muf\}}[k ESvHk;oGif;um a0omvD
wpfjynfvHk;udk wHcGefatmifvH pdkufaxmifukef&m\
xkdodkY jzpfygvsvfnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfudk]]oD[pl;prf;qifjcifí jyKavmh?
oifwdkYujhodkY xif&Sm;ausmfapmaom olwdkYtm;
pl;prf; qifjcifí jyKjcif;onf aumif;\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfonf ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf; uyfyg\
w&m;awmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
oHCmawmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
&wemoHk;yg;udk qnf; uyfaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfrylg[k (avQmuf\)/

oD[&SnfpGmaom aeY nOfhywfvHk; oif\ tdrfonf
ed*P²wdkY\ a&wGif;ozG,f jzpfCJhaomaMumifh
uyfa&mufvmaom xkded*P²wdkYtm; qGrf;vSL&rnfudk
atmufarhavavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk]]oD[&SnfpGmaom
aeY nOfhywfvHk; oif\ tdrfonf ed*P²wdkY\
a&wGif;ozG,f jzpfCJhaomaMumifh uyfa&mufvmaom
xkded*P²wdkYtm; qGrf; vSL&rnfudk
atmufarhavavmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)? ppum;jzifhvnf;
tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m; tm; twkdif;xuftvGef
Orf;ajrmufyg\? ESpfoufyg\

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ppum;udk Mum;&zI;ygonf
&[ef;a*gwronf]]ightm;omvQif tvSLudk vSLtyf\
wpfyg;aom olwdkYtm; tvSLudk rvSLtyf? ig\
wynfhom;wdkYtm;omvQif tvSLudk ay;vSLtyf\
wpfyg;aom olwdkY\ wynfhom;wdkYtm; tvSLudk
ray;vSLtyf? ightm;vSLaom tvSLonfomvQif

tusKd;BuD;\? wpfyg;aom olwdkYtm; vSLaom tvSLonf
tusKd; rBuD;? ig\ wynfhom;wdkYtm; vSLaom
tvSLonfomvQif tusKd;BuD;\? wpfyg;aom olwdkY\
wynfhom;wdkYtm; vSLaom tvSLonf tusKd;rBuD;}}[k
a[mawmfrl\laom pum;udk Mum;zI;ygonf/

xkdodkY jzpfvsufvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfudk ed*P²wdkYüvnf; ay;vSLjCIF;ü
aqmufwnfap\? toQifbk&m; pifppfaomfum;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkdtvSLay;jCIF;ü tcgumvudk
odygukeftHh? toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfonf
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;?
w&m;awmfudkvnf;aumif;? oHCmawmfudkvnf;aumif;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? jrwpfGm bk&m;onf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk; &wemoHk;yG;udk
qnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oD[ppfolBuD;tm;
tpOftwdkif;aom w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrl\
ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;-

'geESifhpyfaom pum;/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;
omoemawmfü &J&ifhonf\ tjzpfodkY a&mufonf jzpfí
bk&m;rSwpfyg; ukd;pm;xdkufol r&Sdonfjzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
eufjzef qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl tuREkfyf\
qGrf;ukd vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmuf\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaeojzifh vufcHawmfrl\
xdktcg oD[ppfolBuD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
vufcHawmfrljCIF;ukd odí ae&mrS xí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t¹/₂kdtaojyK um
zJcGgoGm;avV

294/ xdkYaemuf oD[ppfolBuD;onf
a,musfm;wpfa,mufukd]]tcsif; oGm;acs?
tvkdvdjzpfaoM tom;ukd odavmh}}[k qdkí apcdkif;V
xdktcgü oD[ppfolBuD;onf xdknOfhvGefaomtcg

rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfukd pD&ifNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;pDrHNyD;ygNyD}}[k
tcsdefwefaMumif;ukd avQmufMum;apV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lum oD[ppfolBuD;tdrfodkY
<uawmfrlí cif;xm;aom ae&mü &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
xdkifaeawmfrlV xdktcgü rsm;pGmaom ed*P²wdkYonf
a0omvDjynfü c&D;vrf;rwpfckrS
c&D;vrf;rwpfckodkYvnf;aumif;? vrf;qHkwpfckrS
vrf;qHkwpfckodkYvnf;aumif; (oGm;í)
vufarmif;wdkYukd ajr\$mufukefvsuf]],aeY
oD[ppfolBuD;onf qINzKd;aom uR] EGm; qdwf
0uftp&Sdaom owå0gwdkYukd owfí &[ef;a*gwr tm;
qGrf;vkyfauR;\? &[ef;a*gwrnf odvsuf &nfí owfaom
xdktrJom;ukd pm;\? rdrdukd pJGí owfaom raumif;rl
uHukd (&\) }}[k [pfatmf<u;aMumfukefV

xdktcgü a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf
oD[ppfolBuD;tdrfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
oD[ppfolBuD;\ em;&if;ü t&SifppfolBuD; odygavmh?
rsm;pGmaom ped*P²wdkYonf a0omvDjynfü c&D;vrf;r
wpfckrS c&D;vrf;rwpfckodkYvnf;aumif;?
vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkYvnf;aumif; (oGm;í)
vufarmif;wdkYukd ajr\$mufukefvsuf]],aeY
oD[ppfolBuD;onf qINzKd;aom uR] EGm; qdwf 0uf
tp&Sdaom owå0gwdkYukd owfí &[ef;a*gwrtn;
qGrf;vkyfauR;\? &[ef;a*gwrnf odvsuf &nfí owfaom
xdktrJom;ukd pm;\? rdrdukd pJGí owfaom
raumif;rluHukd (&\) }}[k [pfatmf a<u;aMumfukef\[k
ajymMum;V

tarmif roifhavsmfacs? xdktoQifed*P²wdkYonf
&SnfpGmaom aeYnOfhywfvHk;vnf; jrwpGmhbk&m;\
aus;Zl;rJhukd tvkd&Sdukef\? w&m;awmf\

aus;Zl;rjhukd tvkd&Sdukef\? oHCmawmf\
aus;Zl;rjhukd tvkd&Sdukef\? xdktoQifed*P²wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd xif&Sm;r&SdbJ tcsnf;ESD;
r[kwfrfSefaom pum;jzifh pGyfpJGMuonfum;
rpJEkdifMuukef? igwdkYonfum; touf[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; aoapvkdaom apwemjzifh ol\
toufukd rowfapukef&m[k ajymqdkV

xdktcg oD[ppfolBuD;onf bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmukd rGefjrwaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfwdkifatmif wm;jrpfonfwdkifatmif
rdrduk,fwdkif vkyfauR;í jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS vufukd z,fNyD;aomtcg
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeaom oD[ppfolBuD;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf ae&mrS xum zJ<uawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY
odvsuf &nfñTef;í owftyfaom tom;ukd rpm;tyf?
pm;aom &[ef; tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV &[ef;wdkY
rjrifaom? rMum;aom? ,HkrSm;jcif;r&Sdaom
tpGef;oHk;yg;rS pifMu,faom ig; trJukd cGifhjyK\}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV

1/ "ar®m emr uxdwuxm? "r®]w&m;} [lonf a[maom
pum;yifwnf;? tEk"ar®m emr uxdwó y#duxeH?
tEk"r®rnfonf a[mxm;aom w&m;udk
wpfqifha[mjcif;yifwnf;/ (t*Fkwå&t|uxm wduedygwf
jAm[®P0*f owårokwftzGifh) p0denf;r[m0*³/₄t|
uxmüum; "r®udk taMumif;[lívnf;aumif;? tEk"r®udk
avsmfaomtaMumif;[lívnf;aumif; zGifhjyxm;onf/



179-uyÜd,blrdukd cGifhJyKawmfjcif;

295/ xdkpOftcgü a0omvDjynfonf 0ajym\?
aumif;aom aumufpyg; &Sd\? &vG,faom qGrf;&Sd\
oydwfvufpJGí qGrf;cHjcif;jzifh rQwjcif;iSg vG,fulV
xdktcg qdwfNidrf&m t&yfodkY uyfvuf wdwfQdwfpGm
aeawmfraom jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf aumufpyg;
raumif;í qGrf;&cJonfh iwfrGwfacgif;yg;aom tcgü
&[ef;wdkYtm; cGifhJyKxm;aom tuydÜ,uk#dtwGif;ü
odkrSD;odrf;qnf;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tuydÜ,uk#dtwGif;ü csufjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
rdrdukd,fwdkif csufjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tuyfysufonf&Sdaomf wpfzef tuyfchjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
qGrf;bkOf; ay;&m qGrf;zdwf&mrS
aqmiftyfonfukdvnf;aumif;? eHeuftcgü tuyfchí
xm;tyfaom awmü jzpfaom opfoD;ponfukdvnf;aumif;?
Mumyifüjzpfaom
MumpG,fMum&if;ponfukdvnf;aumif; ,aeYwdkifatmifyif
&[ef;wdkYonf oHk;aqmifukefao;oavm}}[k
pdwftMuHjzpfaomfrlV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcg
udef;atmif;awmfrl&mrS xvsuf toQiftmeE
´mukd]]tmeE´m igonf aumufpyg; raumif;í
qGrf;&cJonfh iwfrGwfacgif;yg;aom tcgü &[ef;wdkYtm;
cGifhJyKxm;aom tuydÜ,uk#dtwGif;ü
odkrSD;odrf;qnf;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tuydÜ,uk#dtwGif;ü csufjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
rdrdukd,fwdkif csufjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tuyfysufonf&Sdaomf wpfzef tuyfchjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
qGrf;bkOf;ay;&m qGrf;zdwf&mrS
aqmiftyfonfukdvnf;aumif;? eHeuf tcgü tuyfchí
xm;tyfaom awmü jzpfaom opfoD;ponfukdvnf;aumif;?
Mumyifüjzpfaom

MumpG,fMum&if;ponfukdvnf;aumif; ,aeY
wdkifatmifyif &[ef;wdkYonf oHk;aqmifukefao;
oavm}}[k ar;awmfrlV

oHk;aqmifMuygao;onf jrwpGmbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf p taMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY igonf aumuf pyg; raumif;í
qGrf;&cJonfh iwfrGwfacgif;yg;aom tcgü &[ef;wdkYtm;
cGifhjyKxm;aom tuydÜ,uk#dtwGif;ü
odkrSD;odrf;qnf;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tuydÜ,uk#dtwGif;ü csufjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
rdrdukd,fwdkif csufjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tuyfysufonf&Sdaomf wpfzef tuyfchjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
qGrf;bkOf;ay;&m qGrf;zdwf&mrS
aqmiftyfonfukdvnf;aumif;? eHeuftcgü tuyfchí
xm;tyfaom awmüjzpfaom opfoD;ponfukdvnf;aumif;?
Mumyifüjzpfaom MumpG,fMum&if; ponfukdvnf;aumif;
igonf ,aeYrSpí y,fV

&[ef;wdkY tuydÜ,uk#dtwGif;ü
odkrSD;odrf;qnf;tyfaom abmZOfukdvnf;aumif;?
tuydÜ, uk#d twGif;ü csufyfaom
abmZOfukdvnf;aumif;? rdrdukd,fwdkif csufyfaom
abmZOfukdvnf;aumif;? tuyfysufonf&Sdaomf wpfzef
tuyfchtyfaom abmZOfukdvnf;aumif; roHk; aqmiftyf?
oHk;aqmifaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV &[ef;wdkY
qGrf;bkOf;ay;&m qGrf; zdwf&mrS aqmiftyfaom
abmZOfukdvnf;aumif; eHeuftcgü tuyfchí xm;tyfaom
awmüjzpfaom opfoD;ponfukdvnf;aumif;?
Mumyifüjzpfaom
MumpG,fMum&if;ponfukdvnf;aumif;? qGrf;pm;pOf
wefNyD[k jrpfrdaom &[ef;onf twd&dwf
0denf;uHrjyKtyfaom abmZOfukdvnf;aumif;
roHk;aqmiftyf? oHk;aqmifaom &[ef;tm; w&m;tm;
avsmfpGm qHk;jzwftyf\}}[k rdefY awmfrlV

xdktcg Zeyk'fae vlwdkYonf rsm;pGmaom
qm;ukdvnf;aumif;? qDukdvnf;aumif;?
qefukdvnf;aumif;? cJzG,fukdvnf;aumif; vSnf;wdkYü
wifapí t&Hty wHcg;rkcfü vSnf;Odkif;jyK
vkyfum]]qGrf;auR;tvSnfhukd &aomtcg
qGrf;vkyfauR;ukeftHh}}[k (ESvHk;ydkufum) aeukef/
rkd;BuD;onfvnf; wufvm\? xdktcg vlwdkYonf toQiftmeE
´mxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQif tmeE
´mukd]]toQifbk&m; tmeE´m ,ck tcgü rsm;pGmaom
qm;ukdvnf;aumif;? qDukdvnf;aumif;?
qefukdvnf;aumif;? cJzG,fukdvnf;aumif; vSnf;wdkYü
wifvsuf wnfaeygukef\? rkd;BuD;onfvnf; wufvmyg\
toQifbk&m; todkYjyK&ygtHhenf;}}[k avQmuf/

xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmuf/ tmeE´m odkYjzpf vQif
oHCmonf tpGefjzpfaom tMuifausmif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
wpfzufapmif;rkd;aom ausmif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
jymom'f&Snfudkvnf;aumif;?
jymom'fOD;jynf;ukdvnf;aumif;? *ludkvnf;aumif;
tvdk&Sd\? xdkausmif;ukd uydÜ,blrd[k orkwfNyD;vQif
xdkausmif;ü odkrSD;avmh/ &[ef;wdkY podkY
orkwf&rnf? uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom
&[ef;onf oHCmukd odap&rnf/

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf þrnfaom
ausmif;ukd uydÜ,blrd[k orkwf&m\? pum;
odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf þ rnfaom ausmif;ukd
uydÜ,blrd[k orkwf\? þrnfaom ausmif;ukd uydÜ,blrd[k
orkwfjcif;ukd tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; &Sd\?

xdktoQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjCIF; r&Sd? xdktoQifonf ajymqdk&m\

oHCmonf prnfaom ausmif;ukd uydÜ,blrd[k
orkwftyfNyD? oHCmtm; ESpf oufjCIF; &Sd\
xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh
pESpfoufonfh tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf/
xdktcgü vlwdkYonf xdkorkwfnYD;aom
uydÜ,blrdü ,m*kusKdukef\? qGrf;csufukef\? [if;
pDrHukef\? tom;wdkYukd pOf;ckwfukef\
xif;cJGukef\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf nOfh\ rdk;aomuf,Hü
apmapm xawmfrlvwfaomf jyif;jyus,favmifaom toH
usD;wdkY\ waomaom tmaom toH ukd Mum;awmfrlí
toQif tmeE´mukd}} tmeE´m xdkjyif;jyus,favmifaom
toH usD;wdkY\ waomaom tmaom toHum;
tb,ftoHenf;}}[k ar;awmfrl\

toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü vlwdkYonf xdkorkwfnYD;aom
uydÜ,blrdü ,m*k usKdygukef\? qGrf;csufygukef\
[if;pDrHygukef\? tom;wdkYukd pOf;ckwfygukef\
xif;cJGygukef\? jrwpfGmbk&m; xdkjyif;jyus,f
avmifaomtoH usD;wdkY\ waomaom
tmaomtoHonfum; ptoHygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY orkwfnYD;aom
uydÜ,blrdukd roHk;aqmiftyf? oHk;aqmifaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftm ywfoifh\ &[ef;wdkY Oóm0eEÅduuk#d?
a*gedom'duuk#d? *[ywduk#d pokH;yg;aom
uydÜ,uk#dwdkYukd cGifhjYK\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

xdktcg toQif,aomZonf emzsm;ae\
xdk,aomZrax&f\ tvdkYiSg aq;wdkYukd aqmif
cJhukef\? xdkaq;wdkYukd &[ef;wdkYonf tyü
odkrSD;xm;ukef\? aMumif <uuf zGwf
a>rygwdkYonfvnf; cJpm;ukef\? cdk;olwdkYonfvnf;

cdk;,lukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmuf
Muukef\]]&[ef;wdkY orkwfNyD;aom uydÜ,blrdukd
oHk;aqmifjcf;iSg cGifhJyK\? &[ef;wdkY (1)
Oóm0eEÅduuk#d¹ (2) a*gedom'duuk#d² (3)
*[ywduk#d³ (4) or®Kwduk#d⁴ pav;yg;aom
uydÜ,uk#dwdkYukd cGifhJyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

pwkw→ oD[tcef; NyD;V

- 1/ OD;pGmpdkufaom wdkif OD;pGmcsaom tkwf
ausmufponfukd &[ef;trsm;
csDajr\$mfum]]uydÜ,uk#ð ua&mr}}[k qdkí
qHk;aom pum;vHk;ESifh wpfNyKdifeuf
pdkufcsaqmufvkyfaom ausmif;onf
Oóm0eEdÅuuk#d rnf\
- 2/ EGm;0ifEdkifí pnf;½dk;xuf0ufr&Sdaom
ausmif;wdkufonf a*gedom'duuk#d rnf\
- 3/]]uydÜ,uk#ð a'r y&dbkíÆx}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]uydÜ,uk#ð umwHk a'r}}
[lívnf;aumif; qdkí vl'g,umwdkY vSLtyfaom
ausmif;onf *[ywduk#d rnf\
- 4/ Úwdå'kwd,ur®0gpmjzifhjzpfap?
tyavmieuHjzifhjzpfap uydÜ,uk#d[lí
orkwftyfaomausmif;onf or®Kwduk#d rnf\

180-ar@uol<u,f0wåK

296/ wpf&Ha&mtcg b'd',NrKdUü ar@uolaX;onf
ae\? xdkar@uolaX;tm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf &Sd\? OD;acgif;avQmfNyD;vQif
pyg;usDukd wHjrufvSnf;apvsuf wHcg;tyü xdkifaetHh?
aumif;uifrS pyg;rkd;&Gmí pyg;usDukd jynfhap\

olaX;uawmftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf &Sd\? wpfjynfcsufomvQif
Oifaom xrif;tdk;ESifh tjcHt&Hjzpfaom
[if;tdk;wpfvHk;wdkY\ teD;ü xdkifí uReftrlvkyfaom
vltaygif;ukd xrif;auR;tHh? xdkolaX;uawmf rxao;orQ
umvywfvHk; xdkxrif; rukefEdkif/

om;tm; podkYoabm&Sdaom wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf
&Sd\? wpfaxmif0if tdwfwpfvHk;ukdom ukdifí
uReftrlvkyfaom vltaygif;tm; ajcmufvpm&du©mukd
ay;tHh? xdkolaX;om; vufukdifí wnforQ umvywfvHk;
xdk&du©m rukefEdkif/

acR;rtm; podkYoabm&Sdaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf &Sd\? av;pdwf0if
awmif;wpfvHk;\ teD;ü xdkifí uReftrlvkyfaom
vltaygif;tm; ajcmufvpm;avmufaom xrif;&du©mukd
ay;tHh? xdkacR;r rxao;orQ umvywfvHk;
xdkxrif;&du©m rukefEdkif/

uReftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf
&Sd\? xGefoGm;wpfacsmif;wnf;jzifh xGefonf&Sdaomf
ckepfaMumif;aom xGefa&;wdkYonf xifukefV

(xdktcgü) r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;onf]]igwdkY\ EdkifiHwGif b'd',
NrKdUü ar@uolaX; aeowwf? xdkolaX;tm;
podkYoabm&Sdaom wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf &Sd\?
OD;acgif;avQmfNyD;vQif pyg;usDudk
wHjrufvSnf;apvsuf wHcg;tyü xdkifaetHh? aumif;uifrS
pyg;rkd; &Gmí pyg;usDukd jynfhapV

olaX;uawmftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf &Sd\? wpfjynfcsufom Oifaom
xrif;tdk;ESifh tjcHt&Hjzpfaom [if;tdk;wpfvHk;wdkY\
teD;ü xdkdifí uReftrlvkyfaom vltaygif;ukd
xrif;auR;tHh? xdkolaX;uawmf rxao;orQ umvywfvHk;
xdkxrif; rukefEdkif/

om;tm; podkYoabm&Sdaom wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf
&Sd\? wpfaxmif0if tdwfwpfvHk;ukdom ukdifí
uReftrlvkyfaom vltaygif;tm; ajcmufvpm&du©mukd
ay;tHh? xdkolaX;om; vufukdifí wnforQumvywfvHk;
xdk&du©m rukefEdkif/

acR;rtm; podkYoabm&Sdaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf &Sd\? av;pdwf0ifaom
awmif;wpfvHk;\ teD;ü xdkdifí uReftrlvkyfaom
vltaygif;tm; ajcmufvpm;avmufaom xrif;&du©mukd
ay;tHh? xdkacR;r rxao;orQ umvywfvHk;
xdkxrif;&du©m rukefEdkif/

uReftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf
&Sd\? xGefoGm;wpfacsmif;wnf;jzifh xGefonf&Sdaomf
ckepfaMumif;aom xGefa&;wdkYonf xifukef\}}[k
Mum;av\

xdktcg r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;onf tvHk;pHkaom udpöukd
aqmif&Guf wwfaom trwfBuD;wpfa,mufukd-

]]tcsif; igwdkY\ EdkifiHawmfwGif b'´d,NrKdUü
ar@uolaX; aeowwf? xdkolaX;tm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf &Sd\? OD;acgif;avQmfNyD;vQif
pyg;usDudk wHjrufvSnf;apvsuf wHcg;tyü xdkifaetHh?
aumif;uifrS pyg;rkd;&Gmí pyg;usDukd jynfhap\
olaX;uawmftm;/y/ om;tm;/ acR;rtm;/ uReftm; podkY
oabm&Sdaom wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf &Sd\? xGefoGm;
wpfacsmif;wnf;jzifh xGefonf&Sdaomf
ckepfaMumif;aom xGefa&;wdkYonf xifukef\ tcsif;
oGm;acs odatmifjyKcJhavmh? igukd,fwdkif
jrifouJhodkY xdkYtwl oifjrir&vwHåU}}[k rdefYqdk\

297/]]aumif;ygNyD t&Sifrif;BuD;}}[k qdkí
xdktrwfBuD;onf r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;tm; 0efcHNYD;vQif av;yg;aom
t*Fg&Sdaom ppfonfjzifh b'´d,NrKdUodkY oGm;av\

tpOftwkdif;oGm;onf&Sdaomf b'´d,NrKdU
ar@uolaX;xHodkY a&mufí ar@uolaX;tm;-

]olaX; tuREkfyfukd rif;BuD;u apcdkif;vkduf\]tcsif;
igwdkY\ EdkifiHawmfwGif b'´d,NrKdUühar@uolaX;
aeowwf? xdkolaX;tm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf &Sd\
OD;acgif;avQmfNyD;vQif/y/ olaX;uawmftm;/ om;tm;/
acR;rtm;/ uReftm; podkY oabm &Sdaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfonf &Sd\
xGefoGm;wpfacsmif;wnf;jzifh xGefonf&Sdaomf
ckepfaMumif;aom xGefa&;wdkYonf xifukef\}[k
Mum;&V tcsif; oGm;acs]odatmifjyKcJhavmh?
igukd,fwdkif jrif ouJhodkY xdktwl oifjrif&vwHåU}[k
apvTwfvkduf\? olaX; tuREkfyfonf oif\
wefcdk;tmEkabmf ukd Munfhvkd\}}[k ajymqdkV

xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf OD;acgif;avQmfNyD;vQif
pyg;usDukd wHjrufvSnf;apvsuf wHcg;tyü xdkifae\
aumif;uifrS pyg;rkd;&Gmí pyg;usDukd jynfhapV

olaX; oif\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfukd jrif&ygNyD? oif\
r,m; olaX;uawmf\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfukd jrifvkd\[k
(ajymqdk\)/ xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf]]odkYjrifvdkvQif
av;yg;aom t*Fg&Sdaom ppfonfukd xrif;auR;avmh}}[k
olaX;uawmftm; apcdkif;/ xdktcg olaX;uawmfonf
wpfjynf csufomvQif Oifaom xrif;tdk;ESifh
tjCHt&Hjzpfaom [if;tdk;wpfvHk;wdkY\ teD;ü xdkifí
t*Fg av;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd xrif;auR;\? olaX;uawmf
rxao;orQ umvywfvHk; xdkxrif; rukefacs/

olaX; olaX;uawmf\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfukd
jrif&ygNyD? oifhom;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfukd jrifvkd\[k
(ajymqdk\)/ xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf]]odkYjrifvdkvQif
av;yg;aom t*Fg&Sdaom ppfonf tm;
ajcmufvpm&du©mukd ay;avmh}}[k om;ukd
apcdkif;/ xdktcg ar@uolaX;om;onf wpfaxmif0if

tdwfwpfvHk;ukdom ukdifí av;yg;aom t*Fg&Sdaom
ppfonftm; ajcmufvpm&du©mukd ay;\? xdkolaX;om;
vufukdifí wnforQ umvywfvHk; xdk&du©m rukefacs/

olaX; oifhom;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfukd jrif&ygNyD?
oifhacR;r\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfukd jrifvkd\[k (ajymqdk\)/
xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf]]odkYjrifvdkvQif av;yg;aom
t*Fg&Sdaom ppfonftm; ajcmufvpm;avmufaom
xrif;&du©mukd ay;avmh}}[k acR;ruk d apcdkif;V/
xdktcg ar@u olaX;\ acR;ronf av;pdwf0ifaom
awmif;wpfvHk;\ teD;ü xdkifí av;yg;aom t*Fg&Sdaom
ppfonf tm; ajcmufvpm;avmufaom xrif;&du©mukd
ay;V xdkacR;r rxao;orQ umvywfvHk; xrif;&du©m
rukefacs/

olaX; oifhacR;r\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfukd jrif&ygNyD?
oifhuRef\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfukd jrifvkd\[k (ajymqdk\)/
t&Sif tuREkfyf uRef\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfukd v,fü
½lMunfhoifhyg\[k ajymqdk aomf olaX;
oifhawmfygNyD oifhuRef\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfukd
jrif&ygNyD[k (ajymqdk\)/

xdktcg xdktrwfBuD;onf av;yg;aom t*Fg&Sdaom
ppfonfESifh wpfzef &mZN*Kd[fjynfodkY jyefvmcJhV/
r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrdAom&rif;BuD;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ptaMumif;ukd avQmufwifavV

298/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmf
rINyD;vQif xdkb'´d,NrKdUodkY rsm;pGmaom
wpfaxmifhESpf&mh ig;usdyfaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfriV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tpOftwdkif; a'opm&D vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf
b'´d,NrKdUodkY a&mufawmfri xdkb'´d,NrKdU
rkav;awmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\[k ar@uolaX;onf
Mum;od avV]]tcsif;wdkY omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS
&[ef;jyKonfh omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;a*gwronf

b'´d,NrKdUodkY a&mufí
rkav;awmühoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlowwf?
xdktoQifa*gwr\ aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf podkY
ysHUEHSUí xGuf\-

]xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}
rnfawmfrl\ tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd ukd,fwdkif
rSefuefpGm odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"} rnfawmfrl\
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusif]p&P} ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé} rnfawmfrl\
aumif;aom pum;ukd qdk awmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\ avmuukd
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\ qHk;rxdkufolukd qHk;rwwfonfh twkrjh
vGefjrwfaom yk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&m yk&do'r®om&xd}
rnfawmfrl\ ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬m a'0 rEkómeH}
rnfawmfrl\ opö mav;yg;w&m;awmfwdkYukd
ukd,fwdkif odí olwpyfg;wdkYukd odapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"} rnfawmfrl\
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}[k
(ysHUESHUíxGuf\)/

xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf ewfESifhwuGaom
rm&fewfESifhwuGaom jA[®mESifhwuGaom p
Moumoavmuukdvnf;aumif;? orP
jAm[®PESifhwuGaom rif;rsm; vlrs m;ESifhwuGaom
powåavmuukdvnf;aumif; ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[m Mum;awmfrl\
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf tp\aumif;jcif; tv,f\aumif;jcif;
tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom teufESifh jynfhpHkaom

o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faom jrwfaom tusifhukd
jyawmfrlV xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom &[EÅm (yk*¾Kdvf)
wdkYukd zl;ajrmf&jcif;onf aumif;onfomwnf;}}[k
(Mum;od&av\)/

xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf
tvGefaumif;aom ,mOfwdkYukd uapí
aumif;aom ,mOfwdkYukd wufpD;um
tvGefaumif;aom ,mOfwdkYjzifh b'´d,NrKdUrS
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmf&ef xGufvmV/
rsm;pGmaom wdwd→wdkYonf ar@uolaX; ta0;rS
vmonfukd jrifí]]olaX;BuD; oif tb,f t&yfodkY
oGm;rnfenf;}}[k ar@uolaX;ukd ar;ukefV

toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf bkef;awmfBuD;aom
&[ef;a*gwrukdl;ajrmf&ef oGm;ygtHh[k (ajymqdk\)/
olaX;BuD; oifonf jyKxdkuf[laom t,l]ud&d,0g'}
&Sdvsuf rjyKxdkuf[laom t,l]tud&d,0g'} &Sdaom
&[ef;a*gwrukdl;tb,fhaMumifh zl;ajrmf&ef
oGm;rnfenf;? olaX;BuD; &[ef;a*gwronf rjyKxdkuf[k
t,l&SdV rjyKpdrfhaomiSg w&m;ukd a[m\?
xdk0g'jzifhvnf; wynfhom;wdkYukd qHk;r[k
(ajymqdk\)/

xdktcg ar@uolaX;tm;]]pifppf{uef
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom jrwfpGmbk&m;
jzpfvwHåU? ,if;taMumif;aMumifh þwdwdåwdkYonf
jiLplukef\}}[k tMuHjzpfV ,mOfjzifh oGm;oifhaom
t&yfwdkifatmif ,mOfjzifh oGm;í ,mOfRS qif;um
ajcusifomvQif jrwfpGm bk;&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifaeaom ar@uolaX;tm; jrwfpGmbk;&m;onf
tpOftwdkif;aom w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlV
ponfwdkYum; tb,f enf;-

'geESifhpyfaompum;/y/
jrwpfGmbk&m;omoemawmfü &J&ifhjcif;odkY
a&mufonfjzpfí bk&m; rSwpfyg; ukd;pm;xdkufol
r&Sdonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGef ESpfoufzG,f ½dSygaypG/y/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrS tpjyKí
touxufqHk;&wemoHk;yg;udk qnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfrlyg? toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eufjzef
qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl tuREkfyf\
qGrf;ukd vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV

jrwpfGmbk;&m;onf qdwfqudwfaejcif;jzifh
vufcHawmfrlV xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf jrwpfGm bk&m;
vufcHawmfrlonfukd odí ae&mrS xum
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½dktaojyKum
zJcGgoGm;avV

xdktcgü ar@uolaX;onf xdknOfhvGefaomtcgü
rGefjrwaom cJzG,fabmZOufukd pDrHNyD;í
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;pDrHNyD;ygNyD}}[k
tcsdefwef aMumif;ukd avQmufMum;apV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí oydwf ouFef;ukd ,lum ar@uolaX;tdrfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl xdkifaeawmfrlV xdktcgü
ar@uolaX;\ r,m; om; acR;r uRefwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdkolwdkYtm;
tpOftwdkif;aom w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlV
ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;-

'geESifhpyfaom pum;/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;
omoemawmfü &J&ifhonf\ tjzpfodkY a&mufukefonf
jzpfí bk&m;rSwpfyg; ukd;pm;xdkufol r&Sdukefonfjzpfí

jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f ½dSygaypG/y/ toQifbk&m;
xdktuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m; ukdvnf;aumif;?
w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif;? oHCmawmfukdvnf;aumif;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyf ygukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfwdkYukd ,aeYrS tpjyKí toufxufqHk;
&wemoHk;yg;ukd qnf;uyfaom OygoumwdkY[lí
rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufukef\

xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmukd rGefjrwaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfwdkifatmif wm;jrpfonfwdkifatmif
rdrduk,fwdkif vkyfauR;í jrwpGmbk&m;onf qGrf;pm;
NyD;í oydwfrS vufukd z,fNyD;aomtcg wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifae\ wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom
ar@uolaX;onf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf b'd',NrKdUü aeorQ umvywfvHk;
tuREkfyfonf bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmtm;
tjrJqGrf;jzifh vkyfauR;vkdygonf}}[k avQmuf\

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ar@uolaX;ukd
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;aomf ae&mrS xum
zJ<uawmfrl\

181-a*g&oig;rsKd; cGifhJyKawmfrljcif;

299/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf b'´d,NrKdUü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlNyD;
vQif ar@uolaX;ukd ryefMum;bJ
t*kFwå&myNrKdUodkY rsm;pGmaom
wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom &[ef;oHCmESifh twl
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrl\

ar@uolaX;BuD;onf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf
t*kFwå&myNrKdUodkY
wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlowwf}}[k owif;Mum;V xdktcg
ar@uolaX;BuD;onf uRefESifh
trlvkyfwdkYukd]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif
rsm;pGmaom qm;ukdvnf;aumif;? qefukdvnf;aumif;?
qDukdvnf;aumif;? cjzG,fukdvnf;aumif; vSnf;wdkYü
wifí vmukefavmh? wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom
EGm;ausmif;om;wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom EdkYn\$pf
EGm;rwdkYukdvnf;aumif; ,lí vmukefavmh?
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd jrif&mt&yfü EdkY&nfopfjzifh
auR;arG;ukeftHh}}[k apcdkif;avV

xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
vrf;c&D;tMum; c&D;cJü rDavV xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdcdk;í
wpfckaom ae&müxdkifum]]toQif bk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf eufjzef qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef
&[ef;oHCmESifh twl tuREkfyf\ qGrf;ukd
vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV jrwpGmbk&m;onf
qdwfQdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrlV xdktcgü
ar@uolaX;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\ vufcHawmfrljcif;ukd
odí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½dk
aojyKum zJcGgoGm;avV xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf
xdknOfhukd vGefaomtcg rGefjrwaom cjzG,f
abmZOofukd pDrHapNyD;í
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;pDrH NyD;ygNyD}}[k
tcsdefwefaMumif;ukd avQmufMum;apV xdktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lum ar@uolaX;tdrfodkY
<uawmfrlNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl xdkifaeawmfrlV

xdktcgü ar@uolaX;onf]]tarmifwdkY odkYjzpfvQif
wpfaumifwpfauifaom EGm;rukD ,lNyD;vQif
wpfyg;wpfyg;aom &[ef;\ teD;ü wnfukefavmh?
EdkY&nfopfjzifh auR;arG;ukeftHh}}[k
wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom
EGm;ausmif;om;wdkYudk apcdkif;V xdktcg
ar@uolaX;onf bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmukd
rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
EdkY&nfopfjzifhvnf;aumif; a&mifh&Jonfwdkifatmif
wm;jrpfonfwdkifatmif rdrdukD,fwdkif aumif;pGm
vkyfauR;V

&[ef;wdkYonf EdkY&nfopfukD (rtyf[k]
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdonfjzpfí rcH,lukef/
&[ef;wdkY cH,lukefavmh? oHk;aqmifukefavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ xdktcg ar@uolaX;onf bk&m;
trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmukd rGefjrwfaom
cJzG,fabmZOfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
EdkY&nfopfjzifhvnf;aumif; a&mifh&Jonfhwdkifatmif
wm;jrpfonfhwdkifatmif rdrdukD,fwdkif aumif;pGm
vkyfauR;í jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS
vufawmfukD z,fNyD;aomtcg wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeum]]toQifbk&m; a&r&Sdaom tpmr&Sdaom
c&D;cJwdkYonf &Sdygukef? &du©mrygbJ
oGm;jcif;iSg cJ,Of; vSyg\? toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYtm; &du©mukD
cGifhjyKawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ar@uolaX;tm;
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukD) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukD) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;aomf ae&mrS xum
zJ<uawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukD a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif

&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY EdkY&nf EdkY"rf;
&ufwuf&nf qDOD; axmywf pig;yg;aom
EGm;EdkYt&om ukd cGifhjyKV &[ef;wdkY
a&r&Sdaom tpmr&Sdaom c&D;wdkYonf &Sdukef\
&du©mrygbj oGm;jcif;iSg cJ,Of;\? &[ef;wdkY
&du©m&SmrSD;jcif;iSg cGifhjyK\? qefukd
tvkd&Sdaom &[ef;onf qefukd? yjaemuf ukd
tvkd&Sdaom &[ef;onf yjaemufukd? yJBuD;ukd
tvkd&Sdaom &[ef;onf yJBuD;ukd? qm;ukd
tvkd&Sdaom &[ef;onf qm;ukd? wifvJukd tvkd&Sdaom
&[ef;onf wifvJukd? qDukd tvkd&Sdaom &[ef;onf
qDukd? axmywfukd tvkd&Sdaom &[ef;onf
axmywfukd (&Smjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\)/

&[ef;wdkY o'gw&m;&Sdaom MunfnKdjcif;&Sdaom
vlwdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdkvlwdkYonf uydÜ,
um&uwdkY\ vufü a&TaiGukd pa&TaiGjzifh toQifhtm;
tyfaom 0w→Kypönf;udk ay;vSLukefavmh[k
tyfESHukef\? &[ef;wdkY xdktyfESHaom a&TaiGrS
tyfaom ypönf;ukd om,mjcif;iSg cGifhjyK\
&[ef;wdkY]]wpfpHkwpfckaom taMumif;y&d,m,fjzifh
a&TaiGukd om,mtyf\? &SmrSD;tyf\[k ig ra[monf
omwnf;}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

182-auPd,&aoh0w→K

300/ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tpOftwdkif; a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf tmyP&GmodkY
a&mufawmfrlaomtcg auPd,trnf&Sdaom &aohonf-

]]tcsif;wdkY omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfaom
omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKonfh &[ef;a*gwronf
tmyP&GmodkY a&mufvmowwf? xdktoQifa*gwr\
aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf podkY ysHUEHSUí
xGuf\y/ xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom &[EÅmwdkYtm;

zl;ajrmf&jcif;onf aumif;onfomwnf;}}[k Mum;odavV
xdktcg auPd,&aohm;]]igonf &[ef;a*gwrtm; tb,fukd
aqmif&ygtHh enf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdkYaemuf
auPd,&aohm;]]aA'ifoHk;yHkaqmif ykPÖm;wdkY
vufOD;q&m jzpfukefaom a0'usrf;wdkYukd
pD&ifukefaom a0'usrf;wdkYukd ydkYcsukefaom
tMuif&aohwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,cktcg
aA'ifoHk;yHkaqmif ykPÖm;wdkYonf tMuif&aohwdkY
oDqdkydYcsaygif;pkxm;aom xdk&S;a[mif;
a0'usrf;ukd vkdufí oDqdkukef\? vkdufí &Gwfqdkukef\?
&Gwfqkdxm;wdkif; vkdufí &Gwfqdkukef\?
ydkYcsxm;wdkif; vkdufí ydkYcsukefV p&aohwdkYum;
tb,fenf;? t|u&aoh 0gru&aoh 0gra'0&aoh
a0ómrðw&aoh ,r'*¾d&aoh t*Ð&o&aoh
bm&'GgZ&aoh 0gao|&aoh uóy&aoh
b*k&aohwdkYwnf;/ nOfhpmpm;jcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef\? tcgr[kwfonfü pm;jcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef\? xdk&aohwdkYonf
podkYoabm&Sdaom tazsmfwdkYukd om,mukefV

]]&[ef;a*gwronfvnf; nOfhpmpm;jcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? tcgr[kwfonfü pm;jcif;rS a&Smif MuOf\?
&[ef;a*gwronfvnf; podkYoabm&Sdaom
tazsmfwdkYukd om,mjcif;iSg xdkuf\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

(xdkodkY MuHNyD;aemuf) rsm;pGmaom
tazsmfwdkYukd pD&ifapí xrf;ykd;wdkYjzifh
aqmif,lapvsuf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd NyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeum]]toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyf\ tazsmfukd
cH,lawmfrlyg}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufV auPd,
odkYjzpfvQif &[ef;wdkYtm; ay;vSLavmh[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/ xdktcg auPd,&aohonf &[ef;wdkYtm;
ay;vSL avV &[ef;wdkYonf (rtyf[k)

awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdonfjzpfí rcH,lukef/
&[ef;wdkY cH,lukefavmh? oHk;aqmifukefavmh[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmtm;
rsm;pGmaom tazsmfwdkYjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwdkifatmif wm;jrpfonhfwdkifatmif
rdrdukd,fwdkif aumif;pGm vkyfauR;í
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf vufaq;NyD;vQif oydwfawmfrS
vufukd z,fNyD;aomtcg wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom
auPd,&aohukd jrwfpGm bk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m; usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfri\

xdktcg auPd,&aohonf jrwfpGmbk&m;u
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfriNyD;aomf jrwfpGm bk&m;ukd
]]toQifa*gwronf eufjzef qGrf;bkOf;ay;&eftvdkYiSg
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl tuREkfyf\hqGrf;ukd
vufcHawmfriyg}}[k avQmuf\ auPd, &[ef;oHCmum;
rsm;vS\? wpfaxmifhESpf&mig; usdyf ta&twGuf&Sd\
oifonfum; ykPÖm;wdkYukd tvGefMunfnKdolwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; auPd,&aohonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifa*gwr wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;
usdyf ta&twGuf&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmonf tu,fí rsm;onf
jzpfygap? tuREkfyfonfvnf; ykPÖm;wdkYukd
tvGefMunfndKol jzpfygap? toQifa*gwronf eufjzef
qGrf;bkOf;ay;&eftvdkYiSg &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
tuREkfyf\ qGrf;ukd vufcHawmfriyg}}[k avQmuf\
auPd, &[ef;oHCm um; rsm;vS\
wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfta&twGuf &Sd\? oifonfum;

ykPÖm;wdkYukd tvGefMunf nKdolwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; auPd,&aohonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifa*gwr wpfaxmifhESpf&m
ig;usdyf ta&twGuf&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmonf tu,fí
rsm;onf jzpfygap? tuREkfyfonfvnf; ykPÖm;wdkYukd
tvGefMunfndKol jzpfygap? toQifa*gwr onf eufjzef
qGrf;bkOf;ay;&eftvdkYiSg &[ef;oHCmESifh twl
tuREkfyf\ qGrf;ukd vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV
jrwpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrlV
xdktcg auPd,&aohonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ vufcHawmf
rljicf;ukd odí ae&mrSxum zJcGgoGm;avV

xdktcgü jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY o&ufoD;tazsmf
oajyoD;tazsmf awmiSufaysmoD;tazsmf
tdrfiSufaysmoD; tazsmf opfrnfpnfoD;tazsmf
ojyufoD;tazsmf MumpG,ftazsmf
zufoufwa&mfoD;tazsmf p &Spfyg;aom
tazsmfwdkYukd cGifhjiKV

&[ef;wdkY pyg;oD;t&nfukd xm;í tvHk;pHkaom
toD;t&nfukd cGifhjiK\? &[ef;wdkY [if;&Gufusuf
t&nfukd xm;í tvHk;pHkaom t&Guf&nfukd cGifhjiK\?
&[ef;wdkY opfrnfpnfyGifh t&nfukd xm;í tvHk;pHkaom
tyGifht&nfukd cGifhjiK\? &[ef;wdkY MuH&nfukd
cGifhjiK\}}[k rdefY awmfrlV

xdktcg auPd,&aohonf xdknOfhvGefaomtcg
rdrdausmif;ü rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfukd
pD&ifapNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr
qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef tcsdefwefygNyD?
qGrf;pDrHNyD;ygNyD}}[k tcsdefwefaMumif;ukd
avQmufMum;apV xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwf ouFef;ukd,lum

auPd,&aoh\ ocFr;ausmif;odkY <uawmfriNyD;vQif
cif;xm;aom ae&mü &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
xdkifaeawmfri\ xdktcg bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmukd rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwdkifatmif wm;jrpfonhfwdkifatmif
rdrduk,fwdkif vkyf auR;í jrwpGmbk&m;onf
qGr;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS vufukd z,fNyD;aomtcg
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom auPd,&aohukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf p*gxmwdkYjzifh tEkarm'em
jyKawmfri\

]],ZfylaZmfj;wdkYonf rD;ylaZmfj;vQif
a&SUoGm;&Sdukef\? om0dwDårnfaom qef;onf
qef;usr;\ tptOD; rnf\? rif;onf vlwdkY\ tBuD;trSL; jzpf\?
ork'´&monf jrpfdkY\ tBuD;trSL; jzpf\

vonf eu©wfdkY\ tBuD;trSL; jzpf\? aeonf
xGef;vif;awmufyaom qDrD; ywåjrm;ponfdkY\
tBuD;trSL; jzpf\? oHCmawmfonf pifppf aumif;rlukd
tvkd&Sdaom ylaZmfaom olwdkY\ (oHk;yg;aom
csrf;om\) taMumif;jzpf\}}[k (tEkarm'emjyKawmfri\)/

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf auPd,&aohukd
p*gxmwdkYjzifh tEkarm'em jyKNyD;vQif ae&mrSxí
zJ<uawmfri\

183-a&mZrnfaom rv'rif;0w→K

301/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf tmyP&Gmü
arGUavsmfawmfrioa&GU
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriNyD;vQif ukodem½HkjynfodkY
rsm;pGmaom wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl a'opm&D <ucsDawmfri\

ukodem½Hkjynfae rv'rif;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom

wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
ukodem½HkjynfodkY <uvmawmfrlowwf}}[k
Mum;ukef\ xdkrv'rif;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
c&D;OD; BudKqkdjcf;ukd rjyKoltm; ig;&maom
'Pfjzpfap}}[k uwdu0wf jyKukef\

xdktcg a&mZtrnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf toQiftmeE'm\
taqGcifyGef; jzpf\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tpOftwdkif; a'opm&D vSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
ukodem½HkjynfodkY a&mufawmfr\ xdktcg
ukodem½Hkjynfae rv'rif;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
c&D;OD;BuKdqdkukef\? a&mZ trnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; c&D;OD;BuKdqdkNyD;í toQiftmeE
'modkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ½kdaopGm &Sdcdk;vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaomtcg toQiftmeE
'mu]]ighoQifa&mZ oif\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
c&D;OD;BuKdqdkjcf;onf aumif;jrwf\}}[k ajymqdk\

toQifbk&m; tmeE'm tuREkfyfonf
bk&m;üvnf;aumif;? w&m;üvnf;aumif?
oHCmüvnf;aumif; rsm;pGm rjrwpfEdk;yg?
pifppfaomfum; taqGtrsKd;jzpfao
rv'rif;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGm bk&m;tm;
c&D;OD;BuKdqdkjcf;ukd rjyKoltm; ig;&maom
'Pfjzpfap}}[k uwdu0wf jyKxm;yg\? toQifbk&m; tmeE
'm xdktuREkfyfonf taqGtrsKd;wdkY\ 'Pfukd
aMumufaomaMumifhomvQif tuREkfyfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; c&D;OD;BuKd qdkjcf;ukd jyKygl[k
(avQmuf\)/

xdktcg toQiftmeE'monf]]tb,fhaMumifh
a&mZtrnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf podkY qdkbdo enf;}}[k
ESvHk;rom jzpf\? xdktcg toQiftmeE'monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHawmfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifum jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; pa&mZ

trnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf ausmfapmxif&Sm;aom
olygwnf;? podkYoabm&Sdaom olwdkY\
pomoemawmfü MunfndKjcf;onf rsm;aom
tusKd;&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\? a&mZ
trnf&Sdaom rv'rif;ukd omoemü MunfndKap&ef
jyKawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV tmeE'm a&mZ
trnf&Sdaom rv'rif;ukd pomoem0,f MunfndKap&mü
c),Of;onf r[kwf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf a&mZtrnf&Sdaom
rv'rif;ukd arwåmpdwfjzifh jzefYNyD;vQif ae&mrS xí
ausmif;awmfodkY 0ifawmfrlV xdktcg
a&mZtrnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\
arwåmpdwfjzifh awGUxdí EdkYpdkYEGm;i,fonf
trdEGm;rBuD;ukd &SmouJhodkY xdkYtwl
ausmif;wpfckrS ausmif;wpfckodkY y&d0kPfwpfckrS
y&d0kPfwpfckodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]toQifbk&m;wdkY ,cktcg
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf tb,ft&yfü
aeygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrl
xdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif
rSefpGm odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpGmbk&m;ukd
zl;ajrmfjcf; iSg tvkd&Sdygukef\}}[k ar;V

ighoQifa&mZ wHcg;ydwfxm;aom pausmif;odkY
wdwfqdwfpGm csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf rkcfOD;odkY
jznf;nif;pGm 0ifí acsmif;[efYNyD;vQif wHcg;usnf
(&Sd&mtv,f) ü acgufavmh?
jrwpGmbk&m;onfhoifhtm; wHcg;ukd
zGifhay;vdrfhrnf[k (ajymqdkukef\)/

xdktcg a&mZtrnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf
xdkwHcg;ydwfxm;aom ausmif;odkY wdwfqdwfpGm
csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf rkcfOD;odkY jznf;nif;pGm 0ifí

acsmif;[efYNyD;vQif wHcg;usnf (&Sd&mtv,f) ü acgufV
jrwpGmbk&m;onf wHcg;ukd zGifhawmfrlV/
a&mZtrnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf ausmif; wGif;odkY
0ifNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckdk;í wpfckaom
ae&mü aeaomtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf tpOftwdkif;aom
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlV ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;?
'geESifhpyfaom pum;ukd/y/ jrwpGmbk&m;
omoemawmfü &J&ifhonf\tjzpfodkY a&mufonfjzpfí
bk&m;rSwpfyg; ukd;pm;xdkufol r&Sdonfjzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyf\ ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\
taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;toHk;taqmifwdkYukdomvQif
cHawmfrlygukef? wpfyg;aomolwdkY\ ouFef; qGrf;
ausmif; olem\taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;
toHk;taqmifwdkYukd cHawmfrlygukefvifh}}[k
avQmufV

a&mZ tMuifolwdkYonf aou©wdkY\ Opömjzpfao
ÓPf? aou©wdkY\ Opömjzpfao jrifjcf;jzifh oifuJhodkY
opöma;yg;w&m;ukd jriftyf\
xdkolwdkYtm;vnf;]]toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyfwdkY\
ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;
toHk;taqmifwdkYukdomvQif cHawmfrlygukef&m\
wpfyg;aom olwdkY\ ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\
taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf; toHk; taqmifwdkYukd
cHawmfrlygukefrl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfwwf\
a&mZ xdkYaMumifh oif\vnf;aumif;?
wpfyg;aomolwdkY\vnf;aumif; ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;
olem\ taxmuftyHh aq; ypönf; toHk;taqmifwdkYukd
cH,lukefvwHåU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

302/ xdktcg ukodem½Hkjynfü rGefjrwaom
qGrf;wdkY\ tvSnfhtpOfukd wnfxm;V xdktcg
qGrf;auR;tvSnfhukd r&aom a&mZtrnf&Sdaom
rv'rif;tm;]]igonf qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd MunfhtHh?

qGrf;pm;Z&yfü rjriftaom 0w→Kypönf;ukd pD&if&rl
aumif;&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf a&mZtrnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf
qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd Munfhonf&Sdaomf [if;&GufESifh
rkefYcjzG,f ESpfckaom 0w→KwdkYukd rjriftav? xdktcg
a&mZtrnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf toQiftmeE'mxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQiftmeE'mukd]]toQifbk&m;
tmeE'm qGrf;auR;tvSnfhukd r&aom
tuREkfyftm;]igonf qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd MunfhtHh?
qGrf;pm;Z&yfü rjriftaom 0w→Kypönf;ukd pD&if&rl
aumif;&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfygonf/

toQifbk&m; tmeE'm xdktuREkfyfonf
qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd Munfhonf&Sdaomf [if;&GufESifh
rkefY cjzG,f ESpfckaom ypönf;0w→KwdkYukd rjriftyg?
toQifbk&m; tmeE'm tu,fí tuREkfyfonf [if;&GufESifh
rkefYcjzG,fukd pD&ifjim;tHh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyf\ [if;&GufESifh rkefYcjzG,fukd
ch,lygtHhavm}}[k avQmufV

a&mZ odkYjzpfvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
avQmufxm;OD;tHh[k (ajym\)/ xdktcg toQiftmeE'monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufV tmeE'm
odkYjzpfvQif pDrHapavmh[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/
(toQiftmeE'muvnf;)]]a&mZ xdkodkYpDrHvkdvQif
pDrHayawmh}}[k (ajymqdk\)/ xdktcg
a&mZtrnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf xdknOfhvGefaomtcg
[if;&GufESifh rkefYcjzG,fukd pD&ifapNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyf\ [if;&GufESifh rkefYcjzG,fukd ch,lawmf
rlyg}}[k avQmufí qufuyfavV

a&mZ okdkYjzpfvQif &[ef;wdkYtm; vSLavavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ xdktcg a&mZonf &[ef; wdkYtm;
vSLavV &[ef;wdkYonf (rtyf[k]
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdonfjzpfí rch,lukef/

]]&[ef;wdkY cH,lukefavmh? oHk;aqmifukefavmh}}
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg a&mZtrnf&Sdaom rv'rif;onf
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmukd rsm;pGmaom
[if;&GufESifh rkefYcJzG,fwdkYjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwdkifatmif wm;jrpfonfhwdkifatmif
ukd,fwdkif aumif;pGm vkyfauR;í jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
vufaq;NyD; oydwfawmfrS vufukd z,fNyD;aomtcg
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeV wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeaom a&mZtrnf&Sdaom rv'rif;ukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifh oHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;vQif ae&mrS xum
zJ<uawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkaom
[if;&Gufukdvnf;aumif;? tvHk;pHkaom
rkefYcJzG,fukdvnf;aumif; cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

184- awmxGuf&[ef;0w¬K

303/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ukodem½Hkjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl
NyD;vQif tmwkrNrKdUodkY rsm;pGmaom
wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlV xdktcg qwåmonf jzpfzl;aom
awmxGuf&[ef;BuD;wpfyg;onf tmwkrNrKdUü aeV
xdk&[ef;BuD;\om; oli,fESpfa,mufwdkYonfum;
om,maom pum;&Sdukef\? qef;Mu,faom
ynm&Sdukef\? rdrdq&mhtwwfjzpfpaom

qwåmonfwdkYtrlü uRrf;usifvdr®mukef\? jzLpifaom
twwfESifh jynfhpHkukef\

xdk&[ef;BuD;onf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf
rsm;pGmaom wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom &[ef;
oHCmESifh twl tmwkrNrKdUodkY
<uvmawmfrlowwf}}[k Mum;V xdktcg
xdk&[ef;BuD;onf xdkoli,fwdkYukd]]cspfom;wdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
wpfaxmifhESpf&mig;usdyfaom &[ef; oHCmESifhtwl
tmwkrNrKdUodkY <uvmawmfrlowwf? cspfom;wdkY
oifwdkYonf oGm;Muukefavmh? oifwkef;tdwfukd ,lí
cGufjzifhvnf;aumif;? tdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; tdrfwdkif;
tdrfwdkif; vSnfhvnfukefavmh? qm; qD qef
cjzG,fwdkYukd aqmifcJhukefavmh? <uvmawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ,m*ktazsmfukd
jyKpkvSL'gef;ukeftHh}}[k (ajymqdk\)/

]]zcif aumif;ygNyD}}[k qdkí xdkoli,fwdkYonf
xdk&[ef;BuD;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif oifwkef; tdwfukd ,lí
cGufjzifhvnf;aumif;? tdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; tdrfwdkif;
tdrfwdkif; vSnfhvnfMuukef\? qm; qD qef
cjzG,fwdkYukd aqmif,lvmukef\ vlwdkYonf toHvnf;
om,mukefaom qef; Mu,faom ynmvnf; &Sdukefaom
xdkoli,fwdkYukd jrifí rkwfqdwf qHyif jyifqifjcif;iSg
tvkdr&SdMuaomfvnf; jyKjyifapukef\? rkwfqdwf
qHyifjyifqifjcif;ukd jyKapNyD;ívnf; rsm;pGmaom tcukd
ay;ukef\ xdktcg xdkoli,fwdkYonf rsm;pGmaom qm;
qD qef cjzG,fwdkYukd aqmif,lvmukef\

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf tpOftwdkif; a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomf tmwkrNrKdUodkY
a&mufawmfrl\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdktmwkrNrKdU
aumuf½dk;tdrfü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg
xdk&[ef;BuD;onf xdknOfhvGefaomtcg
rsm;pGmaom ,m*kukd pD&ifapNyD;vQif

jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyf\ ,m*kukd cH,lawmfrlyg}}[k qufuyfV jrwfpGm
bk&m;wdkYonf odvsufvnf; ar;awmfrlukefV/y/
wynfhom;wdkYtm; odu©myk'fukdvnf;
ynwftHhh[laom taMumif;ESpfrsKd;wdkYjzifh
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkYonf
&[ef;wdkYukd ar;awmfrlukefV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdk&[ef;BuD;ukd]&[ef;
p,m*konf tb,frS &oenf;}}[k ar;awmfrlV xdktcg
xdk&[ef;BuD;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufV bkef;awmf BuD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ujh&J hawmfrl\? (r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm; (oif\ trlonf) &[ef;wdkYtm;? ravsmufywf?
ravsmfuef? roifhwifh? &[ef;wdkY\ tjyKtrlr[kwf? rtyf?
&[ef;wdkY rjyKoifh/ (r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm; tb,fhaMumifh oifonf &[ef;jzpfvsuf rtyfonfö
aqmufwnfapbdoenf;/

(r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; p
(oifjyKrdaomtrl) onf rMunfndKao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfndKapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ ujh&J
hawmfrlNyD;aemuf w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;
vQif &[ef;wdkYukd-]&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf rtyfonfö
raqmufwnfaptyf? aqmufwnfapaom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifhV &[ef;wdkY qwåmonf jzpfzl;aom
&[ef;onf oifwkef; tdwfukd raqmiftyf? aqmifaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tmwkrNrKdUü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlNyD;vQif om0wd→jynfodkY
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrl\? tpOftwdkif; a'opm&D
<ucsDonf&Sdaomf om0w→djynfodkY a&mufawmfrlV
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdkom0w→djynf temxydPfolax;\
t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xdktcg om0w→djynfü trsKd;rsKd;aom opfoD;cJzG,fonf
aygrsm;V xdktcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
opfoD; cJzG,fukd cGifhJyKavoavm? cGifhrjyKav
oavm}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV]&[ef;wdkY tvHk;
pHkaom opfoD; cJzG,fukd cGifhJyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

304/ xdktcg oHCdursKd;aphwdkYukd yk^{*3/4}vduajrü
pdkufysKd;ukef\? yk^{*3/4}vdursKd;aphwdkYukd oHCdu
ajrü pdkufysKd;ukef\? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY oHCdu
rsKd;aphwdkYudk yk^{*3/4}vduajrü pdkufysKd;ukefaomf
q,fzdkYwpfzdkYay;í (oD;pm;ay;í) okH;aqmif&rnf/
yk^{*3/4}vdursKd;aphwdkYukd oHCduajrü
pdkufysKd;ukefaomf q,fzdkYwpfzdkYay;í
okH;aqmif&rnf[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

185- r[mya'oav;yg;¹

305/ xdktcg &[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tb,fodkYaom tb,fodkYaom t&mü
cGifhJyKawmfrlavoef;? tb,fodkYaom tb,fodkYaom
t&mü cGifhJyKawmfrlavoef;}}[k awG;
awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} jzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV (1)
&[ef;wdkY]]pt&monf rtyf}}[k tMuift&mukd igonf
ry,ftyfao;? tu,fí xdk&monf rtyfaom t&mESifhavsmfí
tyfaom t&mESifh qefYusifjim;tHh? xdk&monf
oifwdkYtm; rtyf/ (2) &[ef;wdkY]]pt&monf rtyf}}[k
tMuift&mukd igonf ry,ftyfao;? tu,fí xdk&monf tyfaom
t&mESifhavsmfí rtyfaom t&mESifh qefYusifjim;tHh?
xdk&monf oifwdkYtm; tyfV (3) &[ef;wdkY]]pt&monf
tyf\}}[k tMuift&mukd igonf cGifhrjyKtyfao;? tu,f í

xkdt&monf rtyfaom t&mESifhavsmfí tyfaom t&mESifh
qefYusifjim;tHh? xkdt&monfhoifwdkYtm; rtyf/ (4)
&[ef;wdkY]]pt&monf tyf\}}[k tMuift&mukd igonf
cGifhrjyKtyfao;? tu,f í xkdt&monf tyfaom
t&mESifhavsmfí rtyfaom t&mESifh qefYusifjim;tHh?
xkdt&monf oifwdkYtm; tyf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg
&[ef;wdkYtm;],m0umvduESifh ,mrumvduonf
tyfrnfavm rtyfrnfavm? ,m0umvduESifh
owåm[umvduonf tyfrnfavm
rtyfrnfavm? ,m0umvduESifh ,m0ZD0duonf tyfrnfavm
rtyfrnfavm? ,mrumvduESifh owåm[umvduonf
tyfrnfavm rtyf rnfavm? ,mrumvduESifh ,m0ZD0duonf
tyfrnfavm rtyfrnfavm?
owåm[umvduESifh ,m0ZD0duonf tyfrnfavm
rtyfrnfavm}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

]]&[ef;wdkY ,m0umvduESifh ,mrumvduukd
xkdaeYü tuyfcHtyfonf jzpftHh? eHeuftcgü tyf?
aevGJaomtcgü rtyf/ &[ef;wdkY ,m0umvduESifh
owåm[umvduukd xkdaeYü tuyfcH tyfonf jzpftHh?
eHeuftcgü tyf? aevGJaomtcgü rtyf/
&[ef;wdkY ,m0umvduESifh ,m0 ZD0duukd xkdaeYü
tuyfcHtyfonf jzpftHh? eHeuftcgü tyf? aevGJaomtcgü
rtyf/

&[ef;wdkY ,mrumvduESifh owåm[umvduukd
xkdaeYü tuyfcHtyfonf jzpftHh? ncsrf;tcgü tyf?
ncsrf;tcgvGefaomf rtyf/
&[ef;wdkY ,mrumvduESifh ,m0ZD0duukd xkdaeYü
tuyfcH tyfonf jzpftHh? ncsrf;tcgü tyf?
ncsrf;tcgvGefaomf rtyf/

&[ef;wdkY owåm[umvduESifh ,m0ZD0duukd
tuyfcHtyfonf jzpftHh? ckepf&ufywfVHk; tyf\?
ckepef&ufvGefaomf rtyf}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

q| aboZÆu©E"u NyD;V

paboZÆu©E"uü 0w¬Kum;
wpf&mhwpfq,fhajcmuf0w¬Kwnf;/

1/ ñTefMum;csufBuD; av;rsKd;

Ã

186- xkdaboZÆu©E"u\ tusOf;csKyf

wefaqmifrkef;vü jzpfaom tema&m*g?
aevGJaomfvnf; aq;ukd cGihfjyKawmf rljCIF;?
qDMunfaq;jrpf aq;rHkU nuf zef&nfwdkYukd
tvkd&SdjCIF;? t&Guf toD; tap; qm;
EGm;ajc;ajcmufwdkYukd cGifhJyKawmfrljCIF;/

qifhaomaq;rlefY om;pdrf; rsufpOf;ü xnfhp&maq;
rsufpOf;usnf BuD;BuD; i,fi,faom rsufpOf;usnf
rsufpOf;usnftYdwf rsufpOf;wH rsufpOf;wHxm;p&m/

rsufpOf;usnftdwf yckH;vG,fp&m BudK;]tEG,f}
tdwfESifhBudK;udk zGJUcsnfp&mcsnf OD;acgif;
okwfvdrf;p&mQD ESmESwf]ESmaq;}}? ESmESwfwH
tcdk;aomufjCIF; tcdk;aomufp&m yef;wl]>yef}}? tydwf
yef;wl]>yef} xnfhp&mtdwf/

qDusufwdkYü aoxnfhjCIF; tvGefao (&nf) xnfhaom
qDusuf ajcvufokwf p&mQD qDusnf
rD;Z½Hk;jCIF;]rD;jzifhacR;xkwfjCIF;}}? txl;xl;aom
aoxnfhí acR; xkwfjCIF; wGif;BuD;wl;í acR;xkwfjCIF;
opf&Gufudk a&aEG;ü xnfhí acR;xkwfjCIF;/

a&avSmiftkd;BuD;ü a&aEG;xnfhí acR;xkwfjCIF;
aoG;xkwfjCIF; om;csKdjzifh aoG; ,ljCIF;
ajcokwfvdrf;&efqD ajcywfaq; "m;jzifhaoG;xkwfjCIF;
zefaq;jCIF; qDaxG; trm0tkyfaq;/ trmpnf;&ef
ykqdk;Murf; rkefnif; rkefYnuf tcdk; oifwkef;
tom;EkwufqD aq;rlefYjzL;&efudkvnf;aumif;?
aq;BuD;av;yg;udkvnf;aumif; cGifhjyKawmfrljCIF;?
vufjzifhch,lí usifBuD;oGm;aom &[ef;onf
tuyfcHonfrnfjCIF;/

xGefoGm;üuyfaomajr EGm;ao;pdrfaom ozef;cg;
eHUom 0rf;usaq; &ufoef;a&¹ rppfao;aom yJaemuf&nf
tenf;i,fppfaom yJaemuf&nf/

tom;&nf awmif0Srf; t&Hapmifh ckepf&uf wifvJ
yJaemuf avmPom&D rnfaomaq;
&[ef;wdkYudk,fwkdifcsufjCIF; usufNyD;udk
wpfzefaET;jCIF;/

wpfzef iwfrGwfaomtcgü cGifhjyKawmfrljCIF; opfoD;
ESrf;opfcJzG,f qGrf;rpm;rD a&S;tzdkY udk,fylem
taphxkwfí pm;aumif;aom opfoD; jrif;o¹/₂dkufem]b*E
´dKvfem} pnf;aomtrl okyÜd,OyoumESifh Oygodumr
vlom;ç qifom;ç jrif;om;ç acG;om;ç a>rom;ç
jcaoFhom;ç opfom;ç 0Hom;ç atmif;om;? qGrf;
auR;aom tvSnfhtpOf ,m*k
EkaomMunfndKjCIF;&Sdaom trwfBuD;? yifhzdwf&mrS
wpfyg;aom t&yfü oHk;aqmifMujCIF;? wifvJ?
oked"ykPÖm;? (0óum&ykPÖm;)? {nfhonfwdkY
wnf;cdk&ef Z&yf/

trÁygvdjynfhwefqmr? vdpä0Drif;rsm;?
**Fgjrpfem;? aum#d&Gm? opömw&m;? &nfí owfaom
tom; om,m0ajym tpmaygaom tcgü wpfzefy,fawmf
rljCIF;/

rdk;BuD;wufvmjCIF;? toQif,aomZ? ar@uolaX;?
EGm;EdkYt&om ig;yg;? &du©m? auPd,&aoh? o&uf?

oajy? awmiSufaysm? tdrfiSufaysm? opfrnfpnf oD;&nf
rk'&ufoD;&nf]a&ESifhazsmfaom rk'&ufoD;&nf}
MumpG,f/

zufoufoD;? [if;&Gufusuf? trJpm;zG,f? tmwkrNrdKUü
qwåmonf jzpfzl;aom &[ef;BuD;? om0w→djynfü
opfoD;aygrsm;jcif;? taphudk pkdufysKd;jcif;?
wpfpHkwpfckaom t&m0w→Kü
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} jzpfjcif;?
umvduav;yg;wdkYudk a[mawmfrljcif;? pum;
tusOf;csKyfwnf;/

paboZÆu©E"uü 0w→Kum; wpf&mhajcmuf
0w→Kwnf;/

pwGifaboZÆu©E"u NyD;V

1/ &ufoef;a& = qefykH;a&Munf?

Ã

7-uxdeu©E"u

187- uxdefudkcGifhjyKjcif;

306/ bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
om0w→djynf temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom
aZw0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlaomtcg
oHk;usdyftwdkif;t&Snf&Sdaom yga0,suwkdif;om;
&[ef;wdkYonf tm;vHk;yif t&nuiF"kwif yd@ygwF"kwif
yHokul"kwif wdpD0&duf"kwif aqmuf wnfukef\?
(xkd&[ef;wdkYonf) jrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef
om0w→djynfodkY vmukefaomf 0gqdkaeY eD;uyfonf
jzpfí om0w→djynfü 0gqkdaeYrD&ef rwwfEkdifukef?
c&D;tMum;jzpfaom omauwNrdKUü 0guyf&ukefV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]igwdkY\ teD;jzpfaom
pomauwjrdKUrS ajcmuf,lZemt&yfü jrwpGm
bk&m;onf oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\? igwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmfcGifhr&ukef}}[k
raysmfydkufbJ 0gqkdae&ukefV

xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;wdkYonf oHk;vvGefí
0guRwfaomtcg y0g&PmjyKNyD;vQif rkd;BuD;&Gmí
a&wif; usrf;&Sdaom &THUa&ñTefaysmif;ü
&THUa&jzifhjynfhaom ouFef;wdkYjzifh yifyef;aom
oabm &Sdukefvsuf om0w→djynf temxydPfolax;\
t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif; jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í
wpfckaom t&yfü xkdifaeukef\
tm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYESifh twlwuG 0rf;ajrmufpGm
Elwfqufpum; ajymMum;awmfrljCIF;onf
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGm bk&m;wdkY\
tavhtxyifjzpfV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
xkd&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY usef;rmMuukef\avm?
rQwMuukef\ avm? tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
rjiif;CHkbJ csrf;ompGm 0guyfcJhMu&ukef\avm?
qGrf;twGufvnf; ryifyef;bJ &SdMuukef\avm}}[k
ar;awmfrl&m-

usef;rmMuygonf jrwpGmbk&m;? rQwMuygonf
jrwpGmbk&m;? wynfhawmfwdkYonf tnD tñGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om rjiif;CHkbJ csrf;ompGm
0guyfcJhMu&ygukefonf jrwpGmbk&m;? qGrf;
twGufvnf; ryifyef;bJ &SdMuygukefonf jrwpGmbk&m;?
,cktcg oHk;usdyf twdkif;t&Snf&Sdaom
yga0,suwkdif;om; &[ef;rsm;jzpfMuaom
tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef
om0w→d jynfodkY vmukefaomf 0gqkdaeY
eD;uyfonfjzpfí om0w→djynfodkY 0gqkdaeYrDatmif

rwwfEkdifMuyg? c&D;tMum;jzpfaom omauwNrKdUü
OguyfMu&ygukef\

toQifbk&m; xkdtuREfkyfwdkYonf]]igwdkY\
teD;jzpfaom pomauwNrKdUrS ajcmuf,lZem t&yfü
jrwpGmbk&m;onf oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\? igwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmfcGifh r&ygukef}}[k
raysmfydkufbJ Ogqkdae&ygukef\? toQifbk&m; xkdtcg
tuREkfyfwdkYonf oHk;vvGefí OguRwfaomtcg
y0g&PmjyKNyD;vQif rdk;BuD;&Gmí
a&wif;usrf;&Sdaom &THUa&ñTefaysmif;ü
a&jzifhjynfhaom ouFef;wdkYjzifh yifyef;aom
oabm&Sdukefvsuf c&D;&SnfpGm vmMu&ygukef\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY OguRwfaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
uxdefcif;jcif;iSm cGifhjyK\? &[ef;wdkY uxdef
cif;NyD;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; xif&Sm;&Sdaom &[ef;ukd
ryefMum;bJ 'g,umtdrfodkY oGm;Edkifjcif;?
wdpD0&duft"d|mef wifaom ouFef;udk r,lbJ
oGm;Ekdifjcif;? *PabmZOfudk pm;Ekdifjcif;? tvdk&Sd
wkdif; t"d|mefç OduyÜemrjyKaom ouFef;udk
aqmifEkdifjcif;? xkduxdefcif;aom ausmif;ü ouFef;
jzpfay:vmwdkif; uxdefcif;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; jzpf&jcif;
[laom pig;yg;aom tmedoifwdkYudk &ukef\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

&[ef;wdkY uxdefcif;NyD;aom &[ef;wdkYtm; p
(tusKd;) ig;yg;wdkYudk &ukefvwåHU? &[ef;wdkY
podkY uxdefcif;&rnf/ uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmudk odap&rnf/

307/]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;udk) emawmfrlavlvmh? oHCmtm;
puxdefouFef;vsm ykqkd;onf jzpfay:vm\? tu,fí

oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHU? oHCmonf puxdefouFef;vsm ykqkd;udk
prnfaom &[ef;tm; uxdefcif;jcif;iSm ay;&m\? pum;
odapjcf;wnf;/

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfy\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmtm; p uxdef ouFef;vsm
ykqkd;onf jzpfay:vm\? oHCmonf
puxdefouFef;vsmykqkd;udk p rnfaom &[ef;tm;
uxdefcif;jcif;iSg ay;\? puxdefouFef;vsm ykqkd;udk
prnfaom &[ef;tm; uxdefcif;jcif;iSg ay;jcif;udk
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\? xkdtoQifonf
qdwfqdwfae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf; r&Sd?
xkdtoQifonf ajymqdk&m\

oHCmonf puxdefouFef;vsmykqdk;udk prnfaom
&[ef;tm; uxdefcif;jcif;iSg ay;tyfNyD? oHCmtm;
ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\? xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? podkY
qdwfqdwfaeojzifh pESpfoufonfh tjzpfudk
odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

308/ &[ef;wdkY podkYqkdcJhNyD;twkdif;
cif;onf&Sdaomf uxdefcif;onf rnf\ pqdkvxåHU twdkif;
cif;onf&Sdaomf uxdefcif;onf rrnf/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif uxdefcif;onf rrnfoenf;[lrl-
tvsm; teH twkdif;t&Snfudk ,lumrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf
rrnf/ zGyfavQmfumrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ ouFef;ü
ig;cef; ckepfcef;ponfudk pD&ifumrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf
rrnf/ jzwfumrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ oDumrQjzifh
uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ oDaMumif;udk tpOfvdkufvQuf
tvsm;udk csKyfumrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ wvkyf
tkyfumrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ ESpfvTm
pyfumrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ tvsm;tem;ywf
wifumrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ teHtem;ywf
wifumrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ ovif;axmif
xnfhumrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ qifpG,fa&mifuJhodkY

wpfBudrfom qdk;umrQjzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/
bykqkd;jzifh cif;rnf[k edrdwfjyKojzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/
y&d,m,fqdkí&aom ykqdk;jzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/
iSg;aom ykqkd;jzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/
a&mufaomaeYrSmyif cif;wwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk
ray;rCsKyf? okdrSD;xm;aom ykqdk;jzifh uxdef cif;onf
rrnf/

nOfhvGefojzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ uyÜAdE
´Krxdk;aom ouFef;jzifh uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ 'kuk#fudk
MuOfxm;í uxdefcif;onf rrnf/ udk,f0wfudk MuOfxm;í
uxdefcif;onf rrnf/

oif;ydkifudk MuOfxm;í uxdefcif;onf rrnf/
xdka&mufaom aeYrSmyifvQif jzwftyfaom tdrfBuD;
tdrfi,fESifh wuGaom ig;cef;ouFef; udkvnf;aumif;?
ig;cef;xuftvGef ouFef;udkvnf;aumif; MuOfxm;í
uxdefcif;onf rrnf/

yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ cif;jcif;udk MuOfxm;í uxdefcif;onf rrnf/
tu,fí aumif;pGm uxdefcif;onfjzpfthH? xkdaumif;pGm
cif;aom uxdefudk tu,fí odrfyü wnfaom &[ef;onf
tEkarm'emjyKjim;tHh? podkY jyKonf&Sdaomf
uxdefcif;onf rrnf/

&[ef;wdkY podkY cif;onf&Sdaomf uxdefcif;onf rrnf/

309/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif uxdefcif;onf rnfoenf;
[lrl- topfjzpfam ykqkd;jzifh cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf rnfV
ykqkd;opfESifhwlaom wpfBudrf ESpfBudrfom
avQmfzl;aom ykqdk;jzifh cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf rnfV

ykqdk;Murf;jzifh cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf rnfV
yHhoulykqdk;jzifh cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf rnfV
tdrfaps;u&aom ykqkd;jzifh cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf rnfV
edrdwfrjyKyJ &aom ykqkd;jzifh cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf
rnfV y&d,m,frqdkbJ &aom ykqkd;jzifh cif;aomf
uxdefcif;onf rnfV riSg;aom ykqdk;jzifh cif;aomf

uxdefcif;onf rnfV rodkrSD;aom ykqdk;jzihf cif;aomf
uxdefcif;onf rnfV nOfhrvGefaom ykqdk;jzifh cif;aomf
uxdefcif;onf rnfV uyÜAdE´Kxkd;aom ouFef;jzifh
cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf rnfV 'kuk#fjzifh cif;aomf
uxdefcif;onf rnfV ukd,f0wfjzifh cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf
rnfV oif;ydkifjzifh cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf rnfV
xkda&mufaomaeYrSmyifvQif jzwftyfaom tdrfBuD;
tdrfi,fESifh wuGaom ig;cef;ouFef;jzifh jzpfap?
ig;cef;xufvGefaom ckepfcef;
udk;cef;ouFef;ponfjzifhjzpfap cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf
rnfV

yk*³/₄dKvf\ cif;jcif;jzifh cif;aomf uxdefcif;onf rnfV
tu,fí aumif;pGm uxdefcif;onf jzpftHh? xkdaumif;pGm
cif;aom uxdefudk tu,fí odrfwGif;ü wnfaom &[ef;onf
tEkarm'emjyKjim;tHh? podkY jyKonf&Sdaomf
uxdefcif;onf rnfV

&[ef;wdkY podkY cif;onf&Sdaomf uxdefcif;onf rnfV

310/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkY uxdefEkwfjcfif; jzpfoenf;
[lrl- &[ef;wdkY uxdefEkwfjcfif;\ rmwdumwdkYonf
zJoGm;jcif;vQif tqHk;&Sdaom]yuúreEÅdu} uxdef
Ekwfjcfif;? ouFef;NyD;jcif;vQif tqHk;&Sdaom]ed|
meEÅdu} uxdefEkwfjcfif;? pdwfudk qHk;jzwfjcfif;vQif
tqHk;&Sdaom]oEdé|meEÅdu} uxdefEkwfjcfif;?
aysmufjcfif; ysufpD;jcif;vQif
tqHk;&Sdaom]emoeEÅdu} uxdef Ekwfjcfif;?
uxdefEkwftyfNyD[k Mum;jcif;vQif
tqHk;&Sdaom]o0eEÅdu} uxdef Ekwfjcfif;?
tmomjywfjcfif;vQif tqHk;&Sdaom]tmom0apä'du}
uxdefEkwfjcfif;? odrftydkif;tjcm;udk vGefjcfif;vQif
tqHk;&Sdaom]oDrmwduúEÅdu} uxdefEkwfjcfif;?
&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl Ekwfjcfif;]o[kAÇm&}
uxdefEkwfjcfif; p&Spfyg;wdkYwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

188-ouFef;udk,loGm;jcif;jzifh (uxdefEkwfjcif;) ckepfersKd;

311/ &[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfNyD;aom ouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif]]jyefr
vmawmhtHh}}[k zJoGm;tHh? xkd&[ef;tm; yuúreEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcif; rnf\ (1)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk ,lí
zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY a&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyfapjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|
meEÅduuxdefEkwfjcif; rnf\ (2)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk ,lí
zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY a&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udkrscsKyfawmhtHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcif; rnf\ (3)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk ,lí
zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY a&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
csKyfpOf aysmufysufjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcif; rnf\ (4)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;udk ,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd &[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udkcsKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomf]]xkdausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfowwf}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm; o0eEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcif; rnf\ (5)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;udk,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd &[ef;onf

odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomf]]jyeftHh jyeftHh}}
[k MuHí aepOf odrftyü uxdefEkwfjCIF;udk vGefap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oDrm wduúEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (6)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;udk,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomf]]jyeftHh jyeftHh}}
[k MuHum uxdefEkwfrD a&mufvm\? xkd&[ef;tm;
&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (7)

**ouFef;udk ,loGm;jCIF;jzifh (uxdefEkwfjCIF;)
ckeprfSKd; NyD;**

189-ouFef;udkaumif;pGm,loGm;jCIF;jzifh (uxdefEkwfjCIF;) ckeprfSKd;¹

312/ &[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfNyD;aom ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lí]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k zJoGm;\?
xkd&[ef;tm; yuúreEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (1)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lí zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY a&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif ouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd &[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyfaptHh? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (2)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lí zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY a&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk rcsKyfawmhtHh

rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef; tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (3)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lí zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY a&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
csKyfpOf aysmufysufjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (4)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyf NyD;aomtcg]]xkdausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfowwf}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm; o0eEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (5)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef; csKyfNyD;aomf]]jyefthHh
jyefthHh}}[k MuHí aepOf odrftyü uxdefEkwfjcf;udk
vGef\? xdk&[ef;tm; oDrmwduúEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf;
rnf\ (6)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lí]]jyefthHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]jyefthHh
jyefthHh}}[k MuHum uxdefEkwfrD a&mufvm\?
xkd&[ef;tm; &[ef;wdkYESifhtwl uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (7)

**'kwd, ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,loGm;jcif;jzifh
(uxdefEkwfjcf;) ckepfrsKd; NyD;V**

1/ rmwdum&Spfyg;teuf (tmom0apä'du)
rygjcif;aMumifh ckeprfsKd; jzpfV

Ä

190-ouFef;udk ,loGm;jcif;jzifh (uxdefEkwfjcif;) ajcmufrsKd;

313/ &[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk ,lík zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xdk&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmh tHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed]
meEÅdu uxdef Ekwfjcif; rnfV (1)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk ,lík zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY
a&mufaom xdk&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk
rcsKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcif; rnfV (2)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk ,lík zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xdk&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdouFef;onf csKyfpOf aysmuf ysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
emoeEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcif; rnfV (3)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk ,lík]]jyefvm tHh}}[k
zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;onf
ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]xkdausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfowwf}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm; o0eEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcif; rnfV (4)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk ,lík]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\?
xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk
csKyf\? xdk&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomf]]jyeftHh
jyeftHh}}[k MuHí aepOf odrftyü uxdefEkwfjcf;udk
vGef\? xkd&[ef; tm; oDrmwduúEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf;
rnf\ (5)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk ,lík]]jyefvm tHh}}[k
zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xdk&[ef;onf
ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]jyeftHh jyeftHh}}[k
MuHum uxdefEkwfrD a&mufvm\? xkd&[ef;tm;
&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (6)

**ouFef;udk ,loGm;jcif;jzifh (uxdefEkwfjcf;)
ajcmufrsKd; NyD;**

191-ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,loGm;jcif;jzifh (uxdefEkwfjcf;) ajcmufrsKd;

314/ &[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm ,lík zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (1)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lík zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyef awmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (2)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lík zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
bouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyef awmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\
xkdouFef;onf csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\
emoeEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (3)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lík]]jyefvmtHU}}
[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\
xkdouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]xkdausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfowwf}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm; o0eEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (4)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lík]]jyefvmtHh}}
[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\
ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomf]]jyefthH jyefthH}}[k MuHí
aepOf odrftyü uxdefEkwfjcf;udk vGef\
oDrmwduúEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (5)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csKyfí
rNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lík]]jyefvmtHh}}
[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\
ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]jyefthH jyefthH}}[k
MuHum uxdefEkwfrD a&mufvm\? xkd&[ef;tm;
&[ef;wdkYESSifhtwl uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (6)

**ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,loGm;jcif;jzifh
(uxdefEkwfjcf;) ajcmufrsKd; NyD;V**

192-ouFef;udk ,loGm;jcif;jzifh (uxdefEkwfjcif;) wpfq,fhig;rsKd;

315/ &[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;udk ,lí zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY a&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüomvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcif; rnf\ (1)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk ,lí
zJoGm;\? odrftyodkYa&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk rcsKyfawmhtHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅd u uxdefEkwfjcif; rnf\ (2)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk ,lí
zJoGm;\? odrftyodkYa&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xdkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcif;rnf\ (3)

yXrwduf NyD;

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;udk,lí]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udkcsKyftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd &[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcif; rnf\ (4)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;udk,lí]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? odrfty
odkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk

rCsKyfawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (5)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk,lí]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? odrfty
odkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk cSKyftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk cSKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
cSKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (6)

'kwd,wduf NyD;\'

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk,lík
raqmufwnfaom pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\?]]jyefvmtHh}}
[lívnf; pdwfrjzpf?]]jyefrvmawmhtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? odrftyodkYa&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udkcSKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk cSKyfaP\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (7)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk,lík
raqmufwnfaom pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\?]]jyefvmtHh}}
[lívnf; pdwfrjzpf?]]jyefrvmawmhtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? odrftyodkY a&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk rCsKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (8)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk,lík
raqmufwnfaom pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\?]]jyefvmtHh}}
[lívnf; pdwfrjzpf?]]jyefrvmawmhtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? odrftyodkYa&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udkcSKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf

xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (9)

wwd,wduf NyD;

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk,lík
]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? odrftyodkYha&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udkcsKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tBu Hjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (10)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk,lík
]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY a&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk rcsKyfawmhtHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (11)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk,lík
]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY a&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuH jzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (12)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;udk,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]xkd ausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfNyD;owwf}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm;
o0eEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (13)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;udk,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf

odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomf]]jyeftHh jyeftHh}}
[k MuHí aepOf odrftyü uxdefEkwfjcf;udk vGef\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oDrmwduúEÅdu uxdef Ekwfjcf; rnf\ (14)

&[ef;onf uxdefcf;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;udk,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aom tcg]]jyeftHh
jyeftHh}}[k MuHum uxdefEkwfrD a&mufvm\?
xkd&[ef;tm; &[ef;wdkYESifhtwl uxdef Ekwfjcf; rnf\
(15)

quú NyD;V

**ouFef;udk ,loGm;jcif;jzifh (uxdefEkwfjcf;)
wpfq,fhig;rsKd; NyD;V**

**193 - ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,loGm;jcif;jzifh
(uxdefEkwfjcf;) wpfq,fhig;rsKd; ponf**

316/ &[ef;onf uxdefcf;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lí zJoGm;\? (tm'g, 0g&ESifh wl\
xdkYtwl csJUtyf\)/

&[ef;onf uxdefcf;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfíNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk,lík zJoGm;\? odrf
tyodkY a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udkcsKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuH jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed\
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\y/

(orm'g,0g&ESifh wl\
xdkYtwl csJUtyf\)/

**194-csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,loGm;jcif;jzifh (uxdefEkwfjCIF;)
wpfq,fhig;rsKd;**

317/ &[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm ,lí zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udkcsKyftHh? rjyef awmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|
meEÅdu uxdef EkwfjCIF; rnf\ (1)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lí zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk
rcsKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (2)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lík zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? jyefvm tHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdouFef;onf csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
emoeEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (3)

yXrwduf NyD;V

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lík]]rjyef
awmhtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? odrftyodkYa&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu uxdef EkwfjCIF; rnf\ (4)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lí]]rjyef

awmhtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? odrftyodkYa&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk rcsKyfawmhtHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF;
rnf\ (5)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lík]]rjyef
awmhtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? odrftyodkYa&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (6)

'kwd,wduf NyD;

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lí
raqmufwnfaom pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf?]]rjyefawm htHh}} [lívnf; pdwfrjzpf?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (7)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lík
raqmufwnfaom pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHh}} [lívnf; pdwfrjzpf?]]rjyef
awmhtHh}} [lívnf; pdwfrjzpf? odrftyodkYa&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk rcsKyfawmhtHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (8)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk aumif;pGm,lí

raqmufwnfaom pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHh}}
[lívnf;pdwfrjzpf?]]rjyefawmh tHh}} [lívnf; pdwfrjzpf?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\
xkdouFef;onf csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\
emoeEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (9)

wwd,wduf NyD;

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfíNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lík]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (10)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfíNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lík]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk
rcsKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (11)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfíNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lík]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\
ouFef;onf csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\
emoeEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (12)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]xkdausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfNyD;owwf}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm;
o0eEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (13)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomf]]jyefthH jyefthH}}
[k MuHí aepOf odrftyü uxdefEkwfjCIF;udk vGef\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oDrmwduúEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (14)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csKyfírNyD;ao;aom ouFef;udk
aumif;pGm,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd
&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]jyefthH jyefthH}}
[k MuHum uxdefEkwfrDa&mufvm\? xkd&[ef; tm;
&[ef;wdkYESifh twl uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (15)

quúNyD;V

**ouFef;udk aumif;pGm ,loGm;jCIF;jzifh
(uxdefEkwfjCIF;) wpfq,fhig;rsKd; NyD;V**

**ouFef;udk ,loGm;jCIF;jzifh (uxdefEkwfjCIF;) tcef;
NyD;V**

195- tmomr&SdJcif;12-yg;

318/ &[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf

odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdkouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHU[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&? xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif p
ouFef;udk csKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd
&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf;rnfV (1)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd &[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdkouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHU[k
xifaomt&yfrS r&? xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk
rcsKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf;rnfV (2)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd &[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdkouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQifhpouFef; udk
csKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdouFef;onf csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
emoeEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf;rnfV (3)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? odrf tyodkY
a&mufaomtcg xkd&[ef;tm;]]podrftyüomvQif
pouFef;&tHU[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdkouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifjcf;onf jwfpj\? xkd&[ef;tm;
tmom0apä'du uxdefEkwfjcf;rnfV (4)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k

ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdkouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&? xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyfawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf;rnfV (5)

&[ef;onf
uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdkouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&? xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk
rcsKyfawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf;rnfV (6)

&[ef;onf
uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdkouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&? xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyfawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdouFef;onf csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
emoeEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf;rnfV (7)

&[ef;onf
uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk &tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;&tHh[k

xifjcf;onf jywfp)\? xkd&[ef;tm; tmom0apä'du
uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (8)

&[ef;onf uxdefcf;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY raqmufwnfaom
pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? xkd&[ef;tm;]]rjyef awmhtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (9)

&[ef;onf uxdefcf;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY raqmufwnfaom
pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? xkd&[ef;tm;]]rjyef awmhtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk rcsKyfawmhtHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (10)

&[ef;onf uxdefcf;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY raqmufwnfaom
pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf?]]rjyefawmhtHh}} [lívnf; pdwfrjzpf?
xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef; tm; xkdouFef;onf

csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (11)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY raqmufwnfaom
pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefrvm awmhtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? odrftyodkYa&mufaom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]podrftyüyifvQif p ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef; &tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifjCIF;onf jywfp]\? xkd
&[ef;tm; tmom0apä'du uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (12)

tmomr&SdCIF; 12-yg; NyD;V

196-tmom&SdCIF;12-yg;

319/ &[ef;onf
uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&? xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfÜ yifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xdk&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (1)

&[ef;onf
uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&? xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk rcsKyf

awmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
oEÅd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (2)

&[ef;onf
uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkYa&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xdk&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef; tm;
xkdouFef;csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
emoeEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (3)

&[ef;onf
uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]podrftyüomvQif
pouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifjcf;onf jywfp]\? xkd&[ef;tm;
tmom0apä'du uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (4)

&[ef;onf
uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg]]xkdausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfowwf}}[k Mum;\ xkd&[ef;tm;]]tMuiftcg
xkdausmif;ü uxdefEkwf\? pausmif;üomvQif
pouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\ &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]p t&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?

xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (5)

&[ef;onf
uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg]]xkdausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfowwf}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]tMuifcgcg
xkdausmif;ü uxdefEkwf\? pausmif;üyifvQif
pouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;&tHh[k txif&Sdaom
ausmif; odkY uyf\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]p ouFef;udk
rcsKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcf; rnf\ (6)

&[ef;onf
uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg]]xkdausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfowwf}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]tMuifcgcg
xkdausmif;ü uxdefEkwf\? pausmif;üyifvQif
pouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;&tHh[k txif&Sdaom
ausmif; odkY uyf\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]p t&yfüyifvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdouFef;onf csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
emoeEÅdu uxdef Ekwfjcf; rnf\ (7)

&[ef;onf
uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg]]xkdausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfowwf}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]tMuifcgcgü

xkdausmif;ü uxdefEkwf\? pausmif;üyifvQif
bouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom ausmif;odkY uyf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;&tHh[laom xifjCIF;onf jywfpJ\?
xkd&[ef;tm; tmom0apä'du uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnfV (8)

&[ef;onf
uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]xkdausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfowwf}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm; o0eEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnfV (9)

&[ef;onf
uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY
a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pausmif;üyifvQif
bouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdouFef;&tHh[laom xifjCIF;onf jywfpJ\? xkd&[ef;tm;
tmom0apä'du uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnfV (10)

&[ef;onf
uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyf\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;ukd csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]jyefthH
jyefthH}}[k MuHaepOf odrftyü uxdef EkwfjCIF;ukd

vGefap\? xkd&[ef;tm; oDrmwduúEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF;
rnf\ (11)

&[ef;onf
uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]jyefvmtHh}}[k
ouFef;&rnf xifaom t&yfodkY zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;onf
odrftYodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uy\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS r&\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;ukd csLy\?
xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]jyefthH
jyefthH}}[k MuHum uxdefEkwfrD a&mufvm\?
xkd&[ef;tm; &[ef;wdkYESifhtwl uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\
(12)

tmom&SdjCIF; 12-yg; NyD;V

197-jyKzG,f12-yg;

320/ &[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh zJoGm;\? odrftYodkY
a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm; ouFef;&vkdcif;onf jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;& tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uy\?
r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&\?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüomvQif pouFef;ukd csKyfthH?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;ukd csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (1)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh zJoGm;\? odrftYodkY
a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm; ouFef;&vkdcif;onf jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uy\?
r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&\?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;ukd rcsKyfawmhtHh?

rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (2)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY
a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm; ouFef;&vkDJCIF;onf jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\?
r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;ukd csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;ukd csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu uxdef
EkwfjCIF; rnf\ (3)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY
a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm; ouFef;&vkDJCIF;onf jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pausmif;üyifvQif p ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom
t&yfodkY uyftHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef; &tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;&tHh[laom xifjCIF;onf jywfpJ\?
xkd&[ef;tm; tmom 0apä'du uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (4)

&[ef;onf
uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY
a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm; ouFef;&vkDJCIF;onf jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\?
r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;ukd csKyftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;ukd csKyfap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (5)

&[ef;onf
uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY
a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm; ouFef;&vkDJCIF;onf jzpf\?

xkd&[ef;onf xkd ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\?
r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yf rS r&
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;ukd rcsKyfawmhtHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF;
rnfV (6)

&[ef;onf
uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY
a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm; ouFef;&vkDJCIF;onf jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkd ouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\?
r&tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüomvQif pouFef;ukd csKyftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;ukd csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf csKyfpOf aysmufysuf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnfV (7)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k
zJoGm;\? odrftyodkY a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;
ouFef;&vkDJCIF;onf jzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]p
ausmif;üyifvQif pouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY
uyftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf xkd ouFef;&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdouFef;&tHh[laom xifjCIF;onf jywfpJ\? xkd&[ef;tm;
tmom 0apä'du uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnfV (8)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh raqmufwnfaom
pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHhh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? xkd&[ef;tm;]]rjyefawmhtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? odrftyodkY a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;
ouFef;&vkDJCIF;onf jzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüomvQif pouFef;ukd csKyftHh?

rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;ukd csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|meEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (9)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh raqmufwnfaom
pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? xkd&[ef;tm;]]rjyefawmhtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? odrftyodkY a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;
ouFef;&vkDJCIF;onf jzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;ukd rcsKyfawmhtHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (10)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh raqmufwnfaom
pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? xkd&[ef;tm;]]rjyefawmhtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? odrftyodkY a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;
ouFef;&vkDJCIF;onf jzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? r&tHh[k
xifaom t&yfrS &\? &tHh[k xifaom t&yfrS r&
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pt&yfüyifvQif pouFef;ukd csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;ukd csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
csKyfpOf aysmuf ysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (11)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fjzifh raqmufwnfaom
pdwfjzifh zJoGm;\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]jyefvmtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? xkd&[ef;tm;]]rjyefawmhtHh}} [lívnf;
pdwfrjzpf? odrftyodkY a&mufaom xkd&[ef;tm;
ouFef;&vkDJCIF;onf jzpf\? xkdh&[ef;tm;]]pausmif;ü

yifvQif pouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;&tHh[k xifaom t&yfodkY uyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdouFef;&tHh[laom xifjcf;onf jywfpj\? xkd&[ef;tm;
tmom0apä'du uxdefEkwfjcf; rnfV (12)

jyKzG,f 12-yg; NyD;V

198-tvdk&Sdjcf; 9-yg;

321/ &[ef;onf uxdefcf;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
t&yfwpfyg;odkY oGm;vdkonfjzpfí &tyfaom
ouFef;tzdkYudk tvdk&Sdvsuf zJoGm;\?
t&yfwpfyg;odkY a&mufvmaom xdk&[ef;udk &[ef;
wdkYonf]]ighoQif oifonf tb,ft&yfü OguRwfoenf;?
tb,fausmif;ü oif\ ouFef;tzdkY&Sd oenf;}}[k ar;ukefV
xdk&[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü OguRwfyg\?
xdkausmif;ü tuREkfyf\ ouFef;tzdkYonf &Sd&pfyg\}}[k
ajymqdk\? xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oGm;acs?
xdkouFef;udk aqmifcJhavmh? igwdkYonf
pausmif;üomvQif oif\ ouFef;udk csKyfukeftHh}}[k
ajymqdkukefV

xkd&[ef;onf wkdausmif;odkY oGm;í
&[ef;wdkYudk]]ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyf\ ouFef;tzdkYonf
tb,f rSmenf;}}[k ar;V xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif
ponfum; oif\ ouFef;tzdkYwnf;? tb,ft&yfodkY
oGm;rnfenf;}}[k ar;ukefV xkd&[ef;onf]]prnfaom
ausmif;odkY oGm;thH? xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYonf ig\
ouFef;udk csKyfukefvwåHU}}[k ajymqdkV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif roifh roGm;ygvifh?
igwdkYonf pausmif;ü oif\ ouFef;udk csKyfukeftHh}}[k
ajymqdkukefV xkd&[ef;tm;]]pausmif;üomvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyef awmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?

xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|
meEÅdu uxdef EkwfjCIF; rnf\ (1)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
t&yfwpfyg;odkY oGm;vdkonfjzpfí &tyfaom
ouFef;tzdkYudk tvdk&Sdvsuf zJoGm;\y/]]pouFef;udk
rcsKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuH jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (2)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
t&yfwpfyg;odkY oGm;vdkonfjzpfí &tyfaom
ouFef;tzdkYudk tvdk&Sdvsuf
zJoGm;\y/]]pausmif;üomvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (3)

322/ &[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
t&yfwpfyg;odkY oGm;vdkonfjzpfí &tyfaom
ouFef;tzdkYudk tvdk&Sdvsuf zJoGm;\?
t&yfwpfyg;odkY a&mufvmaom xkd&[ef;udk
&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oifonf tb,ft&yfü 0guRwfoenf;?
tb,fausmif;ü oif\ ouFef; tzdkY&Sd oenf;}}[k ar;ukef\/
xkd&[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü 0guRwfyg\?
xkdausmif;ü tuREkfyf\ ouFef;tzdkY &Sd&pfyg\}}[k
ajymqdk\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oGm;acs?
xkdouFef;udk aqmif cJhavmh? igwdkYonf pausmif;ü
oif\ ouFef;udk csKyfukeftHh}}[k ajymqdkukef\

xkd&[ef;onf xkdausmif;odkY oGm;í
&[ef;wdkYudk]]ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyf\ ouFef;tzdkYonf
tb,f rSmenf;}}[k ar;\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif
ponfum; oif\ ouFef;tzdkYwnf;}}[k ajymqdkukef\/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk ,lí xkdausmif;odkY oGm;\?
xkd&[ef;udk c&D;tMum;ü &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif
tb,ft&yfodkY oGm;rnfenf;}}[k ar;ukef\/
xkd&[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh?

xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYonf tuREkfyf\ ouFef;udk
csKyfukef vwåHU}}[k ajymqdkV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif roifh roGm;ygvifh?
igwdkYonf pausmif;ü oif\ ouFef;udk csKyfukeftHh}}[k
ajymqdkukefV xkd&[ef;tm;]]pausmif;üomvQif
pouFef;udk csKyftHh? rjyefawmh tHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcif; rnfV (4)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
t&yfwpyfg;odkY oGm;vdkonfjzpfí &tyfaom
ouFef;tzdkYudk tvdk&Sdvsuf zJoGm;\?
t&yfwpyfg;odkY a&mufvmaom xkd&[ef;udk
&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oifonf tb,ft&yfü 0guRwfoenf;?
tb,fausmif;ü oif\ ouFef;tzdkY &Sdoenf;}}[k ar;ukefV
xkd&[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü 0guRwfyg\?
xkdausmif;ü tuREkfyf\ ouFef;tzdkY &Sd&pfyg\}}[k
ajymqdkV xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oGm;acs?
xkdouFef; tzdkYudk aqmifcJhavmh? igwdkYonf
pausmif;ü oif\ ouFef;udk csKyfukeftHh}}[k
ajymqdkukefV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdausmif;odkY oGm;í
&[ef;wdkYudk]]ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyf\ ouFef;tzdkYonf
tb,frSmenf;}}[k ar;V xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif
ponfum; oif\ ouFef;tzdkYwnf;}}[k ajymqdkukefV
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk ,lí xkdausmif;odkY oGm;\?
xkd&[ef;udk c&D; tMum;ü &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif
tb,ft&yfodkY oGm;rnfenf;}}[k ar;ukefV
xkd&[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh?
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYonf tuREkfyf\ ouFef;udk
csKyfukef vwåHU}}[k ajymqdkV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif roifh roGm;ygvifh?
igwdkYonf pausmif;üomvQif oif\ ouFef;udk
csKyfukeftHh}}[k ajymqdkukefV

xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk rcsKyfawmhtHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|
meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (5)

&[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
t&yfwpfyg;odkY oGm;vdkonfjzpfí &tyfaom
ouFef;tzdkYudk tvdk&Sdvsuf
zJoGm;\y/]]pausmif;üomvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
csKyfpOf aysmuf ysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (6)

323/ &[ef;onf uxdefCIF;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
t&yfwpfyg;odkY oGm;vdkonfjzpfí &tyfaom
ouFef;tzdkYudk tvdk&Sdvsuf zJoGm;\?
t&yfwpfyg;odkY a&mufvmaom xkd&[ef;udk
&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oifonf tb,ft&yfÜ 0guRwfoenf;?
tb,fausmif;ü oif\ ouFef;tzdkY&Sdoenf;}}[k ar;ukef\
xkd&[ef;onf]]prnfaom ausmif;ü 0guRwfyg\
xkdausmif;ü tuREkfyf\ ouFef;tzdkY&Sd&pfyg\}}[k
ajymqdk\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oGm;acs?
xkdouFef;tzdkYudk aqmifcJhavmh? igwdkYonf
pausmif;ü oif\ ouFef;udk csKyfukeftHh}}[k
ajymqdkukef\
xkd&[ef;onf xkdausmif;odkY oGm;í
&[ef;wdkYudk]]ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyf\ ouFef;tzdkYonf
tb,frSmenf;}}[k ar;\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif
ponfum; oif\ ouFef;tzdkYwnf;}}[k ajymqdkukef\
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk ,lí xkdausmif;odkY oGm;\?
xkdausmif;odkY a&mufNyD;aom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pausmif;üomvQif pouFef;udk
csKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;udk csKyfaptHh? xkd&[ef;tm;
ed|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnf\ (7)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
t&yfwpfyg;odkY oGm;vdkonfjzpfí &tyfaom ouFef;
tzdkYudk tvdk&Sdvsuf zJoGm;\y/]]pouFef;udk
rcsKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuH jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oEdé|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnfV (8)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
t&yfwpfyg;odkY oGm;vdkonfjzpfí &tyfaom
ouFef;tzdkYudk tvdk&Sdvsuf
zJoGm;\y/]]pt&yfüomvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
csKyfpOf aysmuf ysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnfV (9)

tvdk&SdjCIF; 9-yg; NyD;V

199-csrf;ompGmaejCIF; 5-yg;

324/ &[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf
csrf;ompGm aevdkonfjzpfí (rcsKyf&ao;aom)
ouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif]]prnfaom ausmif;odkY
oGm;tHh? xkdausmif;ü ightm; csrf;omjCIF; jzpfvQif
aetHh? tu,fí ightm; csrf;omjCIF;rjzpfvQif prnfaom
ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh? xkd ausmif;ü ightm;
csrf;omjCIF;jzpfvQif aetHh? tu,fí ightm;
csrf;omjCIF;rjzpfvQif prnfaom ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh?
xkdausmif;ü ightm; csrf;omjCIF;jzpfvQif aetHh? tu,fí
ightm; csrf;omjCIF; rjzpfvQif jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkY a&mufNyD;aom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pausmif;üomvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyfaptHh? ed|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF;
rnfV (1)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csrf;ompGm
aevdkonfjzpfí (rcsKyf&ao;aom)
ouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif]]prnfaom ausmif;odkY
oGm;tHh? xkdausmif;ü ightm; csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif
aetHh? tu,fí ightm; csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif prnfaom
ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh? xkdausmif;ü ightm;
csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif aetHh? tu,fí ightm;
csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif prnfaom ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh?
xkdausmif;ü ightm; csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif aetHh? tu,fí
ightm; csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\?
odrftyodkY a&mufNyD;aom xkd&[ef;tm;]]pouFef;udk
rcsKyfawmhtHh? rjyefawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oEéd|meEÅdu uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnfV (2)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csrf;ompGm
aevdkonfjzpfí (rcsKyf&ao;aom)
ouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif]]prnfaom ausmif;odkY
oGm;tHh? xkdausmif;ü ightm; csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif
aetHh? tu,fí ightm; csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif prnfaom
ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh? xkdausmif;ü ightm;
csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif aetHh? tu,fí ightm;
csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif prnfaom ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh?
xkdausmif;ü ightm; csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif aetHh? tu,fí
ightm; csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;V

odrftyodkY a&mufNyD;aom
xkd&[ef;tm;]]pausmif;üyifvQif pouFef;udk csKyftHh?
rjyef awmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdouFef;onf
csKyfpOf aysmuf ysuf\? xkd&[ef;tm; emoeEÅdu
uxdefEkwfjCIF; rnfV (3)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csrf;ompGm
aevdkonfjzpfí (rcsKyf&ao;aom)
ouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif]]prnfaom ausmif;odkY
oGm;tHh? xkdausmif;ü ightm; csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif

aetHh? tu,fí ightm; csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif prnfaom
ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh? xkdausmif;ühightm;
csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif aetHh? tu,fí ightm;
csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif prnfaom ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh?
xkdausmif;ü ightm; csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif aetHh? tu,fí
ightm; csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;V

xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg
xkdouFef;udk csKyf\? xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;
csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]jyefthH jyefthH}}[k MuHaepOf
odrftyü uxdefEkwfjcif;udk vGefap\? xkd&[ef; tm;
oDrmwduúEÅdu uxdefEkwfjcif; rnfV (4)

&[ef;onf uxdefcif;tyfNyD;onf&Sdaomf csrf;ompGm
aevdkonfjzpfí (rcsKyf&ao;aom)
ouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif]]prnfaom ausmif;odkY
oGm;tHh? xkdausmif;ü ightm; csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif
aetHh? tu,fí ightm; csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif prnfaom
ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh? xkdausmif;ü ightm;
csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif aetHh? tu,fí ightm;
csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif prnfaom ausmif;odkY oGm;tHh?
xkdausmif;ü ightm; csrf;omjcif;jzpfvQif aetHh? ightm;
csrf;omjcif;rjzpfvQif jyefvmtHh}}[k zJoGm;\?
xkd&[ef;onf odrftyodkY a&mufaomtcg xkdouFef;udk
csKyf\? xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]jyefthH
jyefthH}}[k MuHpOf uxdefEkwfrD a&mufvm\?
xkd&[ef;tm; &[ef; wkUdESifhtwl uxdefEkwfjcif; rnfV
(5)

csrf;ompGmaejcif; ig;yg; NyD;V

200-yvdaAm" &Sdr&Sdudk jyjcif;

325/ &[ef;wdkY uxdef\ yvdaAm"¹wdkYonf
ESpfyg;wdkYwnf;? tyvdaAm"wdkYonf ESpfyg;

wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY uxdef\ yvdaAm"ESpfyg;wdkYonf
tb,fwdkYenf;/ ausmif;[laom yvdaAm"? ouFef;[laom
yvdaAm" pESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ausmif;[laom yvdaAm"
jzpfoenf;? &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf xdk ausmif;ü aerlvnf;
aetHh?]]jyefvmOD;rnf}}[k ijhcif;&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
zJoGm;tHh/ &[ef;wdkY p odkYvQif ausmif;[laom
tm0goyvdaAm" jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ouFef;[laom yvdaAm"
jzpfoenf;? &[ef;wdkY &[ef;tm;
ouFef;rCsKyf&ao;onfrlvnf; jzpf\? csKyfí
rNyD;ao;onfrlvnf; jzpf\? ouFef;&vdkjcif;onfrlvnf;
rjywfP]/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif ouFef;[laom
pD0&yvdaAm" jzpfV &[ef;wdkY uxdef\
yvdaAm"wdkYonf pESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY uxdef\ tyvdaAm"ESpfyg;wdkYonf
tb,fwdkYenf;/ ausmif;[laom tm0go tyvdaAm"? ouFef;
[laom pD0&tyvdaAm" pESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ausmif;[laom tyvdaAm"
jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoem awmfü &[ef;onf
xdkausmif;rS pGefYojzifh axG;tHojzifh vTwfojzifh
rijhojzifh]]rjyefawmhNyD}}[k zJoGm;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif ausmif;[laom tm0gotyvdaAm" jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ouFef;[laom tyvdaAm"
jzpfoenf;? &[ef;wdkY &[ef;tm; ouFef;onf csKyfí
NyD;onfrlvnf; jzpf\? aysmufonfrlvnf; ysufonfrlvnf;
rD;avmifonfrlvnf; jzpf\? ouFef;&vdkjcif;onfrlvnf;
jywfP]/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif ouFef;[laom pD0&
tyvdaAm" jzpfV &[ef;wdkY uxdef\ tyvdaAm"wdkYonf
pESpfyg;wdkYwnf;[k rdefYawmfrlV

owâr uxdeu©E"u NyD;V

1/ aESmifh,SufzsufqD;wwfaom

Ä

201-uxdeu©E"\ tusOf;csKyf

yga0,suwdkif;om;jzpfaom oHk;usdyfaom
&[ef;wdkY? omauwNrdKUü raysmf ydkufbJ
0gqdkMujcif;? 0guRwfaomtcg rdk;a&jzifh jynfhaom
ouFef;wdkYjzifh bk&m;zl; ajrmf&ef vmMujcif;/

ponfum; 0w→Kwnf;? uxdefcif;aom &[ef;tm;
xif&Sm;&Sdaom &[ef;udk ryefMum;bJ 'g,umtdrfodkY
oGm;Ekdifjcf;? wdpD0&duft"d|mefwifaom ouFef;udk
r,lbJ oGm;Ekdifjcf;? *PabmZOfudk pm;Ekdifjcf;?
tvdk&Sdwdkif; t"d|mef 0duyÜem rjyKbJ ouFef;udk
aqmifEdkifjcf;? uxdefcif;aom ausmif;ü
ouFef;jzpfay:wdkif; uxdefcif;aom &[ef;wdkYtm;
jzpfEdkifjcf;? pig;yg;aom tmedoifwdkY &tyfukefjcf;?
Úwfur®0gjzifh ay;jcf;? podkYcif;onf&Sdaomf
uxdefcif;onf rnfjcf;? p odkYcif;onf&Sdaomf
uxdefcif;onf rrnfjcf;/

tvsm; teHudk awmifxGmumrQ zGyfavQmfumrQ
pD&ifumrQ jzwfumrQ oDpyf tyfumrQ
vnfoD;azmufumrQ wpfvkyftkyfumrQ tvTmwJumrQ
tvsm; tem; ywfwifumrQ teH tem;ywfwifumrQ
ovif;axmifumrQ wpfBudrfomqdk;umrQ
edrdwfjyKí&aomykqdk; iSg;aomykqdk;
odkrSD;aomykqdk; nOfhvGefaomykqdk; uyÜAdE´K
rxdk;aomykqdk; xdkouFef;oHk;xnf wdkYudkxm;í- ig;
cef; ig;cef;xufvGefaom ouFef;wdkYudk xm;í
tdrfBuD;tdrfi,fESifhtwlwuG jzwfonfudk xm;í
cif;wwfaomyk*¾Kdvfudk xm;í uxdefcif;onf rrnf?
aumif;pGm cif;aomfvnf; odrftyü wnfí
tEkarm'emjyKtHh? uxdefcif;onf rrnf? podkY bk&m;
a[mawmfrlV

topfjzpfamykqdk; topfESifhwlaomykqdk;
0wfNyD;aomykqdk; yHhoulykqdk; tdrf
aps;rS&aomykqdk; edrdwfrjyKbJ&aomykqdk;
y&d,m,frajymbJ&aomykqdk; riSg;aom ykqdk;
rodK;aomykqdk; nOfhrvGefaomykqdk; uyÜAdE
´Kxdk;aomykqdk; xdkrSwpfyg;
wdpD0&dufjzifhvnf;aumif;? ig;cef;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
ig;cef;xufvGefaom ckepfcef; ponfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
tdrfBuD;tdrfi,fESifhtwl jzwfojzifhvnf;aumif;?
cif;wwfaom yk³/₄Kdv\ cif;jcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;
aumif;pGm cif;onf&Sdaomf odrftwGif;ü wnfí
tEkarm'emjyKtHh? podkYcif;onf&Sdaomf uxdefcif;onf
rnfV

uxdefEkwfjcf;\ rmwdumwdkYum;
&Spfyg;wdkYwnf;? zJoGm;jcif;vQif tqHk;&Sdaom
Ekwfjcf;? ouFef;NyD;jcif;vQif tqHk;&Sdaom Ekwfjcf;?
pdwfudk qHk;jzwfjcf; vQif tqHk;&Sdaom Ekwfjcf;?
aysmufjcf; ysufpD;jcif;vQif tqHk;&Sdaom Ekwfjcf;?
uxdefEkwftyfNyD[k Mum;jcif;vQif tqHk;&Sdaom
Ekwfjcf;? tmomjywfpJjcf;vQif tqHk;&Sdaom
Ekwfjcf;? odrftydkif;tjcm;udk vGefjcf;vQif
tqHk;&Sdaom Ekwfjcf;? &Spfckajrmufaom
&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl Ekwfjcf;? p&Spfyg;wdkYwnf;/

tMuif&[ef;onf csKyfNyD;aom
ouFef;udk ,lí]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k oGm;tHh? xdk&[ef;\
tMuifuxdefEkwfjcf;onf &Sd\? xdkuxdefEkwfjcf;onf
oGm;jcif; tqHk;&Sdaom uxdefEkwfjcf; rnfV

tMuif&[ef;onf rcsKyf&ao;aom ouFef;udk ,lí oGm;\?
odrftyü p ouFef;udk csKyftHh?]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k
MuHtHh? xdk&[ef;tm; ouFef;NyD;qHk;aom tcg
ouFef;NyD;jcif; tqHk;&Sdaom uxdefEkwfjcf; rnfV

tMuif&[ef;onf rcsKyf&ao;aom ouFef;udk ,lí
odrftyodkY a&mufaom tcgh (pouFef;udk)]]csKyfvnf;

rcsKyfawmhNyD? jyefvnf; rjyefawmhNyD}}[k ESvHk;
oGif;tHh? xdk&[ef;tm; xdkuxdefEkwfjcf;onf
qHk;jzwfjcf;tqHk;&Sdaom uxdef Ekwfjcf; rnfV

tMuif&[ef;onf rcsKyf&ao;aom ouFef;udk ,lí
oGm;tHh? odrftyü ouFef;udk
csKyftHh?]]rjyefawmhtHh}}[k MuH\? ouFef;csKyfpOf
aysmufysuftHh? xdk &[ef;tm; xdkuxdefEkwfjcf;onf
aysmufysufjcf;tqHk;&Sdaom uxdefEkwfjcf; rnfV

tMuif&[ef;onf ouFef;udk ,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k oGm;\?
ouFef;csKyfNyD;aom &[ef;onf xdkausmif;ü
uxdefEkwfowwf[k Mum;\? xdk&[ef;tm; xdk
uxdefEkwfjcf;onf Mum;jcf;tqHk;&Sdaom
uxdefEkwfjcf; rnfV

tMuif&[ef;onf ouFef;udk ,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k oGm;\?
odrftyü ouFef; udk csKyf\? ouFef;csKyfNyD;aom
&[ef;onf odrftyü uxdefEkwfaom ouFef;\ tcgor,udk
vGefaptHh? xdk&[ef;tm; xdkuxdefEkwfjcf;onf ouFef;\
or, tydkif;tjcm;udk vGefí jzpfaom uxdefEkwfjcf; rnfV

tMuif&[ef;onf ouFef;udk ,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k oGm;\?
xdk&[ef;onf odrftyü ouFef;udk csKyftHh?
ouFef;csKyfNyD;aomtcg]]jyeftHh}}[k MuHum uxdef
EkwfrD a&mufvm\? xdk&[ef;tm; xdkuxdefEkwfjcf;onf
&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl uxdefEkwfjcf; rnfV

tm'g,0g& tvn;onfvnf;aumif;? orm'g,0g&
tvm;onfvnf;aumif; ckepf0g&pD
ckepf0g&pDtjym;&Sd\? quúckepfckwdkYüum;
yuúreEÅdu0g&r&Sd? 0dyÜuw tvn;&SdukefV

ed|meEÅduonfvnf;aumif;? oEéd|
meEÅduonfvnf;aumif;? emoeEÅduonfvnf;aumif;
boHk;0g&wdkYonf uma&óH[laom yk'ftxl;jzifh jzpf\?
(xdkY aemuf) ed|meEÅduonfvnf;aumif;? oEéd|
meEÅduonfvnf;aumif; emoeEÅduonfvnf;aumif;

poHk;0g&wdkYonf ouFef;udk ,lí odrftyü jyKtHh]]rjyef
awmhtHh}}[k (oGm;\)/

(xdkYaemuf) oHk;yg;aom 0g&wdkYonf
xdk&[ef;\]]jyefthHç rjyefNyD}}[k raqmuf wnfaom
pdwfjzifhyifvQif atmufü qdkcJhNyD;aom enf;tpDt&if
&Sdukef\

&[ef;onf ouFef;udk ,lí]]jyefvmtHh}}[k oGm;\?
odrftyü csKyftHh?]]rjyefNyD}}[k csKyf\?
ouFef;NyD;aomtcg uxdefEkwfjCIF;onf jzpf\?
qHk;jzwfjCIF; tqHk;&Sdaom EkwfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
ouFef;aysmufysufjCIF;tqHk;&Sdaom
EkwfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? Mum;jCIF;tqHk;&Sdaom
EkwfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? ouFef;or,vGefaom
EkwfjCIF;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? jzpfukef\?
&[ef;wdkYESifh twl EkwfjCIF;onfvnf; jzpf\? podkY
(tm'g,0g&onf) yEé&ou jzpf\

orm'g,0g&onfvnf; wpfq,fhig;yg;aom yEé&ou jzpf\?
wpfzef 0dyÜuwyk'fESifhtwl &Sdaom tm'g,owå&ou
orm'g,owå&ouESpfyg;onfvnf; xdkYtwl tvHk;pHkaom
xdkav;0g&wdkYonf wpfq,fhig;yg;aom tpDt&if
&Sdukef\

ouFef;&jCIF;udk tvdkr&Sdojzifhvnf;aumif;?
ouFef;&jCIF;udk tvdk&Sdojzifhvnf;aumif;?
jyKzG,fjzifhvnf;aumif; xdktemomponfwdkYonf
oHk;yg;wdkYwnf;? xdk oHk;yg;udk tusOf;tm;jzifh
od&m\? oHk;yg;wdkYonf wpfq,fhESpf0g&pD wpfq,fh
ESpf0g&pD &Sdukef\

pcE"ü ty0dvm,e0g&wdkYum; udk;yg;wdkYwnf;?
xdkcE"ü zmok0d[m&wdkY um; ig;yg;tjym;&Sdukef\?
yvdaAm" tyvdaAm"wdkYum; ESpfyg;wdkYwnf;?
(podkY) O'gef;udk tusOf;tm;jzifh jyKV ponfvQif
uxdeu©E"u tNyD;owf wnf;/

puxdeu©E"uü
a'gVouoHk;yg;vQifay,smvtaMumif;&Sdaom
0w→KwdkYum; wpf&mhwpfq,fh&Spfyg;wdkYwnf;/

uxdeu©E"u NyD;V

8-pD0&u©E"u

202-ZD0u0w→K

326/ bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynf &SOheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;&m
jzpfaom a0VK0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlaomtcg a0omvDjynfonf
jynfhpHk<u,f0\? pnfyif0ajym\? rsm;aom
vlOD;a&&Sd\? vlrsKd;pHkwdkYjzifh >yrf;\?
om,m0ajym\? jymom'f ckepfaxmifckepf&m
ckepfaqmifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? txGwfwyfaom tdrf
ckepfaxmifckepf&m ckepfaxmifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
t&H ckepfaxmifckepf&m ckepfckwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
a&uef ckepfaxmifckepf&m
ckepfuefwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &SdukefV

xdkYjyif trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf tvGef tqif;vS\?
Munfh½lzG,faumif;\? pdwfudk Munf vifapEdkif\?
jrwaom tqif;oP²mefESifh jynfhpHk\? ujcif;üvnf;aumif;
oDcsif;oDqdkjcif;üvnf;aumif; wD;rlwfjcif;üvnf;aumif;
vdr®muRrf;usif\? tvdk&Sdukef tvdk&Sdukefaom
vlwdkYonf uyfa&muftyfonf jzpfí tojymig;q,fjzifhvnf;
nOfhtcgü oGm;vm&\? xdkjynfhwefqmraMumifhvnf;
a0omvDjynfonf twdkif;xuftvGef wifhw,fV

xdktcg &mZN*dK[fe,fom; txufwef;pm;
aus;&GmvlBuD;onf jyKzG,fudpöwpfpHkwpf&mjzifh
a0omvDjynfodkY oGm;av\? &mZN*dK[fe,fom;

txufwef;pm; aus;&GmvlBuD;onf jynfhpHk<u,f0aom
pnfyif0ajymaom rsm;aom OD;a&&Sdaom
vlrsKd;pHkwDkYjzifh >yrf;aom om,m0ajymaom
a0omvDjynfudk jrifav\? jymom'f ckepfaxmifckepf&m
ckepfaqmifwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? txGwfwyfaom tdrf
ckepfaxmifckepf&m ckepfaxmifwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
t&H ckepfaxmifckepf&m ckepfckwdkY udkvnf;aumif;?
a&uef ckepfaxmifckepf&m
ckepfuefwdkYudkvnf;aumif; jrifav\

tvGeftqif;vSaom Munfh¹/₂lzG,faumif;aom pdwfudk
MunfvifapEdkifaom jrwwfaom tqif; oP²mefESifh
jynfhpHkaom ujcif;üvnf;aumif;?
oDcsif;oDqdkjcif;üvnf;aumif;? wD;rlwfjcif;üvnf;aumif;
vdr®muRrf;usifaom tvdk&Sdukef tvdk&Sdukefaom
vlwdkYonf uyfa&muftyfonf jzpfí tojymig;q,fjzifhvnf;
nOfhtcgü oGm;vm&aom trÁygvDjynfhwefqmrudk
jrifav\? xdkolraMumifhvnf; twdkif;xuftvGef
wifhw,faom a0omvDjynfudk jrifav\

327/ xdktcg &mZN*dK[fe,fom; txufwef;pm;
aus;&GmvlBuD;onf a0omvDjynfü xdkjyK zG,fudpöudk
NyD;qHk;apNyD;vQif wpfzef &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
jyefvm\? r*"wdkif;&Sif aoed,rnfao
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifrif;BuD; a0omvDjynfonf
jynfhpHk<u,f0\? pnfyif 0ajym\? rsm;aom
vlOD;a&&Sd\? vlrsKd;pHkwDkYjzifh >yrf;\?
om,m0ajym\? jymom'faygif; ckepfaxmifckepf&m
ckepfaqmif &Sdukef\y/ xdkjynfhwefqmraMumifhvnf;
a0omvDjynfonf twdkif; xuftvGef wifhw,f\/
t&Sifrif;BuD; awmif;yefyg\? tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf;
jynfhwefqmrudk xm;ygukeftHh}}[k avQmuf\

]]tcsif; odkYjzpfvQif oifwdkYonf jynfhwefqmrudk
xm;vdku (trÁygvDESifh) tvn;wl rdef;rysKdudk
odukefavmh}}[k ajymqdkV xdktcg &mZN*dK[fjynfö
omv0wDrnfao rdef;rysKdonf tvGeftqif;vS\?
Munfh½lzG,faumif;\? pdwfudk MunfvifapEdkif\?
jrwfaom tqif;oP²mefESifhhjynfhphKv xdktcg
&mZN*dK[fe,fom; txufwef;pm; aus;&GmvlBuD;onf
omv0wDrnfao rdef;rysKdudk jynfhwefqmr (jyKí)
xm;V xdkYaemuf omv0wDjynfhwefqmrnf
rMumrDyifvQif ujcif;üvnf;aumif;?
oDcsif;oDqdkjcif;üvnf;aumif;? wD;rlwfjcif;üvnf;aumif;
vdr®muRrf;usif\? tvdk&Sdukefaom vlwdkYonf
uyfa&muftyfonf jzpfí tojymwpf&mjzifh nOfhtcgü
oGm;vm&\? xdkYaemuf omv0wDjynfhwefqmrtn;
rMumrDyifvQif udk,f0ef&SdavV

xdktcg omv0wDjynfhwefqmrtn;]]rdef;ronf
udk,f0ef&Sdvwfaomf a,musmf;wdkY rESpf oufzG,f
jzpf\? tu,fí ighudk
wpfpHkwpfa,mufu]omv0wDjynfhwefqmrnf
udk,f0ef&Sd\}[k odtHh? tvHk;pHkaom vmbfvmbonf
ightm; ysufpD;vwåHU? igonf emzsm;\[k odap&rl
aumif;av&m\}}[k tMuH jzpfV

xdktcg omv0wDjynfhwefqmrnf
wHcg;apmifhudk]]tcsif; wHcg;apmifh
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom a,mufsm;udkrQ r0ifapvifh?
tMuifa,musfm;onf ighudk ar;tHh?]emzsm;ae\}[k
ajymMum;av avmh}}[k rSmMum;xm;avV

]]aumif;ygNyD t&Sifr}}[k wHcg;apmifhonf
omv0wDjynfhwefqmrtn; 0efcHV xdkYaemuf
omv0wDjynfhwefqmrnf xdkudk,f0ef&ifhjcif;udk pGJí
om;zGm;V xdktcg omv0wDjynfhwefqmrnf
uRefrudk]],f uRefr ,lavmh? poli,fukd pifauma[mif;ü
xnfhí ,laqmifNyD;vQif wHjrufacs; pGefY&mt&yfü

pGefYypfacsaveh}}[k apcdkif;V]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifr}}[k xdkuRefronf omv0wDjynfh wefqmrtn;
0efcHí xdkoli,fukd pifauma[mif;ü
xnfhNyD;vQif ,laqmifum wHjrufacs;pGefY&m t&yfü
pGefYypfavV

328/ xdktcg tb,rif;om;onf apmapmomvQif rif;tm;
cpm;&ef oGm;onf&Sdaomf usD;wdkYjzifh
0ef;&Haeaom xdkoli,fukd jrifí vlwdkYudk]]tcsif;wdkY
usD;wdkYjzifh 0ef;&Haeaom p 0w→Kum; tb,fenf;}}[k
ar;V t&Sifrif;om; oli,fygwnf;[k (qdkukef\)/]]tcsif;wdkY
touf&Sdao;\avm}}[k (ar;onf&Sdaomf) t&Sifrif;om;
touf&Sdygao;\[k (qdkukef\)/ tcsif; wdkY odkYjzpfvQif
xdkoli,fudk ig\ tdrfawmfodkY aqmifí txdef;wdkYtm;
arG;jrLpdrfhaomiSg ay;ukef avmh[k (qdk\)/

]]t&Sifrif;om; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdkvlwdkYonf
tb,rif;om;tm; 0efcHí xdkoli,fukd tb,rif;om;\
tdrfawmfodkY aqmifNyD;vQif
txdef;wdkYtm;]]arG;jrLufekfavmh}}[k ay;ukefV
xdkoli,ftm; touf&Sdao;\avm [laom
tar;aMumifh]]ZD0u}} (armifouf&Snf) [laom trnf udk
rSnfhukef? rif;om;onf
arG;jrLptyfaomaMumifh]]aumrm&bpö}} [laom
trnfudk rSnfhukefV

xdkYaemuf tb,rif;om; arG;jrLtyfaom ZD0uonf
rMumrDyifvQif odMum; vdr®maom tjzpfodkY
a&mufV xdktcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLtyfaom ZD0uonf
tb,rif;om;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
tb,rif;om;udk]]t&Sifrif;om; tuREkfyf\ trdum;
tb,folygenf;? tuREkfyf\ tzum; tb,folygenf;}}[k ar;\?
tcsif;ZD0u igonfvnf; oif\ trdudk rod? pifppfrSmrlum;
igonf oif\ tzwnf;? igonfyifvQif arG;jrLtyf\ [k (ajymqdk\)/

xdktcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom
ZD0utm;]]twwfynmr&Sdbj prif;rsKd;wdkYudk rSDí

toufarG;jcif;iSg rvG,ful? igonf (aq;) twwfudk oif&rl
aumif;&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

329/ xdktcg wuúodkvfjynfü 'domygarmu©
aq;q&monf aeV xdktcg tb, rif;om; arG;jrLaom
ZD0uonf tb,rif;om;udk ryefMum;bJ wuúodkvfjynfodkY
oGm;\? tpOftwdkif; oGm;onf&Sdaomf wuúodkvfjynf
aq;q&mxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf
xdkaq;q&mudk]]q&m tuREkfyfonf aq;twwfudk
oifjcf;iSg tvdk&Sdyg\}}[k ajymqdkV]]tcsif;ZD0u
odkYjzpf vQif oifavmh}}[k (ajymqkd\)/ xkdtcg
tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf rsm;pGmvnf; oif\
vsifpGmvnf; wwfl\? aumif;pGmvnf; pHkprf;\?
xkdZD0utm; oifwkdif;aom ynmonfvnf; rarhaysmuf/

xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0utm;
ckepfESpfvGefaomtcg]]igonf rsm;pGmvnf; oif\
vsifpGmvnf; wwfl\? aumif;pGmvnf; pHkprf;\?
oifwkdif;aom ynmonfvnf; ightm; rarhaysmuf?
ckepfESpfwdkYywfvHk; oifaom ightm; þaq;twwf\
tqHk;onf rxif? tb,f tcgü þaq;twwf\
tqHk;onf xifygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf
aq;q&mxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xdk
aq;q&mudk]]q&mBuD; tuREkfyfonf rsm;pGm oifyg\
vsifpGmvnf; wwfyg\? aumif;pGmvnf; pHkprf;yg\
oifwkdif;aom ynmonfvnf; tuREkfyftm; rarhaysmufyg?
ckepfESpfwdkYywfvHk; oifaom tuREkfyftm; þaq;twwf\
tqHk;onf rxifyg? tb,ftcgü þaq;twwf\
tqHk;onf xifygtHhenf;}}[k ajymqkdV

tcsif;ZD0u odkYjzpfvQif wl;&Sif;ukd ,lí wuúokdv\
teD;ywf0ef;usif wpf,lZemaom t&yfukd vSnfhvnfvuf
aq;zufR0ifaom opfyifwpfpHkwpfckukd
Munfh½lavavmh? xkdaq;zuf r0ifaom opfyifukd
aqmifcJhavmh[k (ajymqkd\)/]]q&m aumif;ygNyD}}[k

tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf xkdaq;q&mtm;
0efcHNyD;vQif wl;&Sif;ukd ,lí wuúokdvfjynf\
teD;ywf0ef;usif wpf,lZemaom t&yfukd vSnfhvnfaomf
aq;zufr0ifaom opfyifwpfpHkwpfckukd rawGUjrifav/

xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf
aq;q&mxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkdaq;
q&mBuD;ukd]]q&m wuúokdvfjynf\
teD;ywf0ef;usif wpf,lZemaom t&yfukd vSnfhvnfcJhyg\? vSnfhvnfaomf
aq;zufr0ifaom opfyifwpfpHkwpfckukd rawGUjrifyg}}
[k ajymqkdV]]tcsif;ZD0u aumif;pGm oiftyfNyD?
oifhtm; prQaom twwfonf toufarG;jcif;iSg
pGrf;EkdifNyD}}[k ajymqkd NyD;vQif tb,rif;om;
arG;jrLaom ZD0utm; tenf;i,faom &du©mukd
ay;vkdufV

xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf
xkdtenf;i,faom &du©mukd ,lí &mZN*dK[f jynfodkY
zJcGgoGm;avV xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0utm;
xkdtenf;i,faom &du©monf vrf;c&D;tMum;
omauwNrdKUüukefjcif;odkY a&mufV xkdtcg tb,rif;om;
arG;jrLaom ZD0utm;]]pc&D;cJwdkYonfum;
a&r&Sdukef? tpmr&Sdukef? &du©mrygbJ
oGm;jcif;iSgrvG,f? igonf &du©m&Sm&rl aumif;&m\}}
[k tMuHjzpfV

203- olaX;uawmf 0w→K

330/ xkdtcg omauwNrdKUü olaX;uawmftm;
ckepfESpfpGJuyfaom OD;acgif;ukdufemonf jzpfV
rsm;pGmaom 'domygarmu© aq;q&mBuD;wdkYonf
vmí temaysmufatmif ukojcif;iSg rwwfEkdifukef?
rsm;pGmaom a&TaiGukd ,lí oGm;ukefV

xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf
omauwNrdKUodkY 0ifvQif vlwdkYukd]]tcsif; wdkY

tb,folonf emzsm;ygoenf;? tb,folukd uko&ygtHhenf;}}
[k ar;V q&m polaX; uawmftm; OD;acgif;ukdufemonf
ckepfESpf&SdygNyD? q&m oGm;ygav?
olaX;uawmfukd ukoygavmh[k (ajymqkd\)/ xkdtcg
tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf olaX;tdrfodkY
oGm;NyD;vQifhwHcg;apmifhukd]]tcsif; wHcg;apmifh
oGm;acs? olaX;uawmftm;]t&Sifr aq;q&m vm\
xkdaq;q&monf oifolaX;uawmfukd Munfh½lvkd\}[k
ajymqkdacsavmh}}[k apckdif;avV

]]q&m aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkdwHcg;apmifhonf
tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0utm; 0efcHí
olaX;uawmfxHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif
olaX;uawmfukd]]t&Sifr aq;q&m a&mufvm\
xdkaq;q&monf oif olaX;uawmfukd Munfh½lvkd\}}[k
ajymqkdV tcsif;wHcg;apmifh aq;q&monf tb,f rQ
t&G,f&Sdoenf;[k (ar;\)/ i,f&G,fol jzpfygonf t&Sifr[k
(ajymqkd\)/ tcsif;wHcg;apmifh roifh? ightm; i,faom
aq;orm;onf todkYjyKEkdifygtHhenf;? rsm;pGmaom
BuD;ukef BuD;ukefaom 'domygarmu©
aq;q&mwdkYonf vmí temr&Sdatmif ukojcif;iSg
rwwfEkdifukef? rsm;pGmaom a&TaiGukd ,lí
oGm;ukef\[k (ajymqkd\)/

xkdtcg xkdwHcg;apmifhonf tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom
ZD0uxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom
ZD0uukd]]q&m olaX;uawmfonf tcsif;wHcg;apmifh
roifh? ightm; i,faom aq;orm;onf
todkYjyKEkdifygtHhenf;? rsm;pGmaom BuD;ukef
BuD;ukefaom 'domygarmu© q&mwdkYonf vmí
temr&Sdatmif ukojcif;iSg rwwfEkdifukef?
rsm;pGmaom a&TaiGukd ,lí oGm;ukef\[k
ajymqkdygonf}} [lí qkdavV

tcsif;wHcg;apmifh oGm;ygacsOD;? olaX;uawmftm;
]]t&Sifr temraysmufrD a&S;OD;pGm

wpfpHkwpfckaom tcukdrQ ray;ygvifh? tema&m*g
r&SdaomtcgrS ay;vkdaom 0w→Kukd ay;ygavmh}}[k
aq;q&mu ajmygonf[lí ajymqkdygavmh[k
apckdif;V]]q&m aumif;ygNyD}}[k qkdí xkd
wHcg;apmifhonf tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0utm;
0efcHí olaX;uawmfxHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif
olaX;uawmfudk]]t&Sifr temraysmufrD a&S;OD;pGm
wpfpHkwpfckaom tcukdrQ ray;ygvifh? tem a&m*g
r&SdaomtcgrS ay;vkdaom 0w→Kukd ay;ygavmh}}[k
aq;q&mu ajmygonf[lí ajymqkd avV

tcsif;wHcg;apmifh odkYjzpfvQif aq;q&m
vmapownf;[k (ajymqkd\)/]]t&Sifr aumif;yg NyD}}[k
qkdí xkdwHcg;apmifhonf olaX;uawmftm; 0efcHí
tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uxHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif
tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uukd]]q&m oifhukd
olaX;uawmfu ac:ygonf}}[k ajymqkdV

xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf
olaX;uawmfxHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif olaX; uawmf\
azmufjyefjcif;ukd rSwfí olaX;uawmftm;]]t&Sifr
wpfvufzufaom axmywfukd tvkd¹/₂dSyg\}}[k
ajymqkdV xkdtcg olaX;uawmfonf tb,rif;om;
arG;jrLaom ZD0utm; wpfvufzufaom axmywfukd
ay;apV xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf
xkdwpfvufzufaom axmywfukd txl;xl;aom aq;wdkYjzifh
csufí olaX;uawmfukd anmifapmif;ü
yufvuftdyfapNyD;vQif ESmESwfay;V xkdtcg
ESmESwfay;aom xkdaxmywfonf cHwGif;rS tefxGuf
avV

xkdtcgü olaX;uawmfonf axG;cHü axG;í uRefrukd]]
[,fuRefr paxmywfukd 0g*Grf;jzifh wdkY,lavmh}}[k
apckdif;V xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom
ZD0utm;]]aMomf tHhzG,f&Sd aypGwum;?
ptdrf&Sifrum; tvGefESajrmap;ESJpGwum;? olaX;r

jzpfvsufvnf; pGefYypftyfaom oabm¹/₂dSaom
paxmywfukd 0g*Grf;jzifh wdkY,lapbdao;\? ightm;
rsm;pGm tzkd;xkdufaom aq;wdkYukd azmf&ukef\
ptdrf&Sifr olaX;uawmfonf wpfpHkwpfck ay;tyfaom
0w→Kukd ightm; tb,frSm ay;tHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkdtcg olaX;uawmfonf tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0u\
azmufjyefaom tjcif; t&mukd rSwfí tb,rif;om;
arG;jrLaom ZD0uukd]]q&m oifonf tb,fhaMumifh
ESvHk; romjcif; jzpfbdoenf;}}[k ajymqkdV
tuREkfyftm;]]aMomf tHhzG,f¹/₂dSpG? ptdrf&Sifrum;
tvGefESajrmap;ESJpGwum;? olaX;r jzpfvsufvnf;
pGefYypftyfaom oabm¹/₂dSaom paxmywfukd
0g*Grf;jzifh wdkY,lapbdao;\? ightm;
rsm;pGmtzkd;xkdufaom aq;wdkYukd azmf&ukef\
ptdrf&Sifr olaX;uawmfonf wpfpHkwpfckay; tyfaom
0w→Kukd ightm; tb,frSm ay;tHhenf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfygonf[k ajymqkdV

q&m tuREkfyfwdkY tdrf&maxmifolwdkYrnfonf
xkdukoay;aom aus;Zl;ç temrS vGwfay;aom
aus;Zl;ukd odygukef\
uRefwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;? trlvkyfwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;
ajcokwfp&m aumif;ygao;\? qDrD;n§dxGef;&mü
xnfhp&mvnf;aumif;ygao;onf? q&m oifonf
ESvHk;romjcif; rjzpfygvifh? oifhtm; ay;oifhaom
tzkd;tconf ,kwfvdrfhrnf r[kwf yg[k (ajymqkd\)/ xkdtcg
tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf olaX;uawmfBuD;\
ckepfESpf¹/₂dS NyD;aom OD;acgif;ukdufemukd
wpfBudrf ESmESwfumrQjzifh Ekwfy,fV

xkdtcg olaX;uawmfonf temr¹/₂dSvwfaomf tb,rif;om;
arG;jrLaom ZD0utm; tojymav;axmifwdkYukd ay;\?
om;uvnf;]]ig\ rdcifonf temr¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
wnfae&ayonf}}[k tojymav;axmifwdkYukd ay;\?
acR;ruvnf;]]ig\ a,mu©ronf temr¹/₂dSonfjzpfí

wnfae&ayonf}}[k tojymav;axmifwdkYukd ay;\?
olaX;BuD;uvnf;]]ig\ r,m;onf temr¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
wnfae&ayonf}}[k tojymav;axmifESifh uRefa,musfm;
uRefrdef;r jrif; &xm;wdkYukd ay;avV

xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf
xkdwpfaomif;ajcmufaxmifaom tojymwdkY ESifh
uRefa,musfm; uRefrdef;r jrif;&xm;wdkYukd ,lí
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY oGm;avV tpOftwkdif; oGm;aomf
&mZN*dK[fjynf tb,rif;om;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
tb,rif;om;ukd]]t&Sifrif;om;
wpfaomif;ajcmufaxmifaom tojymwdkYESifh
uRefa,musfm; uRefrdef;r jrif;&xm;[laom ptvHk;
pHkukd tuREkfyftm; a&S;OD;pGm aq;ukaom
trlaMumifh &ygonf? t&Sifrif;om;onf tuREkfyftm;
arG;jrLaom aus;Zl;ukd cHapcsifygonf}}[k ajymqkdV

tcsif; ZD0u awmfygNyD oifhtm;omvQif
jzpfygapawmh? ig\ tdrfawmfwGif;üomvQif aetdrf
aqmufavavmh[k (ajymqkdav\)/]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k qkdí tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf
tb,rif;om;tm; 0efcHí tb,rif;om;\ tdrfawmftwGif;ü aetdrf
aqmufV

204/ AdrÁdom&rif;0w-K

331/ xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;tm; b*E´dKvfem]aoG;'lvm}
a&m*gonf jzpfav\? 0wfvJawmfwdkYonf
aoG;vdrf;usHukef\? rdzk&m;wdkY jrifaomtcg]],cktcg
t&Sifrif;BuD;onf Owkvmae\? t&Sifrif;BuD;tm;
Owkyef;yGifh\? rif;BuD;onf rMumrD om;zGm;
awmhtHh}}[k jyuf&,fjyKukefV xkdodkY
jyuf&,fjyKojzifh rif;BuD;onf rsufESmromjzpfV

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;onf tb,rif;om;ukd]]tcsif; tb,rif;om;
ightm; xkdodkYoabm½dSaom b*E
´dKvfem]aoG;'lvm} jzpfaeyg\? ykqkd;wdkYonf
aoG;vdrf;usHukef\? rdzk&m;wdkYonf ighukd
jrifaomtcg ,cktcg t&Sifrif;BuD;onf Owkvmae\?
t&Sifrif;BuD;tm; Owkyef;yGifh\? rif;BuD;onf rMumrD
om;zGm;awmhtHh[k jyuf&,fjyKukef\? tcsif; tb,
wkdufwGef;yg\? ighukd aq;ukEkdifaom aq;orm;ukd
odavmh}}[k ajymqkd\

t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyfwdkY\ ZD0utrnf½dSaom
baq;orm;onf i,fvnf;i,f\? aumif;vnf;aumif;\?
xkdaq;orm;onf t&Sifrif;BuD;ukd aq;ukoEkdifvwåHU[k
(ajymqkd\)/ tcsif; tb, odkYjzpfvQif ZD0uaq;orm;ukd
apvTwfavavmh? xkdaq;orm;onf ighukd
aq;ukvwåUH[k (ajymqkd\)/

xkdtcg tb,rif;om;onf
arG;pm;om;ZD0uukd]]tcsif;ZD0u oGm;acs
rif;BuD;ukd aq;uk avavmh[k apvTwf\]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k qkdí tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf
tb,rif;om;tm; 0efcHí vufonf;jzifh aq;ukd ,lum
r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]t&Sifrif;BuD; t&Sifrif;BuD;\ temukd
MunfhylgtHh}}[k avQmuf\ xkdtcg tb,rif;om;
arG;jrLaom q&mZD0uonf r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;\ b*E´dKvfem]aoG;'lvm} ukd
wpfBudrfom aq;vdrf;jcif;jzifh Ekwyf,f\

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;onf temr½dSonfjzpfí ig;&maom
rdef;rwkYukd tvHk;pHkaom tqifwefqmqifapNyD;vQif
wpfzef cRwfapvsuf tpktykHjyKapí tb, rif;om;
arG;jrLaom q&mZD0uukd]]tcsif;ZD0u ig;&maom

rdef;rwdkY\ ptvHk;pHkaom tqif wefqmonf oifhtm;
jzpfapavmh}}[k qkdV

]]t&Sifrif;BuD; tvkdr¹/₂dSyg rif;BuD;onf tuREkfyf\
aus;Zl;ukd atmufarhawmfrlapcsifyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/
tcsif;ZD0u odkYjzpfvQif ighukdvnf;aumif;?
armif;rtaygif;ukdvnf;aumif;? bk&m;trSL;¹/₂dSaom
oHCmawmfukdvnf;aumif; vkyfauR;jyKpkavmh[k
(ajymqkd\)/]]t&Sifrif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}}[k qkdí
tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0uonf r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;tm; 0efcHV

205-&mZN*dK[folax;0w-K

332/ xkdtcg &mZN*dK[fjynfae olaX;tm;
ckepfESpf¹/₂dSNyD;aom OD;acgif;ukdufemjzpf\
rsm;pGmaom BuD;ukef BuD;ukefaom 'domygarmu©
aq;q&mwdkYonf vmí temaysmufatmif ukojcif;iSg
rwwfEkdifukef? rsm;pGmaom a&TaiGukd ,lí
oGm;ukef? pifppfaomfum; aq;orm;wdkY vufvTwf av\
tcsKdUaom aq;orm;wdkYu]]olaX;onf
ig;&ufajrmufaom aeYü aovxHåU}}[k ajymqkdukef\
tcsKdUaom aq;orm;wdkYu]]olaX;onf
ckepf&ufajrmufaom aeYü aovxHåU}}[k
ajymqkdukefV

xkdtcg &mZN*dK[fjynfae txufwef;pm;
aus;&GmvlBuD;tm;]]polaX;onf rif;BuD;tm;vnf;aumif;?
aus;&Gmvltaygif;tm;vnf;aumif; rsm;aom
aus;Zl;¹/₂dS\? pifppfaomfum; aq; orm;wdkY
vufvTwfav\? tcsKdUaom aq;orm;wdkYu]]olaX;onf
ig;&ufajrmufaom aeYü aovxHåU}}[k ajymqkdukef\
tcsKdUaom aq;orm;wdkYu]]olaX;onf
ckepf&ufajrmufaom aeYü aovxHåU}}[k
ajymqkdukef\? rifBuD;\ ZD0u trnf¹/₂dSaom

paq;q&monfum; i,fvnf;i,f\? aumif;vnf;aumif;\?
igwdkYonf rif;BuD;tm; olaX;ukd aq;uko&ef
ZD0uaq;q&mukd awmif;&rl aumif;&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV
xkdtcg &mZN*dK[fjynfae txufwef;pm;
aus;&GmvlBuD;onf AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;ukd]]t&Sifrif;BuD; polaX;onf
t&Sifrif;BuD;tm;vnf;aumif;?
aus;&Gmvltaygif;tm;vnf;aumif; rsm;aom
aus;Zl;½dSyg\? pifppfaomfum; aq;orm;wdkY
vufvTwfyg\? tcsKdUaom aq;orm;wdkYu]]olaX;onf
ig;&ufajrmufaom aeYü aovxHåU}}[k ajymqkdukef\?
tcsKdUaom aq;orm;wdkYu]]olaX;onf
ckepf&ufajrmufaom aeYü aovxHåU}}[k
ajymqkdukef\? t&Sifrif;BuD; awmif;yefyg\? rif;BuD;onf
olaX;ukd aq;uko&ef ZD0uaq;q&mukd
apvTwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmufV
xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;onf tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom
q&mZD0uukd]]tcsif; ZD0u oGm;acs? olaX;ukd
aq;ukoavavmh}}[k apcdkif;\?]]t&Sifrif;BuD;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k qkdí tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom
q&mZD0uonf AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;tm; 0efcHí
olaX;xHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif olaX;\ azmufjyefaom
tjcif;t&mukd rSwfí olaX;ukd]]olaX;BuD; oifonf tu,fí
temr½dSonf jzpfjim;tHh? tuREkfyftm;
tb,frQavmufaom Opömkd ay;rnfenf;}}[k ajymqkdV
q&m tvHk;pHkaom ig\ Opömonf oif\ OpömjzpfaptHh?
igonfvnf; oif\ uRefjzpfthH[k (ajymqkd\)/
olaX;BuD; oifonf eHyg;wpfzufjzifh
ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; tdyfjcif;iSg wwfEkdifygrnfavm[k
(ar;)/ q&m tuREkfyfonf eHyg;wpfzufjzifh
ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; tdyfjcif;iSg wwfEkdifygonf[k

(ajymqkd\)/ olaX;BuD; oifonf ESpfckajrmufaom
eHyg;jzifh ckepfvwdkYywfvHk; tdyfjci; iSg wwfEkdif
ygrnfavm[k (ar;\)/ q&m tuREkfyfonf ESpfckajrmufaom
eHyg;jzifh ckepfvwdkYywfvHk; tdyfjci; iSg
wwfEkdifygonf[k (ajymqkd\)/ olaX;BuD; oifonf
ckepfvwdkYywfvHk; yufvuftdyfjci; iSg
wwfEkdifygrnfavm[k (ar;\)/ q&m tuREfkyfonf
ckepfvwdkYywfvHk; yufvuftdyfjci; iSg wwfEkdif
ygonf[k (ajymqkd\)/

xkdtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom q&mZD0uonf
olaX;ukd anmifapmif;ü tdyfapí anmifapmif;ü
jrJpGmzGJUcsnfvsuf OD;acgif;a&ukd cGgNyD;vQif
OD;qufukd zGifhí ykd;ESpfaumifwdkYukd xkwfvsvuf
vltaygif;tm;]]tarmifwdkY pykd;ESpfaumifwdkYukd
Munfhukefavmh? wpfaumifum; i,f\? wpfaumifum;
BuD;\?]olaX;onf ig;&ufajrmufaom aeYü aovwHåU}[k
ajymqkdaom q&mwdkYonfum; BuD;aom
pykd;aumifukd jrif\? ig;&ufajrmufaom aeYü olaX;\
OD;aESmufonfukefvxHåU?
OD;aESmufukefjci;aMumifh olaX;aovwHåU?
xkdq&mwdkYonf aumif;pGm jriftyfayV

]olaX;onf ckepf&ufajrmufaom aeYü aovxHåU}[k
ajymqkdaom q&mwdkYonf i,faom pykd;aumifukd
jrif\? ckepf&ufajrmufaom aeYü olaX;BuD;\
OD;aESmufonfukefvwåHU?
OD;aESmufukefjci;aMumifh olaX;aovwHåU?
xkdq&mwdkYonf aumif;pGm jriftyfay\}}[k ajymavV
OD;quf ukd aumif;pGm wnfapí OD;acgif;a&ukd
csKyfNyD;vQif vdrf;aq;ukd vdrf;ay;avV

xkdtcg olaX;onf ckepf&ufvGefaomtcg tb,rif;om;
arG;jrLaom q&mZD0uukd]]q&m tuREkfyfonf
eHyg;wpfzufjzifh ckepfvwdkYywfvHk; tdyfjci; iSg
rpGrf;Ekdifyg}}[k ajymqkdV olaX; oifonf

tuREkfyftm;]]q&m tuREkfyfonf eHyg;wpfzufjzifh
ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; tdyfjCIF;iSg pGrf;Ekdifyg\}}[k
0efcHcJhonf r[kwfvam[k (ar;\\) q&m tuREkfyf
0efcHrdonfum; rSefyg\? xkdodkYyif rSefaomfvnf;
tuREkfyfonf ao&awmhtHh? tuREkfyfonf
eHyg;wpfzufjzifh ckepfvwdkY ywfVHk; tdyfjCIF;iSg
rwwfEkdifawmhyg[k (ajymqkd\\)/

olaX; odkYjzpfvQif oifonf ESpfckajrmufaom
eHyg;jzifh ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; tdyfavmh[k
(ajymqkd\\)/ xdkYaemuf olaX;onf
ckepf&ufvGefaomtcg tb,rif;om; arG;jrLxm;aom
q&mZD0uukd]]q&m tuREkfyfonf ESpfckajrmufaom
eHyg;jzifh ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; tdyfjCIF;iSg rwwf
Ekdifawmhyg\}}[k ajymqkd\\ olaX; oifonf
tuREkfyftm;]]q&m tuREkfyfonf ESpfckajrmufaom
eHyg;jzifh ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; tdyfjCIF;iSg
wwfEkdifyg\}}[k 0efcHcJhonf r[kwfygavm[k (ar;\\)
q&m tuREkfyf 0efcHrdonfum; rSefyg\?
xkdodkYyifrSefaomfvnf; tuREkfyfonf ao&awmhtHh?
tuREkfyfonf ESpfckajrmufaomeHyg;jzifh
ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; tdyfjCIF;iSg rwwfEkdifyg[k
(ajymqkd\\)/ olaX; odkYjzpfvQif oifonf
ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; yufvuftdyfavmh[k (ajymqkd\\)/

xdkYaemuf olaX;onf ckESpf&uf vGefaomtcg
tb,rif;om; arG;jrLxm;aom q&mZD0uukd]]q&m
tuREkfyfonf ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; yufvuftdyfjCIF;iSg
rwwfEkdifawmhyg\}}[k ajymqkd\\ olaX; oifonf
tuREkfyftm;]]q&m tuREkfyfonfum;
ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; yufvuftdyfjCIF;iSg wwfEkdifyg\}}
[k 0efcHcJhonfr[kwfygavm[k (ar;\\) q&m tuREkfyf
0efcHrdonfum; rSefyg\? xkdodkYyif rSefaomfvnf;
tuREkfyfonf ao&awmhtHh? tuREkfyfonf
ckepfvwdkYywfVHk; yufvuftdyfjCIF;iSg
rwwfEkdifawmhyg[k (ajymqkd\\)/

olaX;BuD; tuREkfyfonf tu,fí bpum;ukd
rajymqkdjim;tHh? oifonf prQavmuf Mumatmifyif
rtdyfay&m? pifppfrSmrl
a&S;rqGuyif]]oHk;owâm[wdkYjzifh olaX;BuD; temuif;
vwâHU}}[k tuREkfyf od\ olaX;BuD; xavmh?
temr¹/₂dSawmhNyD? tuREkfyftm; ay;oifhaom
qkvmbfonf tb,frQjzpfonfukd odavmh[k ajymqkd\

q&m tvHk;pHkaom Opömonf oif\ Opöm jzpfaptHh?
tuREkfyfonfvnf; oif\ uRefjzpfyg tHh[k ajymqkd\ olaX;
roifh oifonf tuREkfyftm; tvHk;pHkaom Opömuks
ray;vifh? tuREkfyf\ uRefvnf; rzpfygvifh? rif;BuD;tm;
tojymwpfodef; ay;avmh? tuREkfyftm;vnf; tojym
wpfodef; ay;avmh[k ajymqkd\ xkdtcg olaX;BuD;onf
temr¹/₂dSonfjzpfí rif;BuD;tm; tojym wpfodef;
aumrm&bpörnfaom q&mZD0utm; tojymwpfodef;ukd
ay;\

206-olaX;om;0w→K

333/ wpf&Ha&mtcg uRrf;xkd;upm;onfh
Am&mPoDjynfae olaX;om;tm; tlxHk;aom
temjzpf\? ,if;temjzifhaomuftyfaom ,m*konf
aumif;pGm aMuusufjCIF;odkY ra&muf? pm;tyfaom
xrif;onfvnf;aumif;pGm aMuusufjCIF;odkY ra&muf?
usifBuD;onfvnf;aumif; usifi,fonfvnf;aumif; rajzmifh?
xkdolaX;om;onf xkdtemjzifh ydefMuHK\? taoG;tom;
acgif; yg;\? ¹/₂kyftqif;ysuf\? (zuf&Gufa&mfuJhodkY)
azsmhawmhaom tqif;¹/₂dS\? (uGef&ufukd
jzefYcif;ouJh odkY) taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom
ukd,f&Sd\

xkdtcg Am&mPoDjynfae olaX;tm;]]ighom;tm;
xkdodkYoabm¹/₂dSaom temonf jzpf\?
aomuftyfaom ,m*konf aumif;pGm aMuusufjCIF;odkY

ra&muf? pm;tyfaom xrif;onfvnf;aumif;pGm
aMuusufjCIF;odkY ra&muf? usifBuD;onfvnf;aumif;?
usifi,fonfvnf;aumif; rajzmifh? xkdighom;onf
xkdtemjzifh ydefBuKH\? taoG;tom; acgif;yg;\?
&kyftqif;ysuf\? (zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY)
azsmhawmhaom tqif;½dS\?
(uGef&ufukdjzefYcif;ouJhodkY) taMumNydKif;NydKif;
xaom ukd,f&Sd\? igonf &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
oGm;NyD;vQif rif;BuD;tm; ZD0u aq;q&mukd ighom;
tm; aq;ukoap&ef avQmufxm; awmif;yef&rl
aumif;&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf Am&mPoDjynfae olaX;onf
&mZN*Kd[fjynfodkY oGm;í r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,
rnfaom AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;ukd]]t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyf\
om;tm; xkdodkY oabm½dSaom temonf jzpf\?
aomuftyfaom ,m*konf aumif;pGm aMu usufjCIF;odkY
ra&mufyg? pm;tyfaom xrif;onfvnf;aumif;pGm
aMuusufjCIF;odkY ra&mufyg? usifBuD;onfvnf;aumif;?
usifi,fonfvnf;aumif; rajzmifhyg? xkdom;onf
xkdtemjzifh ydefBuKHcJh yg\? taoG;tom;
acgif;yg;cJhyg\? &kyftqif;ysufcJhyg\?
(zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY) azsmhawmhaom
tqif;½dSyg\? (uGef&ufukd jzefYcif;ouJhodkY)
taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom ukd,f&SdcJhyg\?
awmif;yefyg\? t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyf\
om;ukd aq;uko&ef q&mZD0uukd apvTwfawmfygavmh}}[k
avQmufV

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;onf aumrm&bpörnfaom q&m
ZD0uukd]]tcsif; ZD0u oGm;acs? Am&mPoDjynfodkY
oGm;NyD;vQif Am&mPoDjynfae olaX;om;ukd
aq;ukoavavmh}}[k apckdif;\?]]t&Sifrif;BuD;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf

r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;tm;
 0efcHNyD;vQif Am&mPoDjynfodkY oGm;í
 Am&mPoDjynfae olaX;om;xHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif
 Am&mPoDjynfae olaX;om;\ temtjCIF;t&m ukdrSwfí
 vlRsm;taygif;ukd z,f&Sm;apvsuf
 wif;wdrfuefYvefYumukd um&HapNyD;vQif wkdifü
 zGJUcsnfí r,m;ukd a&SUuxm;vsuf 0rf;a&ukd
 cGgNyD;vQif tltxHk;ukd xkwfí r,m;tm;-

]]oifh vif\ temukd MunfUavmh?
 ptemjzifhaomuftyfaom ,m*konf aumif;pGm aMu
 usufjCIF;odkY ra&muf? pm;tyfaom xrif;onf aumif;pGm
 aMuusufjCIF;odkY ra&muf? usifBuD;onfvnf;aumif;?
 usifi,fonfvnf;aumif; rajzmifh? ptemjzifh polaX;om;onf
 ydefMuHK\? taoG;tom; acgif;yg;\? &kyftqif;ysuf\?
 (zuf&Gufa&mfujhodkY) azsmhawmhaom tqif;½dS\?
 (uGef&ufukd jzefYcif;ouJhodkY)
 taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom ukd,f&Sd\}}[k jyavV/
 tltxHk;ukd ajzí tlwdkYukd wpfzef oGif;NyD;vQif
 0rf;a&ukd csKyfí vdrf;aq;ukd vdrf;ay;avV

xkdtcg Am&mPoDjynfae olaX;om;onf rMumrDyif
 temaysmufuif;avV xkdtcg Am&mPoDjynfae
 olaX;onf]]ighom;tm; temr½dSonfjzpfí wnf\}}[k
 aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0utm;
 wpfaomif;ajcmufaxmifaom tojymwdkYukd ay;avV/
 xkdtcg aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf
 xkdwfpfaomif;ajcmufaxmifaom tojymwdkYukd ,lí
 wpfzef &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY jyef vmV

207- yaZÆmwrif; 0w→K

334/ wpf&Ha&mtcg yaZÆmwrif;tm;
 azsmhawmhaom temonf jzpfí? rsm;pGmaom
 BuD;ukef BuD;ukefaom 'domygarmu©

aq;q&mwdkYonf vmi temaysmufatmif ukojci;iSg
rwwfEkdifukef? rsm;pGmaom a&T aiGwdkYukd ,lí
oGm;ukef\? xkdtcg yaZÆmwrif;onf r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;\
txHodkY]]tuREkfyftm; xkdodkYoabm½dSaom temonf
jzpfaeyg\? awmif;yef yg\? t&Sifrif;BuD;onf
ZD0uaq;q&mukd apvTwfawmfrlygavmh?
xkdZD0uaq;q&monf tuREkfyf ukd aq;ukvwHåU}}[k
wrefukd apvTwfavV

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;onf aumrm&bpörnfaom
ZD0uukd]]tcsif;ZD0u oGm;acsavmh?
OaZÆeDjynfodkY oGm;NyD;vQif yaZÆmwrif;ukd
aq;ukacsavmh}}[k apvTwf\?]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifrif;BuD;}}[k qkdí aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf
r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom AdrdÁom&rif;BuD;tm;
0efcHí OaZÆeDjynfodkY oGm;NyD;vQif
yaZÆmwrif;xHodkY csOf; uyfvuf yaZÆmwrif;\
temtjci;t&mukd rSwfí yaZÆmwrif;ukd]]t&Sifrif;BuD;
axmywfay; ygavmh? axmywfukd csufygtHh?
t&Sifrif;BuD;onf xkdaxmywfukdaomuf&ygrnf}}[k
ajymqkdV tcsif;ZD0u roifh? oifonf axmywfuif;aom
aq;jzifh temaysmufuif;atmif ukoygavmh? igonf
axmywfukd pufqkyf&GHU&Sm\[k (ajymqkd\)/

xkdtcg aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0utm;]]prif;\
xkdodkYoabm½dSaom temonf axmywfESifh uif;í
temaysmufuif;atmif ukojci;iSg rwwfaumif;? igonf
zefaomtqif; zefaomteHU zefaom t&om½dSaom
axmywfukd csuf&rl aumif;av&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdkY
aemuf aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf txl;xl;aom
aq;wdkYjzifh axmywfukd zefaom tqif; zefaomteHU
zefaomt&om½dSatmif csufV

xdkYaemuf aumrm&bpörnfaom
ZD0utm;]]prif;tm;aomuftyfaom axmywfonf
aMuvwfaomf BudKUxkd;vwåHU? prif;onfum;
Murf;wrf;\? ighukd owfap&m\? igonf aq; ray;rD
a&S;OD;uyif yefMum;&rl aumif;&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkdtcg aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf
rif;BuD;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
yaZÆmwrif;BuD;ukd]]t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyfwdkY
aq;orm;rnfonf xkdtvkd¹/₂dSaom cPü aq;jrpfwdkYukd
Ekwf&ygukef\? aq;wdkYukd aqmif&ygukef\?
awmif;yefyg\? t&Sifrif;BuD;onf qifwif;ukyf
jrif;wif;ukyfwdkY üvnf;aumif;? wHcg;wdkYüvnf;aumif;
ZD0uaq;orm; tvkd¹/₂dSaom ,mOfjzifh oGm;apavmh?
tvkd¹/₂dSaom wHcg;jzifh oGm;apavmh? tvkd¹/₂dSaom
tcsdeftcgü oGm;apavmh? tvkd¹/₂dSaom tcsdeftcgü
0ifapavmh}}[k trdefYxkwfawmfrlyg[k avQmufV

xkdtcg yaZÆmwrif;om;onf qifwif;ukyf
jrif;wif;ukyfwdkYüvnf;aumif;?
wHcg;wdkYüvnf;aumif;]]ZD0uaq;orm;
tvkd¹/₂dSaom ,mOfjzifh oGm;apownf;? tvkd¹/₂dSaom
wHcg;jzifh oGm;apo wnf;? tvkd¹/₂dSaom tcsdeftcgü
oGm;apownf;? tvkd¹/₂dSaom tcsdeftcgü 0ifapownf;}}
[k trdefYxkwfjyefavV

xkdtcg yaZÆmwrif;tm; b'´0wdumrnfaom
qifr,mOfomonf aeYcsif; ,lZemig;q,f a&mufEkdifV
xkdtcgü aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf
yaZÆmwrif;BuD;tm;]]t&Sifrif;BuD;onf
zefaomaq;ukdaomufygavmh}}[k qkdí axmywfukd
qufoav\? xkdtcg aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf
yaZÆmwrif;tm; axmywfukdaomufapNyD;aemuf
qifwif;ukyfodkY oGm;NyD;vQif b'´0wdumrnfaom
qifr,mOfomjzifh OaZÆeDjynfrS xGufcJhav\? xkdtcgü
yaZÆmwrif;tm;aomuftyfaom xkdaxmywfonf

aMuvwfaomf BudKUxkd;av\? xkdtcg yaZÆmwrif;onf
vlwdkYukd]]tcsif;wdkY qkd;oGrf;aom ZD0uonf
axmywfukd wkdufcJh\? tcsif;wdkY xdkYaMumifh
ZD0uaq;orm; ukd &SmazGukefavmh}}[k
ajymqkdavV t&Sifrif;BuD; b'´0wdumrnfaom
qifr,mOfomjzifh OaZÆeDjynfrS xGufoGm;ygNyD[k
avQmufavV

xkdtcg yaZÆmwrif;tm; umurnfaom uRefonf
aeYcsif; ,lZemajcmufq,f a&mufEkdif\? bDvl;ukd pGJí
jzpfV¹ xkdtcg yaZÆmwrif;onf umurnfaom
uRefukd]]tcsif; umu oGm; avmh? ZD0u
aq;orm;ukd]q&m oifhukd rif;BuD;u jyefvmapvkdonf}
[k ajymí jyefvmap avmh}}[k apckdif;avV

tcsif;umu paq;orm;wdkYrnfonf rsm;aom
rm,m½dSukef\? xkdZD0u\ wpfpHkwpfckaom
pm;zG,faomufzG,fukd r,lavvifh}}[k (rSmxm;vkduf\)/
xkdtcg uRefumuonf aumrm& bpörnfaom ZD0uukd
c&D;tMum; aumorÁDjynfü eHeufpm pm;jcif;ukd
jyKpOf rDavV

xkdtcg aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uukd]]q&m
rif;BuD;u oifhukd jyefvmapvkdYGONf}}[k ajymqkdavV
tcsif;umu xrif;pm;NyD;onfwkdifatmif iHhvifhygOD;?
tcsif;umu pm;ygOD;avmh[k (ajymqkdav\)/ q&m
wefygNyD rif;BuD;onf]]tcsif;umu
paq;orm;wdkYrnfonf rsm;aom rm,m½dSukef\?
xkdZD0uaq;orm;\ wpfpHkwpfckaom
pm;zG,faomufzG,fukd r,lavvifh}}[k
rSmxm;vkdufygonf[k (ajymqkdav\)/

xdktcg aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf vufonf;ü
aq;ukd xnfhí oQdoQm;oD;udkvnf; pm;\?
aomufa&ukdvnf;aomuf\? xdkYaemuf
aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf uRefumuukd]]tcsif;
umu ,lavmh? oQdoQm;oD;udkvnf; pm;ygavmh?

aomufa&ukdvnf;aomufygavmh}}[k ajymqkdavV
xkdtcg uRefumuonf]]baq;orm;onf
oQdoQm;oD;ukdvnf; pm;\?aomuf a&ukdvnf;aomuf\
wpfpHkwpfckaom tjypfjzpfjcf;iSg rxkduf}}[k
atmufarhí wpfjcrf;rQaom oQdoQm;oD;ukdvnf; pm;\?
aomufa&ukdvnf;aomufav\? pm;tyfaom
xkdwpfjcrf;rQaom oQdoQm;oD;onf xkdumuukd
xkdae&müyifvQif 0rf;avQmapV

xdktcg uRefumuonf aumrm&bpörnfaom
ZD0uukd]]q&mtuREkfyf touf&SifygOD; rnfavm}}[k
ar;V]]tcsif;umu raMumufvifh oifonfvnf;aumif;?
rif;onfvnf;aumif; temr¹/₂dSonf jzpfvwaHU?
xkdrif;onfum; Murf;wrf;\? ighukd owfap&m\
xdkYaMumifh igonf rjyefawmhtHh}}[k qkdí
b'´0wdumrnfaom qifr,mOfomukd uRefumutm;
tyfNyD;vQif &mZN*dK[f jynfodkY zJcGgoGm;avV

tpOftwkdif;oGm;í r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;xH csOf;uyfNyD;vQif r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufV tcsif;ZD0u rjyefjcf;onf aumif;pGm jyKonf
rnf\? xkdrif;onfum; Murf;wrf;\? oifhukd owfap&m\[k
(ajymqkd\)/ xdkYaemuf yaZÆmwrif;onf
temr¹/₂dSvwfaomf tb,rif;om; arG;jrLaom ZD0u\xHodkY
]]ZD0uonf vmcJhygavmh? jrwwfaomqkukd ay;ygtHh}}
[k wrefapvTwfavV tarmif wefygNyD? rif;BuD;onf
tuREkfyf\ aus;Zl;ukd atmufarhawmfrlygap[k
ajymqkdavV

1/ ewfbDvl;ESifh vlrdef;r oifhjrwfí arG;zGm;onf/

Ã

208-od0dwkdif;jzpf ykqkd;tpHk

335/ xkdtcg yaZÆmwrif;tm; od0dwkdif;üjzpfaom
ykqkd;tpHkonf jzpfay:vmav\? rsm;pGmaom
ykqkd;wdkYxuf rsm;pGmaom ykqkd;tpHkwdkYxuf
rsm;pGmaom ykqkd;tpHkwpf&mwdkYxuf
rsm;pGmaom ykqkd;tpHk wpfaxmifwdkYxuf
rsm;pGmaom ykqkd;tpHkwpfodef;wdkYxuf
tzkd;xkdufwef\? txl;ojzifhvnf; csD;rGrf;tyf\?
trGeftjrwfvnf; jzpf\? txl;ojzifhvnf; ausmfapmxif&Sm;\?
xuf 0ef;usifrSvnf;aumif;\

xkdtcg yaZÆmwrif;onf od0dwkdif;üjzpfaom
xkdykqkd;tpHkukd aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uxH
ydkYap\? xkdtcg aumrm&bpörnfaom
ZD0utm;]]od0dwkdif;üjzpfaom pykqkd;tpHkukd
ighxH yaZÆmwrif;onf ydkY\? rsm;pGmaom
ykqkd;wdkYxuf rsm;pGmaom ykqkd;tpHkwdkYxuf
rsm;pGmaom ykqkd;tpHkwpf&mwdkYxuf
rsm;pGmaom ykqkd;tpHkwpfaxmifwdkYxuf
rsm;pGmaom ykqkd;tpHkwpfodef; wdkYxuf tzkd;vnf;
xkdufwef\? txl;ojzifhvnf; csD;rGrf;tyf\? trGeftjrwfvnf;
jzpf\? txl;ojzifhvnf; ausmfapmxif&Sm;\?
xuf0ef;usifrSvnf;aumif;\? pykqkd;tpkHukd ylaZmftxl;
ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m; ukdvnf;aumif; r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaom xkdAdrdÁom&rif;BuD;ukdvnf;aumif;
xm;í wpfyg;aom wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf
r0wfxkduf}}[k tMuHjzpfV

209-tBudrfoHk;q,f 0rf;Elwfjcif;

336/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ukd,fawmfonf
(aoG;avpaom) a'goajym\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
toQiftmeE´mukd]]tmeE´m ig\ ukd,fonf

(aoG;avpaom) a'goajym\? igonf
0rf;avQmaq;ukdaomuf&ef tvkd½dS\}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf
aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uxHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif
aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uukd]]'g,um ZD0u
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ukd,fawmfonf (aoG;avpaom)
a'goajym\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf 0rf;avQmaq;
ukdaomuf&ef tvkd½dS\}}[k ajymqkd\ toQifbk&m;
tmeE´m odkYjzpfvQif jrwpGmbk&m;\ ukd,fawmfukd
wpf&ufESpf&uf qDESL;awmfrlapOD;avmh[k
(avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;\
ukd,fawmfukd wpf&uf ESpf&uf qDESL;awmfrl apNyD;í
aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uxHodkY
oGm;NyD;vQif]]'g,um ZD0u jrwpGmbk&m;\ ukd,f
awmfukd qDESL;NyDygNyD? ,ck 0rf;avQmjcif;\
tcsdeftcgukd odavmh}}[k ajymqkd\ xkdtcg aumrm&
bpörnfaom ZD0utm;]]igonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
Murf;wrf;aom 0rf;avQmaq;ukd ay;&ef ravsmufywf}}
[k MuHvsuf oHk;vufaom MumyGifhwdkYukd
txl;xl;aom aq;wdkYjzifh xHkí jrwpGm bk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif wpfvufaom Mumukd
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGm bk&m;onf
a&S;OD;pGm bMumvufukd erf;&SLawmfrlyg?
bMumvufonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd q,fBudrf
0rf;avQmapygvwHåU}}[k qufuyf\ ESpfckajrmufaom
Mumvufukd jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQif bk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf bESpfckajrmufaom Mumvufukd
erf;&SLawmfrlyg? bESpfckajrmufaom Mumvufonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd q,fBudrf 0rf;avQmapygvwHåU}}[k
qufuyf\ oHk;ckajrmufaom Mumvufukd
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
poHk;ckajrmufaom Mumvufukd erf;&SLawmfrlyg?
poHk;ckajrmufaom Mumvufonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd

q,fBudrf 0rf;avQmapygvwHåU}}[k qufuyfV
podkYtm;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; tBudrfHk;q,f
0rf;avQmjcif; jzpfygvdrfhrnf[k avQmufV

xdkYaemuf aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; tBudrfHk;q,f 0rf;avQmapaom
0rf;avQmaq;ukd ay;vSLí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
½dScdk;NyD;vQif t½dktaojyKum zJcGgoGm;avV
xkdtcg tywHcg;rkcfrS xGufaom aumrm&bpörnfaom
ZD0utm;]]igonf tBudrfHk;q,f 0rf; avQmapEkdifaom
0rf;avQmaq;ukd ay;vSLcJhNyD? jrwpfGmbk&m;\
ukd,fawmfonf (aoG;avpaom) a'goajym\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd tBudrfHk;q,f 0rf;avQmapvdrfhrnf
r[kwf? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ESpfq,fhukd;Budrfom
0rf;avQmapvwHåU? pifppfaomfum;
0rf;awmfavQmNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a&oyÜg,fawmfrlvwHåU? a&oyÜg,fawmfrlaomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd wpfBudrf0rf;avQmapvwåHU?
podkY 0rf;avQmonf½dSaomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
tBudrfHk;q,faom 0rf;avQmjcif;onf jzpfvwåHU}}[k
tMuH jzpfV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumrm&bpörnfaom
ZD0u\ pdwftMuHukd ukd,fawmf\ pdwfjzifh odí
toQiftmeE´mukd]]tmeE´m ,ck tywHcg;rkcfrS
xGufaom aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0utm;]]igonf
tBudrfHk;q,f0rf;avQmapEkdifaom 0rf;avQmaq;ukd
ay;vSLcJhNyD? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ukd,f awmfonfum;
(aoG;avpaom) a'goajym\? jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
tBudrfHk;q,f 0rf;avQmap vdrfhrnf r[kwf?
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ESpfq,fhukd;Budrfom
0rf;avQmapvwHåU? pifppfaomfum;
0rf;awmfavQmNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a&oyÜg,fawmfrlvwHåU? a&oyÜg,fawmfrlaomf
jrwpfGm bk&m;ukd wpfBudrf0rf;avQmapvwåHU?
podkY 0rf;avQmonf½dSaomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;

tBudrfoHk;q,faom 0rf;avQmjcif;onf jzpfvwåHU}}[k
tMuHjzpfV tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh
a&aEG;pD&ifavmh}}[k rdefY awmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHí a&aEG;pD&ifavV xkdtcg
aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
0rf;avQmawmfrlyg\avm}}[k avQmufV ZD0u
0rf;avQm\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; ,ck tywHcg;rkcfrS xGufpOf tuREkfyftm;
]]igonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; tBudrfoHk;q,f
0rf;avQmapEkdifaom 0rf;avQmaq;ukd ay;vSLcJhNyD?
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ukd,fawmfonf um; (aoG;avpaom)
a'goajym\? jrwpGmbk&m;ukd tBudrfoHk;q,f
0rf;avQmapvdrfhrnf r[kwf? ESpfq,fhukd;Budrfom
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0rf;avQmapvwHåU?
pifppfaomfum; 0rf;awmfavQmNyD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf a&oyÜg,fawmfrlvwHåU?
a&oyÜg,fawmfrlaomf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
wpfBudrf0rf;avQm apvwåHU? podkY
0rf;avQmonf½dSaomf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
tBudrfoHk;q,faom 0rf;avQmjcif;onf jzpfvwåHU}}[k
tMuHjzpfygonf/ toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
a&oyÜg,fawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
a&oyÜg,fawmfrlygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/ xkdtcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf a&ukdoyÜg,fawmfrlav\?
a&oyÜg,fawmfrlNyD;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
wpfBudrf 0rf;avQmap\? podkY 0rf;avQmonf½dSaomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; tBudrfoHk;q,faom 0rf;avQmjcif;onf
jzpfV

xkdtcg aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
ukd,fawmfonf jyuawhoabm ½dSonfwkdifatmif
aq;a&ESifha&maom qGrf;jzifh oifhyg\}}[k avQmuf\

210-qkawmif;jcif;

337/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ukd,fawmfonf
rMumrDyifvQif jyuawhoabmtwkdif; jzpf\ xkdtcg
aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf od0dwkdif;üjzpfaom
xkdykqkd;tpHkukd ,lí jrwpfGm bk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ½dSckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeum jrwpfGmbk&m;
ukd]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
wpfckaom qkukd awmif;vkdygonf}}[k avQmuf\
ZD0u jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf qkay;jcif;rS
vGefajrmufukef\k (rdefYawmfrl&m) toQifbk&m;
awmif;rnfUqkonf tyfvnf; tyfyg\? tjypfvnf; r½dSyg[k
(avQmuf\)/

ZD0u qkdavmh[k rdefYawmfrlaomtcg toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfvnf;aumif;? &[ef;
oHCmonfvnf;aumif; yHhoulouFef;ukdom aqmifyg\
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfxHhpod0dwkdif;jzpf
ykqkd;tpHkukd yaZÆmwrif;u ydkYoyg\
rsm;pGmaom ykqkd;wdkYxuf rsm;pGmaom
ykqkd;tpHkwdkYxuf rsm;pGmaom
ykqkd;tpHkwpf&mwdkYxuf rsm;pGmaom
ykqkd;tpHkwpfaxmifwdkYxuf rsm;pGmaom ykqkd;
tpHkwpfodef;wdkYxuf tzkd;vnf;wefyg\? txl;ojzifhvnf;
csD;rGrf;tyfyg\? trGeftjrwpfvnf; jzpfyg\? txl;ojzifhvnf;
ausmfapmxif&Sm;yg\? xuf0ef;usifrSvnf;aumif;yg\

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyf\
od0dwkdif;jzpf ykqkd;tpHkukd cH,lawmfrrlyg? &[ef;

oHCmtm;vnf; 'g,umwdkY vSLaom ouFef;ukd
cGifhJyKawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
od0dwkdif;jzpf ykqkd;tpHkukd cH,lawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumrm&bpörnfaom
ZD0uukd w&m;pum;jzifh (tusdK;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrif
apvsuf (w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef &Tifvef;apawmfrl\?
xkdtcg aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf jrwpfGmbk&m;u
(w&m;pum;jzifh tusdK;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrif apvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf ae&mrS xí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;NyD;vQif t½kdtaojyKum
zJcGgoGm;avV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY 'g,umwdkY vSLaom
ouFef;ukd cGifhJyK\? yHhoulouFef;ukd aqmifjCIF;iSg
tvkd½dSaom &[ef;onf aqmifavmh? 'g,umwdkY
vSLaom ouFef;ukd om,mjCIF;iSg tvkd½dSaom
&[ef;onf om,mavmh/ &[ef;wdkY wpyfg;yg;aom
ouFef;jzifh a&mifh&JjCIF;ukd igcsD;rGrf;\}}[k rdefY
awmfrlV

&mZN*dK[fjynfae vlwdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYtm; 'g,umwdkYvSLaom ouFef; ukd
cGifhJyKawmfrlowwf}}[k Mum;ukef\?
xkdvlwdkYonfvnf;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYtm;
'g,umwdkY vSLaomouFef;ukd
cGifhJyKawmfrlaomaMumifh ,cktcg igwdkYonf
tvSL'gewdkYukd ay;vSL &ukefawmhtHh?
aumif;rlwdkYukd jyK&ukefawmhtHh}}[k
&Tifvef;ukef\? wuf<uukef\? wpf&ufwnf;jzifh yifvQif
&mZN*dK[fjynfü rsm;pGmaom taxmifruaom
ouFef;wdkYonf jzpfvmukef\? Zeyk'fü aeaom

vlwdkYonfvnf;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYtm;
'g,umwdkY vSLaom ouFef;ukd cGifhJyKawmfrlowwf}}
[k Mum;Muonfomwnf;/

xkdvlwdkYonfvnf;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYtm; 'g,umwdkY vSLaomouFef;ukd cGifhJyK
awmfrlaomaMumifh ,cktcg igwdkYonf
tvSL'gewdkYukd ay;vSL&ukefawmhtHh?
aumif;rlwdkYukd jyK&ukefawmhtHh}}[k
&Tifvef;ukef\? wuf<uukef\? wpf&ufwnf;jzifhyifvQif
Zeyk'füvnf; rsm;pGmaom taxmifruaom
ouFef;wdkYonf jzpfvmukef\

xkdtcg oHCmawmftm; pkvsm; tcif;
t¹/₂kH]tay:wiftdyf&mvTrf;} onf jzpfay:vm\
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY pkvsm; tcif; t¹/₂Hkukd cGifhJyKV/
ykd;csnfjzifhNyD;aom pkvsm; tcif; t¹/₂Hkonf
jzpfay:vm\ &[ef;wdkY ykd;csnfjzifhNyD;aom pkvsm;
tcif; t¹/₂kHukd cGifhJyKV om;arG;jzifh &ufaom
aumfaZmonf jzpfay:vmjyef\? &[ef;wdkY om;arG;jzifh
&ufaom aumfaZmukd cGifhJyK\[k (rdefYawmfr\)/

yXrtcef; NyD;V

211-urÁvmukd cGifhJyKawmfrljcif;

338/ wpf&Ha&mtcg umodrif;onf
aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uxHodkY
tzkd;ig;&mxkdufwefhaom urÁvmukd ydkYap\
xdkYaemuf aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf
xkdtojymig;&m xkduf wefaom urÁvmukd ,lí
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ½dSckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf

aumrm&bpörnfaom ZD0uonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm;
ptojymig;&m xkdufwefaom urÁvmukd umodrif; u
ydkYapyg\? toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyf\
urÁvmukd cHawmfrlygavmh? ,if;odkY
cH,lawmfrljcif;onf tuREkfyftm; &SnpfGmaom
aeYnOfhywfvHk; pD;yGg;csrf;omjcif;tvdkYiSg
jzpf&m\}}[k avQmuf\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf urÁvmukd
cH,lawmfrl\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumrm&bpörnfaom
ZD0uukd w&m;pum;jzifh (tusdK;pD;yGg;ukd)
aumif;pGm jyawmfrl\y/ t½kdtaojyKum zJcGgoGm;\V
xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf p
taMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;ukd
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY
urÁvmukd cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

339/ wpf&Ha&mtcg oHCmawmftm;
taumif;tnHUjzpfukefaom ouFef;wdkYonf jzpfay:
vmukef\? xdkYaemuf
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tb,fodkYaom
ouFef;ukd cGifhjyKawmfrl oenf;? tb,fodkYaom
ouFef;ukd cGifhjyKawmfrlloenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\V
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; p taMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY acgrwkdif;üjzpfaoom ouFef;?
0gcsnfouFef;? ykd;csnfouFef;? urÁvmouFef;?
ydkufqHavQmfcsnfouFef;? ig;yg;pHkaygif;í &ufaom
ouFef;[k qkdtyfaom ajcmufrsKd;aom ouFef; wdkYukd
cGifhjyK\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

340/ wpf&Ha&mtcg tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf
'g,umwdkYvSLaom ouFef;ukd om,mukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]wpfrsKd;aom ouFef;ukdom
jrwpfGmbk&m; cGifhjyKawmfrl\? ESprsdK;aom
ouFef; wdkYukd cGifhjyKawmfrl\}}[k

awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdukefonfjzpfí
yHhoulouFef;wdkYukd rom,mukef/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
'g,umwdkYvSLaom ouFef;ukd om,maom &[ef;onf
yHhoulouFef;ukdvnf; om,mjcif;iSg cGifhgyK\?
&[ef;wdkY xkdESpfrsdK;;vHk;jzifhvnf;
a&mifh&Jjcif;ukd igcsD;rGrf;\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

212-yHhoulouFef; &SmrSD;jcif;

341/ wpf&Ha&mtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkdif; Zeyk'fü c&D;&SnfoGm;ukef\
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf okomefodkY
yHhoulouFef;tvdkYiSg Oifukef\? tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonf rqkdif;iHhukef/ tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf
yHhoulouFef;tvdkYiSg okomefodkY Oifukef\? xkd
&[ef;wdkYonf yHhoulwdkYukd &ukef\
tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf rqkdif;iHhukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;vnf;
tzdkYtpkukd ay;ukefavmh}}[k ajymqkdukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf
oifwdkYtm; tzdkYtpkukd ray;Ekdifukef? tb,fhaMumifh
oifwdkYonf rqkdif;iHhukef oenf;}}[k ajymqkdukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif; ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY rqkdif;iHhaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
ray;vkdukefaomf tzdkYtpkukd ray;pdrfhaomiSg
cGifhgyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkdif; Zeyk'fü c&D;&SnfoGm;ukef\
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf yHhoulouFef;tvdkYiSg
okomefodkY Oifukef\? tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
qkdif;iHhukef\ tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf
yHhoulouFef;tvdkYiSg okomefodkY Oifukef\?

xkd&[ef;wdkYonfhYHhoulwdkYukd &ukef/
tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf qkdif;iHhukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkY tm;vnf;
tzdkYtpkukd ay;ukefavmh}}[k ajymqkdukef/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf
oifwdkYtm; tzdkYtpkukd ray;Ekdifukef? tb,fhaMumifh
oifwdkYonf r0ifukefoenf;}}[k ajymqkdukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef/
&[ef;wdkY qkdif;iHhaom &[ef;wdkY tm;
ray;vkdaomfvnf; tzdkYtpkukd ay;pdrfhaomiSg
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkdif; Zeyk'fÜ c&D;&SnfoGm;ukef/
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf yHhoulouFef;tvdkYiSg
a&S;OD;pGm okomefodkY 0ifukef\
&[ef;wdkYonf aemufrS 0ifukef/ tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf
yHhoulouFef;tvdkYiSg a&S;OD;pGm okomef odkY
0ifukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf yHhoulwdkYukd &ukef/
tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf aemufrS 0ifukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf r&ukef/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;vnf;
tzdkYtpkukd ay;ukef avmh}}[k ajymqkdukef/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf
oifwdkYtm; tzdkYtpkukd ray;Ekdifukef? tb,fhaMumifh
oifwdkYonf aemufrS 0ifukefoenf;}}[k ajymqkdukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef/
&[ef;wdkY aemufrS 0ifaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
ray;vkdaomf tzdkYtpkukd ray;jcif; iSg cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkdif; Zeyk'fÜ c&D;&SnfoGm;ukef/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf yHhoulouFef;tvdkYiSg okomefodkY
twl0ifukef\
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf

yHhoulwdkYukd &ukef\ tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
r&ukef/ tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf r&ukef/ xdk
&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;vnf;
tzdkYtpkukd ay;ukefavmh}}[k ajymqkdukef\

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf
oifwdkYtm; tzdkYtpkukd ray;Ekdifukef? tb,fhaMumifh
oifwdkYonf r&ukefoenf;}}[k ajymqkdukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY twl0ifukefaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
ray;vkdaomfvnf; tzdkYtpkukd ay;jcif;iSg cGifhgyK\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkdif; Zeyk'fü c&D;&SnfoGm;ukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf uwdU0wfjyKí yHhoulouFef;tvdkYiSg
okomefodkY 0ifukef\? tcsKdUaom &[ef; wdkYonf
yHhoulwdkYukd &ukef\ tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
r&ukef/ xdk&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY
igwdkYtm;vnf; tzdkYtpkukd ay;ukefavmh}}[k
ajymqkdukef\

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf
oifwdkYtm; tzdkYtpkukd ray;Ekdifukef? tb,fhaMumifh
oifwdkY r&ukefoenf;}}[k ajymqkdukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY uwdU0wfjyKí 0ifaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
ray;vkdaomfvnf; tzdkYtpkukd ay;jcif;iSg cGifhgyK\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

213-ouFef;cH,lap&ef orkwfjcf;

342/ wpf&Ha&mtcg vlwdkYonf ouFef;udk ,lí
t&HodkY vmukef\? xdkvlwdkYonf ouFef; tvSLcHrnfh
&[ef;udk r&ukefonf jzpfí wpfzefjyef,l&ukef\? ouFef;onf
tenf;i,frQom jzpf\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd

avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY ig;yg;aom t*FgESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;udk ouFef;tvSLcHtHhaom &[ef;[k
orkwfjcf; iSg cGifhjyK\? tMuif&[ef;onf qE'm*wdodkY
rvdkuf&m? a'gom*wdodkY rvdkuf&m?
arm[m*wdodkY rvdkuf&m? b,m*wdodkYhrvdkuf &m?
tvSLcHtyfonf rcHtyfonfudkvnf; od&m\? &[ef;wdkY
podkY orkwftyf\? a&S;OD;pGm &[ef;udk
awmif;yeftyf\? awmif;yefNyD;vQif uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCm udk odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg¹/₂dSaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf þrnfaom
&[ef;ukd ouFef; cHwwfaom &[ef;[k orkwf&m\? þum;
odapjcf;wnf;/

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf þ rnfaom &[ef;ukd
ouFef;cHwwfaom &[ef;[k orkwf\? þrnfaom &[ef;ukd
ouFef; cHwwfaom &[ef;[k orkwfjcf;ukd tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcf; ¹/₂dS\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\?
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf; r¹/₂dS? xkdtoQifonf
ajymqkd&m\

oHCmonf þrnfaom &[ef;ukd ouFef;cHwwfaom &[ef;
[k orkwftyfNyD? oHCm tm; ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\?
xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwf ae\? þodkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh
þ ESpfoufonfh tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k
(odap&rnf)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg ouFef;ukd cHukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonf ouFef;ukd cHNyD;vQif
xkdae&müomvQif pGefYxm;cJhí zJoGm;ukef\?
ouFef;onf aysmuf\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þtaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY ig;yg;aom
t*FgESifhjynfhpHkaom &[ef;tm; ouFef;ukd
okdrSD;aom &[ef;[k orkwfjcf;iSm cGifhjyK\?

xkd&[ef;onf qE´m*wdodkY rvkduf&m? a'gom*wdodkY
rvdkuf&m? arm[m *wdodkY rvkduf&m? b,m*wdodkY
rvkduf&m? okdrSD;tyfonf rokdrSD;tyfonfukdvnf;
od&mV &[ef;wdkY podkY orkwftyf\? a&S;OD;pGm
&[ef;ukd awmif;yef&rnf? awmif;yefNyD;vQif uRrf;usif
vdr®mí pGrf;&nf½dSaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd
odap&rnf-]] toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;udk) emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg½dSaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf þrnfaom &[ef;ukd ouFef;okdrSD;aom &[ef;
[k orkwf&m\? þum; odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf þrnfaom &[ef;ukd
ouFef;okdrSD;aom &[ef;[k orkwf\? þrnfaom &[ef;ukd
ouFef;okdrSD;aom &[ef;[k orkwfjCIF;ukd tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjCIF; ½dS\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwfae&m\
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjCIF; r½dS? xkdtoQifonf
ajymqkd&mV

oHCmonf þrnfaom &[ef;ukd ouFef;okdrSD;aom
&[ef;[k orkwftyfNyD? oHCmtm; ESpfoufjCIF;&Sd\
xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh
þESpfoufonfh tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

214-b@mtdrforkwfjCIF;ponf

343/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ouFef;ukd okdrSD;aom
&[ef;onf r@yfüvnf;aumif;? opfyif&if; üvnf;aumif;?
wHpufNrdwfüvnf;aumif; ouFef;ukd okdrSD;xm;\?
<uufwdkYESifh jcwdkYonf cJpm;ukefV
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; þtaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY oHCmtvkd½dSaom
ausmif;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;? wpfzufapmif;rkd;aom
ausmif;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;?

jymom'f&Snfukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jymom'fOD;jynf;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
*lukdaomfvnf;aumif; b@mwkduf[k orkwfjcf;iSg
cGifhjyKV &[ef;wdkY podkY orkwftyf\?
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf½dSaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd
odap&rnf-

]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg½dSaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf prnfaom
ausmif;ukd b@mwkduf[k orkwf&m\? pum;
odapjcf;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf prnfaom ausmif;ukd
b@mwkduf[k orkwf\? prnfaom ausmif;ukd
b@mwkduf[k orkwfjcf;ukd tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcf;½dS\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\?
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcf; r½dS? xkdtoQifonf
ajymqkd&mV

oHCmonf prnfaom ausmif;ukd b@mwkduf[k
orkwftyfNyD? oHCmtm; ESpfoufjcf; &Sd\?
xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh
pESpfoufonfh tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg oHCm\ b@mwkdufö ouFef;onf
rvHkjchKbj jzpfae\? jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY ig;yg;aom t*FgESifh
jynfUpHkaom &[ef;ukd b@m wkdufapmifh &[ef;[k
orkwfjcf;iSg cGifhjyK\? xkd&[ef;onf qE´m*wdodkY
rvkduf&m? a'gom*wd odkY rvkduf&m?
arm[m*wdodkY rvkduf&m? b,m*wdodkY rvdkuf&m?
vHkjchKonf rvHkjchKonfukdvnf; od&m\? &[ef;wdkY
podkY orkwftyfV a&S;OD;pGm &[ef;ukd
awmif;yef&rnf? awmif;yef NyD;vQif uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf½dSaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg¹/₂dSaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf þrnfaom
&[ef;ukd b@mwkdufapmifh &[ef;[k orkwf&m\? þum;
odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;udk)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf þ rnfaom &[ef;ukd
b@mwkdufapmifh &[ef;[k orkwf\? þrnfaom &[ef;ukd
b@m wkdufapmifh &[ef;[k orkwfjCIF;ukd tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjCIF;¹/₂dS\? xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\?
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjCIF; r¹/₂dS? xkdtoQifonf
ajymqkd&mV

oHCmonf þrnfaom &[ef;ukd b@mwkdufapmifh
&[ef;[k orkwftyfNyD? oHCmtm; ESpfoufjCIF;&Sd\?
xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? þodkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh
þESpfoufonfh tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg qAA^{*3}/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf
b@mwkdufapmifhaom &[ef;ukd z,f&Sm;ukefV/
jrwpGm bk&m;tm; þtaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY b@mwkdufapmifhaom &[ef;ukd rz,f
&Sm;ap&? z,f&Sm;apaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg oHCm\ b@mwkdufö ouFef;rsm;í
aeV jrwpGmbk&m;tm; þtaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY rsufarSmufö¹/₂dSaom
oHCmtm; a0zefpdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK\[k (rdefY
awmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg oHCmonf ouFef;ukd
a0zefonf&Sdaomf tkwftkwfusufusuf jyKV/ jrwpGm
bk&m;tm; þtaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
ig;yg;aomt*FgESifh jynfhphKaom &[ef;ukd ouFef;ukd
a0zefwwfaom &[ef;[k orkwfjCIF;iSg cGifhJyK\
xkd&[ef;onf qE´m*wdodkY rvkduf&m? a'gom*wdodkY

rvkduf&m? arm[m*wdodkY rvkduf&m? b,m*wdodkY
rvkduf&m? a0zefoifhonf ra0zefoifhonfukd od&mV
&[ef;wdkY podkY orkwftyfV a&SUOD;pGm
&[ef;ukdhawmif;yef& rnf? awmif;yefNyD;vQif
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd
odap&rnf/

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? tu,fí oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom
tcg&Sdaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf þrnfaom
&[ef;ukd ouFef;ukd a0zefwwfaom &[ef;[k orkwf&m\
pum; odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? oHCmonf þ rnfaom &[ef;ukd
ouFef;ukd a0zefwwfaom &[ef;[k orkwfV þrnfaom
&[ef;ukd ouFef;ukd a0zefwwfaom &[ef;[k
orkwfjcif;ukd tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif;&Sd\? xkd
toQifonf qdwfqdwfae&mV tMuiftoQiftm;
ESpfoufjcif;r&Sd? xkdtoQifonf ajymqkd &mV

oHCmonf þrnfaom &[ef;ukd ouFef;ukd
a0zefwwfaom &[ef;[k orkwftyfNyD? oHCmtm;
ESpfoufjcif;&Sd\? xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwfae\? podkY
qdwfqdwfaeojzifh þ ESpfoufonfh tjzpfukd
odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

xdkYaemuf ouFef;ukd a0zefaom
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,fodkYvQif ouFef;ukd a0zef&rnf
enf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þtaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY a&S;OD;pGm (txltyg; teH
tvsm;ponfukd) a&G;cs,fí tzkd;ukd csdefí
tzkd;xyfwlxyfrQ&Sdonfukd jyKí &[ef;wdkYukd
a&wGufNyD;vQif tpkzGJUí ouFef;tzdkYukd xm;jcif;iSg
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf ouFef;ukd a0zefaom
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,fodkYvQif omraPwdkYtm; ouFef;

tzdkYudk ay;&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY omraPwdkYtm; xuf0ufaom ouFef;tzdkYudk
ay;jcif;iSg cGifhjiK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
rdrdouFef;tzdkYudk ,lí c&D;oGm;vdkV jrwpGm
bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
c&D;oGm;vdkom &[ef;tm; rdrdtzdkYudk ay;jcif;iSg
cGifhjiK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf olwpfyg;wdkY\
tzdkYxufomvGefaom ouFef;tzdkYudk ,lí
c&D;oGm;vdkV jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY ydkvGefaom tpm;udk
ay;apNyD;aomf olwpfyg;wdkY\ tzdkYxufomvGefaom
tzdkYudk ay;jcif;iSg cGifhjiK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf ouFef;ukd a0zefaom
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,fodkYvQif ouFef;tzdkYudk
ay;&ygtHh enf;? a&mufvmwkdif;aom tpOftm;jzifh
ay;&tHhavm? odkYr[kwf owif;BuD; tpOftm;jzifh
ay;&tHhavm}}[k tMuHjzpfV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
ouFef;csKdUwJhaom &[ef;wdkYudk ESpfouf]auseyf}
apNyD;vQif pma&;wH rjcsjcif;udk cGifhjiK\[k (rdefY
awmfrl\)/

215-ouFef;qdk;jcif;

344/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
EGm;acs;jzifhvnf;aumif; ajreDjzifhvnf;aumif;
ouFef;udk qdk;ukef\? ouFef;onf tqif;rvS jzpfV
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY tjrpfqkd;&nf yifpnfqkd;&nf tacgufqkd;&nf
t&Gufqkd;&nf tyGifhqkd;&nf toD;qkd;&nf[k

qkdtyfukefaom pajcmufrsKd;aom qkd;&nfwdkYukd
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf (rusufao;aom)
qkd;&nfat;jzifh ouFef;ukd qkd;ukef\? ouFef;onf
teHUraumif;jzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY qkd;&nfusKd&ef
t0usOf;aom qkd;&nfusKdp&mtkd;ukd cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ qkd;&nfonf a0cJhV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
acG0ef;ukd¹ zGJU (xnfh) pdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
qkd;&nfusufonfukdvnf;aumif;? rusufonfukdvnf;aumif;
rodukef/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY a&cGufüaomfvnf;aumif;?
vufonf;cGHüaomfvnf;aumif; qkd;&nfaygufukd
xnfh&ef]wifMunfh&ef} cGifhjyK\[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf qkd;&nfukd
csaomtcg tkd;ukd apmif;ukef\? qkd;&nfusKdaom
tkd;onf uGJavV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY qkd;&nfcyf p&mrlwf
t¹/₂kd;wyfaom cGufi,fukd cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf qkd;&nfxnfhp&monf
r&Sd/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY qkd;&nfxnfhp&mzsOf;
qkd;&nfxnfhp&mtkd;ukd cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf cGufüvnf;aumif;?
oydwfövnf;aumif; ouFef;ukd qkyfe,fukef\? ouFef;onf
pkwfjywfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY qkd;p&mpusif;ukd
cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf ajrÜ ouFef;ukd
jzefYukef\? ouFef;onf ajrrlefYtvdrf;vdrf; uyfV
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY jruftcif;ukd cGifhJyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jruftcif;ukd jcwdkYonf cJpm;V jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY ouFef;wef;
ouFefBuKd;ukd cGifhJyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ouFef;tv,fjzifh qGJaomtcg qkd;&nfonf
tem;ESpfzfrS avQmusV jrwpGmbk&m;tm; p
taMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
ouFef;em;wdkYukd zGJUpdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ouFef;em;onf aqG;ajrUV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef; wdkY
em;oefuGif;ukd cGifhJyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

qkd;&nfonf (atmuftem;) wpfzfrS avQmusV
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY tjyefjyftvSefvSef qkd;jcif;iSg
qkd;&nfayguf rjywfrpJrD t&yfwpfyg; odkY
roGm;pdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg ouFef;onf cufrmV
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY a&ü ESfpdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg ouFef;onf Murf;wrf;V
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY vufjzifh ykwfcwfpdrfhaomiSg cGifhJyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf tqmrjzwfaom
qifpG,fa&mifESifh wlaom ouFef;wdkYukd aqmifukefV
vlwdkYonf]]umr*kPfukd cHpm;aom
vlwdkYuJhodkYwnf;}}[k uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\?

tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwapGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef; wdkY
tqmrjzwfaom ouFef;wdkYukd raqmiftyfukef?
aqmifaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\h[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

1/ tkd;tvnfwGif xnfhaom ESD;acG 0g;acG/ ESD;acG
0g;acGukd xnfhí ywf0ef;usifrS ydEéJacguf opfacguf
ponfukd xnfh&rnf [lvkd/

Ã

216 - jzwfaomouFef;ukd cGifhjyKawmfrljcif;

345/ xdkYaemuf jrwapGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*Kd[fjynfü arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU
oDwif;oHk;ae awmfrlNyD;vQif
'ud©Pm*d&dZeyk'fodkY a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrl\/
jrwapGmbk&m;onf av;axmifhuef oif;zGJUaom
tpOfzGJUaom tMum;tMum;ü tuefYzGJUaom
c&D;qHkuJhodkYzGJUaom r*"wkdif;olwdkY\ v,fukd
jrifawmfrlí toQiftmeE´mukd]]tmeE´m oifonf
av;axmifhuefoif;zGJUaom tpOfzGJUaom
tMum;tMum;ü tuefYzGJUaom
c&D;qHkuJhodkYzGJUaom r*"wkdif;olwdkY\ v,fukd jrif\
avm}}[k rdefYawmfrl\]]jrifygonf toQifbk&m;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/ tmeE´m oifonf &[ef;wdkYtm; podkY
oabm&Sdaom ouFef;wdkYukd pD&ifjcif;iSg
pGrf;Ekdifygrnfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ pGrf;Ekdifygonf
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwapGmbk&m;onf
'ud©Pm*d&dZeyk'fü arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU
oDwif;oHk;aeawmf rlNyD;vQif wpfzef

&mZN*Kd[fjynfodkY jyef<uawmfrl\ xkdtcg toQiftmeE
´monf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkY\ ouFef;wdkYukd
pD&ifNyD;í jrwpfGmbk&m;xHawmfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom toQifbk&m;
wynfhawmfpDrHNyD;aom ouFef;wdkYukd Munfh
½lawmfrlyg}}[k avQmuf\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY tmeE´monf ynm&SdaypG?
&[ef;wdkY tmeE´monf BuD;aom ynm&SdaypG? tmeE
´monf igbk&m; tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mtyfaom ygVdawmf\
teufudk tus,ftm;jzifh odba\? tem;ywf
wvkyfajrmif;&Snf rnfondkvnf; jyKbd\
wvkyfajrmif;i,fudkvnf; jyKbd\? tdrf0ef;BuD;udkvnf;
jyKbd\? tdrfcGJudkvnf; jyKbd\? tv,facgifudkvnf;
jyKbd\? acgif&Hudkvnf; jyKbd\? vnfxd&mü cHaom
tem;ywfudkvnf; jyKbd\? jrif;acgif;xd&mü cHaom
tem;ywfudkvnf; jyKbd\? vufvdyfudkvnf; jyKbd\
jzwfvnf; jzwfbd\? "m;jzwfjcf;jzifh Murf;wrf;í
&[ef;wdkYtm; avsmufywf\? &efolwdkYonfvnf;
tvdkr&Sdtyf/ &[ef;wdkY jzwfaom 'kuk#f? jzwfaom
udk,f0wf? jzwfaom oif;ydkif udk cGifhjyK\}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\

217-wdpD0&dufudk cGifhjyKawmfrljcif;

346/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynfü arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU
oDwif;oHk;ae awmfrlNyD;vQif a0omvDjynfodkY
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrl\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynfESifh a0omvDjynf tMum;
c&D;&Snf<uawmfrlpOf OD;acgif;üvnf;aumif;

ycHk;üvnf;aumif; cg;üvnf;aumif; bHkvQdKuJhodkY
txyfxyaom ouFef;udk jyKí vmukefaom
ouFef;wdkYjzifh csDydk;tyfaom b@m&Sdukefaom?
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYudk jrifawmfrlí
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]p (r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf; ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm;wdkYonf ouFef;rsm;&ef tusKd;iSg
tvGefvsifjrefpGm vSnfhvnfbdukef\? igonf
&[ef;wdkYtm; ouFef;ü tydkif;tjcm;udk zGJU&rl
tydkif;tjcm;udk xm;&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfawmfrl\ xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tpOftwkdif; a'opm&DvSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf
a0omvDjynfodkY a&mufawmfrl\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
xkda0omvDjynf a*gwrurnfaom apwD]yanmifyif} ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf csrf;at;aom
aqmif;Owkctcgjzpfaom (wydkYwGJ + waygif;) =ESpfv
wdkY\ tMum;jzpfaom &SpfnOfhwdkYü qD;ESif;usaom
nOfhtcg0,f vGifwD;acgifü wpfxnfwnf;aom
ouFef;&Sdonfjzpfí xkdifaeawmfrl\? jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
csrf;at;jcif; jzpfawmfrl/

yXr,mrfvGefaomf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; csrf;at;jcif;
jzpfawmfrl\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ESpxnfajrmufaom
ouFef;udk jcHK¹/₂Hkawmfrl\? jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
csrf;at;jcif; jzpfawmfrl/

rZÑdr,mrfvGefaomf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; csrf;at;jcif;
jzpfawmfrl\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf oHk;xnfajrmufaom
ouFef;udk jcHK¹/₂Hkawmfrl\? jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
csrf;at;jcif; jzpfawmfrl/

ypädr,mrfvGefaomf ESpfoufzG,f
rsufESmESifhwlaom nOfh\ t¹/₂kPfwufvwfaomf jrwfpGm
bk&m;tm; csrf;at;jcif; jzpfawmfrl\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
av;xnfajrmufaom ouFef;udk jcHK¹/₂Hk awmfrl\?
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; csrf;at;jcif; jzpfawmfrl/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]pomoemawmfü
csrf;wwfaom oabm&Sdukefaom tcsrf;udk
aMumufaom oabm&Sdukefaom
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf oHk;xnfaom ouFef;jzifh
a&mifh&JrQwjcif;iSg pGrf;Edkifukef\? igonf
&[ef;wdkYtm; ouFef;ü tydkif;tjcm;udk zGJU&rl
tydkif;tjcm;udk xm;&rl oHk;xnfaom ouFef;udk
cGifhjyK&rl aumif;&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV xkdtcg
jrwpGm bk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYudk-

]]&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü igonf
&mZN*dK[fjynfESifh a0omvDjynftMum; c&D;&Snf<u
awmfrlpOf OD;acgif;üvnf;aumif;? yCHk;üvnf;aumif;?
cg;üvnf;aumif; bHkvQdKujhodkY txyfxyfaom
ouFef;udk jyKí vmukefaom? ouFef;wdkYjzifh
csDydk;tyfaom b@m&Sdukefaom rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYudk jrifawmfrlí igtm;]]p (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;wdkYonf ouFef;rsm; &ef
tusKd;iSg tvGefvsifjrefpGm vSnfhvnfukef\? igonf
&[ef;wdkYtm; ouFef;ü tydkif;tjcm;udk zGJU&rl
tydkif;tjcm;udk xm;&rl oHk;xnfaom ouFef;udk
cGifhjyK&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV

&[ef;wdkY igonf pomoemawmfü csrf;at;aom
aqmif;Owktcgjzpfao (wydkYwG] + waygif;)
=ESpfvwdkY\ tMum;jzpfaom &SpfnOfhwdkYü
qD;ESif;usaom nOfhtcg0,f vGifwD;acgifü
wpfxnfwnf;aom ouFef;&Sdonfjzpfí xkdifae\? igtm;
csrf;at;jcif; rjzpf/

yXr,mrfvGefaomf igtm; csrf;at;jcif; jzpfCjh\? igonf
ESpfxfajrmufaom ouFef;udk jCHK¹/₂Hk\? igtm;
csrf;at;jcif; rjzpf/

rZÑdr,mrfvGefaomf igtm; csrf;at;jcif; jzpfCjhjyef\?
igonf oHk;xnfaormufaom ouFef;udk jCHK¹/₂Hk\? igtm;
csrf;at;jcif; rjzpf/

ypädr,mrfvGefaomf ESpfoufzG,f
rsufESmESifhwlaom nOfh\ t¹/₂kPfwufvwfaomf igtm;
csrf;at;jcif; jzpfCjhjyef\? igonf av;xnfaormufaom
ouFef;udk jCHK¹/₂Hkjyef\? igtm; csrf;at;jcif; rjzpfCjh/

&[ef;wdkY xkdigtm;]]pomoemawmfü csrf;wwfaom
oabm&Sdukefaom tcsrf;udk aMumufaom
oabm&Sdukefaom trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf
oHk;xnfaom ouFef;jzifh
a&mifh&JrQwjcif;iSghpGrf;Edkifukef\? igonf
&[ef;wdkYtm; ouFef;ü tydkif;tjcm;udk zGJU&rl
tydkif;tjcm;udk xm;&rl oHk;xnfaom ouFef;udk
cGifhJyK&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV &[ef;wdkY
ESpfxyfaom 'kuk#fouFef;? wpfxyfaom
udk,f0wfouFef;? wpfxyfaom oif;ydkif? poHk;xnfaom
ouFef;udk cGifhJyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

218-ydkvGefaomouFef;

347/ wpf&Ha&mtcg
qAA^{*3}/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
oHk;xnfaom ouFef;udk cGifhJyKawmfrl\}}[k
wpfyg;aom oHk;xnfaom ouFef;jzifh &GmwGif;odkY
Oifukef\? wpfyg;aom oHk; xnfaom ouFef;jzifh
t&Hausmif;wGif;ü aeukef\? wpfyg;aom oHk;xnfaom
ouFef;jzifh a&csKd; qdyfodkY oufqif;ukefV
tvdenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
qAA^{*3}/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf t"d|mef OduyÜemrjyKbJ
ydkvGefaom ouFef;udk aqmifukefbdoenf;}}[k
ujh&JUukef\? ¹/₂lwfcsumekef\? tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukefV

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wkdYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef/ jrwpGm bk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;udk
a[mawmfriNyD;vQif &[ef;wkdYudk]]&[ef;wkdY t"d|
mef 0duyÜem rjyKb] ouFef;oHk;xnfxuf ydkvGefaom
ouFef;udk raqmiftyf? aqmifaom &[ef;udk
w&m;tm;avsmfpGm jyK&rnf}}[k rdefYawmfri/

wpf&Ha&mtcg toQiftmeE´mtm; oHk;xnfaom
ouFef;xuf ydkvGefaom ouFef; jzpfay:\? toQiftmeE
´monfvnf; xkdouFef;udk toQifom&dykMwmtm;
ay;vSLjci;iSg tvdk&Sd\? toQif om&dykMwmonfvnf;
omauwNrdKUü ae/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE
´mtm;]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf]oHk;xnfaom ouFef;xuf
ydkvGefaom ouFef;udk raqmiftyf}[k odu©myk'fudk
ynwfawmfri\? pouFef;onfvnf; ightm; oHk;xnfaom
ouFef;xuf ydkvGefaom ouFef;wnf;? igonfvnf;
pouFef;udk toQifom&dykMwmtm; ay;vSLjci;iSg
tvdk&Sd\? toQifom&dykMwmonfvnf; omauw NrKdUü
ae\? igonf tb,fodkY usifh&ygrnfef;}}[k tMuHjzpf/
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif; udk avQmuf/

tmeE´m tb,frQavmuf Mumonf&Sdaomf
om&dykMwm a&mufvmvåHUenf;[k (ar;awmfri\)/
toQifbk&m; udk;&ufajrmufaom aeYüjzpfap
q,f&ufajrmufaom aeYüjzpfap a&mufvm ygvåHU[k
(avQmuf)/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;udk a[m
awmfriNyD;vQif &[ef;wkdYudk]]&[ef;wkdY
oHk;xnfaom ouFef;xuf ydkvGefaom ouFef;udk q,f&uf
twkdif;t&Snf umvywfvHk; aqmif&ef cGifhjyK\}}[k
rdefYawmfri/

wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wkdYtm; oHk;xnfaom
ouFef;xuf ydkvGefaom ouFef; jzpfay:/ xkdtcg
&[ef;wkdYtm;]]igwdkYonf oHk;xnfaom ouFef;xuf

ydkvGefaom ouFef;ü tb,fodkY jyKusifh&ygrnfenf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfV/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV/ &[ef; wdkY oHk;xnfaom ouFef;xuf
ydkvGefaom ouFef;udk 0duyÜemjyKjcf;iSg cGifhJyK\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

348/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;ae
awmfrlNyD;vQif Am&mPoDjynfodkY a'opm&D
<ucsDawmfrlV/ tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D vSnfhvnfonf
&Sdaomf Am&mPoDjynfodkY a&mufawmfrl\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdAm&mPoDjynf £odywernfaom
rd*'g0kefawmü oDwifoHk;aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;\ oif;ydkifonf aygufNyJV
xkdtcg xkd&[ef;tm;]]jrwpfGm bk&m;onf ESpxyfaom
'kuk#fouFef;? wpxyfaom udk,f0wfouFef;? wpxyfaom
oif;ydkif? (p) oHk;xnfaom ouFef;udk cGifhJyKawmfrlV
ightm;vnf; poif;ydkifonf aygufNyJcjh\? tu,fí igonf
ykqdk;pjzifh zmjim;tHh? xuf0ef;usifrS
ESpxyfjzpfvåHU? tv,fü wpxyfjzpfvåHU}}[k
tMuHjzpfV/ xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;onf ykqdk;pjzifh zmV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ausmif;pOf a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf ykqdk;pjzifh zmaeaom xkd
&[ef;udk jrifi xkd&[ef;xHodkY <uawmfrlNyD;vQif
xkd&[ef;udk]]&[ef; oifonf tb,fudk jyKoenf;}}[k
ar;awmfrlV toQifbk&m; ykqdk;pjzifh zmygonf[k
avQmufonf&Sdaomf]]&[ef; aumif;pG? aumif;pG?
&[ef; oifonf ykqdk;pjzifh zmonfrSm aumif;ay\}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY rzGyfao;aom ykqdk;
rzGyfao;aom ykqdk;opfESifhwlaom wpfBudrfom
zGyfao;aom ykqdk;ESpxyfaom 'kuk#fwpxyfaom

udk,f0wf wpxyfaom oif;ydkifudk cGifhJyK\?
umvMumanmif;í a[mif;EGrf;NyD;aom ykqdk;wdkYjzifh
JyKtyfaom av;xyfaom 'kuk#fESpfxxyfaom udk,f0wf
ESpfxxyfaom oif;ydkifudkvnf;aumif;? yHhoulü
tvdk&SdorQ xyfpdrfhaomiSgvnf;aumif; cGifhJyK\?
tdrfaps; ponfö usaom ykqdk;EGrf;udk &SmrSD;jcif;ü
tm;xkwfjcif;udk JyK&rnf? &[ef;wdkY
zmjcif;udkvnf;aumif;? tyfjzifh csKyfjcif;udkvnf;aumif;?
vHk;ícsKyfjcif;udkvnf;aumif;?
wvkyftkyfjcif;udkvnf;aumif;?¹ t&dtaqG;udk rcGgbJ
tay:ü xyfí zmjcif;udkvnf;aumif; cGifhJyK\}}[k rdefY
awmfrlV

1/ ao;i,faom t0wfydkif;jzifh xyftkyfí csKyfjcif;/

Ä

219-0domcg0w→K

349/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Am&mPoDjynfö
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmf
rlNyD;vQif om0w→djynfodkY tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf om0w→djynfodkY a&muf
awmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdom0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcgonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom
rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcgudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmuf wnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlV

xdktcg rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcgonf
jrwpGmbk&m;u w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk)
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl eufjzeftzdkY tuREkfy\ qGrf;udk
vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmuf\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwfaejzifh vufcH awmfrl\ xdktcg rd*g&rmwm
rnfaom 0domcgonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
vufcHawmfrljcif;udk odí ae&mrS xum
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½kdtaojyKum
zJcGgoGm;av\

xdktcgü xkdnOfhvGefaomf av;uRef;vHk;ESHUaom
rdk;BuD;&Gm\ xdktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onfh&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY
aZw0efausmif;ü &GmouJhodkY xdkYtwl
av;uRef;vHk;wdkYü &Gm\? &[ef; wdkY udk,fudk
rdk;a&cHukefavmh? prdk;BuD;onfum;
aemufqHk;jzpfaom av;uRef;vHk;udk ESHUaom
rdk;BuD;aywnf;}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHí ouFef;udk csxm;ukefvsuf
udk,fudk rdk;a&cHukef\ xdktcg rd*g&rmwmrnfaom
0domcgonf rGefjrwaom cJzG,fabmZOfudk
pD&ifapNyD;vQif uRefrudk]],f uRefr oGm;acs?
t&Hausmif;awmfodkY oGm;í toQifbk&m;
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD[k
(jrwpGmbk&m;tm;) tcsdefwefaMumif;udk avQmuf
avavmh}}[k apvTwfvdkuf\

]]t&Sifr aumif;ygNyD}}[k qdkí xkduRefronf
rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcgtm; 0efcHí t&H
ausmif;awmfodkY oGm;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk

csxm;ukefvsuf udk,fudk rdk;a&cHaeukefaom &[ef;
wdkYudk jrifí]]t&Hausmif;awmfü &[ef;wdkY
r&Sdukef? tmZD0uwdkYonf udk,fudk rdk;a&cHum
aeukef\}}[k (rSwfxifum) rd*g&rmwmrnfaom
0domcgxHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif rd*g&rmwmrnfaom
0domcgudk]]t&Sifr t&Hausmif;awmfü &[ef;wdkY
r&Sdukef? tmZD0uwdkYonf udk,fudk rdk;a&cHum
aeygukef\}}[k ajymqdkV

xkdtcg ynm&Sdí vdr®maom vsifaom ynmESifh
jynfhphKaom rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcgtm;]]pifppf
toQifaumif;wdkYonf ouFef;udk csxm;ukefvsuf
udk,fudk rdk;a&cHum aeukefvwåHU?
xkdrvdr®maom uRefronf t&Hausmif;awmfü
&[ef;wdkY r&Sdukef? tmZD0uwdkYonf udk,fudk
rdk;a&cHum aeukef\[k rSwfxif[ef&Sd\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf uRefrudk]],fuRefr oGm;acsOD;?
t&Hausmif;awmfodkY oGm;NyD;vQif toQifbk&m;
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k
(jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;) tcsdefwefaMumif;udk
avQmufavavmh[k apvTwfvdkufV xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf udk,fudk csrf;at;atmif
jyKjyifNyD;vQif cHhusef;aom udk,f&Sdukefonf jzpfí
ouFef;wdkYudk ,lukefvsuf ausmif;odkY 0ifukefV

xkdtcgü uRefronf t&Hausmif;awmfodkY oGm;í
&[ef;wdkYudk jrifonf&Sdaomf]]t&Hausmif; awmfü
&[ef;wdkY r&Sdukef? t&Hausmif;awmfonf
qdwfNidrf\}}[k (rSwfxifum) rd*g&rmwmrnfaom
0domcg xHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif rd*g&rmwmrnfaom
0domcgudk]]t&Sifr t&Hausmif;awmfü &[ef;wdkY
r&Sdukef? t&Hausmif;awmfonf qdwfNidrf\}}[k
ajymqdkV

xkdtcg ynm&Sdí vdr®maom vsifaom ynmESifh
jynfhphKaom rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcgtm;]]pifppf

toQifaumif;wdkYonf udk,fudk csrf;at;atmif
jyKukefvsuf cHhusef;aom udk,f&Sdukefonf jzpfí
ouFef;wdkYudk ,lum ausmif;wGif;odkY 0ifukefonf
jzpfvdrfhrnf? xkdrvdr®maom uRefronf t&Hausmif;
awmfü &[ef;wdkY r&Sdukef? t&Hausmif;awmfonf
qdwfNidrf\[k rSwfxif[ef &Sd\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf uRefrudk][,f uRefr oGm;acsOD;?
t&Hausmif;awmfodkY oGm;NyD;vQif toQifbk&m;
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD[k
(jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;) tcsdefwefaMumif;udk
avQmufxm;avavmh}}[k apvTwfvdKufjyefV

350/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY oydwfouFef;udk jyifqifukef
avmh? qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef tcsdefwefNyD}}[k
rdefYawmfriV]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xkd&[ef; wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHukefV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lumhtm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;udk
qefYwef;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefY xm;aom vufudk
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; xdkYtwlomvQif
aZw0efausmif;awmfrS uG,fcJhí rd*g&rmwmrnfaom
0domcg\ wHcg;rkcfü xif&Sm;jzpfawmfriV?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf cif;xm;aom ae&mü
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl xkdifaeawmfriV

xkdtcg rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcgonf]]tcsif;wdkY
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;onf\ tjzpfonf
tHhzG,f&SdaypGwum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfbl;jrJ
jzpfaypGwum;? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ykqpf'l;twkdif;
t&Snf&Sdaom a&tvSOfwdkYonf pD;aeygukefvsuf
cg;twkdif;t&Snf&Sdaom a&tvSOf wdkYonf
pD;aeygukefvsuf wpyfg;aom &[ef;\aomfvnf;
ajcWdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ouFef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;

rpdkpGwfukef}}[k &Tifvef;0rf;ajrmufonf jzpfí
 bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCm udk rGefjrwfaom
 cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh a&mifh&Jonfwkdifatmif
 wm;jrpfonfwkdifatmif udk,fwkdifvkyfauR; í
 jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qGrf;bkOf;ay;NyD;í oydwfawmfrS
 vufudk z,fNyD;aomtcg wpfckaom ae&m ü
 xkdifaeaom rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcgonf
 jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
 jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Spfyg;aom qkwdkYudk
 awmif;vdkyg\}}[k avQmuf\ 0domcg jrwpfGmbk&m;
 wdkYonf qkay;jcif;rS vGefajrmufukef\k
 (rdefYawmfrl&m) toQifbk&m; tyfvnf; tyfyg\? tjypfvnf;
 r&Sdyg[k avQmuf\ 0domcg qdkavmh[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

0domcgawmif;aom qk (8) yg;

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf- (1) oHCmawmftm;
 toufxufqHk; rdk;a&cHouFef;udk vSLvdkygV (2)
 {nfhonftm*EÅKwdkYtm; qGrf;vSLvdkygV (3)
 c&D;oGm;&[ef;wdkYtm; qGrf;vSLvdkygV (4)
 olem&[ef;wdkYtm; qGrf;vSLvdkygV (5)
 olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm; qGrf;vSLvdkygV (6)
 olem&[ef;wdkYtm; aq;vSLvdkygV (7)
 tjrJ,m*kvSLvdkygV (8) bdu©KeDoHCmtm;
 a&oEkyfudk vSLvdkyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ 0domcg oifonf
 tb,fodkYaom tusKd;xl;udk aumif;pGm jrifí ightm;
 &Spfyg;aom qkwdkYudk awmif;oenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ,cktcg uRefrudk]],f uRefr
 oGm;acs? t&Hausmif;awmfodkY oGm;í toQifbk&m;
 tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD[k
 (jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;) tcsdefwefaMumif;udk
 avQmufavavmh}}[k apvTwfvdkufygonf/ toQifbk&m;

xkdtcg uRefronf t&Hausmif;awmfodkY
oGm;onf&Sdaomf ouFef;udk csxm;ukefvsuf udk,fudk
rdk;a&cHaeukefaom &[ef;wdkYudk
jrifi]]t&Hausmif;awmfü &[ef;wdkY r&Sdukef?
tmZD0uwdkYonf udk,fudk rdk;a&cHum aeukef\}}[k
(rSwf xifum) tuREkfyfxHodkY vmNyD;vQif
tuREkfyfudk]]t&Sifr t&Hausmif;awmfü &[ef;wdkY
r&Sdygukef? tmZD0uwdkYonf udk,fudk rdk;a&cHum
aeygukef\}}[k ajymMum;ygonf/

toQifbk&m; t0wfrqD;tcsnf;ESD; aejci;onf
rpifMu,fyg? pufqkyfzG,f &GHU&SmzG,f jzpfygonf/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ptusKd;udkaumif;pGm
jrifonfjzpfí oHCmawmftm; toufhxufqHk;
rdk;a&cHouFef;udk vSLvdkygV

toQifbk&m; xdkYjyifvnf; {nfhonftm*EÅKjzpfaom
&[ef;onf c&D;udk ruRrf;usifonf jzpfí qGrf;chtyfç
rcHtyfaom tdrfudk rodojzifh yifyef;pGm qGrf;ch&yg\?
xkd{nfhonf tm*EÅK &[ef;onf tuREkfyf\
tm*EÅKwdkYtm; vSLaom qGrf;udk pm;NyD;rS
c&D;udk odonfjzpfí qGrf;ch tyfç rcHtyfaom tdrfudk
odojzifh ryifyef;b] qGrf;ch&ygvdrfhrnf? toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf ptusKd;udk aumif;pGm jrifonfjzpfí
toufxufqHk; {nfhonftm*EÅK&[ef;oHCmtm; qGrf;vSL
&ef tvdk&Sdygonf/

toQifbk&m; xdkYjyifvnf; c&D;oGm;&[ef;onf
rdrdqGrf;udk &Sm&onf&Sdaomf tazmfukefonfrSvnf;
usef&pfygvdrfhrnf? oGm;vdkaom ausmif;odkY
tcsdeftcgrJhü a&mufygvdrfhrnf? yifyef; pGm
c&D;&Snf oGm;&ygvdrfhrnf/ xkd&[ef;onf tuREkfyf\
c&D;oGm;&[ef;wdkYtm; vSLaom qGrf;udk pm;NyD;rS
oGm;&aomf tazmfukefonfrS rusefb]&Sdygvdrfhrnf?
oGm;vdkaom ausmif;odkY tcsdeftcgü
a&mufygvdrfhrnf? ryifyef;b] c&D;&Snf

oGm;Edkifygvdrfhrnf? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
ptusKd;udk aumif;pGm jrifonfjzpfí toufxufqHk;
c&D;oGm;&[ef;oHCmtm; qGrf;vSL&ef tvdk&Sdygonf/

toQifbk&m; xdkYjyifvnf; emzsm;aom &[ef;tm;
avsmufywfaom abmZOfwdkYudk r&jcif;aMumifh
temaomfvnf; wkd;yGm;ygvdrrfhrnf? aojCIF;aomfvnf;
jzpfygvdrfhrnf/ tuREkfyf\ olem &[ef;wdkYtm; vSLaom
qGrf;udk pm;&aom xkd&[ef;tm; temonf
rwkd;yGg;vwåHU? aojCIF;onfvnf; rjzpfvwåHU?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ptusKd;udk aumif;pGm
jrifonfjzpfí toufxuf qHk; olem&[ef;oHCmtm; qGrf;udk
vSL&ef tvdk&Sdygonf/

toQifbk&m; xdkYjyifvnf; olemjyK&[ef;onf
rdrdqGrf;udk &Sm&onf&Sdaomf emzsm;aom &[ef;\
qGrf;udk aejrifhrS aqmif&vwåHU?
qGrf;iwfjywfvwåHU? xkdolemjyK&[ef;onf tuREkfyf\
olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm; vSLaom qGrf;udk pm;&aomf
emzsm;aom &[ef;\ qGrf;udk apmapmaqmif
EdkifygvwåHU? qGrf;iwfjywfjCIF; rjzpfygvwåHU?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ptusKd;udk aumif;pGm jrifonf
jzpfí toufxufqHk; olemjyK&[ef;oHCmtm; qGrf;udk
vSL&ef tvdk&Sdygonf/

toQifbk&m; xdkYjyifvnf; emzsm;aom &[ef;tm;
avsmufywfaom aq;wdkYukd r&jCIF;aMumifh
temaomfvnf; wkd;yGg;ygvwåHU? aojCIF;aomfvnf;
jzpfygvwåHU? tuREkfyf\ olemwdkYtm; vSLaom
aq;ukd pm;&aom xkd&[ef;tm; temonfvnf;
rwkd;yGg;ygvwåHU? aojCIF;onfvnf; rjzpfygvwåHU?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ptusKd;udk aumif;pGm
jrifonfjzpfí toufxufqHk; olem&[ef;oHCmtm; aq;vSL&ef
tvdk&Sdygonf/

toQifbk&m; xdkYjyifvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tE"u0dE´&Gmü q,fyg;aom tusKd;wdkYukd

jrifawmfrlojzifh ,m*kukd cGifhjyKawmfrl\? toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf xkdq,fyg;aom tusKd;wdkYudk aumif;pGm
jrifonfjzpfí oHCmawmftm; toufxufqHk; tjrJ,m*kvSL&ef
tvdk&SdygV

toQifbk&m; þomoemawmfü &[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
tpD&0wDjrpfü jynfhwefqmrwdkYESifh twl
t0wfrqD;tcsnf;tESD;jzifh wpfckwnf;aom a&qdyfö
a&csKd;ukef\? toQifbk&m; xkdjynfhwefqmr wdkYonf
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYukd]]toQifrwdkY i,fukefaom
oifwdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh tusifhukd usifhukefoenf;?
umr*kPfwdkYudk cHpm;oifhao;onf r[kwfukefavm?
tkdrif;aom tcgü usifhukef avmh? þodkY
usifhonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; ESpfyg;aom
tusKd;wdkYukd ,ltyfonf jzpfukefvwåHU}}[k
jyuf&,fqkdygV

toQifbk&m; xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
jynfhwefqmrwdkYu jyuf&,fjyKtyfukefonf
jzpfíhrsufESmrom,m jzpf&ygukefonf? toQifbk&m;
rdef;rtm; t0wfrqD;tcsnf;ESD; aejcif;onf rpif Mu,fyg?
pufqkyf &GH&SmzG,f jzpfyg\? toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf þtusKd;udk aumif;pGm jrifonf jzpfí
bdu©KeDoHCmtm; toufxufqHk; a&oEkyfvSL&ef
tvkd&Sdygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

351/ 0domcg oifonf tb,ftmedoifudk aumif;pGm
jrifonfjzpfí ightm; &Spfyg;aom qkwdkYudk
awmif;oenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; þomoemawmfü 0grSuRwfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef
om0w→djynfodkY vmukefvwåHU? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; þrnfaom &[ef;um;
aoygNyD? xkd&[ef;\ vm;&m*wdum; tb,fygenf;?
wrvGefü jzpfjcif;um; tb,fygenf; (tuRwfw&m;&jcif;um;

tb,fenf;) } }[k ar;ukefvwåHU/ jrwpGm bk&m;onf
xkduG,fvGefcJhaom &[ef;udkaomwmywådzkdvfodkY
a&muf\[líaomfvnf;aumif;? ou'g*grdzdkvfodkY a&muf\
[líaomfvnf;aumif;? tem*grdzdkvfodkY a&muf\
[líaomfvnf;aumif;? t&[wådzkdvfodkY a&muf\
[líaomfvnf;aumif; a[mMum;awmfrlvwåHU/

tuREkfyfonf xkd&[ef;wdkYxH
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;wdkY xkdtoQifonf
om0w¬djynf odkY vmzl;ygoavm} }[k ar;tHh/
xkd&[ef;onf]]om0w¬djynfodkY vmzl;\} }[k
tuREkfyftm; tu,fí ajymqdkukefjim;tHh?
podkYqdkaomtcgü {uefrkcs xkdtoQifonf ig\
rdk;a&cHouFef;udkaomfvnf; oHk;aqmifzl;\?
{nfhonfwdkYtm; vSLaom qGrf;udkaomfvnf;aumif;?
c&D;oGm;wdkYtm; vSLaom qGrf;udkaomfvnf;aumif;?
olemwdkYtm; vSLaom qGrf;udkaomfvnf;aumif;?
olemjyK &[ef;wdkYtm; vSLaom
qGrf;udkaomfvnf;aumif;? emzsm;aom &[ef;wdkYtm;
vSLaom aq;udkaomfvnf;aumif;?
tjrJvSLaom ,m*kudkaomfvnf;aumif; oHk;aqmifzl;\} }[k
qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY a&mufygtHh/

xkdoHk;aqmifzl;aom &[ef;udk atmufarhaom
tuREkfyftm; Orf;ajrmufjcf; jzpfvwåHU? Orf;
ajrmufaom tuREkfyftm; ESpfoufjcf; jzpfvwåHU?
ESpfoufaom pdwf&Sdaom tuREkfyf\ udk,fonf
Nidrf;at;vwåHU? Nidrf;at;aom udk,f&Sdaom
tuREkfyfonf csrf;omudk cHpm;&vwåHU? csrf;omaom
tuREkfyf\ pdwfonf wnfMunfvwåHU?
xkdwnfMunfjcf;onf tuREkfyftm; £a`E´udk yGg;apjcf;
Adkvfudk yGg;apjcf; aAmZÑifudk yGg;apjcf;
jzpfvwåHU? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ptusKd;tmedoif
udk aumif;pGm jrifonf jzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
&Spfyg;aom qkwdkYudk awmif;ygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

0domcg aumif;aypG? aumif;aypG/ 0domcg oifonf
ptusKd;tmedoifudk aumif;pGm jrifonf jzpfí ightm;
&Spfyg;aom qkwdkYudk awmif;onfrSm aumif;aypG?
0domcg oifhtm; &Spfyg;aom qkwdkYudk cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rd*g&rmwmrnfao
0domcgudk p*gxmwdkYjzifh tEkarm'em jyKawmfrlV

]] (0domcg) ig\ tMuifwynfhronf qGrf;ç
tazsmftvSLudk vSL\? vGefpGm 0rf;ajrmuf\?
tusifhoDvESifh jynfhpHkV 0efwkdcif;udk
ESdyfpufvsuf ewfjynf\ taMumif; jzpfaom?
pdk;&drfjicif;udk y,fwwfaom? csrf;omudk
aqmifwwfaom tvSLudk ay;vSL wwfv

xkdwynfhronf udavomjrLuif;aom?
tyg,fodkYvm;apwwfonfh udavomvnf; r&Sdaom
t&d,mr*fodkY a&mufí ewfü jzpfaom touf&Snfjicif;udk
&V aumif;rludk tvdk&Sdaom? csrf;omjicif;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom? emzsm;jcif;r&Sdaom xkdwynfhronf
ewfjynfü MumjrifhpGmharGUavsmf&\}}[k
(tEkarm'emjyK awmfrl\)/

352/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rd*g&rmwmrnfao 0domcgudk p*gxmwdkYjzifh
tEkarm'em jyKNyD;vQif ae&mrS xum zJ<uawmfrlV
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif; t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY
rdk;a&cHouFef;udkvnf;aumif; {nfhonfwdkYtm;
vSLaom qGrf;udkvnf;aumif;? c&D;oGm;wdkYtm;
vSLaom qGrf;udkvnf;aumif;? olem&[ef;tm; vSLaom
qGrf;udkvnf;aumif;? olemjyK&[ef;tm; vSLaom
qGrf;udkvnf;aumif;? olemtm; vSLaom
aq;udkvnf;aumif;? tjrJvSLaom ,m*kudkvnfaumif;?

bdu©KeD oHCmtm; a&oEkyfudkvnf;aumif;
cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

Odomcgtcef; NyD;V

220-edoD'dkiftcif;ponfudk cGifhjyKawmfrljcif;

353/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf rGefjrwfaom
abmZOOfwdkYudk pm;NyD;vQif owdvGwfuif;
qifjcifjcif;r&Sdbj tdyfaysmfjcif;odkY a&mufukef\
owdvGwfuif; qifjcifjcif;r&Sdbj tdyfaysmfjcif;odkY
a&mufaom xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; tdyfrufjrifrufjzifh
okufvGwfav\? tdyf&mae&monf okuf tvdrf;vdrf; uyf\
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aemufvdkuf&[ef;jzpfaom
toQiftmeE'mESifh twl
ausmif;pOfvSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf
okuftvdrf;vdrf;uyfaom tdyf&mae&mudk jrifawmfrl\
toQif tmeE'mudk]]tmeE'm ptdyf&mae&monf
tb,fjzifh tvdrf;vdrf;uyfoenf;}}[k ar;awmfrl\

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg rGefjrwfaom abmZOOfwdkYudk
pm;NyD;vQif owdvGwfuif; qifjcifjcif; r&Sdbj
tdyfaysmfjcif;odkY a&mufaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tdyfrufjzifh okufvGwfjcif;aMumifh
xkdt dyf&mae&monf okufjzifh tvdrf;vdrf;uyfaeyg\k
(avQmuf\)/

tmeE'm ppum;onf podkY qdkwkdif;[kwfay\? tmeE'
m ppum;onf podkY qdkwkdif; rSefay\? tmeE'm
owdvGwfuif; qifjcifjcif;r&Sdbj tdyfaysmfjcif;odkY
a&mufaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tdyfrufjzifh okufvGwf\
tmeE'm owdxifum qifjcifvsuf tdyfaysmfjcif;odkY
a&mufaom &[ef; wdkYtm; okufvGwfay? tmeE'm
umr*kPfwdkYü wyfjcif;uif;cdkufjzpfaom

ykxkZOOfwdkYtm;vnf; okufvGwfay? tmeE´m
&[EÅmtm; okufvGwf&maom taMumif;tcGifhum;
tvsOf;r&Sday[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY ,cktcg igonf
aemufvdkuf&[ef;jzpfaom tmeE´mESifh twl ausmif;pOf
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf okuftvdrf;vdrf;uyfaom
tdyf&mae&mudk jrifi tmeE´mudk]]tmeE´m p
tdyf&mae&monf tb,fjzifh tvdrf;vdrf;uyfoenf;}}[k
ar;cJhNyD/

toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü rGefjrwfaom abmZOOfwdkYudk
pm;NyD;vQif owdvGwfuf; qifjcfjcf; r&SdbJ
tdyfaysmfjcf;odkY a&mufaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
tdyfrufjzifh okufvGwfjcf;aMumifh xkdtdyf&m
ae&monf okuf tvdrf;vdrf;uyfaeyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m ppum;onf podkY qdkwkdif;[kwfay\? tmeE
´m ppum;onf podkY qdkwkdif; rSefay\? tmeE´m
owdvGwfuf; qifjcfjcf;r&SdbJ tdyfaysmfjcf;odkY
a&mufaom &[ef;wdkYtm; tdyfrufjzifh okufvGwf/
tmeE´m owdxifum qifjcfvsuf tdyfaysmfjcf;odkY
a&mufaom &[ef; wdkYtm; okufvGwfay? tmeE´m
umr*kPfwdkYü wyfjcf;uif;cdkufjzpfaom
ykxkZOOfwdkYtm;vnf; okufvGwfay? tmeE´m
&[EÅmtm; okufvGwf&maom taMumif;tcGifhum;
tvsOf;r&Sday[k (rdefY cJhNyD)/

&[ef;wdkY owdvGwfuf; qifjcfjcf;r&SdbJ
tdyfaysmfjcf;odkY a&mufaom &[ef;\ tjypfwdkYonf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ qif;&JpGm tdyf&\? qif;&JpGm
Edk;&\? raumif;aom tdyfrufudk jrifruf &\? ewfwdkYu
rapmifha&Smufukef? okufvGwfwwf/ &[ef;wdkY
owdvGwfuf; qifjcfjcf;r&SdbJ tdyfaysmfjcf;odkY
a&mufaom &[ef;\ tjypfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY owdxifum qifjcfvsuf tdyfaysmfjcf;odkY
a&mufaom &[ef;\ tusKd;wdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
csrf;ompGm tdyf&\? csrf;ompGm Edk;&\? raumif;aom
tdyfrufudk rjrfuf? ewfwdkYu apmifha&Smufukef\
okufrvGwfay/ &[ef;wdkY owdxifum qifjcfvsuf
tdyfaysmfjcf; odkY a&mufaom &[ef;\ tusKd;wdkYonf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY udk,fudk vHkjchKApjcf;iSgç ouFef;udk
vHkjchKApjcf;iSgç tdyf&mae&mudk
vHkjchKApjcf;iSgç edoD'dkiftcf;udk cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg tvGefi,faom edoD'dkiftcf;onf
tvHk;pHkaom tdyf&mae&mukd rvHkjchKApEdkif?
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdoavmuf BuD;aom tdyf&mvTrf;udk
jyKjcf;iSg cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

354/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQiftmeE´m\
OyZÑm,fjzpfaoM toQifaAv|oDotm; 0JBuD;em pGJuyf\
ouFef;wdkYonf tem\ tap;jzifh udk,fü uyfNidukef\
&[ef;wdkYonf xkdouFef;wdkYudk a&jzifh qGwfí qGwfí
cGgukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf ausmif;pOf
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf xkdouFef; wdkYudk a&jzifh
qGwfí qGwfí cGgaeukefaom &[ef;wdkYudk jrifaMfrlí
&[ef;wdkYxHodkY <uawmfrlNyD; vQif
xkd&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;\ temum;
tb,ftemenf;}}[k ar;awmfrl\

toQifbk&m; ptoQifaAv|oDo\ temonfum;
0JBuD;emygwnf;? ouFef;wdkYonf tap;jzifh udk,fü
uyfNidukef\ tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkdouFef;wdkYudk
a&jzifh qGwfí qGwfí cGgaeYgukef\[k (avQmufukef\)/
xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&maMumifh
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY
tMuif&[ef;tm;]vnfyif;BuD;emaomfvnf;aumif;?

xGwfjrif;emaomfvnf;aumif;? t&nfw&GJ&GJ,kdaom
temaomfvnf;aumif;? 0JBuD;emaomfvnf;aumif;}
&Sdjim;tHh? (xkd&[ef;tm;) trmvTrf; ouFef;udk
cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

355/ xkdtcg rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcgonf
rsufESmokwfyk0gudk ,lí jrwpfGmbk&m;xH awmfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdckd;vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;vQif jrwpfGm bk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyf\
rsufESmokwfyk0gudk cH,lawmfrlyg? ,if;odkY
cH,ljcif;onf tuREkfyftm; &SnfpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGg;csrf;omjcif;tvdkYiSg jzpf&m\}}[k avQmufV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsufESmokwfyk0gudk cH,lawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rd*g&rmwmrnfaom
0domcgudk w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg; udk)
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlV xdktcg
rd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcgonf jrwpfGmbk&m;u
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf ae&mrS xí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½kdtaojyKum
zJoGm;avV xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh w&m;pum;udk
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkYhrsufESm okwfyk0gudk
cGifhjyK\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

356/ xkdtcg a&mZrnfaom rv'mrif;onf toQiftmeE
´m\ taqGcifyGef; jzpf\? a&mZ rnfaom rv'mrif;\
acgrwkdif;jzpf ykqdk;a[mif;udk toQiftmeE´m\ vufü
tyfxm;cJh\? toQif tmeE´mtm;vnf; acgrwkdif;jzpf
ykqdk;a[mif;udk tvdk&SdV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY ig;yg;aom t*FgESifhjynfhpHkaom
&[ef;tm; tuRrf;Oifaomtm;jzifh ,lpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyKV
jrifzl;aom taqGcifyGef;vnf; jzpftHh?
twloHk;aqmifpm;aomufzl;aom taqGcifyGef;vnf;
jzpftHh? (tvdk&SdvQif,l[í) qdkzl;onfvnf; jzpftHh?
touf&Sifqjvnf; jzpftHh?]]ig,lonf &Sdaomf
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif; jzpfvwaHU}}[kvnf; odtHh/
&[ef;wdkY pig;yg;aom t*FgESifh jynfh pHkaom
&[ef;tm; tuRrf;Oifaomtm;jzifh ,lpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

357/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYtm; oHk;xnfaom
ouFef;onf jynfhpHk\? a&ppft0wfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
tdwfwdkYudkvnf;aumif; tvdk&SdV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY y&du©&m
]oHk;aqmifp&m} t0wfudk cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

221-t,kwfqHk; OduyÜemjyKavmufonfhyrmP&Sdaom ouFef;

358/ xkdtcg
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ouFef;oHk;xnf[lívnf;aumif;
rdk;a&cHouFef;[lívnf;aumif;? edoD'dkiftcif;
[lívnf;aumif;? tdyf&mcif;[lívnf;aumif;? trmvTrf;
[lívnf;aumif; rsufESmokwfyk0g[lívnf;aumif;
y&du©&mt0wf[lívnf;aumif; jrwpGmbk&m;
cGifhjyKxm;awmf rlaom tvHk;pHkaom
ouFef;wdkYudk t"d|mefjyK&rnfavm? odkYr[kwf
OduyÜemjyK&rnfavm}}[k tMuHjzpfV

&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY ouFef;oHk;xnfudk t"d|
mefwifjcif;iSg OduyÜemrjyKb] xm;jcif;iSg cGifhjyKV
rdk;a&cH ouFef;udk rdk;av;vywfvHk; t"d|

mefwifjCIF;iSg rdk;vvGefNyD;aemuf
0duyÜemjyKjCIF;iSg? edoD'dkifudk t"d|mefwifjCIF;iSg
0duyÜemrjyKbJ xm;jCIF;iSg? tdyf&mcif;udk t"d|
mefwifjCIF;iSg 0duyÜemrjyKbJ xm;jCIF;iSg?
trmvTrf;ouFef;udk tem&SdorQumvywfvHk; t"d|
mefwifjCIF;iSg temaysmufNyD;aemuf
0duyÜemjyKjCIF;iSg? rsufESmokwfyk0gudk t"d|
mefwifjCIF;iSg 0duyÜemrjyKbJ xm;jCIF;iSg? y&du©m&
apmVudk t"d|mefwifjCIF;iSg 0duyÜemrjyKbJ
xm;jCIF;iSg cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf]]tb,frQavmuf t,kwfqHk; (yrmP&Sd)
aom ouFef;udk 0duyÜem jyKoifh oenf;}}[k
&[ef;wdkYtm; tMuHjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef; wdkY t,kwfqHk;
jrwpfGmbk&m; vufopfawmftm;jzifh]tvsm;
vuf&Spfopf? teH vufav; opf} twkdif;t&Snf&Sdaom
ouFef;udk 0dyÜemjyKjCIF;iSg cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

359/ wpf&Ha&mtcg]]toQifr[muóy\
yHhoulouFef;onf (aqG;ajrUaom ae&mudk
zmax;&aomaMumifh) av;onfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef; wdkY csnfjzifh
zmax;&ef cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ axmifhpGef;onf
rnDjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY axmifhpGef;udk
jzwfjCIF;iSg cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
csnfrQifwdkYonf tpxGufukefonfjzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY tvsm;tem;ywfudkvnf;aumif;
teHtem;ywfudkvnf;aumif; wifpdrfhaomiSg cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg 'kuk#ftem;ywfwdkYonf jyKwfukefí
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY tuGufjyKí csKyf&eftvdkYiSg cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\))/

360/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;tm;
oHk;xnfaoM ouFef;udk csKyfvkyfonf&Sdaomf oHk;
xnfvHk;udk jzwfojzifh ravmufrijzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
ESpfxnfaoM ouFef;wdkYudk jzwfí wpfxnfaom
ouFef;udk rjzwfzdkY&ef cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\))/

ESpfxnfaoM ouFef;wdkYudk jzwfí wpfxnfaom
ouFef;udk rjzwfbJ xm;aomfvnf; ravmufri jzpfjyefojzifh
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY ESpf xnfaoM ouFef;wdkYudk rjzwfbJ
wpfxnfaoM ouFef;udk jzwfzdkY&ef cGifhjyK\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\))/

ESpfxnfaoM ouFef;wdkYudk rjzwfbJ wpfxnfaom
ouFef;udk jzwfaomfvnf; ravmufrijzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY ovif;axmifudkvnf; wifpdrfhaomiSg
cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkrjzwfaom ouFef;udk raqmiftyf?
tMuif&[ef;onf aqmifjim;tHh? xkd &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\))/

361/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;tm;
rsm;pGmaom ouFef;onf jzpfay:\? xkd&[ef;onf
ouFef;udk trdtzwdkYtm; ay;vdkV jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
(tjcm;&[ef;wdkYu) p taMumif;udk avQmufMuukefV/
&[ef;wdkY trdtzwdkYtm; ay;aom &[ef;wdkYudk
tb,fodkY qdk&ukeftHhenf;? &[ef;wdkY trdtzwdkYtm;
ay;jcif;iSg cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY o'´gíVSLaom ypönf;udk rzufqD;tyf?
tMuif&[ef;onf zzufqD;jim;tHh? xkd &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\))/

362/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
tE"0efawmü ouFef; ('kuk#f) udk xm;cJhNyD;vQif
udk,f0wfoif;ydkifjzifh &GmodkY qGrf;cH0if\?
ckd;olwdkYonf xkdouFef; ('kuk#f) udk cdk;,lukef\
xkd&[ef;onf t0wfouFef; enf;yg;\? npfEGrf;aom
ouFef;&Sd\? &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif oifonf
tb,fhaMumifh t0wfouFef; enf;yg;oenf;? npfEGrf;aom
ouFef;&Sdoenf;}}[k ar;ukef\

ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyfonf tE"0efawmü ouFef;
('kuk#f) udk xm;cJhNyD;vQif udk,f0wfoif;ydkifrQjzifh
&GmodkY qGrf;cH0ifrdyg\? ckd;olwdkYonf
xkdouFef;udk cdk;,loGm;ukef\? xdkYaMumifh
tuREkfyfonf t0wfouFef; enf;yg;&yg\? npfEGrf;aom
ouFef;&Sdyg\[k (ajymqdk\)/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
udk,f0wfoif;ydkifrQjzifh &GmodkY r0iftyf? 0ifaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg toQiftmeE'monf arhcJhí
udk,f0wfçoif;ydkifrQjzifh &GmodkY qGrf;cH0if\?
&[ef;wdkYonf toQiftmeE'mudk]]ighoQiftmeE'm
jrwpGmbk&m;onf udk,f0wfoif;ydkifrQjzifh &GmodkY
r0iftyf[k ynwfawmfrlonf r[kwfygavm? ighoQiftmeE'm
oifonf tb,fhaMumifh udk,f0wfoif;ydkifrQjzifh
&GmodkY 0ifygoenf;}}[k ajymqdkukef\ ighoQifwdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]udk,f0wfoif;ydkifrQjzifh
&GmodkY r0iftyf}}[k ynwfawmfrlonfum; rSefay\?
odkY&mwGif tuREkfyfonf arhonfjzpfí 0ifrd ygonf[k
(ajymqdk\)/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY 'kuk#fouFef;ukd xm;Ekdifjcif\
taMumif;wdkYum; pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ emzsm;onf rlvnf;
jzpfap? rkd;av;vrlvnf; jzpfap? jrpfpfzufodkY
oGm;vkdonfrlvnf; jzpfap? vHkjckHaom

wHcg;&Guf&Sdaom ausmif;rlvnf; jzpfap?
cif;xm;NyD;aom uxdef&Sdonfrlvnf; jzpfap/ &[ef;wdkY
'kuk#fouFef;ukd xm;Ekdifjcif;\ taMumif;wdkYonf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ukd,f0wfukd xm;Ekdifjcif;? oif;ykdifukd
xm;Ekdifjcif;\ taMumif;wdkYum; pig;yg;wdkY wnf;/
emzsm;onfrlvnf; jzpfap? rkd;av;vrlvnf; jzpfap?
jrpfpfzufodkY oGm;vkdonfrlvnf; jzpfap?
vHkjcKHaom wHcg;&Guf&Sdaom ausmif;rlvnf;
jzpfap? cif;xm;NyD;aom uxdef&Sdonfrlvnf; jzpfap/
&[ef;wdkY ukd,f0wfukd xm;Ekdifjcif;? oif;ykdifukd
xm;Ekdifjcif;\ taMumif;wdkYonf pig;yg; wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY rkd;a&cHouFef;ukd xm;Ekdifjcif;\
taMumif;wdkYum; pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
emzsm;onfrlvnf;jzpfap? odrftyodkY oGm;vkdonfrlvnf;
jzpfap? jrpfpfzufodkY oGm;vkdonfrlvnf; jzpfap?
vHkjcKHaom wHcg;&Guf&Sdaom ausmif;rlvnf;
jzpfap? rkd;a&cHouFef; rcsKyf&ao;aomfvnf;aumif;?
csKyfí rNyD;ao;aomfvnf;aumif; jzpfap/ &[ef;wdkY
rkd;a&cHouFef; xm;Ekdifjcif; taMumif;wdkYonf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

222-oHCduouFef;jzpfay:jcif;

363/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
wpfyg;wnf; 0gqkd\ vlwdkYonf xkd
ausmif;ü]]oHCmtm; vSLyg\}}[k qkdí ouFef;wdkYukd
vSLukef\? xkdtcg xkd&[ef;tm; -

]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]tenf;qHk;av;yg;tpk&SdrS
oHCmrnf\}[k ynwfawmfrl\? igonfum; wpfyg;wnf;om
jzpfCjh\? pvlwdkYonfvnf;]oHCmtm; vSLyg\}[k qkdí
ouFef;wdkYukd vSLukef\? igonf
poHCmhOpömjzpfaoom ouFef;wdkYukd

om0w→djynfodkY aqmif&vQif aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;onf
ouFef;wdkYukd ,lum om0w→djynfodkY oGm;NyD;vQif
jrwpGm bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufV

&[ef; ouFef;wdkYonf uxdefEkwfonfhwkdfatmif oif\
ouFef;wdkYomwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf wpyfg;wnf; 0gqkd\
vlwdkYonf xkdausmif;ü]]oHCmtm; vSLyg\}}[k
ouFef;wdkYukd vSLukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
xkdouFef;wdkYukd uxdefEkwfonf wkdfatmif xkd&[ef;
tm;omvQif cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg wpyfg;aom &[ef;onf rkd;av;vrS
wpyfg;aom umvü wpyfg;wnf; aeV vlwdkYonf
xkdausmif;ü]]oHCmtm; vSLyg\}}[k qkdí
ouFef;wdkYukd vSLukefV xkdtecg xkd
&[ef;tm;-]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf]tenf;qHk;
av;yg;tpk&SdrS oHCmrnf\}[k ynwfawmfrl\? igonf um;
wpyfg;wnf;om jzpfCjh\? pvlwdkYonfvnf;]oHCmtm;
vSLyg\}[k qkdí ouFef;wdkYukd vSLukefV igonf
poHCmhOpömjzpfaom ouFef;wdkYukd
om0w→djynfodkY aqmif&vQif aumif; avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;onf ouFef;wdkYukd ,lum
om0w→djynfodkY oGm;NyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYtm;
ptaMumif;ukd ajymMum;V &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY rsufarSmufjzpfaom oHCmESifh twl
a0zefjCif;iSg cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;wdkYonf
rkd;av;vrS wpyfg;aom umvü wpyfg;wnf; aeV
vlwdkYonf xkdausmif;ü]]oHCmtm; vSLyg\}}[k qkdí
ouFef;wdkYukd vSLukef\? &[ef; wdkY xkd&[ef;onf

ouFef;wdkYukd]]pouFef;wdkYum; ig\
ouFef;wdkYwnf;}}[k aqmufwnfjcf;iSghcGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkdouFef;ukd xkd&[ef;
raqmufwnfao;rDyif wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
a&mufvmjim;tHh? tnDtrQ tzdkYtpkukd ay;tyfV
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdouFef;ukd
a0zefonf&Sdaomf urÜnf;wHcsí rNyD;ao;rD
wpfyg;aom&[ef;onf a&mufvmjim; tHh? tzdkYtpkukd
tnDtrQay;tyfV &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
xkdouFef;ukd a0zefí urÜnf; wHcsNyD;rS wpfyg;aom
&[ef;onf a&mufvmjim;tHh? ray;vkdu tzdkYtpkukd
ray;&[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg toQif£od'goESifh toQif£odb#
rax&fnDaemifESpfyg;wdkYonf om0w¬djynf ü
0guRwfukefonf&Sdaomf
&Gmi,fausmif;wpfausmif;odkY oGm;ukefV
rax&fjrwfwdkYonf MumjrifhrS vmMuukef\[k
ESvHk;oGif;í vlwdkYonf ouFef;ESifhwuG
qGrf;wdkYukd vSLukefV ausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYonf
rax&fwdkYukd]]toQifbk&m;wdkY
poHCmhOpömjzpfaom ouFef;wdkYonf rax&fwdkYukd
pGJí jzpfay:vmgyukef\? rax&fwdkYonf tzdkYtpkukd
om,mukeftHhavm}}[k ar;ukefV rax&f
wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonfum;
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlwkdif; w&m;awmfukd
odukef\? xkdouFef;wdkYonf uxdefEkwfonfhwkdifatmif
oifwdkY\ ouFef;wdkYomwnf;}}[k ajymqkdukefV

wpf&Ha&mtcg oHk;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
&mZN*Kd[fjynfü 0gqkdukefV vlwdkYonf
xkdausmif;ü]]oHCmtm; vSLyg\}}[k qkdí
ouFef;wdkYukd vSLukef\? xkdtecg xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;-

]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]tenf;qHk; av;yg;tpk&SdrSom
oHCmrnf\}[k ynwfawmfrl\? igwdkYonfum;

oHk;yg;wdkYomwnf;? pvlwdkYonfvnf;]oHCmtm;
vSLyg\}[k qkdí ouFef;wdkYukd vSLukef\? igwdkYonf
tb,fodkYjyKusifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom rax&fBuD;jzpfukefaom
toQifedv0goD toQifomP0goD toQif a*gwu toQifb*k
toQifzVduoEÅmewdkYonf yg#vdykwfjynf
ukuúK#m½Hkausmif;wkdufö aeukefV xkdtcgü
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf yg#vdykwfjynfodkY oGm;NyD;vQif
rax&fwdkYukd ar;ukefV rax&fwdkYu]]ighoQifwdkY
igwdkYonfum; jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlwkdif;
w&m;awmfukd odukef\? xkdouFef;wdkYonf
uxdefEkwfonhfwkdifatmif oifwdkY\
ouFef;wdkYomwnf;}}[k ajymqkdukefV

223-omuD0ifrif;om; toQifOyeE´0w→K

364/ wpf&Ha&mtcg omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfaom
toQifOyeE´onf om0w→djynfö 0guRwfNyD;onf jzpfí
&Gmi,fausmif;wpfausmif;odkY oGm;av\
xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYonf ouFef; a0jcrf;vkdonf
jzpfí pnf;a0;ukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]ighoQif
poHCmhOpömjzpfaom ouFef;wdkYukd
a0jcrf;ukefvwåHU? tzdkYtpkukd om,mrnfavm}}[k
ar;jref;ukefV (xkdOyeE´u) ighoQifwdkY om,mygthH[k
(ajymqkdNyD;vQif) xkdausmif;rS
ouFef;tzdkYtpkukd ,lí tjcm;wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;V

xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYonf
ouFef;a0jcrf;vkdonfjzpfí pnf;a0;ukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
üvnf;]]ighoQif poHCmhOpömjzpfaom ouFef;wdkYukd
a0jcrf;ukefvwåHU? tzdkYtpkukd om,m rnfavm}}[k
ar;jref;ukefV ighoQifwdkY om,mygtHh[k
(ajymqkdNyD;vQif) xkdausmif;rSvnf; ouFef;

tzdkYtpkukd ,lí tjcm;wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;jyefV

xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYonf ouFef;a0jcrf;vkdonf
jzpfí pnf;a0;ukef\? xkd&[ef; wdkYuvnf;]]ighoQif
poHCmhOpömjzpfaom ouFef;wdkYukd
a0jcrf;ukefvwåHU? tzdkYtpkukd om,mhrnfavm}}[k
ar;jref;ukefV ighoQifwdkY om,mygtHh[k (ajymqkd\)/
xkdausmif;rSvnf; ouFef; tzdkYtpkukd ,lí
ouFef;xkyfBuD;ukd ,liifNyD;vQif wpfzef
om0w→djynfodkY jyefvmavV

&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifOyeE´ oifonf
bkef;uHBuD;rm;\? oifhtm; rsm;pGmaom ouFef;onf
jzpf\}}[k qkdukefV ighoQifwdkY ightm; tb,frSm
bkef;uH&SdtHhenf;? igonf pom0w→djynfü
0guRwfNyD;onf jzpfí &Gmi,fausmif;wpfausmif;odkY
oGm;cJhV xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYonf ouFef;
a0jcrf;vkdonf jzpfí pnf;a0;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]ighoQif poHCmhOpömjzpfaom
ouFef;wdkY ukd a0jcrf;ukefvwåHU? tzdkYtpkukd
om,mrnfavm}}[k ar;jref;ukefV ighoQifwdkY
om,mygtHh[k (ajymqkdNyD;vQif) xkdausmif;rS
ouFef;tzdkYtpkukd ,lcJhí ausmif;wpfausmif;odkY
oGm;cJhygV

xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYonf
ouFef;a0jcrf;vkdonfjzpfí pnf;a0;ukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY
uvnf;]]ighoQif poHCmhOpömjzpfaom ouFef;wdkYukd
a0jcrf;ukefvwåHU? tzdkYtpkukd om,m rnfavm}}[k
ighukd ar;jref;ukefV ighoQifwdkY om,mygtHh[k
(ajymqkdNyD;vQif) xkdausmif;rSvnf;
ouFef;tzdkYtpkukd ,lí tjcm;ausmif;odkY
oGm;cJhyefygV

xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYonf ouFef;a0jcrf;vkdonf
jzpfí pnf;a0;ukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkY uvnf;]]ighoQif

poHCmhOpömjzpfaoom ouFef;wdkYukd
a0jcrf;ukefvwåHU? tzdkYtpkukd om,mrnf avm}}[k
ighukd ar;jref;ukef\ ighoQifwdkY om,mygtHh[k
(ajymqkdNyD;vQif) xkdausmif;rSvnf;
ouFef;tzdkYtpkukd ,lcJhyg\? podkY qkdcJhonfhtwkdif;
tuREkfyftm; rsm;pGmaom ouFef;jzpfygonf[k
(ajymqkd\)/

ighoQifOyeE´ oifonf ausmif;wpfausmif;ü
0guRwfNyD;vsuf tjcm;ausmif;wpfausmif;ü ouFef;
tzdkYtpkukd om,moavm[k (ar;jref;ukef\)/ ighoQifwdkY
om,monf rSefyg\[k (ajym qkd\)/ tvkdenf;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf]tb,hfaMumifh omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfaom
toQifOyeE´onf ausmif;wpfausmif;ü 0guRwfNyD;vsuf
tjcm;ausmif;wpfausmif;ü ouFef;tzdkYtpkukd
om,mbdoenf;}}[k uJh&J hukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjyppfjy
ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\y/

OyeE´ oifonf ausmif;wpfausmif;ü 0guRwfNyD;vsuf
ausmif;wpfausmif;ü ouFef;tzdkYtpk ukd om,m\lonf
rSefoavm[k pdppfar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uJh&J
hawmfrl\y/ (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;
oifonf tb,hfaMumifh ausmif;wpfausmif;ü
0guRwfNyD;vsuf tjcm;ausmif;wpfausmif; ü
ouFef;tzdkYtpkukd om,mbdoenf;/ (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; p (oifjyKrdaom trl) onf
rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjCIF;igSvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&JUawmfrlNyD;í
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY wpfyg;aomausmif;ü
0guRwfNyD;aom &[ef;onf tjcm;wpfyg;aom ausmif;ü

ouFef;tzdkYtpkukd rom,mtyf? om,maom &[ef;tm;
'kuú#ftmywf oifh\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

wpf&Ha&mtcg omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfaom toQifOyeE
´onf]]podkY jyKonf&Sdaomf ightm; rsm;pGmaom
ouFef;onf jzpfvwåHU}}[k ESvHk;oGif;í
wpfyg;wnf;jzpfvsuf ausmif;ESpfausmif;wdkYü 0gqkd\
xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;]]tb,fodkYvQif
omuD0ifrif;om; toQifOyeE´tm; ouFef; tzdkYtpkukd
ay;&ygrnfenf;}}[k tMuHjzpf\ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuhukef\

&[ef;wdkY (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm;tm; tzdkYtpkukd ay;ukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf]]podkY jyKonf&Sdaomf
ightm; rsm;pGmaomouFef;onf jzpfvwåHU}}[k
wpfyg;wnf;jzpfvsuf ausmif;ESpfausmif;wdkYü 0gqkd\
tu,fí þrnfaom ausmif;ü xuf0ufç þrnfaom ausmif;ü
xuf0uf aejim;tHh? þrnfaom ausmif;ü xuf0ufç þrnfaom
ausmif;ü xuf0ufaom ouFef;tzdkYtpkukd ay;tyf\
(odkYr[kwf) tMuifausmif;ü um; rsm;pGm ae\
xkdausmif;rS ouFef;tzdkY tpkukd ay;tyf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

224-olem&[ef;0w→K

365/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;tm;
0rf;oufaom a&m*gjzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf rdrdusif
BuD;usifi,fü vl;vdSrfhvsuf tdyf&\ xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aemufvkduf&[ef;jzpfaom
toQiftmeE´mESifh twl ausmif;pOf
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf xkd0rf;oufaom &[ef;\
ausmif;odkY a&mufawmfrl\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rdrdusifBuD;usifi,fü vl;vdSrfhvsuf tdyfaeaom
xkd&[ef;ukd jrifi 0rf;oufaom &[ef;xHodkY

<uawmfrlNyD;vQif xkd&[ef;tm;]]&[ef; oif\ a&m*gum;
tb,fa&m*genf;}}[k ar;awmfrl\

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ a&m*gum; 0rf;oufaom
a&m*gygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/ &[ef; oifhtm; tvkyftauR;
&Sd\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ r&Sdyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmuf\)/ &[ef; wdkYonf tb,hfaMumifh oifhukd
rjyKpk rvkyfauR;ukefoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf &[ef;wdkYtm; rjyKpk rvkyfauR;zl;yg?
xdkYaMumifh &[ef;wdkYuvnf; tuREkfyfukd rjyKpk
rvkyfauR;ygukef[k (avQmuf\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE
'mukd]]tmeE'm oGm;acs? a&aqmif,lcjhavmh?
p&[ef;ukd a&csKd;ukeftHh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k qkdí
toQiftmeE'monf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHí a&ukd
aqmif,lvm\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a&ukd
oGef;avmif;awmfrl\? toQiftmeE'onf aq;aMumav\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf OD;acgif;rS ukdif,lawmfrl\? toQif
tmeE'monf ajcaxmufrS csDrí anmifapmif;ü
tdyfapukef\

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ptaMumif;t&maMumifh &[ef;taygif;ukd
pnf;a0;apNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY
prnfaom ausmif;ü &[ef;&Sdoavm}}[k
ar;awmfrl\]]&Sdygonf toQifbk&m;}}[k
(avQmufukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;\ a&m*gum;
tb,fa&m*genf;[k (ar; awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; xkd&[ef;\
a&m*gum; 0rf;oufaom a&m*gygwnf;[k
(avQmufukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;tm;
tvkyftauR;&Sd\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m;
r&Sdyg[k (avQmufukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY tb,hfaMumifh
xkd&[ef;ukd rjyKpkrvkyfauR;ukefoenf;[k (ar; awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; p&[ef;onf &[ef;wdkYtm; rjyKpk

rvkyfauR;zI;yg? xdkYaMumifh xkd&[ef;ukd
&[ef;wdkYonf rjyKpkrvkyfauR;ygukef[k
(avQmufukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; jyKpkrvkyfauR;rnfh
trdtzwdkY r&Sdukef? &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf tcsif;csif;
rjyKpkrvkyfauR;cJhvQif tb,folonf
jyKpkrvkyfauR;vwåHUenf;/ &[ef;wdkY igbk&m;ukd
jyKpkrvkyfauR;aom &[ef;onf emzsm;aom &[ef;ukd
jyKpkrvkyfauR;&mV

tu,fí OyZÑm,fq&m &Sdjim;tHh? OyZÑm,fq&monf
toufxufqHk; jyKpkrvkyfauR;&rnf? xkdemzsm;aom
&[ef; a&m*gaysmufNidrf;onfwkdifatmif qkdif;iHh&rnf/

tu,fí q&m &Sdjim;tHh? q&monf toufxufqHk;
jyKpkrvkyfauR;&rnf? xkdemzsm;aom &[ef;
a&m*gaysmufNidrf;onfwkdifatmif qkdif;iHh&rnf/

tu,fí twlaewynfh &Sdjim;tHh? twlaewynfhonf
toufxufqHk; jyKpkrvkyfauR;&rnf? xkdemzsm;aom
&[ef; a&m*gaysmufNidrf;onfwkdifatmif qkdif;iHh&rnf/

tu,fí teD;aewynfh &Sdjim;tHh? teD;aewynfhonf
toufxufqHk; jyKpkrvkyfauR;&rnf? xkdemzsm;aom
&[ef; a&m*gaysmufNidrf;onfwkdifatmif qkdif;iHh&rnf/

tu,fí OyZÑm,fwltaygif;tazmf &Sdjim;tHh?
OyZÑm,fwltaygif;tazmfonf toufxufqHk;
jyKpkrvkyfauR;&rnf? xkdemzsm;aom &[ef;
a&m*gaysmufNidrf;onfwkdifatmif qkdif;iHh&rnf/

tu,fí q&mwl&[ef; &Sdjim;tHh? q&mwl&[ef;onf
toufxufqHk; jyKpkrvkyfauR;&rnf? xkdemzsm;aom
&[ef; a&m*gaysmufNidrf;onfwkdifatmif qkdif;iHh&rnf/

tu,fí OyZÑm,fq&m twlaewynfh teD;aewynfh
OyZÑm,fwl&[ef; q&mwl&[ef;wdkY r&Sd jim;tHh?
oHCmu jyKpkrvkyfauR;&rnf? tu,fí
rjyKpkrvkyfauR;jim;tHh? 'kuú#ftmywf oifhV

366/ &[ef;wdkY ig;yg;aom t*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom
olem&[ef;onf tjyKtpktvkyftauR; cufc]V/ roifhonfukd
jyKavh&Sd\? oifhonfü twkdif;t&Snfukd rod? aq;ukd
rrSD0J? rdrd\ tusKd;ukd vkdv; aom
olemjyK&[ef;tm;]]temwkd;wufonfukdvnf; wkd;wuf\
[lívnf;aumif; temqkwf,kwfonfukdvnf; qkwf,kwf\
[lívnf;aumif;? temwefY&yfaeonfukdvnf; wefY&yfae\
[lívnf;aumif;}}[kwfrSefwkdif; temukd xifpGmrjyK?
ukd,fü jzpfqJjzpfaom jyif;xef Murf;MuKwf cg;pyf
usifem rom,mzG,f rESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom aoavmufaom
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYukd onf;chEkdifaom oabmr&Sd/
&[ef;wdkY pig;yg;aom t*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom
olem&[ef;onf tjyKtpktvkyftauR;cufV

&[ef;wdkY ig;yg;aom t*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom
olem&[ef;onf tjyKtpktvkyftauR; vG,fulV/ oifhonfukd
jyKavh&Sd\? oifhonfü twkdif;t&Snfukd od\? aq;ukd
rSD0J\? rdrd\ tusKd;ukd vkdv; aom
olemjyK&[ef;tm;]]temwkd;wufonfukdvnf; wkd;wuf\
[lívnf;aumif;? tem qkwf,kwfonfukdvnf; qkwf,kwf\
[lívnf;aumif;? temwefY&yfaeonfukdvnf; wefY&yfae\
[lívnf;aumif;}}[kwfrSefwkdif; temukd xifpGmjyK\
ukd,fü jzpfqJjzpfaom jyif;xef Murf;MuKwf cg;pyfusifem
rom,mzG,f rESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom aoavmufaom
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYukd onf;chEkdifaom oabm&SdV/
&[ef;wdkY pig;yg;aomt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom
olem&[ef;onf tjyKtpk tvkyf tauR; vG,fulV

&[ef;wdkY ig;yg;aom t*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom
olemjyK&[ef;onf olemukd jyKpkvkyfauR;&ef
roifhavsmf/ aq;ukd pD&ifjcif;igS rpGrf;Ekdif? oifhonf
roifhonfukd rod? roifhaom aq;ukd qufuyf\? oifhaom
aq;ukd y,f\? (qGrf;ouFef;tp&Sdaom) tmrdoukd
tvkd&Sdonfjzpfí olemukd jyKpkvkyf auR;\?
arwåmpdwf&Sdonfjzpfí jyKpkvkyfauR;onf r[kwf?
usifBuD; usifi,f wHawG; tefzwfwdkYukd

pGefYypftHhaomiSg pufqkyf&GHU&Sm\? olemukd
tcsdeftcgtavsmuf w&m; pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapjcif;igS (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapjcif;iSg (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apjcif;iSg rpGrf;Ekdif/ &[ef;wdkY
pig;yg;aom t*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom olemjyK&[ef;onf
olemukd vkyfauR;&ef roifhavsmf/

&[ef;wdkY ig;yg;aom t*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom
olemjyK&[ef;onf olemukd
jyKpkvkyfauR;&efhoifhavsmf/ aq;ukd pD&ifjcif;igS
pGrf;Ekdif\? oifhonf roifhonfukd od\? roifhaom aq;ukd
y,\? oifhaom aq;ukd qufuyf\? arwåmpdwf&Sdonf jzpfí
olemukd jyKpkvkyfauR;\? (qGrf; ouFef; tp&Sdaom)
tmrdoukd tvkd&Sdonfjzpfí jyKpkvkyfauR;onf r[kwf?
usifBuD; usifi,f wHawG; tefzfwfwdkYukd
pGefYypftHhaomiSg pufqkyf&GHU&Smjcif; r&Sd?
olemukd tcsdeftcgtavsmuf w&m; pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapjcif;igS (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapjcif;iSg (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apjcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdif/ &[ef;wdkY
pig;yg;aomt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom olemjyK&[ef;onf
olemukd vkyfauR;&ef oifhavsmf\k rdefYawmfrl/

225-aovGefaom &[ef;\ Opöm

367/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkdif; Zeyk'fwdkYü c&D;&Snf oGm;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkY uyfa&mufaom ausmif;wpfckü
&[ef;wpfyg;onf emzsm;/ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQif
olemtm; jyKpkvkyfauR;jcif;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;
csD;rGrf;awmfrl\? ighoQif ,cktcg polem&[ef;ukd
igwdkY jyKpkvkyfauR;ukeftHh}}[k
MuHpnfajymqkdMuukefí xkdemaom &[ef;ukd jyKpk

vkyfauR;ukef\ xkdolem&[ef;onf xkd&[ef;wdkY
jyKpkvkyfauR;pOf aoav\

xkdtcg jyKpkvkyfauR;aom &[ef;wdkYonf aoaom
&[ef;\ oydwfouFef;ukd ,lí om0w→djynfodkY
oGm;NyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY aoonf&Sdaomf &[ef;\
oydwfouFef;wdkYukd oHCmonf pkd;ykdif\?
xkdodkYyif pkd;ykdifaomfvnf; olemjyK&[ef;wdkYonf
aus;Zl;rsm;ukef\ &[ef;wdkY oHCmonf
ouFef;oHk;xnfukdvnf;aumif;? oydwfukdvnf;aumif;
olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm; ay;&ef cGifhjyKV &[ef;wdkY
podkY ay;&rnf-

xkdolemjyK&[ef;onf oHCmukd
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;wdkY prnfaom &[ef;onf
ao\? ponfum; xkdaoaom &[ef;\ ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh
oydwfwnf;}}[k avQmufMum; tyf\ uRrf;usifvdr®mí
pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfy\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? prnfaom &[ef;onf ao\? ponfum;
xkdaoaom &[ef;\ ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh oydwfwnf;? tu,fí
oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tHh? oHCmonf p ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh oydwfukd
olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm; ay;&m\? pum; odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfy\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? prnfaom &[ef;onf ao\? ponfum;
xkdaoaom &[ef;\ ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh oydwfwnf;?
oHCmonf pouFef;oHk;xnfESifh oydwfukd
olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm; ay;\? pouFef;oHk; xnfESifh
oydwfukd olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm; ay;jcif;ukd
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; &Sd\? xkdtoQifonf
qdwfqdwf ae&m\? tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; r&Sd?
xkdtoQifonf ajym qkd&m\

oHCmonf pouFef;oHk;xnfESifh oydwfukd
olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm; ay;tyfNyD? oHCm tm;
tMuifhaMumifh ESpfoufjcif;&Sd\? xdkYaMumifh
qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh pESpfoufonfh
tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

368/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom omraPonf ao\
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY aonf&Sdaomf omraP\
oydwfouFef;wdkYukd oHCmonf pkd;ykdif\
xkdodkYyif pkd;ykdifaomfvnf; olemjyK&[ef;wdkYonf
aus;Zl;rsm;ukef\ &[ef;wdkY oHCmonf ouFef;ESifh
oydwfukd olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm; ay;&ef cGifhjyKV

&[ef;wdkY podkY ay;&rnf? xkdolemjyK&[ef;onf
oHCmodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; wdkY
prnfaom omraPonf ao\? ponfum; xkdaoaom omraP\
ouFef;ESifh oydwf wnf;}}[k avQmufMum;tyf\
uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmukd
odap& rnf -

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? prnfaom omraPonf ao\? ponfum;
xkdaoaom omraP\ ouFef;ESifh oydwfwnf;? tu,fí
oHCmtm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
jzpfjim;tH? oHCmonf p ouFef;ESifh oydwfukd
olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm; ay;&m\? pum; odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? prnfaom omraPonf ao\? ponfum;
xkdaoaom omraP\ ouFef;ESifh oydwfwnf;? oHCmonf
pouFef;ESifh oydwfukd olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm;
ay;jcif;ukd tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjcif; &Sd\
xkdtoQifonf qdwfqdwf ae&m\? tMuif toQiftm;
ESpfoufjcif; r&Sd? xkdtoQifonf ajymqkd&m\

oHCmonf pouFef;ESifh oydwfukd
olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm; ay;tyfNyD? oHCmonf

ESpfoufjCIF;&Sd\? xdkYaMumifh qdwfqdwf ae\? podkY
qdwfqdwfaeojzifh pESpfoufonfh tjzpfukd
odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

369/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onfvnf;aumif;
omraPonfvnf;aumif; emzsm;aom &[ef;ukd
jyKpkvkyfauR;ukef\? xkdemzsm;aom &[ef;onf
xkd&[ef;omraPwdekY jyKpkvkyfauR;pOf ao\? xkdtcg
xkdolemjyK&[ef;tm;]]ouFef;tzdkYtpkukd
olemjyKomraPtm; tb,fodkY ay;&ygtHhenf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd
avQmufMuukefV &[ef;wdkY olemjyKomraPtm; tnDtrQ
ouFef;tzdkYtpkay;&ef cGifhjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpf&Ha&mtcg rsm;aomb@m
rsm;aomy&du©&m&Sdaom &[ef;wpfyg;onf aoí
jrwpfGm bk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV
&[ef;wdkY &[ef;aonf&Sdaomf (&[ef;\) oydwf
ouFef;wdkYukd oHCm pkd;ykdif\? xkdodkYyif
pkd;ykdifaomfvnf; olemjyK&[ef;wdkYonf
aus;Zl;rsm;ukef\? &[ef;wdkY oHCmonf
ouFef;oHk;xnfESifh oydwfukd olemjyK&[ef;wdkYtm;
ay;&ef cGifhjyK\? xkdy&du©&mwdkYwGif v[kbPf
v[ky&du©&mukd rsufarSmufjzpfaom oHCmonf
a0jcrf;&ef cGifhjyK\? *½kbPf *½ky&du©&monf
a&mufvmNyD; ra&mufvmao;aom pwk'domoHCm\
(Opöm jzpfí) pGefYvnf; rpGefYtyf? a0vnf; ra0jcrf;tyf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

226-t0wfr0wfaomtusifhukd y,fjCIF;

370/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
t0wfrygbjvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh

tvkdenf;jcif; a&mifh&JvG,fjcif; acgif;yg;jcif;
udavomukd cgxkwfjcif; MunfnKdzG,fukd aqmifjcif;
udavomukd zsufqD;jcif; vkHYvukd tm;xkwfjcif;\
*kPfukd csD;rGrf;awmfrlavh&SdV

toQifbk&m; pt0wfr0wfbJaeaom tusifhonf
rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh tvkdenf;jcif;igS
a&mifh&JvG,fjcif;igS acgif;yg;jcif;igS udavomukd
cgxkwfjcif;igS MunfnKdzG,fukd aqmifjcif;iSg
udavomukd zsufqD;jcif;igS vkHYvukd tm;xkwfjcif;igS
jzpfygV

toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYtm; t0wfr0wfaom tusifhukd
cGifhjyKawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmufV

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ujh&J
hawmfrl\? (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;
(ptrlonf &[ef;wdkYtm;) ravsmufywf ravsmfuef
roifhwifh? &[ef;wdkY\ tjyK trlr[kwf? rtyf? rjyKoifh/
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; oifonf
tb,fhaMumifh wdw→dwdkY aqmufwnftyfaom
t0wfr0wfaom tusifhukd aqmufwnfbdoenf;/
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; p
(oifjyKrdaomtrl)onf rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKd apjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ ujh&J hawmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef; wdkY
wdw→dwdkYaqmufwnftyfaom t0wfr0wfaom tusifhukd
raqmufwnftyf? tMuif&[ef;onf aqmufwnfjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;tm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifh\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

227-oref;jrufouFef;ponfukd y,fjcif;

371/ wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
oref;jrufouFef;ukd 0wfi/y/ avQmf ouFef;ukd 0wfi/y/

ysOfcsyfouFef;ukd 0wfi/y/ qHjcnfurÁvmukd 0wfi/y/
om;NrD;urÁvmukd 0wfi/y/ cifykyfawmifouFef;ukd
0wfi/y/ opfeufa&ukd 0wfi jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD; vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
tvkdenf;jcif; a&mifh&JvG,fjcif; acgif;yg;jcif;
udavomukd cgxkwfjcif; MunfnKdzG,fukd aqmifjcif;
udavomukd zsufqD;jcif; vkHYvukd tm;xkwfjcif;\
*kPfukd csD;rGrf;awmfrlavh&SdV

toQifbk&m; popfeufa&ukd 0wfjcif;onf
rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh tvkdenf;jcif;iSg
a&mifh&JvG,fjcif;iSg acgif;yg;jcif;iSg udavomukd
cgxkwfjcif;iSg MunfnKdzG,fukd aqmifjcif;iSg udavom
ukd zsufqD;jcif;iSg vkHYvukd tm;xkwfjcif;iSg jzpfyg\
toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
&[ef;wdkYtm; opfeufa&ukd (0wfjcif;ukd)
cGifhjyKawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmufV

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uJh&
hawmfrl\? (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;
(ptrlonf &[ef;wdkYtm;) ravsmufywf? ravsmfuef?
roifhwifh? &[ef;wdkY\ tjyK trlr[kwf? rtyf? rjyKoifh/
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; oifonf
tb,fhaMumifh wdw→dwdkY\ wHcGefjzpfaom
opfeufa&ukd aqmifbdoenf;/ (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; p (oifjyKrdaomtrl) onf
rMunfnKdao;aomolwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&J h awmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY wdw→dwdkY\
wHcGefjzpfaom opfeufa&ukd raqmiftyf? aqmifaom
&[ef;tm; xkv'pöOf;tmywf oifh\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

wpf&Ha&mtcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf rk½kd;rQifjzifh
jyKaom ouFef;ukd 0wfi/y/ oifyef; rQifjzifh jyKaom

ouFef;ukd 0wfi jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQif bk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
tvkdenf;jcif; a&mifh&JvG,fjcif; acgif;yg;jcif;
udavomukd cgxkwfjcif; MunfnKdzG,fukd aqmifjcif;
udavomukd zsufqD;jcif; vkHYvukd tm;xkwfjcif;\
*kPfukd csD;rGrf;awmfrlavh&SdV

toQifbk&m; poifyef;rQifjzifh jyKaom ouFef;onf
tvkdenf;jcif;iSg a&mifh&JvG,fjcif;iSg acgif;yg;jcif;iSg
udavomukd cgxkwfjcif;iSg MunfnKdzG,fukd
aqmifjcif;iSg udavomukd zsufqD;jcif;iSg vkHYvukd
tm;xkwfjcif;iSg jzpfyg\? toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYtm; oifyef;rQifjzifh
jyKaom ouFef;ukd cGifhjyKawmfrlygavmh}}[k
avQmufV

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;onf ujh&
hawmfrl\? (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;
(ptrlonf &[ef;wdkYtm;) ravsmufywf? ravsmfuef??
roifhwifh? &[ef;wdkY\ tjyK trlr[kwf? rtyf? rjyKoifh/
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm; oifonf
tb,fhaMumifh oifyef;rQifjzifh jyKaom ouFef;ukd
0wfbdoenf;/ (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;
p (oifjyKrdaomtrl) onf rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm;
MunfnKdapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ ujh&] h awmfrlí
w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY oifyef;rQifjzifh jyKaom
ouFef;ukd r0wftyf? 0wfaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

**228-tvHk;pHknKdaom ouFef;ponfukd
y,fjcif;**

372/ wpf&Ha&mtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf
 tvHk;pHknKdaom tqif;&Sdaom ouFef;wdkYukd
 aqmifukef\y/ tvHk;pHk0gaom tqif;&Sdaom
 ouFef;wdkYukd aqmifukef\y/ tvHk;pHkeDaom
 tqif;&Sdaom ouFef;wdkYukd aqmifukef\y/
 tvHk;pHkjymaom tqif;&Sdaom ouFef;wdkYukd
 aqmifukef\y/ tvHk;pHkrnf;aom tqif;&Sdaom
 ouFef;wdkYukd aqmifukef\y/ tvHk;pHk
 r[m&*Frnfaom (uif;ajcrsm;ausmufukef;tqif;ESifh
 wlaom) qkd;&nfjzifh qkd;aom ouFef;wdkYukd
 aqmifukef\y/ tvHk;pHkr[memrrnfaom
 (zuf&Gufa&mftqif;ESifh wlaom) qkd;&nfjzifh qkd;aom
 ouFef; wdkYukdaqmifukef\y/ tqmrjzwfaom
 ouFef;wdkYukdaqmifukef\y/ &Snfaom tqm&Sdaom
 ouFef;wdkYukd aqmifukef\y/ yef;yGifhtqmuspfaom
 ouFef;wdkYukd aqmifukef\y/ a>ryg;ysOf; ESifh
 wlaom tqmuspfaom ouFef;wdkYukd aqmifukef\y/
 oifwkdif;ukd aqmifukef\y/ avQmf awouFef;ukd
 aqmifukef\y/ OD;&pfukd aqmifukef\y/
 vlwdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh omuD0if rif;om;
 bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf umr*kPfukd
 cHpm;aom vlwdkYujhodkY OD;&pfukd
 aqmifukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&] hukef\? ½lwfcsume?
 tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
 ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHknKdaom tqif;&Sdaom
 ouFef;wdkYukd raqmiftyfukef/ tvHk;pHk0gaom
 tqif;&Sdaom ouFef;wdkYukd raqmiftyfukef/
 tvHk;pHkeDaom tqif;&Sdaom ouFef;wdkYukd raqmif
 tyfukef/ tvHk;pHkjymaom tqif;&Sdaom
 ouFef;wdkYukd raqmiftyfukef/ tvHk;pHkrnf;aom tqif;
 &Sdaom ouFef;wdkYukd raqmiftyfukef/
 tvHk;pHkr[m&*Frnfaom (uif;ajcrsm;ausmufukef;tqif;
 ESifhwlaom) qkd;&nfjzifh qkd;aom ouFef;wdkYukd

raqmiftyfukef/ tvHk;pHk r[memrrnfaom
(zuf&Gufa&mftqif;ESifhwlaom) qkd;&nfjzifh qkd;aom
ouFef;wdkYukd raqmiftyfukef/ tqm rjzwfaom
ouFef;wdkYukd raqmiftyfukef/ &Snfaom tqm&Sdaom
ouFef;wdkYukd raqmif tyfukef/ yef;yGifhtqmuspfaom
ouFef;wdkYukd raqmiftyfukef/ a>ryg;ysOf;ESifh
wlaom tqm uspfaom ouFef;wdkYukd raqmiftyfukef/
oifwkdif;ukd raqmiftyfukef/ avQmfawouFef;ukd
raqmiftyfukef/ OD;&pfukd raqmiftyfukef/ aqmifaom
&[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl)/

229-0guRwfaom &[ef;wdkYtm; ouFef;r&Ekdifjcif;taMumif;

373/ wpf&Ha&mtcg 0guRwfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ouFef;r&rD t&yfwpyfg;odkYvnf; oGm;ukef\? vlvnf;
xGufukef\? aovnf; aoukef\? omraP[lívnf; 0efcHukef\?
odu©mukd pGefYaomolwdkY[lívnf; 0efcHukef\?
tqHk;pGefjzpfaom yg&mZdutmywfodkY
a&mufolwdkY[lívnf; 0efcHukef\? ol½l;lívnf;
0efcHukef\? pdwfysHUvGifhol[lívnf; 0efcHukef\?
a0'emESdyfpufol [lívnf; 0efcHukef\? tmywfukd
r½ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwftyfolwdkY[lívnf; 0efcHukef\?
tmywf ukd rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwftyfolwdkY[lívnf; 0efcHukef\? ,kwfrmaom
rdpämt,lukd rpGefYjcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwftyfolwdkY[lívnf; 0efcHukef\?
y@KufwdkY[lívnf; 0efcHukef\? aygif;oif;rl ukd
ckd;olwdkY[lívnf; 0efcHukef\? wdw-dwdkYabmifodkY
ajymif;oGm;olwdkY[lívnf; 0efcHukef\?
wd&pämefwdkY[lívnf; 0efcHukef\? trdukd owfol[lívnf;
0efcHukef\? tzukd owfol[lívnf; 0efcHukef\? &[EÅmukd
owfol[lívnf; 0efcHukef\? &[ef;rdef;ruk

zsufqD;ol[lívnf; 0efcHukef\? oHCmukd oif;cGJol[lívnf;
0efcHukef\? bk&m;ukd aoG;pdrf;wnfatmifjyKol[lívnf;
0efcHukef\? ObawmAsnf;[lívnf; 0efcHukefV

jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV

374/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü 0guRwfaom
&[ef;onf ouFef;r&rD t&yfwpyg;odkY oGm;jim;tHh?
avsmufywfaom (ukd,fpm;) cH,lrnfhoh &SdcJhaomf
ay;&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY pómoem awmfü 0guRwfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf ouFef;r&rD vlxGuftHh/ aotHh/ omraP[k
0efcHtHh/ odu©mukd pGefYol[k 0efcHtHh/
tqHk;pGefaom yg&mZdutmywfodkY a&mufol[k
0efcHtHh/ oHCmonf pkd;ykdifV

&[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü 0guRwfaom &[ef;onf
ouFef;r&rD ol¹/₂l;k 0efcHtHh/ pdwfysHUvGifhol[k
0efcHtHh/ a0'emESdyfpufol[k 0efcHtHh/ tmywfukd
r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwftyfol[k 0efcHtHh/ tmywfukd
rukpm;jcif;aMumifh ESifxkwftyfol[k
0efcHtHh/ ,kwfrmaom rdpämt,lukd
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwftyfol[k 0efcHtHh/
avsmufywfaom cH,lrnfhoh &SdcJhaomf ay;&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü 0guRwfaom &[ef;onf
ouFef;r&rD y@Kuf[k 0efcHtHh/ aygif;oif;rlukd ckd;ol[k
0efcHtHh/ wdw—dwdkYabmifodkY ajymif;oGm;ol[k
0efcHtHh/ wd&pämeff[k 0efcHtHh/ trduk d owfol[k
0efcHtHh/ tzukd owfol[k 0efcHtHh/ &[EÅmukd owfol[k
0efcHtHh/ &[ef; rdef;ruk d zsufqD;ol[k 0efcHtHh/
oHCmukd oif;cGJol[k 0efcHtHh/ bk&m;ukd
aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKol[k 0efcHtHh/ ObawmAsnf;[k
0efcHtHh/ oHCmonf pkd;ykdifV

375/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü 0guRwfaom
&[ef;onf &aom ouFef;ukd ra0jcrf;rD t&yfwpyg;odkY
zJoGm;tHh? avsmufywfaom cH,lrnfhoh &SdcJhaomf
ay;&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü 0guRwfaom &[ef;onf
&aom ouFef;ukd ra0jcrf;rD vl xGuftHh/ aotHh/
omraP[k 0efcHtHh/ odu©mukd pGefYol[k 0efcHtHh/
tqHk;pGefaom yg&mZdu tmywfodkY a&mufol[k
0efcHtHh? oHCmonf pkd;ykdif\

&[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü 0guRwfaom &[ef;onf
&aom ouFef;ukd ra0jcrf;rD ol½l;k 0efcHtHh/
pdwfysHUvGifhol[k 0efcHtHh/ a0'emESdyfpufol[k
0efcHtHh/ tmywfukd r½ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwftyfol[k
0efcHtHh/ tmywfukd rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwftyfol[k 0efcHtHh/ ,kwfrmaom rdpämt,lukd
rpGefYjCIF;aMumifh ESifxkwftyfol[k 0efcHtHh/
avsmufywfaom cH,Irnfol &SdcJhaomf ay;&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü 0guRwfaom &[ef;onf
&aom ouFef;ukd ra0jcrf;rD y@Kuf[k 0efcHtHh/
aygif;oif;rlukd ckd;ol[k 0efcHtHh/
wdw→dwdkYabmifodkY ajymif;oGm;ol[k 0efcHtHh/
wd&pämef[k 0efcHtHh/ trdukD owfol[k 0efcHtHh/
tzukD owfol[k 0efcHtHh/ &[EÅmukD owfol[k 0efcHtHh/
&[ef;rdef;rukD zsufqD;ol[k 0efcHtHh/ oHCmukD
oif;cGJol[k 0efcHtHh/ bk&m;ukD
aoG;pdrf;wnfatmifjyKol[k 0efcHtHh/ ObawmAsnf;[k
0efcHtHh? oHCmonf pkd;ykdif\

230-uGJjym;aom oHCmtm; ouFef;&EkdifjCIF;taMumif;

376/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü 0guRwfaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; ouFef;r&rD oHCmoif; uGJtHh?
xkdoif;uGJaom oHCmü vlwdkYonf wpfzufü a&ukD
vSLukef\? wpfzufü]]oHCmtm; vSLyg\}}[k ouFef;ukD
vSLukef\? pouFef;on (ESpfzufaom) oHCmtm;omvQif
jzpf\

&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü 0guRwfaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; ouFef;r&rD oHCmoif;uGJtHh?
xkdoif;uGJaom oHCMü vlwdkYonf wpfzufü a&ukd
vSLukef\? xkdwpfzufüyifvQif]]oHCmtm; vSLyg\}}[k
ouFef;ukd vSLukef\? þouFef;onf (ESpfzufaom)
oHCmtm;omvQif jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü 0guRwfaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; ouFef;r&rD oHCmoif;uGJtHh?
xkdoif;uGJaom oHCMü vlwdkYonf wpfzufüf a&ukd
vSLukef\? wpfzufü]]wpfzuftm; vSLyg\}}[k ouFef;ukd
vSLukef\? þouFef;onf wpfzuf\ ouFef;omvQif jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü 0guRwfaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; ouFef;r&rD oHCmoif;uGJtHh?
xkdoif;uGJaom oHCMü vlwdkYonf wpfzufü a&ukd
vSLukef\? xkdwpfzufüyifvQif]]wpfzuf tm; vSLyg\}}[k
ouFef;ukd vSLukef\? þouFef;onf wpfzuf\ ouFef;omvQif
jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü 0guRwfaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; &aom ouFef;ukd ra0jcrf;rD
oHCmoif;uGJtHh? tvHk;pHkaom oHCmwdkYtm;
tnDtrQ a0jcrf;&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

231-aumif;raumif;aom ,ljcif;ponfukd jyjcif;

377/ wpf&Ha&mtcg toQifa&0wonf &[ef;wpfyg;\
vufü (tyfí)]]þouFef;ukd rax&ftm; ay;ygavmh}}[k qkdí
toQifom&dykwå&m\ (txHodkY) ouFef;ukd ydkYapV
xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf toQifa&0wESifh tuRrf;0ifojzifh
c&D;tMum;ü xkdouFef;ukd ,lavV

xdkYaemuf toQifa&0wonf toQifom&dykwå&mESifh
qHkrdí]]toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfonf toQif\ (txHodkY)
ouFef;ukd ydkYapcJhygNyD? xkdouFef;onf

aumif;pGm a&mufyg\avm}}[k ar;av\ ighoQif igonf
xkdouFef;ukd rjrif&yg[k (ajymqkd\)/ xkdtcg
toQifa&0wonf xkd &[ef;udk]]ighoQif igonf oif\ vufü
(tyfi) rax&f\ (txHodkY) ouFef;ukd ydkYapcJhygNyD?
xkdouFef;onf tb,frSmenf;}}[k ar;\ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf toQifESifh tuRrf;0ifojzifh
xkdouFef;ukd ,lvdkufygonf[k (ajymqkd\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV
378/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf &[ef;\ vufü
(tyfi)]]pouFef;ukd prnfaom &[ef;tm; ay;ygavmh}}[k
qkdí ouFef;ukd ydkYapV xkd&[ef;onf apvTwfaom
&[ef;ESifh tuRrf;0ifojzifh c&D;tMum;ü ,\?
aumif;aom ,ljcif;wnf;/ ay;&rnfh&[ef;ESifh
tuRrf;0ifojzifh ,ltHh? raumif;aom ,ljcif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf &[ef;\ vufü]]pouFef;ukd
prnfaom &[ef;tm; ay;avmh}}[k qkdí ouFef;ukd
ydkYapV xkd&[ef;onf tMuiftoQiftm; ay;tyf\?
xkday;&rnfh &[ef;ESifh tuRrf;0ifojzifh
c&D;tMum;ü ,ltHh? raumif;ojzifh ,ljcif;wnf;/
apvTwfaom &[ef;ESifh tuRrf;0ifojzifh ,ltHh?
aumif;aom ,ljcif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf &[ef;\ vufü]]pouFef;ukd
prnfaom &[ef;tm; ay;yg avmh}}[k qkdí ouFef;ukd
ydkYapV xkd&[ef;onf]]c&D;tMum;ü ydkYapaom
&[ef;onf ao\}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm; aool\
Opömjzpfaom ouFef;wnf;[k t"d|mefjyKtHh?
aumif;aom t"d|mefjyKjcif;wnf;/ ay;&rnfh&[ef;ESifh
tuRrf;0ifojzifh ,ltHh? raumif;aom ,ljcif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf &[ef;\ vufü (tyfi)]]pouFef;ukd
prnfaom &[ef;tm; ay;ygavmh}}[k qkdí ouFef;ukd
ydkYapV xkd&[ef;onf]]c&D;tMum;ü ay;&rnfh &[ef;onf
ao\}}[k Mum;\? xkd&[ef;tm; aool\
Opömjzpfaom ouFef;wnf;[k t"d|mefjyKtHh? raumif;aom t"d|

mefjyKjCIF;wnf;/ ay;vdkufaom &[ef;ESifh tuRrf;Oifojzifh
,ltHh? aumif;aom ,ljCIF; wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf &[ef;\ vufü (tyfí)]]pouFef;ukd
prnfaom &[ef;tm; ay;avmh}}[k qkdí ouFef;ukd ydkYapV
xkd&[ef;onf c&D;tMum;ü]]ESpfyg;vHk;
aoukef\}}[k Mum;av\? ay;vkdufaom &[ef;\
rwuouFef;wnf;[k t"d|mefjyKtHh? aumif;aom t"d|mef
jyKjCIF;wnf;/ ay;& rnfh&[ef;\ rwuouFef;wnf;[k t"d|
mefjyKtHh? raumif;aom t"d|mef jyKjCIF;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf &[ef;\ vufü (tyfí)]]pouFef;ukd
prnfaom &[ef;tm; ay;yg\}}[k qkdí ouFef;ukd ydkYapV
xkd&[ef;onf c&D;tMum;ü ay;vkdufaom &[ef;ESifh
tuRrf;Oifojzifh ,ltHh? raumif;aom ,ljCIF;wnf;?
ay;&rnfh&[ef;ESifh tuRrf;Oifojzifh ,ltHh?
aumif;aom ,ljCIF;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf &[ef;\ vufü (tyfí)]]pouFef;ukd
prnfaom &[ef;tm; ay;yg\}}[k qkdí ouFef;ukd ydkYapV
xkd&[ef;onf c&D;tMum;ü ay;&rnfh&[ef;ESifh
tuRrf;Oifojzifh ,ltHh? aumif;aom ,ljCIF;wnf;?
ay;vkdufaom &[ef;ESifh tuRrf;Oifojzifh ,ltHh?
raumif;aom ,ljCIF;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf &[ef;\ vufü (tyfí)]]pouFef;ukd
prnfaom &[ef;tm; ay;yg\}}[k qkdí ouFef;ukd ydkYapV
xkd&[ef;onf c&D;tMum;ü]]ay;vdkufaom &[ef;onf
ao\}}[k Mum;av\? xkd&[ef;tm; aool\ Opömjzpfaom
ouFef;wnf;[k t"d|mefjyKtHh? raumif;aom t"d|
mefjyKjCIF;wnf;/ ay;&rnfh&[ef;ESifh
tuRrf;Oifojzifh ,ltHh? aumif;aom ,ljCIF;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf &[ef;\ vufü (tyfí)]]pouFef;ukd
prnfaom &[ef;tm; ay;yg\}}[k qkdí ouFef;ukd ydkYapV
xkd&[ef;onf c&D;tMum;ü]]ay;&rnfh&[ef;onf ao\}}[k
Mum;av\? xkd&[ef;tm; aool\ Opömjzpfaom ouFef;wnf;
[k t"d|mefjyKtHh? aumif;aom t"d|mefjyKjCIF;wnf;/

ay;vdkufaom &[ef;ESifh tuRrf;Oifojzifh ,ltHh?
raumif;aom ,ljcif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf &[ef;\ vufü (tyfí)]]pouFef;ukd
brnfaom &[ef;tm; ay;yg\}}[k qkdí ouFef;ukd ydkYapV
xkd&[ef;onf c&D;tMum;ü]]ESpfyg;vHk; aoukef\}}[k
Mum;av\? ay;vkdufaom &[ef;\ rwuouFef;wnf;[k t"d|
mefjyKtHh? raumif;aom t"d|mef jyKjcif;wnf;/ ay;&rnfh
rwuouFef;wnf;[k t"d|mefjyKtHh? aumif;aom t"d|
mefjyKjcif;wnf;/

232-ouFef;jzpfay:aMumif; rmwdum&Spfyg;

379/ &[ef;wdkY ouFef;jzpfjcif;\ rmwdumwdkYonf
p&Spfyg;wdkYwnf;? tykdif;tjcm;jzifh vSL\
uwdu0wfjzifh vSL\? qGrf;0wfwnfojzifh vSL\? oHCmtm;
vSL\? ObawmoHCmtm; vSLV 0guRwfaom oHCmtm;
vSL\? &nfi vSL\? yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; vSLV

tykdif;tjcm;jzifh vSLtHh? tMuifrQavmufaom
&[ef;wdkYonf odrftwGif;odkY a&mufukef\
xkdrQavmufaom &[ef;wdkYonf a0jcrf;&rnf/

uwdu0wfjzifh vSLtHh? rsm;pGmaom
ausmif;wdkYonf wlaom vmbf&Sdukef\? wpfckaom
ausmif;ü ay;vSLonf&Sdaomf tvHk;pHkaom ausmif;ü
vSLonf rnfV

qGrf;0wfwnfojzifh vSLtHh? tMuifausmif;ü oHCmtm;
tjrJvkyfauR;jcif;wdkYukd jyKukef\? xkdausmif;ü
ay;vSLV

oHCmtm; vSLtHh? rsufarSmufjzpfaoom oHCmonf
a0jcrf;&rnf/ ObawmoHCmtm; vSLtHh?
&[ef;a,musfm;rsm;pGm&Sdí &[ef;rdef;rwppfa,mufom

&SdtHh? xuf0uf ay;&rnf? &[ef;rdef;r rsm;pGm&Sdí
&[ef;a,musfm;wpfyg;om &SdtHh? xuf0ufay; &rnf/

0guRwfaom oHCm tm;vSLtHh? tMuifrQavmufaom
&[ef;wdkYonf xkdausmif;ü 0guRwfukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf a0jcrf;&rnf/

&nfi vSLtHh? ,m*kbkOf;ay;aom
&[ef;wdkYukdaomfvnf;aumif;? qGrf;bkOf;ay;aom
&[ef; wdkYukdaomfvnf;aumif;? cjzG,fbkOf;ay;aom
&[ef;wdkYukdaomfvnf;aumif;? ouFef;vSLaom &[ef;
wdkYukdaomfvnf;aumif;? rdrdausmif;ü aeaom
&[ef;wdkYukdaomfvnf;aumif;? aq;vSLaom &[ef;
wdkYukdaomfvnf;aumif; (&nfi vSL\)/

yk*³/₄dKvftm; vSLtHh?]]pouFef;ukd prnfaom
toQiftm; vSLyg\}}[k (yk*³/₄dKvftm;vSL\)/

t|r pD0&u©E"u NyD;V

233-xkdpD0&u©E"u\ tusOf;csKyf

&mZN*Kd[ffjynfü aeaom ed*Hk;ol<u,fonf
a0omvDjynfü jynfhwefqmrukdrifí wpfzef
&mZN*Kd[ffjynfodkY oGm;NyD;vQif
AdrÜdom&rif;BuD;tm; xkdtaMumif;ukd ajymMum;avV

omv0wDü tb,rif;om;\ om;&if;jzpfaom touf&Sif\
avm[k rif;om; ar;aomaMumifh]ZD0u}[k qkdyfaom
trnf&Sdaom om;jzpfV

xkdZD0uonf wuúokdvfjynfodkY oGm;í aq;twwfukd
oifNyD;vQif aq; q&mBuD; jzpfav\?
ckepfESpf&SdNyD;aom omauwolaX;uawmf\
OD;.,Of;em]acgif;ukdufem} onf wpfBudrf
ESmESwfojzifh aysmufV

AdrÁdom&rif;BuD;\ jrif;o½kdufemukd
aq;vdrf;usHojzifh uko\? ighukdvnf;aumif;?
armif;rtaygif;ukdvnf;aumif;? bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
oHCmawmfukdvnf;aumif; ukoavmh[k qkd\?

&mZN*Kd[ffjynfolaX;\ acgif;ukdufemukdvnf;aumif;
Am&mPoDolaX;om;\ tlxHk;aom temukdvnf;aumif;
uko\? yaZÆmwrif;\ BuD;pGm azsmhawmhaom
ukd,f&Sdaom temukd axmywfukdaomufapojzifh
aysmufap\]y,fazsmuf\}/

jyKaomaus;Zl;ukd atmufarhí od0dwkdif;jzpf
ykqkd;ukd ydkYap\? a'goajymaom ukd,fawmfukd
qDjzifh ESL;\? MumoHk;vufwdkYjzifh tBudrfoHk;q,f
0rf;avQmaom aq;ukd qufuyfV

ukd,fawmfjyuawh&SdNyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
qkawmif;\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf od0dwkdif;jzpf
ykqkd;ukdvnf; cH,lawmfrl\? vlwdkYvSLaom
ouFef;ukdvnf; cGifhjyK awmfrlV

&mZN*Kd[ffjynfvüvnf;aumif;? Zeyk'fvüvnf;aumif;
rsm;aom ouFef;jzpf\? pkvsm;tcif;t½Hkonfvnf;aumif;?
ykd;csnfonfvnf;aumif;? aumfaZmonfvnf;aumif; jzpf\?
ig;&mxkdufaom urÁvmukd cHawmfrlV

taumif; tnHhjzpfaom ouFef;wdkYukd
cGifhjyKawmfrlV a&mifh&Jonfukd csD;rGrf; awmfrl\?
rqkdif;iHhukef? qkdif;iHhukef\? a&S;OD;pGm
0ifukef\? aemufrS 0ifukef\? twl0ifukef\? uwdu0wfjyKí
0ifukef\? wpfzef tdrfodkY aqmifukefV

b@mwkdufukd cGifhjyKawmfrl\? ouFef;xm;&m
rvHkjcHK? b@mpkd;ukd xapukef\? xdkYjyif
rsm;pGmjzpfaom ouFef;? tkwftkwfusufusuf jzpf\?
todkY a0zef&tHhenf;? todkY ay;&moenf;/

rdrdtzdkY vGefaom tzdkYjzifh c&D;oGm;vkd\?
tzdkYtpkukd todkY ay;&moenf;?

EGm;acs;jzifhvnf;aumif;? a&at;jzifhvnf;aumif;
ouFef;qkd;ukef\? qkd;&nfa0cJh\? qkd;&nf usufonf
rusufonfukd rodukef/

qkd;&nfcsaom &[ef;wdkYonf apmif;í cHukef\?
qkd;&nfxnfhp&m zsOf;ukd cGifhJyK\? cGufoydwfüvnf;
qkyfe,fukef\? ajrüvnf; jzefYukef\? jcwdkYonf cJukef\?
tv,fü qGJukef\? tem;aqG;ukef\? ouFef;em;wpfzufrS
avQmusukef\? cufrmaejzifh a&ü zGyftyfV

Murf;aom ouFef; tqmrjzwfaom ouFef;wdkYukd
0wfukef\? av;axmifh uefoif;zGJUaom v,fwdkYukd
jrifawmfrl\? ouFef;ukd xkyfí aqmifaom &[ef;
wdkYukdvnf; jrifawmfrl\?
omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
pHkprf;awmfrlí oHk;xnfaom ouFef;ukd
cGifhJyKawmfrlV

wpfyg;aom wdpD0&dufouFef;ukd vJojzifh
&GmwGif;odkY 0ifukef\? ouFef;jzpf\? ouFef;aygufcJh\?
av;uRef;vHk; &Gmaom rkd;
rkd;a&cHouFef;ukdvnf;aumif;? tm*EÅKubwf*rdubwf
*dvmebwfukdvnf;aumif;? *dvmEky|
mubwfukdvnf;aumif;? olemaq;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tjrJvSLaom ,m*kbwfukdvnf;aumif;?
bdu©KeDrwdkYtm; a&oEkyf ouFef;ukdvnf;aumif;
vSLjCIF;iSg &Spfyg;aom qkukd awmif;yef\? jrwfaom
abmZOf? i,fvGef;aom edoD'kdif/

0JBuD;em? rsufESmokwfyk0g? acgrrnfaom ykqkd;
jynfhpHk\? t"d|mefjyKjCIF;? i,fpGmh tqHk;
tvsm;wpfawmif teHwpfxGm&Sdaom ouFef;ukd
0duyÜemjyK&rnf? yHhoulykqkd;jzifh csKyfaom
ouFef;onf av;\? taxmifhrnD? csnfonf avQm cJhV

jyKwfusukef\? ravmufiukef? ovif;axmifí pyfonfukd
jyK&rnf? rsm;pGmaom ouFef;wdkYonf jzpfukef\?

tE"0efawmü xm;cjh\? arhcjhí 0ifrd\? wpfa,mufxD;wnf;
0gqkdí ae\? 0gyOwküvnf; aeV

&mZN*Kd[ffjynfü &[ef;nDaemifESpfyg;wdkY
vma&mufukef\? toQifOyeE'onf oGm;av\? wpfzef
aeukef\? 0rf;azmufjyefaom olem? ESpfam,mufaom
&[ef; wdkYonf olemukd vkyfauR;ukefV

tcsnf;ESD;? oref;jrufouFef;? avQmfouFef;?
ysOfcsyfouFef;? vUqHyifjzifh &ufaom urÁvm?
om;NrD;jzifh&ufaom urÁvm? cifykyfiSufawmifouFef;?
opf eufa& rk½kd;rQifjzifh &ufaom ouFef;?
oifyef;rQifjzifh &ufaom ouFef;? tvHk;pHk nKdaom
qkd;&nfjzifh qkd;aom ouFef;? tvHk;pkH0gaom
qkd;&nfjzifh qkd;aom ouFef;? tvHk;pHkeDaom
qkd;&nfjzifh qkd;aom ouFef;? tvHk;pHk armif;aom
qkd;&nfjzifhqkd;aom ouFef;? tvHk;pHkrnf;aom
qkd;&nfjzifh qkd;aom ouFef;?
uif;oef;ausmufukef;ESifhwlaom r[m&*Frnfao
qkd;&nfjzifh qkd;aom ouFef;? azsmhawmhaom
tqif;&Sdaom r[memrrnfao qkd;&nfjzifh qkd;aom
ouFef;? xdkYjyif tqmrjzwfaom ouFef;/

tqm&Sdaom ouFef;? tqmyef;uHk;uspfaom ouFef;?
tqmü aqmufjym; uspfaom ouFef;? oifwdkif;?
avQmfaw? OD;&pf? ouFef;r&rD zJoGm;\? xdkouFef;
r&rD oHCmoif;uGJtHh/

wpfyg;aom tpkü oHCmtm; vSLukef\? toQifa&0wonf
ydkYap\]ay; vdkuf\}? tuRrf;0ifojzifh ,ljcif;? t"d|
mefjyK\? ouFef;&jcif;jzpfjcf;\ rmwdum wdkYum;
&Spfyg;wdkYwnf;? þonfvQif tNyD;owfwnf;/

þcE"uü 0w¬KwdkYonf
udk;q,fhajcmuf0w¬KwdkYwnf;/

pD0&u©E"u NyD;V

9-parÜ,su©E"u

234-uóya*gwå&[ef;0w¬K

380/ bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
prÜmNrdKU **¾&mrnfaom a&uef\ urf;em;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlaomtcg umodwdkif; Zeyk'fwdkYü
0gobrnfaom &Gmonf &SdV

xdktcg uóya*gwåtrnf&Sdaom &[ef;onf
ausmif;xdkif&[ef; jzpf\?]]oDvudk cspfaom
rvmao;aom &[ef;wdkYonf tb,fodkYvQif
vma&mufygukeftHhenf;? oDvudk cspfaom vm
a&mufNyD;aom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; tb,fodkYvQif
csrf;ompGm ae&ygukeftHhenf;?
pausmif;wdkufonfvnf; BuD;yGm;pnfyif
jyefYajymjcif;odkY tb,fodkYvQif a&mufygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMuorl tjr]jyKí tm;xkwfjcif;odkY a&mufavV

xdktcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
umodwdkif;wdkYü vSnfhvnfukefaomf 0gob&GmodkY
a&mufukef\? uóya*gwåtrnf&Sdaom &[ef;onf ta0;rS
vmaom xdk&[ef;wdkYudk jrifi ae&mudk cif;\?
ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftdk;jcrf;udk csxm;\?
c&D;OD;BudKqdkí oydwf ouFef;ukd vSrf;,\?
(aomufa&tvdk&Sdygao;oavm[k) aomufa&jzifh ar;\?
a&csKd;jcif;ü tm;xkwfrljyK\? ,m*küvnf;aumif;?
cJzG,füvnf;aumif;? qGrf;üvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfrljyK avV
xdktcg xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY
pausmif;xdkif&[ef;onf aumif;aypG? (igwdkYtwGuf)
a&csKd;jcif;ü tm;xkwfrljyK\? ,m*küvnf;aumif;?
cJzG,füvnf;aumif;? qGrf;üvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfrludkvnf;
jyK\? ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf ,cktcg
p0gob&GmüyifvQif aeukeftHh}}[k
MuHpnfajymqdkNyD;aemuf xdk0gob&GmüyifvQif
aeukefV

xdktcg uóya*gwå&[ef;onf]]ptm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYtm;
tm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYESifhpyfaom yifyef;rlonf
Nidrf;avNyD? xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf ,cktcg ig\
qGrf;ch&Gmü vrf;odukefNyD? pifppfaomfum;
olwpyfg;wdkY\ tdrfwdkYü
touxufqHk;aMumifhMurljyK&ef cj,Of;\? vlwdkYonf
awmif;jcif;udkvnf; rESpfouf? igonf ,m*küvnf;aumif;?
cjzG,füvnf;aumif;? qGrf;üvnf;aumif;?aMumifhMurludk
rjyKb] ae&rl aumif;&m\}}[k MuHpnfNyD;aemuf ,m*k
cjzG,f qGrf;wdkYüaMumifhMurlrjyKb] aeav\

xdkYaemuf xdktm*EÅKwdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
pausmif;xdkif&[ef;onf a&S;tcgü (igwdkYtwGuf)
a&csKd;jcif;ü tm;xkwfrljyK\? ,m*küvnf;aumif;?
cjzG,füvnf;aumif;? qGrf;üvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfrludk
jyK\? xdkausmif;ae&[ef;onf ,cktcgü ,m*küvnf;aumif;?
cjzG,füvnf;aumif;? qGrf;üvnf;aumif;aMumifhMurludk
rjyK? ighoQifwdkY pausmif;xdkif&[ef;onf ,cktcg
raumif; awmhNyD? ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf ,cktcgü
ausmif;ae&[ef;udk ESifxkwfukeftHh}} h[k
tMuHjzpfav\

xdktcg xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf
pnf;a0;NyD;vQif]]ighoQif oifonf a&S;u a&csKd;jcif;ü
tm;xkwf rljyK\? ,m*küvnf;aumif;? cjzG,füvnf;aumif;?
qGrf;üvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfrl udkvnf; jyK\?
oifonf ,cktcgü ,m*k cjzG,f qGrf;wdkYü tm;xkwfrludk
rjyK awmhay? ighoQif oifonf tmywf oifh\
xdktmymwfudk ½lavmh}}[k uóya*gwå&[ef;udk
ajymqdkMuojzifh (xdk uóya*gwå&[ef;u) ighoQifwdkY
tuREkfyf½l&maom tmywfonf tuREkfyftm; r&Sdyg[k
ajymqdk\ xdktcg xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf
uóya*gwå&[ef;udk tmywfudk r½ljcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfukef\

xdktcg uóya*gwå&[ef;tm;]]ponfum;
tmywf[líaomfvnf;aumif;? tmywf
r[kwf[líaomfvnf;aumif;? tmywfoifh\[líaomfvnf;aumif;?
tmywfroifh[líaomfvnf;aumif;?
ESifxkwfoifhonf[líaomfvnf;aumif;?
rESifxkwfoifh[líaomfvnf;aumif;? w&m; ESifhavsmf\
[líaomfvnf;aumif;?
w&m;ESifhravsmf[líaomfvnf;aumif;?
zsuftyfaomuH[líaomfvnf;aumif; rzsuftyfaom
uH[líaomfvnf;aumif;? taMumif;tm;avsmfaom
uH[líaomfvnf;aumif; taMumif;tm;ravsmfaom
uH[líaomfvnf;aumif; igonf ptaMumif;udk rod? igonf
prÜmNrdKUodkY oGm;NyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk ar;avQmuf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH
jzpfV

xdkYaemuf uóya*gwå&[ef;onf tdyf&mae&mudk
odrf;qnf;NyD;vQif oydwfouFef;udk ,lí prÜmNrdKUodkY
oGm;av\ tpOftwdkif;oGm;aomf prÜmNrdKU
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGm
bk&m;udk &Sdckd;í wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeV

tm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYESifh twlwuG Orf;ajrmufpGm
Elwfqufpum; ajymMum;awmfrljcf;onf
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;wdkY\ tavhtxyif
jzpfV xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef; usef;rm\avm?
rQw\avm? ryifyef;b] c&D;&Snf vmcJh&\avm? &[ef;
oifonf tb,ft&yfrS vmcJhoenf;}}[k uóya*gwå&[ef;udk
ar;awmfrlV

usef;rmygonf jrwpGmbk&m;? rQwygonf
jrwpGmbk&m;? tuREkfyfonf ryifyef;b] c&D; &Snfvm
cJh&yg\? toQifbk&m; umodwdkif; Zeyk'fwdkYü
0gobtrnf&Sdaom &Gmonf &Sdyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf xdk&Gmü
ausmif;xdkif&[ef;ygwnf;?]]oDvudk cspfaom

rvmao;aom &[ef;wdkYonf tb,fodkYvQif
vma&mufygukeftHhenf;? oDvudk cspfaom
vma&mufNyD;aom &[ef; wdkYonfvnf; tb,fodkYvQif
csrf;ompGm ae&ygukeftHhenf;?
pausmif;wdkufonfvnf; BuD;yGm; pnfyif
jyefYajymjcif;odkY tb,fodkYvQif a&mufygtHhenf;}}
[kaMumifhMuorl tjrJjyKí tm;xkwfjcif; odkY a&mufygV

toQifbk&m; xdktcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
umodwdkif;wdkYü vSnfhvnfukefaomf 0gob&GmodkY
a&mufvmygukef\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ta0;rS
vmaom xdk&[ef;wdkYudk jrifí ae&mudk cif;yg\
ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftdk;jcrf;udk csxm;yg\
c&D;OD;BudK qdkí oydwfouFef;ukd vSrf;,lyg\
(aomufa& tvdk&Sdygao;oavm[k) aomufa&jzifh
ar;yg\? a&csKd;jcif;ü
tm;xkwfrljyKyg\? ,m*küvnf;aumif; cjzG,füvnf;aumif;
qGrf;üvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfrludkvnf; jyKygV toQifbk&m;
xdktcg xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY p
ausmif;ae&[ef;onf aumif;aypG? igwdkYtwGuf
a&csKd;jcif;ü tm;xkwfrljyK\? ,m*küvnf;aumif;
cjzG,füvnf;aumif; qGrf;üvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfrludkvnf;
jyK\? ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf ,cktcg
p0gob&GmüyifvQif aeukeftHh}}[k
MuHpnfajymqdkNyD;aemuf xdk0gob&GmüyifvQif
aeukefV toQifbk&m;
xdktuREkfyfonf]]ptm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYtm;
tm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYESifh pyfaom yifyef; rlonf
Nidrf;avNyD? xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf ,cktcg ig\
qGrf;ch&Gmü vrf;odukefNyD? pifppfaomfum;
wpfyg;aom trsKd;wdkYü toufxufqHk; tm;xkwfrljyK&ef
cj,Of;\? vlwdkYonf awmif;jcif;udkvnf; rESpfouf?
igonf ,m*küvnf;aumif;? cjzG,füvnf;aumif;?
qGrf;üvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfrlrjyKbJ ae&rl aumif;&m\}}

[k MuHpnfNyD;aemuf ,m*k cjzG,f qGrf;wdkYü
tm;xkwfrl rjyKb] aeygV

toQifbk&m; xdkYaemuf
xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
pausmif;xdkif&[ef;onf a&S;tcgü (igwdkYtwGuf)
a&csKd;jcif;ü tm;xkwfrljyK\? ,m*küvnf;aumif;?
cjzG,füvnf;aumif;? qGrf;üvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfrludkvnf;
jyK\?

xdkausmif;xdkif&[ef;onf ,cktcg ,m*küvnf;aumif;?
cjzG,füvnf;aumif;? qGrf;üvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfrludk
rjyK? ighoQifwdkY pausmif;xdkif &[ef;onf ,cktcg
raumif;awmhNyD? ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf ,cktcg
ausmif;ae&[ef;udk ESifxkwfukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpfcljH Muygonf/

toQifbk&m; xdktcg xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf
pnf;a0;NyD;vQif]]ighoQif oifonf a&S;u a&csKd;jcif;ü
tm;xkwfrljyK\? ,m*küvnf;aumif; cjzG,füvnf;aumif;
qGrf;üvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfrludkvnf; jyK\?
oifonf ,cktcg ,m*k cjzG,f qGrf;wdkYü tm;xkwfrludk
rjyK? ighoQif oifonf tmywf oifh\? xdktmymwfudk
½lavmh}}[k tuREkfyfudk ajymqdkMuojzifh
(tuREkfyfu) ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyf½l&maom tmywfonf
tuREkfyftm; r&Sdyg[k ajymqdkV toQifbk&m; xdktcg
xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf tuREkfyfudk tmywfudk
r½ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfMuygukefV

toQifbk&m; xdktuREkfyftm;]]ponfum;]tmywf
[líaomfvnf;aumif;? tmywfr[kwf [líaomfvnf;aumif;?
tmywf oifh\[líaomfvnf;aumif;? tmywfroifh
[líaomfvnf;aumif;? ESifxkwfoifhonf[líaomfvnf;aumif;?
rESifxkwfoifh[líaomfvnf;aumif;? w&m;ESifhavsmf\
[líaomfvnf;aumif;?
w&m;ESifhravsmf[líaomfvnf;aumif;?
zsuftyfaomuH[líaomfvnf;aumif;? rzsuftyfaom

uH[líáomfvnf;aumif;? taMumif;tm;avsmfaom
uH[líáomfvnf;aumif;? taMumif;tm;ravsmfaom
uH[líáomfvnf;aumif;} igonf ptaMumif;udk rod? igonf
prÜmNrdKU odkY oGm;NyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk ar;avQmuf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH
jzpfygV jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf xdk0gob &GmrS
vmyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef; ponfum; tmywf rrnf? ponfum; tmywf r[kwf?
tmywf roifhonf jzpf\? tmywf oifhonf r[kwf?
rESifxkwfoifhonf jzpf\? ESifxkwfoifhonf r[kwf? w&m;
ESifhravsmfaom zsuftyfaom taMumif;tm;ravsmfaom
uHjzifh oifhudk ESifxkwfV &[ef; oGm;acs? oifonf
xdk0gob&GmüyifvQif aeacsavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k uóya*gwâ&[ef;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif ae&mrS xum
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;NyD;vQif t½dktaojyKum
0gob&GmodkY zJoGm;avV

381/ xdkYaemuf]]igwdkYtm; (psmeftp&Sdaom
aus;Zl;wdkYudk) r&avukefpGwum;? igwdkYtm;
(&Sif&[ef;tjzpfudk) t&rawmfavukefpGwum;?
igwdkYonf (omoemawmfudk) raumif;ojzifh
&tyfaypGwum;? igwdkYonf (omoemawmfudk)
aumif;aom &jcif;r[kwfvapGwum;? taMumif; rSmrl
tMufigwdkYonf pifMu,faom tmywf roifhaom &[ef;udk
0w→Kr&SdbJhtaMumif;r&SdbJ ESifxkwfrdukef\?
ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf ,cktcgü prÜmNrdKUodkY
oGm;NyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;xHü tjyph udk
tjyphavsmuf 0efcsukeftHh}}[k
xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYtm; aemifwwpfzefylyefjcf;
ESvHk;rom ,mjcif;onf jzpfavV

xdkYaemuf xdktm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf
tdyf&mae&mudk odrf;qnf;NyD;vQif
oydwfouFef;udk ,lí prÜmNrdKUodkY zJoGm;ukefV

tpOftwdkif; oGm;aomf prÜmNrdKU
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í wpfckaomae&mü
xdkifaeukef\

tm*EÅK&[ef;wdkYESifh twlwuG 0rf;ajrmufpGm
Elwfqufpum; ajymMum;awmfrljCIF;onf
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\
tavhtxyifjzpf\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
usef;rmMuukef\avm? rQwMuukef\avm? ryifyef;bJ
c&D;&SnfvmMu&ukef\avm? &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf
tb,ft&yfrS vmMuukefoenf;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYudk
ar;awmfrl\

usef;rmMuygukefonf jrwpfGmbk&m;?
rQwMuygukefonf jrwpfGmbk&m;? toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf ryifyef;bJ c&D;&SnfvmMu&ygukef\
toQifbk&m; umodwdkif; Zeyk'fü 0gobrnfaom &Gmonf
&Sdyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf xdk&GmrS
vmcJhygukef\[k (avQmufukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf
ausmif;xdkif&[ef;udk ESifxkwfukefoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; ESifxkwfrdonf rSefyg\[k
(avQmufukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY tb,f0w→K
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh (ESifxkwfukefoenf;)[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; 0w→Kr&SdbJ
taMumif;r&SdbJ ESifxkwf rdygukef\[k (avQmufukef\)/

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
uJh&JUawmfrl\? &[ef;wdkY ptrlonf &[ef;wdkYtm;
ravsmufywf? ravsmfuef? roifhwifh? &[ef;wdkY\
tjyKtrlr[kwf? rtyf? rjyKoifh/ (r*fzdkvf rS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,mufsm;wdkY oifwdkYonf
tb,fhaMumifh tmywfr&Sdaom pifMu,faom &[ef;udk
0w→Kr&SdbJ taMumif;r&SdbJ ESifxkwfukefbdoenf;?
(r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,mufsm;wdkY b

(oifwdkYjyKrdaom trl) onf rMunfndKao;aom
olwdkYtm; MunfndKapjci; iSgvnf; aumif; /y/
uJh&JUawmfrlí w&m; pum; udk a[mawmfrlNyD; vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY tmywfr&Sdaom
pifMu,faom &[ef;udk 0w→Kr&SdbJ taMumif;r&SdbJ
rESifxkwftyf? ESifxkwfaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf xdk&[ef;wdkYonf ae&mrS xNyD;aomf
vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü {uoDukd pHy,f wifonfudk jyKí
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYü OD;cdkufum
jrwpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; rdkufonfhtavsmuf
awGa0onfhtavsmuf rvdr®monfhtavsmuf tjypfonf
tuREkfyfwdkYudk vTrf; rdk;usa&mufcJhygNyD?
toQifbk&m; tmywfr&Sdaom pifMu,faom &[ef;udk
0w→Kr&SdbJ taMumif; r&SdbJ ESifxkwfrdaom
tuREkfyfwdkY\ tjypfudk jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tjypftm;jzifh aemiftcg apmifh pnf;jci; iSg
onf;cHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufukefV

&[ef;wdkY aumif;NyD? rdkufonfhtavsmuf
awGa0onfhtavsmuf rvdr®monfhtavsmuf tjypfonf
oifwdkYudk vTrf;rdk;EdSyfpufcJh\? oifwdkYonf
tmywfr&Sdaom pifMu,faom &[ef;udk 0w→Kr&SdbJ
taMumif;r&SdbJ ESifxkwfukef\? &[ef;wdkY tjypfudk
tjypftm;jzifh jrifi w&m;ESifh avsmfpGm
ukpm;aomaMumifh oifwdkY\ xdk (tjypf) udk (tjypf[k)
igwdkY onf;cHukefV

&[ef;wdkY ig\ omoemawmfü tMuif&[ef;onf tjypfudk
tjypftm;jzifh jrifi w&m;ESifh avsmfpGm ukpm;\?
aemiftcgüvnf; apmifhpnf;\? (xdkol\) p
(ukpm;apmifhpnf;jci;) onf bk&m;\ tqHk;trü
BuD;yGm;aMumif;omvQif jzpf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

235-rw&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfjcf;paom uHtaMumif;

382/ wpf&Ha&mtcg prÜmNrdKUü &[ef;wdkYonf
podkYoabm&Sdaom uHwdkYudk jyKukef/
rw&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk jyKukef\? rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHudk jyKukef\? w&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom
uHudk jyKukef\? w&m;wkjzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk
jyKukef\? w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaom uHudk jyKukef/

wpfyg;aom &[ef;onfvnf; wpfyg;aom &[ef;udk
ESifxkwf\? wpfyg;aom &[ef;onfvnf; ESpfyg;aom
&[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwf\? wpfyg;aom &[ef;onfvnf;
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkY udk ESifxkwf\? wpfyg;aom
&[ef;onfvnf; oHCmudk ESifxkwf/

ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; wpfyg;aom &[ef;udk
ESifxkwfukef\? ESpfyg;aom &[ef; wdkYonfvnf;
ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfukef\?
ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfukef\? ESpfyg;aom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; oHCmudk ESifxkwfukef/

rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; wpfyg;aom
&[ef;udk ESifxkwfukef\? rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYudk
ESifxkwfukef\? rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfukef\?
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; oHCmudk
ESifxkwfukef\? oHCmonfvnf; oHCmudk ESifxkwf/

tvdkenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
prÜmNrdKUü &[ef;wdkYonf podkYoabm&Sdaom
uHwdkYudk jyKMukefbdoenf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
0*fjzpfaom uHudk jyKukefbdoenf;? rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHudk jyKukefbdoenf;? w&m;ojzifh
0*fjzpfaom uHudk jyKukefbdoenf;? w&m;wkjzifh

0*fjzpfaom uHudk jyKukefbdoenf;? w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHudk jyKukefbd oenf;/

wpfyg;aom &[ef;onfvnf; wpfyg;aom &[ef;udk
ESifxkwfbdoenf;? wpfyg;aom &[ef;onfvnf;
ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfbdoenf;?
wpfyg;aom &[ef;onfvnf; rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYudk
ESifxkwfbdoenf;? wpfyg;aom &[ef;onfvnf; oHCmudk
ESifxkwf bdoenf;/

ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; wpfyg;aom &[ef;udk
ESifxkwfukefbdoenf;? ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfukefbdoenf;?
ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfukefbdoenf;? ESpfyg;aom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; oHCmudk ESifxkwfukefbdoenf;/

rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; wpfyg;aom
&[ef;udk ESifxkwfukefbdoenf;? rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYudk
ESifxkwfukefbdoenf;? rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfukefbdoenf;?
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; oHCm udk
ESifxkwfukefbdoenf;? oHCmonfvnf; oHCmudk
ESifxkwfukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\
tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukef\

xdktcg xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\y/]]&[ef;wdkY
prÜmNrKdUü &[ef;wdkYonf podkYoabm&Sdaom
uHwdkYudk jyKukef\? rw&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom
uHudkjyKukef\y/ oHCmonfvnf; oHCmudk ESifxkwf\
[laom pum;onf rSefoavm}}[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
uJh&JUawmfrl\? &[ef;wdkY xdk (r*fzdkvfrS) tcsnf;

ESD;jzpfaom a,mufsm;wdkY\ trlonf &[ef;wdkYtm;
ravsmufywf ravsmfuef roifhwifh &[ef;wdkY\
tjyKtrlr[kwf? rtyf? rjyKoifh? &[ef;wdkY xdk (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,mufsm;wdkYonf tb,fhaMumifh
podkY oabm&Sdaom uHwdkYudk jyKukefbdoenf;?
rw&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk jyKukefbdoenf;/y/
oHCmonfvnf; oHCmudk ESifxkwfbdoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY p (&[ef;wdkY jyKrdaomtrl) onf
rMunfnKdao;aom olwdkYtm; MunfndKapjcif;
iSgvnf;aumif;/y/ uJh&JUawmfrlí w&m;pum;udk
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYudk-

383/ &[ef;wdkY rw&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk
jyKcJhvfQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf? rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHudk jyKcJhvfQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf? w&m;ojzifh 0*f jzpfaom uHudk
jyKcJhvfQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf? w&m;wkjzifh
0*fjzpfaom uHudk jyKcJhvfQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf? w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaom uHudk
jyKcJhvfQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/

wpfyg;aom &[ef;onfvnf; wpfyg;aom &[ef;udk
ESifxkwfcJhvfQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf? wpfyg;aom
&[ef;onfvnf; ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYudk
ESifxkwfcJhvfQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf? wpfyg;aom
&[ef;onfvnf; rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYudk
ESifxkwfcJhvfQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf? wpfyg;aom
&[ef;onfvnf; oHCmudk ESifxkwfcJhvfQif uHrrnf?
jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/

ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; wpfyg;aom &[ef;udk
ESifxkwfcJhvfQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyK xdkuf?
ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; ESpfyg;aom
&[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfcJhvfQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf? ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfcJhvfQif uHrrnf?

jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf? ESpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
oHCmudk ESifxkwfcJhvQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/

rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; wpfyg;aom
&[ef;udk ESifxkwfcJhvQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf?
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; ESpfyg;aom
&[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfcJhvQif uHrrnf?
jyKvnf;rjyKxdkuf? rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYudk ESifxkwfcJhvQif uHrrnf?
jyKvnf;rjyKxdkuf? rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
oHCmudk ESifxkwfcJhvQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf;rjyKxdkuf?
oHCmonfvnf; oHCmudk ESifxkwfcJhvQif uHrrnf?
jyKvnf;rjyKxdkuf/

384/ &[ef;wdkY uHwdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh
0*fjzpfaom uHvnf;aumif;? rw&m;ojzifh nDñGwfaom
uHvnf;aumif;? w&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHvnf;aumif;?
w&m;ojzifh nDñGwfaom uHvnf;aumif;
pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xdkav;yg;aom uHwdkYwGif rw&m;ojzifh
0*fjzpfaom uHonf rw&m;onf\ tjzpfaMumifhvnf;aumif;?
0*fjzpfaomaMumifhvnf;aumif; ysuf\? xdkufaom
taMumif;r&Sday? &[ef;wdkY podkYoabm&Sdaom
uHudk rjyKxdkuf? igonfvnf; podkYoabm&Sdaom
uHudk cGifhgyK awmfrrl/

&[ef;wdkY xdkav;yg;aom uHwdkYwGif rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHonf rw&m;onf\ tjzpfaMumifh ysuf\?
xdkufaom taMumif;r&Sd? &[ef;wdkY
podkYoabm&Sdaom uHudk rjyKxdkuf? igonfvnf;
podkYoabm&Sdaom uHudk cGifhgyKawmfrrl/

&[ef;wdkY xdkav;yg;aom uHwdkYwGif w&m;ojzifh
0*fjzpfaom uHonf 0*fjzpfaomaMumifh ysuf\?
xdkufaom taMumif;r&Sd? &[ef;wdkY
podkYoabm&Sdaom uHudk rjyKxdkuf? igonfvnf;
podkY oabm&Sdaom uHudk cGifhgyKawmfrrl/

&[ef;wdkY xdkav;yg;aom uHwdkYwGif w&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHonf w&m;aomaMumifhvnf;aumif;?
nDñGwfaomaMumifhvnf;aumif; rysuf? xdkufaom
taMumif;&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY podkY oabm&Sdaom
uHudk jyKxdkuf\? igonfvnf; podkYabm&Sdaom uHudk
cGifhjyKawmfrl\

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh pomoemawmfü
w&m;ojzifh nDñGwfaom oabm&Sdaom uHudk
jyKMuukeyftHh[líomvQif oifwdkY usifh&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

236-ÚwfysufpD;aomuH ponftaMumif;

385/ wpf&Ha&mtcg qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf
podkYoabm&Sdaom uHwdkYudk jyKukef\
rw&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk jyKukef\? rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHudk jyKukef\? w&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom
uHudk jyKukef\? w&m;wkjzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk
jyKukef\? w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaom uHudk jyKukef\
ur®0g ESifhomjynfhpHkí Úwfrxm;aom uHudkvnf;
jyKukef\? ÚwfESifhomjynfhpHkí ur®0gr&Gwfzwfaom
uHudkvnf; jyKukef\? Úwfvnf;rxm;
ur®0gvnf;r&Gwfzwfaom uHudkvnf; jyKukef\
w&m;udk MuOfívnf; uHukd jyKukef\? 0denf;udk
MuOfívnf; uHukd jyKukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;
tqHk;trawmf]Úwfur®0g} udk MuOfívnf; uHukd
jyKukef\? w&m;ESifhravsmfaom ysufaom xdkufaom
taMumif;r&Sdaom olawmfaumif;wdkY pufqkyftyf
wm;jrpftyfaom uHudkvnf; jyKukef\

tvdkenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
qAA^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf podkYoabm&Sdaom uHudk
jyKukefbdoenf;? rw&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk
jyKukefbdoenf;? rw&m;ojzifh nDñGwfaom uHudk

jyKukefbdoenf;? w&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk
jyKukefbdoenf;? w&m;wkjzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk
jyKukefbdoenf;? w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaom uHudk
jyKukefbdoenf;? ur®0gESifhomjynfhphKí
Úwfrxm;aom uHudk jyKukefbdoenf;?
ÚwfESifhomjynfhphKí ur®0gr&Gwf zwfaom uHudk
jyKukefbdoenf;? Úwfvnf;rxm;
ur®0gvnf;r&Gwfwfaom uHudk jyKukef bdoenf;?
w&m;udk MuOfí uHukd jyKukefbdoenf;? 0denf;udk
MuOfí uHukd jyKukefbdoenf;? jrwpfGmbk&m; tqHk;tr
awmfudk MuOfí uHukd jyKukefbdoenf;?
w&m;ESifhrnDaom ysufaom xdkufaom
taMumif;r&Sdaom olawmfaumif;wdkY pufqkyftyf
wm;jrpftyfaom uHudk jyKukefbdoenf;}}[k
ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? tjypfjy ajymqdkMuukef\

xdktcgü xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;udk avQmufMuukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY
qAÁ*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf podkYoabm&Sdaom
uHwdkYudk jyKukef\? rw&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk
jyKukef\y/ w&m;ESifhrnDaom ysufaom xdkufaom
taMumif;r&Sdaom olawmfaumif;wdkY puf qkyftyfaom
wm;jrpftyfaom uHudk jyKukef\[lonf rSefoavm[k
pdppfar;jref;awmfrl\

rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ujh&JUawmfrl\y/ ujh&JUawmfrlí w&m;pum;udk a[m
awmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYudk-

386/ &[ef;wdkY rw&m;ojzifh 0*fjzpfaom uHudk
jyKcJhvQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf;rjyKxdkuf? rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHudk jyKcJhvQifvnf; uHrrnf?
jyKvnf;rjyKxdkuf? w&m;ojzifh0*fjzpfaom uHudk
jyKcJhvQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf;rjyKxdkuf? w&m;wkjzifh
0*fjzpfaom uHudk jyKcJhvQifvnf; uHrrnf?

jyKvnf;rjyKxdkuf? w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaom uHudk
jyKcJhvQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf;rjyKxdkuf/

&[ef;wdkY ur®0gpmjynfhpHkí Úwfrxm;aom uHudk
jyKcJhvQif uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf? &[ef;wdkY
ÚwfESifhomjynfhpHkí ur®0gr&Gwfzwfaom uHudk
jyKcJhvQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf? &[ef;wdkY
Úwfvnf;rxm; ur®0gvnf;r&Gwfzwfaom uHudk
jyKcJhvQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf? w&m;udk
MuOfí uHjyKcJhvQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf?
0denf;udk MuOfí uHjyKcJhvQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf? jrwpfGmbk&m; tqHk;trawmfudk MuOfí
uHjyKcJhvQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf?
&[ef;wdkY w&m;ESifhrnDaom ysufaom xdkufaom
taMumif;r&Sdaom olawmfauumif;wdkY pufqkyftyf
wm;jrpftyfaom uHudk jyKcJhvQifvnf; uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf/

387/ &[ef;wdkY uHwdkYonf
rw&m;aomuHvnf;aumif;? 0*fjzpfaomuHvnf;aumif;?
nDñGwfaomuHvnf;aumif;? w&m;wkjzifh
0*fjzpfaomuHvnf;aumif;? w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaomuHvnf;aumif;? w&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaomuHvnf;aumif; pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY rw&m;aom uH[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
ÚwfwpfBudrfjzifhom uHjyKí ur®0gpmudk r&Gwfzwf
(rMum;) vQif rw&m;aomuH rnfV &[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif
ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü ÚwfESpfBudrfjzifhom
uHjyKí ur®0gpmudk r&GwfzwwfvQifvnf; rw&m;aomuH
rnfV &[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
ur®0gpmwpfBudrfjzifhom uHjyKí Úwfrxm;vQifvnf;
rw&m;aomuH rnfV &[ef;wdkY Úwf vQif
ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü ur®0gpm

ESpfBudrfjzifhom uHjyKí Úwfrxm;vQifvnf;
rw&m;aomuH rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
ÚwfwpfBudrfjzifhom uHjyKí ur®0gpm r&Gwf
zwfvQifvnf; rw&m;aomuH rnfV &[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif
av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü ÚwfESpfBudrfjzifhom
uHjyKí ur®0gpmudk r&GwfzwfvQifvnf; rw&m;aomuH
rnfV &[ef;wdkY tu,fí ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom
uHü ÚwfoHk;Budrfjzifhom uHjyKí ur®0gpmudk
r&GwfzwfvQifvnf; rw&m;aom uHrnfV &[ef;wdkY
ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
Úwfav;Budrfjzifhom uHjyKí ur®0gpmudk
r&GwfzwfvQifvnf; rw&m;aomuH rnfV &[ef;wdkY
ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
ur®0gpmwpfBudrfjzifhom uHjyKí Úwfrxm;vQifvnf;
rw&m;aomuH rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
ur®0gpmESpfBudrfjzifhom uHjyKí Úwf rxm;vQifvnf;
rw&m;aomuH rnfV &[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif
av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
ur®0gpmoHk;Budrfjzifhom uHjyKí Úwfrxm;vQifvnf;
rw&m;aomuH rnfV &[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif
av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
ur®0gpmav;Budrfjzifhom uHjyKí Úwfrxm;vQifvnf;
rw&m;aom uH rnfV &[ef;wdkY p (qdkcJhNyD;aom)
uHukd rw&m;aomuH[k qdktyfV (1)

&[ef;wdkY 0*fjzpfaom uH[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY
rvmukefaomfvnf;aumif;? qE´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;
wdkY\ qE´udk raqmifaomfvnf;aumif;
rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu
wm;jrpfukefaomfvnf;aumif; 0*fjzpfaomuH rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY vmukefaomfvnf; qE
´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk
raqmifaomfvnf;aumif; rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu
wm;jrpfukefaomfvnf;aumif; 0*fjzpfaomuH rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY vmukefaomfvnf; qE
´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk aqmifaomfvnf;
rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef; wdkYuwm; jrpfCjhMuvQifum;
0*fjzpfaomuH rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY
rvmukefaomfvnf;aumif;? qE´aqmifxdkufaom
&[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk raqmifaomfvnf;aumif;?
rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu
wm;jrpfukefaomfvnf;aumif; 0*fjzpfaomuH rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY vmukefaomfvnf; qE
´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk
raqmifaomfvnf;aumif;? rsufarSmufjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYu wm;jrpfukefaomfvnf;aumif; 0*fjzpfaomuH
rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY vmukefaomfvnf; qE
´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk aqmifaomfvnf;
rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu wm;jrpfCjhMuvQifum;
0*fjzpfaomuH rnf\? &[ef;wdkY p (qdkcJhNyD;aom)
uHudk 0*f jzpfaomuH[k qdktyfV (2)

&[ef;wdkY nDñGwfaomuH [lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY vmukefjim;tHh? qE
´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk
aqmifukefjim;tHh? rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkY

rwm;jrpfukefjim;tHh? nDñGwfaomuH rnf\ &[ef;wdkY
ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHüvnf;
uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY vmukefjim;tHh? qE
´aqmif xdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk
aqmifukefjim;tHh? rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu
rwm;jrpfukefjim;tHh? nDñGwfaomuH rnf\ &[ef;wdkY
p (qdkcJhNyD;aom) uHudk nDñGwfaomuH[k qdktyf\
(3)

&[ef;wdkY w&m;wkjzifh 0*fjzpfaomuH [lonf
tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrf ajrmufjzpfaom
uHü a&S;OD;pGm ur®0gpmudk &Gwfzwfí aemufrS
Úwfudk xm;aomfvnf;aumif;? uHtm;avsmufywfaom
&[ef;wdkY rvmukefaomfvnf;aumif;? qE
´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk
raqmifaomfvnf;aumif;? rsufarSmufjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYu wm;jrpfukefaomfvnf;aumif; w&m;wkjzifh
0*fjzpfaomuH rnf\

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
a&S;OD;pGm ur®0gpmudk &Gwfzwfí aemufrS
Úwfudk xm;aomfvnf;aumif; uHtm;avsmufywfaom
&[ef;wdkY vmukefaomfvnf; qE´aqmif xdkufaom
&[ef;wdkY\ qE´udkraqmifaomfvnf;aumif;
rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu
wm;jrpfukefaomfvnf;aumif; w&m;wkjzifh
0*fjzpfaomuH rnf\

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
a&S;OD;pGm ur®0gpmudk &Gwfzwfí aemufrS
Úwfudkxm;aomfvnf;aumif;? uHtm;avsmufywfaom
&[ef;wdkY vmukefonfhjyif qE´aqmifxdkufaom
&[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk aqmifaomfvnf; rsufarSmufjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYu wm;jrpfukefaomfvnf;aumif; w&m;wkjzifh
0*fjzpfaomuH rnf\

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
a&S;OD;pGm ur®0gpmudk &Gwfzwfí aemuf rS
Úwfudk xm;aomfvnf;aumif;? uHtm;avsmufywfaom
&[ef;wdkY rvmukefaomfvnf;aumif;? qE´aqmif
xdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk raqmifaomfvnf;aumif;?
rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef; wdkYu
wm;jrpfukefaomfvnf;aumif; w&m;wkjzifh
0*fjzpfaomuH rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
a&S;OD;pGm ur®0gpmudk &Gwfzwfí aemufrS
Úwfudk xm;aomfvnf;aumif;? uHtm;avsmufywfaom
&[ef;wdkY vmukefaomfvnf; qE´aqmif xdkufaom
&[ef;wdkY\ qE´udkraqmifaomfvnf;aumif;?
rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu
wm;jrpfukefaomfvnf;aumif; w&m;wkjzifh
0*fjzpfaomuH rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
a&S;OD;pGm ur®0gpmudk &Gwfzwfí aemufrS
Úwfudk xm;aomfvnf;aumif;? uHtm;avsmufywfaom
&[ef;wdkY vmMuukefonfhjyif qE´ aqmifxdkufaom
&[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk aqmifaomfvnf; rsufarSmufjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYu wm;jrpfukefaomfvnf;aumif; w&m;wkjzifh
0*fjzpfaomuH rnfV &[ef;wdkY p (qdkcJhNyD;aom)
uHudk w&m;wkjzifh 0*fjzpfaom uH[k qdktyfV (4)

&[ef;wdkY w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaomuH[lonf
tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrf ajrmufjzpfaom
uHü a&S;OD;pGm ur®0gpmudk &Gwfzwfí aemufrS
Úwfudk xm;cJhvQif uHtm; avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY
vmukefí qE´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk
aqmifí rsuf arSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu
rwm;jrpfukefaomfvnf; w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaomuH
rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
a&S;OD;pGm ur®0gpmudk &Gwfzwfí aemufrS
Úwfudk xm;cJhvQif uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY
vmukefí qE´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk
aqmifí rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu
rwm;jrpfukefaomfvnf; w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaomuH
rnfV &[ef;wdkY p (qdkcJhNyD;aom) uHudk
w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaomuH[k qdktyfV (5)

&[ef;wdkY w&m;ojzifh nDñGwfaomuH[lonf
tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif ESpfBudrf ajrmuf
jzpfaom uHü a&S;OD;pGm Úwfudk xm;í aemufrS
ur®0gpmwpfBudrfjzifh uHjyK jim;tHh?
uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY vmukefjim;tHh? qE
´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk
aqmifukefjim;tHh? rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu
rwm;jrpfukefjim;tHh? w&m;ojzifh nDñGwfaomuH rnfV

&[ef;wdkY ÚwfvQif av;Budrfajrmufjzpfaom uHü
a&S;OD;pGm Úwfudk xm;í aemufrS ur®0gpm
oHk;BudrfwdkYjzifh uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHtm;avsmufywfaom &[ef;wdkY vmukefjim;tHh? qE
´aqmifxdkufaom &[ef;wdkY\ qE´udk
aqmifukefjim;tHh? rsufarSmufjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYu
rwm;jrpfukefjim;tHh? w&m;ojzifh nDñGwfaomuH rnfV
&[ef;wdkY p (qdkcJhNyD;aom) uHudk w&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uH[k qdktyfV (6)

237-av;yg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmponfwdkY jyKtyfaom uHrsm;

388/ oHCmwdkYonf av;yg;tpk&Sdaom
oHCm]&[ef;wdkY\taygif;}vnf;aumif;? ig;yg;
tpk&Sdaom oHCmvnf;aumif;? q,fyg;tpk&Sdaom
oHCmvnf;aumif;? ESpfq,ftpk&Sdaom

oHCmvnf;aumif;? ESpfq,fxufvGefaom tpk&Sdaom
oHCmvnf;aumif;/ (podkYtm;jzifh) ig;yg;wdkU wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xdkig;yg;aom oHCmwdkYwGif
av;yg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmonf OyorÜ'uH y0g&PmuH
tAÇmeuH poHk;yg;aom uHwdkYudk xm;í w&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfrl tvHk;pHkaom uHwdkYü uHtm; avsmufywfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkig;yg;aom oHCmwdkYwGif
ig;yg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmonf rZÑdrZeyk'fwdkYü
OyorÜ'uH tAÇmeuH pESpfyg;aom uHwdkYudk xm;í
w&m;ojzifh nDñGwfrl tvHk;pHkaom uHwdkYü
uHtm;avsmufywfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkig;yg;aom oHCmwdkYwGif
q,fyg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmonf tAÇmeuHwpfyg;udk xm;í
w&m;ojzifh nDñGwfrl tvHk;pHkaom uHwdkYü
uHtm;avsmufywfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkig;yg;aom oHCmwdkYwGif
ESpfq,ftpk&Sdaom oHCmonf w&m;ojzifh nDñGwfrl
tvHk;pHkaom uHwdkYü uHtm;avsmufywfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkig;yg;aom oHCmwdkYwGif
ESpfq,fxufvGefaom tpk&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmonf
w&m;ojzifh nDñGwfrl tvHk;pHkaom uHwdkYü
uHtm;avsmufywfV

389/ &[ef;wdkY av;yg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmjoyK
oifhaom uHudk &[ef;rdef;rvQif av; a,mufajrmuf
jzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf/ &[ef;wdkY av;yg;tpk&Sdaom
oHCmjoyKoifhaom uHudk odu©rmefvQif
av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/y/ omraPvQif av;a,muf
ajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf?
jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/ omraPrvQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;

rjyKxdkuf/ odu©mudk pGefYNyD;aomolvQif
av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uH rrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/ tqHk;pGefaom
yg&mZdutmywfodkY a&mufaomolvQif av;a,muf
ajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf?
jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/ tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;vQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf/ tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;vQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf/ ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;vQif
av;a,muf ajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/

y@KufvQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyK jim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/
aygif;oif;rludk cdk;aomolvQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf/ wdw→dwdkYabmifodkY
ajymif;a&TUoGm;aom olvQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf/ wd&pämevQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uH rrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf/

trdudk owfaomolvQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf/ tzudk owfaomolvQif
av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/ &[EÅmudk owfaomolvQif
av;a,muf ajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/ &[ef;rdef;rudk
zsufqD;aomolvQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf
tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/

oHCmudk oif;cGJaomolvQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,f í uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf/ bk&m;udk aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKaomolvQif
av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/

ObawmAs nf;vQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uH rrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxdkuf/ txl;xl;aom aygif;oif;rl&SdaomolvQif
av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/ toD;oD;aom odrfü
wnf&SdaomolvQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf
tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/
wefcdk;jzifh txufaumif;uifü wnfaomolvQif
av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf? uHjyKqjjzpfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfvQif av; a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/

**av;yg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmwdkY jyKtyfaom
uHrsm; NyD;V**

390/ &[ef;wdkY ig;yg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmonf
jyKoifhaom uHudk &[ef;rdef;rvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/ &[ef;wdkY
ig;yg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmonf jyKoifhaom uHudk
odu©rmefvQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyKjim;tHh/y/

omraPvQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyKjim;tHh/ omraPvQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ odu©mudk
pGefYaomolvQif ig;a,mufajrmuf jzpfaom oHCmonf
tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ tqHk;pGefaom

yg&mZdutmywfodkY a&mufaomolvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/

tmywfudk $r^{1/2}$ ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom
&[ef;vQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyKjim;tHh/ tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;vQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm)
t,ludk rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;vQif
ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyK jim;tHh/
y@KufvQif ig;a,mufajrmuf jzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyKjim;tHh/ aygif;oif; rludk cdk;aomolvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/
wdw→dwdkYabmif odkY ajymif;a&TUoGm;aomolvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/

wd&pämefvQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf
tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ trdudk owfaomolvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/
tzudk owfaom olvQif ig;a,muf ajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ &[EÅmudk owfaomolvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/
&[ef;rdef;rudk zsufqD;aomolvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/
oHCmudk oif;cGJaomolvQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ bk&m;udk
aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKaom olvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/

ObawmAs nf;vQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf
tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ txl; xl;aom
aygif;oif;rl&SdaomolvQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ toD;oD;aom odrfü
wnfaomolvQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyK jim;tHh/ wefcdk;jzifh txuf aumif;uifü
wnfaomolvQif ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí

uHjyKjim;tHh/ uHjyKtyf qJaomolvQif
ig;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/

**ig;yg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmwdkY jyKtyfaom uHrsm;
NyD;V**

391/ &[ef;wdkY q,fyg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmonf
jyKoifhaom uHudk &[ef;rdef;rvQif q,fa,muf
ajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf?
jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/ &[ef;wdkY q,fyg;tpk&Sdaom
oHCmonf jyKoifhaom uHudk odu©rmefvQif
q,fa,mufajrmuf jzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/y/ uHjyKtyfqJjzpfaom olvQif
q,fa,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyK xdkuf/

**q,fyg;tpk&Sdaom oHCmwdkY jyKtyfaom
uHrsm; NyD;V**

392/ &[ef;wdkY ESpfq,ftpk&Sdaom oHCmonf
jyKoifhaom uHudk &[ef;rdef;rvQif
ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh?
uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxdkuf/ &[ef; wdkY
ESpfq,ftpk&Sdaom oHCmonf jyKoifhaom uHudk
odu©rmefvQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyKjim;tHh/y/ omraPvQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ omraPrvQif
ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/
odu©mudk pGefYaomolvQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/

tqHk;pGefaom yg&mZdutmywfodkY
a&mufaomolvQif ESpfq,fjrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí

uHjyKjim;tHh/ tmywfudk $r^{1/2}$ ljcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;vQif ESpfq,fajrmuf jzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ tmywfudk
rukpm;jcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;vQif
ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyKjim;tHh/ ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;vQif
ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/
y@KufvQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyKjim;tHh/ aygif;oif;rludk cdk;aomolvQif
ESpfq,fajrmuf jzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/

wdw→dwdkYabmifodkY
ajymif;a&TUoGm;aomolvQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ wd&pämevQif
ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/
trdudk owfaomolvQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf
tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ tzudk owfaom olvQif
ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/
&[EÅmudk owfaomolvQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ &[ef;rdef;rudk
zsufqD;aomolvQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf
tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/

oHCmudk oif;cGJaomolvQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/ bk&m;udk
aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKaomolvQif
ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyK jim;tHh/
ObawmAsnf;vQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
uHjyKjim;tHh/ txl; xl;aom aygif;oif;rl&SdaomolvQif
ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/
toD;oD;aom odrfüwnfaomolvQif
ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/
wefcdk;jzifh txufaumif;uifüwnfaomolvQif
ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh/

uHjyKqJjzpfaomolvQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf
tu,fí uHjyKjim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxkduf/

**ESpfq,ftpk&Sdaom oHCmwdkY jyKtyfaom
uHrsm; NyD;V**

238-uHrajmufaom y&d0gofay;jcif;ponfudk jyjcif;

393/ &[ef;wdkY y&d0gofaeaom &[ef;vQif
av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf
tu,fíhy&d0gofay;jim;tHh? t&if;odkY iifjim;tHh?
rmewfay;jim;tHh? xkd&[ef;vQif ESpfq,fajrmuf jzpfaom
oHCmonf tAÇmefoGif;jim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxkduf/

&[ef;wdkY t&if;odkY wpfzefjyefí iifjcif;iSgxkdufaom
&[ef;vQif av;a,mufajrmuf jzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
y&d0gofay;jim;tHh? t&if;odkY iifjim;tHh?
rmewfay;jim;tHh? xkd&[ef;vQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom
oHCmonf tAÇmefoGif;jim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxkduf/

&[ef;wdkY rmewfusifhjcif;iSg xkdufaom &[ef;vQif
av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
y&d0gofay;jim;tHh? t&if;odkY iifjim;tHh?
rmewfay;jim;tHh? xkd&[ef;vQif ESpfq,fajrmuf jzpfaom
oHCmonf tAÇmefoGif;jim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxkduf/

&[ef;wdkY rmewfusifhaom &[ef;vQif
av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí y&d0gof
ay;jim;tHh? t&if;odkY iifjim;tHh? rmewfay;jim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;vQif ESpfq,fajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf
tAÇmefoGif;jim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf; rjyKxkduf/

&[ef;wdkY tAÇmefoGif;jcif;iSg xkdufaom &[ef;vQif
av;a,mufajrmufjzpfaom oHCmonf tu,fí
y&d0gofay;jim;tHh? t&if;odkY iifjim;tHh?
rmewfay;jim;tHh? xkd&[ef;vQif ESpfq,fajrmuf jzpfaom
oHCmonf tAÇmefoGif;jim;tHh? uHrrnf? jyKvnf;
rjyKxkduf/

394/ &[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü tcsKdUaomol\
wm;jrpfjcfif;onf a&muf\ tcsKdUaom ol\ wm;jrpfjcfif;onf
ra&muf/ &[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvf\
wm;jrpfjcfif;onf ra&mufoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü &[ef;rdef;r\ wm;jrpfjcfif;onf
ra&muf/ &[ef;wdkY odu©rmef\y/ &[ef;wdkY omraPV\
&[ef;wdkY omraPrV\ &[ef;wdkY odu©mudk
pGefYaomolV\ &[ef;wdkY tqHk;pGefaom
yg&mZdutmywfodkY a&mufaomolV\ &[ef;wdkY
½l;aomolV\ &[ef;wdkY pdwfysHUvGifhaomolV\
&[ef;wdkY a0'emESdyfpufaomolV\ &[ef;wdkY
tmywfudk r½ljcfif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;V\
&[ef;wdkY tmywfudk rukpm;jcfif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfxm;aom &[ef;V &[ef;wdkY ,kwfrmaom
(rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjcfif;aMumifh ESifxkwfxm;aom
&[ef;V &[ef;wdkY y@KufV\ &[ef;wdkY aygif;oif;rludk
cdk;aomolV\ &[ef;wdkY wdw→dwdkYabmifodkY
ajymif;a&TU oGm;aomolV\ &[ef;wdkY
wd&pämefZmwf&SdaomolV\ &[ef;wdkY trdudk
owfaomolV\ &[ef;wdkY tzudk owfaomolV\ &[ef;wdkY
&[EÅmudk owfaom olV\ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;rudk
zsufqD;aomolV\ &[ef;wdkY oHCmudk oif;cJGaomolV\
&[ef;wdkY bk&m;udk aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKaomolV\
&[ef;wdkY ObawmAsnf;V\ &[ef;wdkY txl;xl;aom
aygif;oif;rl&SdaomolV\ &[ef;wdkY toD;oD;aom odrfü
wnfaomolV\ &[ef;wdkY wefcdk;jzifh txufaumif;uifü
wnfaomolV\ &[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü uHjyKqJjzpfaomol\

wm;jrpfjcf;onf ra&muf/ &[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü
byk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY\ wm;jrpfjcf;onf ra&muf/

&[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvf\
wm;jrpfjcf;onf a&mufoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY oHCmhtv,fü
yuwwfjzpfaom oDvrysufaom uHBuD; uHi,fwlaom
wpfodrf wnf;ü wnfaom &[ef;\ wm;jrpfjcf;onf a&muf\
t,kwftm;jzifh rdrd\ tjc;m;rjhjzpfaom &[ef;udk odapaom
&[ef;\aomfvnf; wm;jrpfjcf;onf a&muf\ &[ef;wdkY
oHCmhtv,fü byk^{*3/4}dKvf\ wm;jrpfjcf;onf a&muf\

239-ESifxkwfjcf;ESpfrsKd; ponfudk jyjcf;

395/ &[ef;wdkY ESifxkwfjcf;wdkYonf
pESpfyg;wdkYwnf;? &[ef;wdkY ESifxkwfjcf;odkY
ra&mufaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf &Sd\? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk
tu,fí oHCmu ESifxkwftHh? tcsKdUaom ESifxkwfjcf;onf
aumif;aom ESifxkwfjcf;wnf;? tcsKdUaom
ESifxkwfjcf;onf raumif;aom ESifxkwfjcf;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf ESifxkwfjcf;odkY
ra&mufoenf;? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk tu,fí oHCmu
ESifxkwftHh? raumif;aom ESifxkwfjcf; jzpfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf pifMu,f\
tmywfr&Sd? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk tu,fí oHCmu
ESifxkwftHh? raumif;aom ESifxkwfjcf; wnf;/
&[ef;wdkY byk^{*3/4}dKvfudk ESifxkwfjcf;odkY
ra&mufaom yk^{*3/4}Kdvf[k qdktyf\ xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk
tu,fí oHCmu ESifxkwftHh? raumif;aom
ESifxkwfjcf;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf ESifxkwfjcf;odkY
ra&mufoenf;? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk tu,fí oHCmu
ESifxkwftHh? aumif;aom ESifxkwfjcf; jzpfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
(0denf;odu©myk'fudk) rod (0denf;odu©myk'fü)

rvdr®m rsm;aom tmywf&Sd\ tmywf\ tydkif;
tjcm;r&Sd? (&[ef;wdkYtm;) ravsmfaom
vlolqufqHa&wdkYjzifh vlwdkYESifh a&m>yrf;vsuf
ae\ xkdyk*³/₄dKvfudk tu,fí oHCmu ESifxkwftHh?
aumif;aom ESifxkwfjCIF;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pyk*³/₄dKvf
udk ESifxkwfjCIF;odkY ra&mufaom yk*³/₄dKvf[k
qkdtYf\ xkdyk*³/₄dKvfudk tu,fí oHCmu ESifxkwftHh?
aumif;aom ESifxkwfjCIF;wnf;/

396/ &[ef;wdkY oGif;jCIF;wdkYonf
pESpfyg;wdkYwnf;? &[ef;wdkY oGif;jCIF;odkY
ra&mufaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf &Sd\? xkdyk*³/₄dKvfudk
tu,fí oHCmu oGif;tHh? tcsKdUaom oGif;jCIF;onf
aumif;aom oGif;jCIF;wnf;? tcsKdUaom oGif;jCIF;onf
raumif;aom oGif;jCIF;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fyk*³/₄dKvfonf oGif;jCIF;odkY
ra&mufonf;? xkdyk*³/₄dKvfudk tu,fí oHCmu oGif;tHh?
raumif;aom oGif;jCIF; jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY y@Kufonf
oGif;jCIF;odkY ra&muf? xkdy@Kufudk tu,fí oHCmu
oGif;tHh? raumif;aom oGif;jCIF;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
aygif;oif;rludk cdk;aomolonf oGif;jCIF;odkY ra&muf?
xkdaygif;oif;rludk cdk;aomoludk tu,fí oHCmu
oGif;tHh? raumif;aom oGif;jCIF;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wdw¬dwdkYabmifodkY
ajymif;a&GUoGm;aomolonf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
wd&pämeFZmwf&Sdaom olonf/ &[ef;wdkY trdudk
owfaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY tzudk owfaomolonf/
&[ef;wdkY &[EÅmudk owfaom olonf/ &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;rdef;rudk zsuFqD;aomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY oHCm
udk oif;cGJaom olonf/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;udk
aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY
ObawmAsnf;onf oGif;jCIF;odkY ra&muf?
xkdObawmAsnf;udk tu,fí oHCmu oGif;tHh?
raumif;aom oGif;jCIF;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pyk*³/₄Kdvfudk

oGif;jcif;odkY ra&mufaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[k qdktyf\?
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk tu,fí oHCmu oGif;tHh? raumif;aom
oGif;jcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY p yk^{*3/4}KdvfwdkYudk
oGif;jcif;odkY ra&mufaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY[k
qdktyfukef\ xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk tu,fí oHCmu oGif;tHh?
raumif;aom oGif;jcif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf oGif;jcif;odkY
ra&mufoenf;? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk tu,fí oHCmu oGif;tHh?
aumif;aom oGif;jcif; jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
vufjywfaomolonf oGif;jcif;odkY ra&muf/
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk tu,fí oHCmu oGif;tHh? aumif;aom
oGif;jcif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ajcjywfaomolonf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
vufajcjywfaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY em;jywfaom olonf/
&[ef;wdkY ESmacgif;jywfaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY
em;ESmacgif; jywfaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY
vufacsmif;jywfaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY vufr ajcr
jywfaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY taMumrhjywfaom olonf/
&[ef;wdkY vufyl;aomolonf/ &[ef;wdkYukef;aomolonf/
&[ef;wdkY uGaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY
vnfyif;BuD;em&Sdaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY oHyluyfí
'PfcwfcH&aomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY BudrfvHk;jzifh
'PfcwfcH&aomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY (awGU&m oif;csKdif;
"m;rqkdif;&[k rif;tdrftwGif;ü) urÁnf;xkd;
cH&aomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY ajcw&Gfwkdufaomolonf/
&[ef;wdkY temyif;pGJaom]temqkd;&Sdaom} olonf/
&[ef;wdkY y&dowfudk zsuqD; wwfaomolonf/
&[ef;wdkY wpfzufuef;aomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY
aumufaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY cGifaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY
zufouwfempGJaomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY qGHUaomolonf/
&[ef;wdkY tdkí cGeftm;enf;aom olonf/ &[ef;wdkY
ESpfzufuef;aom olonf/ &[ef;wdkY taomolonf/
&[ef;wdkY em;yif;aomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY uef;vnf;uef;
tvnf;taom olonf/ &[ef;wdkY uef;vnf;uef;

em;vnf;yif;aom olonf/ &[ef;wdkY tvnf;t
em;vnf;yif;aomolonf/ &[ef;wdkY uef;vnf;uef; tvnf;t
em;vnf;yif;aom olonf oGif;jcif;odkY ra&muf?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvf wdkYudk tu,fí oHCmu oGif;tHh?
aumif;aom oGif;jcif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY pyk*³/₄dKvfudk oGif;jcif;odkY
ra&mufaom yk*³/₄dKvf[k qdktyf\? xkdyk*³/₄dKvfudk
tu,fí oHCmu oGif;tHh aumif;aom oGif;jcif;wnf;/
&[ef;wdkY pyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYudk oGif;jcif;odkY
ra&mufaom yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY[k qkdyfukef\?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYudk tu,fí oHCmu oGif;tHh?
aumif;aom oGif;jcif; wnf;/

yXr Ogob&Gmtcef; NyD;V

240-t"r®uH ponfudk jyjcif;

397/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ¹/₂lJrifxkdufonfh
tmywfr&Sdaom &[ef;ukd oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
wpfa,mufaom yk*³/₄dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif
oifonf tmywf oifh\? xkdtmywfudk ¹/₂lJrifavmh}}[k
apm'em\? xkd &[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY ightm; ¹/₂lJrif&ef
tmywf r&Sdyg}}[k ajymqkd\? oHCmonf tmywfudk
r¹/₂lJrifjcif;aMumifh xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif
rw&m;aom uHrnfV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ukpm;xkdufonfh
tmywfr&Sdaom &[ef;ukd oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
wpfa,mufaom yk*³/₄dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif
oifonf tmywf oifh\? xkdtmywfudk ukpm;avmh}}[k
apm'em\? xkd &[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY ightm; ukpm;&ef
tmywf r&Sdyg}}[k ajymqkd\? oHCmonf tmywfudk

ruk pm;jcif;aMumifh xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif
rw&m;aom uHrnfV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
pGefYxkdufaom ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lr&Sdaom
&[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;? wpfa,mufaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif
oifhtm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lonf &Sd\
xkd,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk pGefYavmh}}[k
apm'em\
xkd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY ightm;
pGefY&ef ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,l r&Sdyg}}[k
ajymqkd\
oHCmonf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh xkd &[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif
rw&m;aom uHrnfV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ½lJrifxkdufonfh
tmywfvnf;r&Sd ukpm;xkdufonfU tmywfvnf; r&Sdaom
&[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;? wpfa,mufaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif oifonf tmywf
oifh\
xkdtmywfudk ½lJrifavmh? xkdtmywfudk
ukpm;avmh}}[k apm'em\
xkd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY
igUtm; ½lJrif&ef tmywfvnf; r&Sdyg? ighoQifwdkY
igUtm; ukpm;&ef tmywfvnf; r&Sdyg}}[k ajymqkd\
oHCmonf tmywfudk
r½lJrifjcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? tmywfudk
rukpm;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; xkd&[ef;udk
ESifxkwfvQif rw&m;aom uHrnfV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ½lJrifxkdufonfh
tmywfvnf; r&Sd? pGefYxkdufaom ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm)
t,lvnf; r&Sdaom &[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
wpfa,mufaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif
oifonf tmywf oifh\
xkdtmywfudk ½lJrifavmh?

oifhtm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lonf &Sd\?
xkd,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk pGefYavmh}}[k
apm'em\? xkd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY ightm; ½lJrif&ef
tmywfvnf; r&Sdyg? ighoQifwdkY ightm;
pGefY&ef ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lvnf; r&Sdyg}}[k
ajymqkd\? oHCmonf tmywfudk
r½lJrifjcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom
(rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;
xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif rw&m;aom uHrnfV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ukpm;xkdufonfh
tmywfvnf; r&Sd? pGefYxkdufonfh ,kwfrmaom
(rdpäm) t,lvnf; r&Sdaom &[ef;udk
oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;? wpfa,mufaom
yk*¾dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif oifonf tmywf
oifh\? xkdtmywfudk ukpm;avmh? oifhtm; ,kwfrmaom
(rdpäm) t,lonf &Sd\? xkd,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
pGefYavmh}}[k apm'em\? xkd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY
ightm; ukpm;&ef tmywfvnf; r&Sdyg? ighoQifwdkY
ightm; pGefY&ef ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lvnf;
r&Sdyg}}[k ajymqkdV oHCmonf tmywfudk
rukpm;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom
(rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;
xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif rw&m;aom uHrnfV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ½lJrifxkdufonfh
tmywfvnf; r&Sd? ukpm;xkdufonfh tmywfvnf; r&Sd?
pGefYxkdufonfh ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lvnf; r&Sdaom
&[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;? wpfa,mufaom
yk*¾dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif oifonf tmywf
oifh\? xkdtmywfudk ½lJrifavmh? xkdtmywfudk ukpm;
avmh? oifhtm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lonf &Sd\?
xkd,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk pGefYavmh}}[k
apm'em\? xkd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY ightm; ½lJrif&ef

tmywfvnf; r&Sdyg? ighoQifwdkY ightm; ukpm;&ef
tmywfvnf; r&Sdyg? ighoQifwdkY ightm;
pGefY&ef ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lvnf; r&Sdyg}}[k
ajymqkd\ oHCmonf tmywfudk
r¹/₂ljrifjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? tmywfudk
rukpm;jCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom
(rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;
xkd&[ef; udk ESifxkwfvQif rw&m;aom uHrnf\

398/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ¹/₂lJrifxkdufonfh
tmywf&Sdaom &[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
wpfa,mufaom yk*³/₄dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif
oifonf tmywf oifh\? xkdtmywfudk ¹/₂lJrifavmh}}[k
apm'em\? xkd &[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY aMomf
¹/₂lJrifYgtHh}}[k ajymqkd\? oHCmonf tmywfudk
r¹/₂lJrifjCIF;aMumifh xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif
rw&m;aom uHrnf\

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ukpm;xkdufonfh
tmywf&Sdaom &[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;
wpfa,mufaom yk*³/₄dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif
oifonf tmywf oifh\? xkdtmywfudk ukpm;avmh}}[k
apm'em\? xkd&[ef;u]]igh&SifwdkY aMomf
ukpm;ygtHh}}[k ajymqkd\? oHCmonf tmywfudk
rukpm;jCIF;aMumifh xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif
rw&m;aom uHrnf\

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
pGefYxkdufonfh ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,l&Sdaom
&[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;? wpfa,mufaom
yk*³/₄dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif
oifhtm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lonf &Sd\?
xkd,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk pGefYavmh}}[k

apm'em\? xkd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY aMomf
pGefYygtHh}}[k ajymqkd\? oHCmonf ,kwfrmaom
(rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjcif;aMumifh xkd&[ef;udk
ESifxkwfvQif rw&m;aom uHrnfV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ½lJrifxkdufonfh
tmywfvnf;&Sd ukpm;xkdufonfh tmywfvnf;&Sdaom/y/
½lJrifxkdufonfh tmywfvnf;&Sd
pGefYxkdufonfh ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lvnf;
&Sdaom/y/ ukpm;xkdufonfh tmywfvnf;&Sd
pGefYxkdufonfh ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm)
t,lvnf;&Sdaom/y/ ½lJrifxkdufonfh tmywfvnf;&Sd
ukpm;xkdufonfh tmywfvnf;&Sd
pGefYxkdufonfh ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lvnf;&Sdaom
&[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;? wpfa,mufaom
yk*¾dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif oifonf tmywf
oifh\? xkdtmywfudk ½lJrifavmh? xkdtmywfudk
ukpm;avmh? ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lonf oifhtm; &Sd\?
xkd,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk pGefYavmh}}[k
apm'em\? xkd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY aMomf ½lyg\?
aMomf ukpm;yg\? aMomf pGefYyg\}}[k ajymqkdV/
oHCmonf tmywfudk r½lJcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
tmywfudk
rukpm;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom
(rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;
xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif rw&m;aom uHrnfV

399/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ½lJrifxkdufonfh
tmywf&Sdaom &[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
wpfa,mufaom yk*¾dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif
oifonf tmywf oifh\? xkdtmywfudk ½lJrifavmh}}[k
apm'em\? xkd &[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY ightm; ½l&ef
tmywf r&Sdyg}}[k ajymqkd\? oHCmonf tmywfudk

r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif w&m;aom uHrnfV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ukpm;xkdufonfh
tmywf&Sdaom &[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
wpfa,mufaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif
oifonf tmywf oifh\? xkdtmywfudk ukpm;avmh}}[k
apm'em\? xkd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY ightm; ukpm;&ef
tmywf r&Sdyg}}[k ajymqkd\? oHCmonf tmywfudk
rukpm;jcif;aMumifh xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif
w&m;aom uHrnfV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
pGefYxkdufonfh ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,l&Sdaom
&[ef;udk oHCmonfaomfvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonfaomfvnf;aumif;? wpfa,mufaom
yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonfaomfvnf;aumif;]]ighoQif
oifhtm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lonf &Sd\?
xkd,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk pGefYavmh}}[k
apm'em\? xkd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY ightm;
pGefY&ef ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,l r&Sdyg}}[k
ajymqkdV oHCmonf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif
w&m;aom uHrnfV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü ¹/₂ljrifxkdufonfh
tmywfvnf;&Sd ukpm;xkdufonfh tmywfvnf; &Sdaom/y/
¹/₂ljrifxkdufonfh tmywfvnf;&Sd
pGefYxkdufonfh ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lvnf;
&Sdaom/y/ ukpm;xkdufonfh tmywfvnf;&Sd
pGefYxkdufonfh ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm)
t,lvnf;&Sdaom/y/

¹/₂ljrifxkdufonfh tmywfvnf;&Sd ukpm;xkdufonfh
tmywfvnf;&Sd pGefYxkdufonfh ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm)
t,lvnf;&Sdaom &[ef;udk oHCmonfvnf;aumif;?

rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? wpfa,mufaom
yk*³/₄dKvfonfvnf;aumif;?]]ighoQif oifonf tmywf oifh\
xkdtmywf udk ¹/₂lavmh? xkdtmywfudk ukpm;avmh?
oifhtm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lonf &Sd\
xkd,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk pGefYavmh}}[k
apm'em\
xkd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY igUtm; ¹/₂l&ef
tmywfvnf; r&Sdyg? ighoQifwdkY igUtm; ukpm;&ef
tmywfvnf; r&Sdyg? ighoQifwdkY igUtm;
pGefY&ef ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lvnf; r&Sdyg}}[k
ajymqkd\
oHCmonf tmywfudk
r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? tmywfudk
rukpm;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom
(rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;
xkd&[ef;udk ESifxkwfvQif w&m;aom uHrnf[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

241-Oygvd\ tar;jyóemudk jyjcif;

400/ xkdtcg toQifOygvdonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;
nDñGwfaom oHCmonf rsufarSmufü jyKoifhaom
uHudk rsufuG,fü jyKjim;tHh? xkduHonf "r®uH jzpfyg\
avm? 0denf;uH jzpfyg\avm}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;udk
avQmuf\

Oygvd xkduHonf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/ toQifbk&m; nDñGwfaom oHCmonf ar;í
jyKoifhaom uHudk rar;bJ jyKtHh/y/ 0efcHrS
jyKoifhaom uHudk 0efrcHbJ jyKtHh/
owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; trlV\$0denf;udk ay;tHh/
trlV\$ 0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; wógyd,oduuHudk
jyKtHh/ wógyd,oduuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ wZÆeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;

ed,óuHukd jyKtHh/ ed,óuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ yAÁmZeD,uHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk jyKtHh/
y#dom&PD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk
jyKtHh/ Oau©yeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; y&d0gofudk
ay;tHh/ y&d0gofxkdufaom &[ef;udk t&if;odkY iiftHh/
t&if;odkY iifjcif;iSg xkdufaom &[ef;tm; rmewfudk
ay;tHh/ rmewf xkdufaom &[ef;udk tAÇmefoGif;tHh/
tAÇmef xkdufaom &[ef;udk ylöif;cHay;tHh/ xkduHonf
"r®uH jzpfyg\avm? 0denf;uH jzpfyg\avm}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;udk (avQmuf\)/

Oygvd xkduHonf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf/
Oygvd nDñGwfaom oHCmonf rsufarSmufü
jyKoifhaomuHudk rsufuG,fü jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH
r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf? podkYjyKvQif oHCmrSm
tjypf&SdV

Oygvd nDñGwfaom oHCmonf ar;í jyKoifhaom
uHudk rar;b] jyKtHh/y/ 0efcHrSjyKoifhaom uHudk
0efrcHb] jyKtHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
trlV\$0denf;udk ay;tHh/ trlV\$ 0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
wóygyd,oduuHudk jyKtHh/ wóygyd,oduuHxkdufaom
&[ef; tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh/
wZÆeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; ed,óuHukd jyKtHh/
ed,óuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKtHh/
yAÁmZeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk
jyKtHh/ y#dom&PD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ Oau©yeD,uHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; y&d0gofudk ay;tHh/ y&d0gofxkdufaom
&[ef;udk t&if;odkY iiftHh/ t&if;odkY iifjcif;iSg
xkdufaom &[ef;tm; rmewfudk ay;tHh/
rmewfxkdufaom &[ef;udk tAÇmefoGif;tHh/
tAÇmefxkdufaom &[ef;udk ylöif;cHay;tHh/ Oygvd
podkY jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf?
podkYjyKvQif oHCmrSm tjypf&Sd\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

401/ toQifbk&m; nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
rsufarSmufü jyKoifhaom uHudk rsufarSmufü jyKtHh?
xkduHonf "r®uH jzpfyg\avm? 0denf;uH jzpfyg\avm[k
(avQmuf\)/

Oygvd xkduHonf "r®uH rnf\? 0denf;uH rnf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; nDñGwfaom oHCmonf ar;í
jyKoifhaom uHudk ar;í jyKtHh/y/ 0efcHrS jyKoifhaom
uHudk 0efcHojzifh jyKtHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; owd0denf;udk ay;tHh/ trlV\$0denf;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; trlV\$0denf;udk ay;tHh/
wóygyd,oduuHxkdufaom &[ef; tm; wóygyd,oduuHudk
jyKtHh/ wZÆeD,uH xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ ed,óuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
ed,óuHudk jyKtHh/ yAÁmZeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
yAÁmZeD, uHudk jyKtHh/ y#dom&PD,uH xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk jyKtHh/
Oau©yeD,uHxkdu faom &[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk
jyKtHh/ y&d0gofxkdufaom &[ef;tm; y&d0gofudk
ay;tHh/ t&if;odkY iifxkdufaom &[ef;udk t&if;odkY
iiftHh/ rmewfxkdufaom &[ef;tm; rmewfudk ay;tHh/
tAÇmefxkdufaom &[ef;udk tAÇmefoGif;tHh/
(OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHxkdufaomoludk (OyZÑm,fjyKí)
ylöif;cHay;tHh? xkduHonf "r®uH jzpfyg\avm?
0denf;uHjzpf yg\avm[k (avQmuf\)/

Oygvd xkduHonf "r®uH rnf\? 0denf;uH rnf\ Oygvd
nDñGwfaom oHCmonf rsufarSmuf jyKoifhaom uHudk
rsufarSmufüyif jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH rnf\? 0denf;uH
rnf\? podkYjyKvQif oHCmrSm tjypfr&Sd/

Oygvd nDñGwfaom oHCmonf ar;í jyKoifhaom
uHudk ar;í jyKtHh/ 0efcHrS jyKoifhaom uHudk
0efcHojzifh jyKtHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
owd0denf;udk ay;tHh/ trlV\$0denf; xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
trlV\$0denf;udk ay;tHh/ wóygyd,oduuHxkdufaom

&[ef;tm; wó ygyd,odu uHudk jyKtHh/
wZÆeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh/
ed,óuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk jyKtHh/
yAÁmZeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; yAÁmZeD,uHudk
jyKtHh/ y#dom&PD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
y#dom&PD,uHudk jyKtHh/ Oau©yeD,uHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ y&d0gofxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; y&d0gofudk ay;tHh/ t&if;odkY iifxkdufaom
&[ef;udk t&if;odkY iiftHh/ rmewfxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
rmewfudk ay;tHh/ tAÇmef xkdufaom &[ef;udk
tAÇmefoGif;tHh/ (OyZÑm,fjyKí)
ylöif;cHay;xkdufaomoludk (OyZÑm,fjyKí)
ylöif;cHay;tHh/

Oygvd podkYjyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH rnf\? 0denf;uH
rnf\? podkYjyKvQif oHCmrSm tjyph r&Sd[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

402/ toQifbk&m; nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; trlV\$ 0denf;udk ay;tHh?
trlV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; owd0denf;udk ay;tHh?
xkduHonf "r®uH jzpfyg\avm? 0denf;uH jzpfyg\avm[k
(avQmuf\)/

Oygvd xkduHonf "r®uH rnf? 0denf;uH rnf[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/ toQifbk&m; nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
trlV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; wóygyd, oduuHudk
jyKtHh? wóygyd,oduHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
trlVS0denf;udk ay;tHh/y/ wóygyd, oduuHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh? wZÆeD,uHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; wóygyd, oduuHudk jyKtHh/
wZÆeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk jyKtHh?
ed,óuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh?
ed,óuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKtHh?
yAÁmZeD, uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk jyKtHh/
yAÁmZeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; y#dom&PD, uHudk

jyKtHh? y#dom&PD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ y#dom&PD,uHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKtHh?
Oau©yeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk
jyKtHh/ Oau©yeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; y&d0gofudk
ay;tHh? y&d0gof xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ y&d0gofxkdufaom &[ef;udk
t&if;odkY iiftHh? t&if;odkY iifxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
y&d0gofudk ay;tHh/ t&if;odkY iifxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
rmewfudk ay;tHh/ rmewf xkdufaom &[ef;udk
t&if;odkY iiftHh/ rmewfxkdufaom &[ef;udk
tAÇmefoGif;tHh? tAÇmefxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
rmewfudk ay;tHh/ tAÇmefxkdufaom &[ef;udk
(OyZÑm,fjyKÍ) ylöif;cHay;tHh? (OyZÑm,f jyKÍ)
ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;udk tAÇmefoGif;tHh?
xkduHonf "r®uH jzpfyg\avm? 0denf;uH jzpfyg\avm[k
(avQmuf\)/

Oygvd xkduHonf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf/
Oygvd nDñGwfaom oHCmonf owd0denf;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; trlV\$0denf;udk ay;tHh? trlV\$0denf;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; owd0denf;udk ay;tHh? Oygvd podkY
jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf?
podkYjyKvQif oHCmrSm tjypf&SdV

Oygvd nDñGwfaom oHCmonf trlV\$0denf;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; wóygyd,oduuHudk jyKtHh?
wóygyd,oduuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; trlV\$0denf;udk
ay;tHh/y/ wóygyd,oduuH xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh? wZÆeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
wóygyd,oduuHudk jyKtHh/ wZÆeD,uH xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk jyKtHh? ed,óuHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ ed,óuHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKtHh?
yAÁmZeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk jyKtHh/
yAÁmZeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk

jyKtHh? y#dom&PD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ y#dom&PD,uHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKtHh/
Oau©yeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk
jyKtHh? Oau©yeD,uH xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
y&d0gofudk ay;tHh? y&d0gofxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ y&d0gofxkdufaom &[ef;udk
t&if;odkY iiftHh? t&if;odkY iifjCIF;iSgXkdufaom
&[ef;tm; y&d0gofudk ay;tHh/ t&if;odkY
iifjCIF;iSgXkdufaom &[ef;tm; rmewfudk ay;tHh?
rmewfxkdufaom &[ef;udk t&if;odkY iiftHh/
rmewfxkdufaom &[ef;udk tAÇmefoGif;tHh?
tAÇmefxkdufaom &[ef;tm; rmewfudk ay;tHh/
tAÇmefxkdufaom &[ef;udk (OyZÑm,fjyKí)
yÍöif;cHay;tHh? (OyZÑm,fjyKí) yÍöif;cHay;xkdufaom
&[ef;udk tAÇmefoGif;tHh? Oygvd podkY
jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf?
podkYjyKvQif oHCmrSm tjypf&Sd\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

403/ toQifbk&m; nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; owd0denf; udk ay;tHh?
trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; trIV\$0denf;udk ay;tHh?
xkduHonf "r®uH[kwfyg\ avm? 0denf;uH[kwfyg\avm[k
(avQmuf\)/

Oygvd xkduHonf "r®uH[kwf\? 0denf;uH[kwf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; trIV\$0denf;udk
ay;tHh/y/ wóygyd,oduuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
wóygyd,oduuHudk jyKtHh/y/ wZÆeD,uH xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh/y/ ed,óuHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk jyKtHh/y/ yAÁmZeD,
uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKtHh/y/
y#dom&PD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk
jyKtHh/y/ Oau©yeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKtHh/y/ y&d0gofxkdufaom

&[ef;tm; y&d0gofudk ay;tHh/y/ t&if;odkY iifxkdufaom
&[ef;udk t&if;odkYiiftHh/y/ rmewfxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
rmewfudk ay;tHh/y/ tAÇmefxkdufaom &[ef;udk
tAÇmefoGif;tHh? (OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom
&[ef;udk (OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;tHh? xkduHonf
"r®uH[kwfyg\avm? 0denf;uH[kwfyg\avm[k
(avQmufl)/

Oygvd xkduHonf "r®uH[kwf\? 0denf;uH[kwf\
Oygvd nDñGwfaom oHCmonf owd0denf;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; owd0denf;udk ay;tHh/ trlV\$0denf;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; trlV\$0denf;udk ay;tHh? Oygvd
podkYjyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH[kwf\? 0denf;uH[kwf\
podkY jyKvQif oHCmrSm tjypfr&Sd/

Oygvd nDñGwfaom oHCmonf trlV\$0denf;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; trlV\$0denf;udk ay;tHh?
wóygyd,oduuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; wóygyd,oduuHudk
jyKtHh/y/ wZÆeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh/y/ ed,óuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
ed,óuHudk jyKtHh/y/ yAÁmZeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;
yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKtHh/y/ y#dom&PD,uHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk jyKtHh/y/
Oau©yeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk
jyKtHh/y/ y&d0gofxkdufaom &[ef;tm; y&d0gofudk
ay;tHh/y/ t&if;odkY iifxkdufaom &[ef;udk t&if;odkY
iiftHh/y/ rmewfxkdufaom &[ef;tm; rmewfudk
ay;tHh/y/ tAÇmefxkdufaom &[ef;udk tAÇmefoGif;tHh?
(OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;udk
(OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;tHh? Oygvd podkY
jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH[kwf\ 0denf;uH[kwf\? podkY
jyKvQif oHCmrSm tjypfr&Sd[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

404/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk-]&[ef;wdkY nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; trlV\$0denf;udk

ay;onf&Sdaomf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf? podkY
jyKvQif oHCmrSm tjypf&SdV

&[ef;wdkY nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; wóygyd,oduuHudk
jyKtHh/y/ owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHukd jyKtHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
ed,óuHudk jyKtHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk jyKtHh/
owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk
jyKtHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; y&d0gofudk
ay;tHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;udk t&if;odkY
iiftHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; rmewfudk
ay;tHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;udk
tAÇmefoGif;tHh/ owd0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;udk
(OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;tHh? &[ef;wdkY podkY
jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf?
podkYjyKvQif oHCmrSm tjypf&SdV

405/ &[ef;wdkY nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; wóygyd,od u uHudk
jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf?
&[ef;wdkY podkYjyKvQif oHCmrSm tjypf&SdV

&[ef;wdkY nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHukd
jyKtHh/y/ trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk
jyKtHh/ trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKtHh/ trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk jyKtHh/ trIV\$0denf;
xkdufaom &[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKtHh/
trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; y&d0gofudk ay;tHh/
trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; t&if;odkY iiftHh/
trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; rmewfudk ay;tHh/
trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;udk tAÇmefoGif;tHh/

trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;udk OyZÑm,fjyKí
ylöif;cHay;tHh/ trIV\$0denf;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
owd0denf;udk ay;tHh/ &[ef;wdkY podkY
jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf? podkY
jyKvQif oHCmrSm tjyph&SdV

406/ &[ef;wdkY nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
wóygyd,oduuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
jyKtHh/y/ wZÆeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;/
ed,óuHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;/ yAÁmZeD,uHxkdufaom
&[ef;tm;/ y#dom&PD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;/
Oau©yeD,uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm;/ y&d0gofxkdufaom
&[ef;tm;/ t&if;odkY iifxkdufaom &[ef;tm;/
rmewfxkdufaom &[ef;tm;/ tAÇmefxkdufaom &[ef;tm;/
(OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;/
owd0denf;udk ay;tHh? &[ef;wdkY podkY
jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH r[kwf? 0denf;uH r[kwf? podkY
jyKvQif oHCmrSm tjyph&SdV

&[ef;wdkY nDñGwfaom oHCmonf (OyZÑm,fjyKí)
ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; trIV\$0denf; udk
ay;tHh/y/ (OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom
&[ef;tm; wóygyd,oduuHudk jyKtHh/ (OyZÑm,fjyKí)
ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKtHh/
(OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
ed,óuHudk jyKtHh/ (OyZÑm,fjyKí)
ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; yAÁmZeD,uHudk
jyKtHh/ (OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
y#dom&PD,uHudk jyKtHh/ (OyZÑm,fjyKí)
ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk
jyKtHh/ (OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
y&d0gofudk ay;tHh/ (OyZÑm,fjyKí)
ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;udk t&if;odkY iiftHh/
(OyZÑm,fjyKí) ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;tm;
rmewfudk ay;tHh? (OyZÑm,f jyKí)
ylöif;cHay;xkdufaom &[ef;udk tAÇmefoGif;tHh?

&[ef;wdkY podkY jyKonf&Sdaomf "r®uH r[kwf?
0denf;uH r[kwf? podkYjyKvQif oHCmrSm tjyph&Sd\}}
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd, Oygvdypämtcef; NyD;V

242-wZÆeD,uHudk jyjcif;

407/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufuG,f
rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefY usifbufajymMum;
pum;rsm;wwfonfhtjyif oHCmü t"du½kPf;]rNidrfoufrl}
udkvnf; jyKwwf\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusif bufajymMum;
pum;rsm;wwfonfhtjyif oHCmü t"du½kPf;]rNidrfoufrl}
udkvnf; jyKwwf\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ckjyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xdkYaemuf
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV
xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpyfg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;V xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p &[ef;onf oHCmu rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf wZÆeD,uH
jyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpfV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh nDñGwfukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpyfg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
rw&m;ojzifh tnDñGwf wZÆeD,uHjyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;ESifhtnD tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV xkd&[ef;onfh,if;ausmif;rSvnf;

wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY oGm;V xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
w&m;ESifhtnD tpkuGJvsuf wZÆeD,uHjyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV
xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef; wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf oHCmu w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJvsuf wZÆeD,uH
jyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV

408/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufuG,f
rsufarSmuf jiif;chKvsuf qefYusif bufajymMum;
pum;rsm;wwfonfhtjyif oHCmü t"du½kPf;udkvnf;
jyKwwfV xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf rsufuG,f rsufarSmuf jiif;chKvsuf
qefYusifbufajymMum; pum;rsm;wwfonfhtjyif oHCmü
t"du½kPf;udkvnf; jyKwwf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
(xdkYaemuf) xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;ESifhtnD tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf;
wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY oGm;V xkdausmif;üvnf;

&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
w&m;ESifhtnD tpkuGjvsuf wZÆeD,uHjyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd &[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpfV xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGjvsuf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef; wdkYonf
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
jyKukefV xkd&[ef;onf ,if; ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;V xkdausmif;üvnf;
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd &[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpfV xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV

409/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufuG,f
rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusif bufajymMum;
pum;rsm;wwfonfhtjyif oHCmü t"du½kPf;udk jyKwwf\?
xkdausmif;ü &[ef; wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
rsufuG,f rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum;
pum;rsm;wwfonfhtjyif oHCmü t"du½kPf;udk jyKwwf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY,ck jyKukeftHh}}
[k tMuHjzpf\? (xdkYaemuf) xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;ESifhtnD tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd &[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkY tm;]]ighoQifwdkY

p&[ef;onf oHCmu w&m;ESifhtnD tpkuGjvsuf
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tpk uGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;V xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;
wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGjvsuf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpfV xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
jyKukefV xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif; rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf;
wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGjvsuf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
jyKukefV

410/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufuG,f
rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbuf ajymMum;
pum;rsm;wwfonfhtjyif oHCmü t"du½kPf;udk jyKwwf\?
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
rsufuG,f rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum;
pum;rsm;wwfonf jyif oHCmü t"du½kPf;udk jyKwwf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}]

[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV/
xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf oHCmu w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJvsuf wZÆeD,uH
jyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf;
wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY oGm;V xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkY tm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpfV xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif; rSvnf;
wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
jyKukefV xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif; odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
rw&m;ojzifh tnD tñGwf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;ESifhfhtnD tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,
uHudk jyKukefV

411/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufuG,f
rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusif bufajymMum;
pum;rsm;wwfonfhtjyif oHCmü t"du½kPf;udk jyKwwfV/
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf

rsufuG,f rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum;
pum;rsm;wwfonfhtjyif oHCmü t"du½kPf;udk jyKwwf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}
[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh
tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukef/
xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf oHCmu w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf wZÆeD,uH
jyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukef/
xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;/ xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf oHCmu rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukef/

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef; wdkYonf
w&m;ESifhtnD tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,
uHudk jyKukef/ xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf;
wpfyg;aomausmif;odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
w&m;ESifhtnD tpkuGJvsuf wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukef/

243-ed,óuHudk jyjcif;

412/ &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
(0denf;odu©myk'fudk) rod? (0denf;odu©m yk'fü)
rvdr®m? rsm;aom tmywf &Sd\? tmywf
tykdif;tjcm;r&Sd? &[ef;wdkYtm; ravsmufywfaom
vlolquf qHa&;wdkYjzifh vlwdkYESifh a&maESmvsuf
ae\ xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
þ&[ef;onf (0denf;odu©myk'fudk) rod?
(0denf;odu©myk'fü) rvdr®m? rsm;aom tmywf&Sd\
tmywf tykdif;tjcm; r&Sd? &[ef;wdkYtm;
ravsmufywfaom vlolqufqHa&;wdkYjzifh vlwdkYESifh
a&m aESmvsuf ae\ xkd&[ef;tm; ed,ó uHudk
igwdkY ,ckjyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? (xdkYaemuf)
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuJGukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk jyKukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkY tm;]]ighoQifwdkY
þ&[ef;onf oHCmu rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf
ed,óuHjyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk
igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
ed,óuHudk jyKukef\y/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh
tnDtñGwf/y/ «atmufü pufvSnfhrludk jyKouJhodkY
xdkYtwl pufvSnfhrludk jyK&rnf»/

244-yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyjcif;

413/ &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
vl'g,umwdkYudk zsufqD;wwf\? raumif;aom
tusifh&Sd\? xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]igoQifwdkY

p&[ef;onf vl'g,umwdkYudk zsufqD; wwfl? raumif;aom
tusifh&Sd\? xkd&[ef;tm; yAÁmZeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuH jzpf\? (xdkYaemuf)
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKukefV

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpyfg;aomausmif;odkY
oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkY tm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf oHCmu rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf
yAÁmZeD,uH jyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm;
yAÁmZeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkY onf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf
xkd&[ef;tm; yAÁmZeD,uHudk jyKukefV/y/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/y/

«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

245-y#dom&PD,uHudk jyjcif;

414/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
vl'g,umwdkYudk qJa&a&&GwfV xkd ausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]igoQifwdkY p&[ef;wdkYonf
vl'g,umudk qJa&a&&Gwf\? xkd&[ef; tm;
y#dom&PD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk
jyKukefV

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpyfg;aomausmif;odkY
oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef; wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf oHCmu rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf
y#dom&PD,uH jyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm;
y#dom&PD,uHudk igwdkY ,ckjyKukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd &[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf

xkd&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk jyKukef\y/
w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/y/

«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

246-t'óeOau©yeD,uHudk jyjcif;

415/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
tmywfoifhvsuf tmywfudk r¹/₂lvdk/ xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]igh&SifwdkY p&[ef;onf tmywfoifhvsuf
tmywfudk r¹/₂lvkd? tmywf udk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh
xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef; wdkYonf
tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk
jyKukef\ xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJ vsuf
Oau©yeD,uH jyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm;
tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh Oau©yeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ckjyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;
wdkYonf tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh rw&m;ojzifh
tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKukef\y/
w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukef vsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/y/

«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

247-tyÜ#dur®Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKjcif;

416/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
tmywfodkY a&mufvsuf tmywfudk rukpm; vdk?

xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY þ&[ef;onf
tmywfodkY a&mufvsuf tmywfudk rukpm;vdk?
xkd&[ef;tm; tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
Oau©yeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf tmywfudk
rukpm;jcif;aMumifh rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKukef/
xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;/

xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
þ&[ef;onf oHCmu tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKxm;aom
&[ef;wnf;? xkd&[ef;tm; tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
Oau©yeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef; wdkYonf tmywfudk
rukpm;jcif;aMumifh rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf
xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKukef/y/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnD tñGwf/y/

«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

248- tyÜ#dedó*³/₄Oau©yeD,uHudk jyjcif;

417/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYvdk/
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
þ&[ef;onf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYvdk? xkd
&[ef;tm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh Oau©yeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKukef/

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpyfg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;V

xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf oHCmu ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGjvsuf
Oau©yeD,uH jyKxm;aom &[ef;wnf;? xkd
&[ef;tm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh Oau©yeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh rw&m;ojzifh tnD tñGwf
xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKukefV/y/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/y/

«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

249-wZÆeD,uH Nidrf;rludk jyjcif;

418/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\]rmefus\}?
(wZÆeD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk
usifh\? wZÆeD,uH Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yefV/
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
oHCmu wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf; [laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yefV xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukefV

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpyfg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;V xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef; wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY

p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef/
xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;/ xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh
tnDtñGwf Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef/

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;/? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk
oHCmonf w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef/ xkd&[ef;onf ,if;
ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY oGm;/
xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p &[ef;\
wZÆeD,uHudk oHCmonf w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJvsuf
Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD, uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
Nidrf;apukef/

419/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef/ xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\?

(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\ xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;
wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef; wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh
tnDtñGwf Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\
xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk oHCmonf w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk
oHCmonf w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
Nidrf;apukef\ xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif; rSvnf;
wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk
oHCmonf w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwfNidrf;ap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf

rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

420/ &[ef;wdkYonf pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
oHCmu wZÆeD,uHudk jyKxm;aomaMumifh
aumif;pGm usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\
(wZÆeD,uHrS) xGufajrmuf tHhaom taMumif;udk
usifh\? wZÆeD,uH Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
oHCmu wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf; [laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;
wdkYonf w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

 xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpyfg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef; wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk oHCmonf w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

 xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpyfg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk
oHCmonf w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf; ap\
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
Nidrf;apukef\

 xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpyfg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk

oHCmonf w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf Nidrf;ap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk
oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf; ap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
Nidrf;apukef\

421/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\?
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\ xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
oHCmuwZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkY tm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk oHCmonf w&m;wkjzifh
tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;V/ xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk
oHCmonf w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf Nidrf; ap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukefV/ xkd&[ef;onf ,if;
ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY oGm;V/
xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\
wZÆeD,uHudk oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf
Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tnD tñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
Nidrf;apukefV/

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;V/ xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk
oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf Nidrf;ap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukefV/

422/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
oHCmuwZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD ,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkY tm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk oHCmonf w&m;wkjzifh
tnDtñGwf Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk
oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
Nidrf;apukef\ xkd&[ef;onf ,if; ausmif;rSvnf;
wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p &[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk
oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf Nidrf;ap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukef vsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rSvnf; wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;\ wZÆeD,uHudk
oHCmonf w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

250-ed,óuH Nidrf;rludk jyjcif;

423/ &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
ed,óuH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (ed,óuHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY þ&[ef;onf oHCmu
ed,óuH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (ed,óuHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;/ xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkY tm;]]ighoQifwdkY
þ&[ef;\ ed,óuHudk oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf
Nidrf;ap\
xkd&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk
Nidrf;apukef\y/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/y/

«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

251-yAÁmZed,uH Nidrf;rludk jyjcif;

424/ &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
yAÁmZed,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (yAÁmZed,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\
xkdausmif;ü

&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQif wdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
yAÁmZed,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\?
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (yAÁmZed,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? yAÁmZed,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm;
yAÁmZed,uHudk igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; yAÁmZed,uHudk
Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;\ xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkY tm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;\ yAÁmZed,uHudk oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; yAÁmZed,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
yAÁmZed,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\y/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/y/

«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

252-y#dom&PD,uH Nidrf;rludk jyjcif;

425/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
y#dom&PD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\?
(y#dom&PD,uHrS) xGufajrmuf tHhaom taMumif;udk
usifh\? y#dom&PD,uH Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\?
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkY tm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
oHCmu y#dom&PD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh
aumif;pGm usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\?
(y#dom&PD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk
usifh\? y#dom&PD,uH Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\?
xkd&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk

igwdkY ,ckNidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; rw&m;ojzifh y#dom&PD,uHudk
Nidrf;apukef\?
xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rShwpyfg;aomausmif;odkY
oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;\ y#dom&PD,uHudk oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\ xkd&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ckNidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
y#dom&PD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\y/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/y/
«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

253-t'óeOau©yeD,uH Nidrf;rludk jyjcif;

426/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf tmywfudk
r¹/₂lojzifh oHCmu Oau©yeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh
aumif;pGm usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\?
(Oau©yeD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk
usifh\? tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom)
Oau©yeD,uH Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf tmywfudk
r¹/₂lojzifh oHCmu Oau©yeD, uHjyKxm;aomaMumifh
aumif;pGm usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG; udk cs\?
(Oau©yeD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk
usifh\? tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom)
Oau©yeD,uH Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm;
tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom)
Oau©yeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; tmywfudk

r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uHudk
Nidrf;apukefV

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;V xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkY tm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;\ tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom)
Oau©yeD,uHudk oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf
Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh
(jzpfaom) Oau©y eD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; tmywfudk
r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uHudk
Nidrf;apukefV/y/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh
tnDtñGwf/y/

«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

254-tyÜ#dur®Oau©yeD,uH Nidrf;rludk jyjcif;

427/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf tmywfudk
rukpm;ojzifh oHCmu Oau©y eD,uH
jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGmusifh\? (rmefwnf;
[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (Oau©yeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? tmywfudk
rukpm;jcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf tmywfudk
rukpm;ojzifh oHCmu Oau©yeD,uH
jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\? (rmefwnf;
[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (Oau©yeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? tmywfudk
rukpm;jcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm; tmywfudk

rukpm;jcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom)
Oau©yeD, uHudk Nidrf;apukefV

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpyfg;aom ausmif;odkY
oGm;V xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;\ tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom)
Oau©yeD,uHudk oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf
Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
(jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ckNidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh (jzpfaom)
Oau©yeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukefV/y/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/y/

«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

255-tyÜ#dedó*¾ Oau©yeD,uH Nidrf;rludk jyjcif;

428/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYojzifh
oHCmu Oau©yeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh
aumif;pGmusifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\?
(Oau©yeD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk
usifh\? ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjcf;aMumifh
(jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uH Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\?
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYojzifh
oHCmu Oau©yeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\?

(Oau©yeD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk
 usifh\? ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjCIF;aMumifh
 (jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uH Nidrf;jCIF;udk awmif;yef\?
 xkd&[ef;tm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
 rpGefYjCIF;aMumifh (jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uHudk
 igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
 xkd&[ef;tm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
 rpGefYjCIF;aMumifh (jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uHudk
 Nidrf;apukef\

xkd&[ef;onf ,if;ausmif;rS wpfyg;aom ausmif;odkY
 oGm;\? xkdausmif;üvnf; &[ef; wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
 p&[ef;\ ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjCIF;aMumifh
 (jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uHudk oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh
 tpkuGJvsuf Nidrf;ap\? xkd&[ef;tm; ,kwfrmaom
 (rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYjCIF;aMumifh (jzpfaom)
 Oau©yeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k
 tMuH jzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf
 xkd&[ef;tm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
 rpGefYjCIF;aMumifh (jzpfaom) Oau©yeD,uHudk Nidrf;
 apukef\y/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m; wkjzifh
 tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/y/

«pufvSnfhrludk jyKtyf\»/

256-wZÆeD,uHESifhpyfaom jiif;cHkrludk jyjCIF;

429/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufuG,f
 rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusif bufajymMum;
 pum;rsm;wwfonfhtjyif oHCmü t"du½kPf;udkdvnf;
 jyKwwf\? xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
 p&[ef;onf rsufuG,f/y/ oHCmü t"du½kPf;udkvnf;
 jyKwwf\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck

jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? (xdkYaemuf)
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;? rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;? w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;?
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;? w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;? rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;?
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;? wpfzefjyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHk\

&[ef;wdkY xkd (jiif;cHkaom &[ef;)
wdkYwGif]]rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;}}[k
ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom
uHwnf;? raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;? wpfzef
jyKoifhaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYwnf;/

430/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rsufuG,f/y/ oHCmü t"du½kPf;udkvnf; jyKwwf\?
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
rsufuG,f/y/ oHCmü t"du½kPf;udkvnf; jyKwwf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}
[k tMuHjzpf\? (xdkYaemuf) xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
jyKukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHk\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

431/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rsufuG,f/y/ oHCmü t"du½kPf;udkvnf; jyKwwf\?
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
rsufuG,f/y/ oHCmü t"d u½kPf;udkvnf; jyKwwf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}
[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukef\/
xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHk\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

432/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rsufuG,f/y/ oHCmü t"du½kPf;udkvnf; jyKwwf\/
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
rsufuG,f/y/ oHCmü t"d u½kPf;udkvnf; jyKwwf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}
[k tMuHjzpf\? (xdkYaemuf) xkd&[ef;wdkYonf

w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHkV

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYhonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef; wdkYwnf;/

433/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rsufuG,f/y/ oHCmü t"du½kPf;udkvnf; jyKwwfV/
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf
rsufuG,f/y/ oHCmü t"du½kPf;udkvnf; jyKwwf\?
wZÆeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk jyKukefV

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHkV

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom

uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

257-ed,óuHESifhpyfaom jiif;cHkrludk jyjcif;

434/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
(0denf;odu©myk'fudk) rod? (0denf;odu©m yk'fü)
rvdr®m? rsm;aom tmywf&Sd\? tmywf\
tydkif;tjcm;r&Sd? &[ef;wdkYESifh ravsmufywfaom
vlolqufqH a&;wdkYjzifh vlwdkYESifh a&maESmvsuf
ae\? xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf (0denf;odu©myk'fudk) rod?
(0denf;odu©myk'fü) rvdr®m? rsm;aom tmywf&Sd\
tmywf tydkif;tjcm;r&Sd? &[ef;wdkYESifh ravsmfaom
vlolqufqHa&;wdkYjzifh vlwdkYESifh a&maESmvsuf
ae\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk igwdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}
[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk jyKukefV/y/
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf/ w&m;ESifhtnD
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf ed,óuH udk jyKukefV

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHkV

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;? wpfzef
jyKoifhaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;

wdkYonfvnf;aumif; w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYwnf;/

«pig;0g&wdkYudk tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

258-yAÁmZed,uHESifhpyfaom jiif;cHkrludk jyjcif;

435/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
vl'g,umwdkYudk zsufqD;wwf\? raumif;aom
tusifh&Sd\? xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf vl'g,umwdkYudk zsufqD;wwf\? raumif;aom
tusifh&Sd\? xkd&[ef;tm; yAÁmZed,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuH jzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
yAÁmZed,uHudk jyKukef\y/ rw&m;ojzifh tnDñGwf/
w&m;ESifhtnD tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfukefvsuf
yAÁmZed,uHudk jyKukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHk\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef; wdkYwnf;/

«pig;0g&wdkYudk tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

259-y#dom&PD,uHESifhpyfaom jiif;cHkrludk jyjcif;

436/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
vl'g,umudk qJa&a&&Gwf\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf vl'g,umudk
qJa&a&&Gwf\? xkd&[ef;tm; y#d om&PD, uHudk
igwkdkY ,ck jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk jyKukef\y/
rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf
y#dom&PD,uHudk jyKukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHk\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

«pig;0g&wdkYudk tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

260-t'óeOau©yeD,uHESifhpyfaom jiif;cHkrludk jyjcif;

437/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
tmywfoifhvsuf tmywfudk r¹/₂lvdk? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY þ&[ef;onf tmywfoifhvsuf
tmywfudk r¹/₂lvdk? tmywf udk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh
xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
jyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef; wdkYonf
tmywfudk r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk
jyKukef\y/ rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukef vsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (þuHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom
uHwnf;/ raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef
jyKoifhaom uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHkV

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;
wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

«þig;0g&wdkYudk tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

261-tyÜ#dur®Oau©yeD,uHESifhpyfaom jiif;cHkrludk jyjcif;

438/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
tmywfoifhvsuf tmywfudk rukpm;vdk? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY þ&[ef;onf tmywfoifhvsuf
tmywfudk rukpm;vdk? tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh

xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk
 igwdkY ,ckjyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf?
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf tmywfudk rukpm;jcif;aMumifh
 rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm;
 Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKukef\y/ rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf/
 w&m;ESifhtnD tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m; wkjzifh
 tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf
 Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
 rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
 nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
 w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
 nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
 raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
 uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHk\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
 nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
 &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
 raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
 uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
 w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

«pig;0g&wdkYudk tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

262-

**tyÜ#dedó*¾Oau©yeD,uHESifhpyfaom
 jiif;cHkrludk jyjcif;**

439/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
 &[ef;onf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk rpGefYvdk?
 xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
 p&[ef;onf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
 rpGefYvdk? ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk

rpGefYjcif;aMumifh xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk
 igwdkY ,ckjyKukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,ludk
 rpGefYjcif;aMumifh rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
 xkd&[ef;tm; Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKukefVy/ rw&m;ojzifh
 tnDtñGwf/ w&m; ESifhtnD tpkuGJukefvsuf/
 w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf
 Oau©yeD,uHudk jyKukefV

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
 rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
 nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
 w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
 nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
 raumif;ojzifhhjyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
 uHwnf;}}[k jiif;chKv

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
 nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;
 wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
 raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
 uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
 w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

«pig;0g&wdkYudk tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

263-wZÆeD,uH jidrf;rludk jyjcif;

440/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
 wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
 (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
 xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif; udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
 Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkdausmif;ü
 &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
 wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
 (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)

xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukefV

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyK xm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;chKv

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]rw&m;jzifh
tpkuGJaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef; wdkYwnf;/

441/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\?
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\?
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tnDñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukefV

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh

nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHkV

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]rw&m;jzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;
wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzefh jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

442/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\?
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\?
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukefV

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHkV

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom

&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

443/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukefV

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;chKv

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
tpkuGJaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

444/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)

xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
wZÆeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (wZÆeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? wZÆeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm; wZÆeD,uHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf xkd&[ef;tm;
wZÆeD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;chK\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

264-ed,óuH Nidrf;rludk jyjcif;

445/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
ed,óuH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (ed,óuHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? ed,óuH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
ed,óuH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\

(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (ed,óuHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? ed,óuH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; ed,óuHudk Nidrf;apukef\y/ rw&m;ojzifh
tnDtñGwf/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;ojzifh tnD tñGwf ed,óuHudk
Nidrf;apukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHk\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

«pig;0g&wdkYudkvnf; tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

265-yAÁmZed,uH Nidrf;rludk jyjcif;

446/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
yAÁmZed,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\?
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (yAÁmZed,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? yAÁmZed,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf oHCmu
yAÁmZed,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\?

(rmefhwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\? (yAÁmZed,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk usifh\? yAÁmZed,uH
Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm;
yAÁmZed,uHudk igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; yAÁmZed,uHudk
Nidrf;apukef\y/ rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf yAÁmZed,uHudk
Nidrf;apukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;/ rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;chK\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;/
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;/ wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqdkaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

«pig;0g&wdkYudkvnf; tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

266-y#dom&PD,uH Nidrf;rludk jyjcif;

447/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oHCmu
y#dom&PD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\?
(y#dom&PD,uHrS) xGufajrmuf tHhaomtaMumif;udk
usifh\? y#dom&PD,uH Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\?
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf

oHCmu y#dom&PD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh
aumif;pGm usifh\? (rmef wnf;[laom) tarG;udk cs\
(y#dom&PD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;udk
usifh\? y#dom&PD,uH Nidrf;jcif;udk awmif;yef\
xkd&[ef;tm; y#dom&PD,uHudk igwdkY ,ck
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; y#dom&
PD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\y/ rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf/
w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf
y#dom&PD,uHudk Nidrf;apukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;? rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;? w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;?
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;? w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;? rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;?
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;? wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;chK\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqkdaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;?
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;? wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqkdaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqkdaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

«pig;0g&wdkYukdvnf; tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

267-t'óeOau©yeD,uH Nidrf;rlukd jyjcif;

448/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
tmywfukdr¹/₂lojzifh oHCmu
Oau©yeD,uHhjjyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\
(rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;ukd cs\
(Oau©yeD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;ukd usifh\
tmywfukd

r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh (jyKtyfaom) Oau©yeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;ukd awmif;yef\ xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf tmywfukd
r¹/₂lojzifh oHCmu Oau©yeDuHjyKxm;aomaMumifh
aumif;pGmusifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;ukd cs\
(Oau©yeD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;ukd
usifh\? tmywfukd r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh (jyK tyfaom)
Oau©yeD,uH Nidrf;jcif;ukd awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm;
tmywfukd r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh (jyKtyfaom)
Oau©yeD,uHukd igwdkY ,ckNidrf;apukeftHh}}[k
tMuHjzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; tmywfukd
r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifh (jyKtyfaom) Oau©yeD,uHukd
Nidrf;apukef\y/ rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukef vsuf/
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf Oau©yeD,uHukd
Nidrf;apukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;? rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;? w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;?
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;? w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;? rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;?
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;? wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;chK\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqkdaom &[ef;
wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;?
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;? wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqkdaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqkdaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

«pig;0g&wdkYukdvnf; tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

268-tyÜ#dur®Oau©yeD,uH Nidrf;rlukd jyjcif;

449/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf tmywfukd
rukpm;ojzifh oHCmu Oau©yeD,uH
jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\? (rmefwnf;
[laom) tarG;ukd cs\? (Oau©yeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;ukd usifh\? tmywfukd
rukpm;jcif;aMumifh (jyKtyfaom) Oau©yeD,uH
Nidrf;jcif;ukd awmif;yef\ xkdausmif;ü
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf tmywfukd
rukpm;ojzifh oHCmu Oau©yeD,uH
jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm usifh\? (rmefwnf;
[laom) tarG;ukd cs\? (Oau©yeD,uHrS)
xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;ukd usifh\? tmywfukd
rukpm;jcif;aMumifh (jyKtyfaom)
Oau©yeD,uHNidrf;jcif;ukd awmif;yef\? xkd&[ef;tm;
tmywfukd rukpm;jcif;aMumifh (jyKtyfaom)
Oau©yeD,uHukd igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k
tMuH jzpf\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf xkd&[ef;tm; tmywfukd
rukpm;jcif;aMumifh (jyKtyfaom) Oau©yeD,uHukd
Nidrf;apukef\y/ rw&m;ojzifh tnD tñGwf/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/ Oau©yeD,uHukd
Nidrf;apukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;? rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;? w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;?
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;/ w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;? rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;?
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;? wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHk\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqkdaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;?
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;? wpfzefjyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqkdaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqkdaom &[ef; wdkYwnf;/
«pig;0g&wdkYukdvnf; tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

269-tyÜ#dedó*³/₄Oau©yeD,uH Nidrf;rlukd jyjcif;

450/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lukd rpGefYojzifh
oHCmu Oau©yeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;ukd cs\
(Oau©yeD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;ukd
usifh\? ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lukd rpGefYjcif;aMumifh
(jyKtyfaom) Oau©yeD,uH Nidrf;jcif;ukd awmif;yef\
xkdausmif;ü &[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQif wdkY
p&[ef;onf ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lukd rpGefYojzifh
oHCmu Oau©yeD,uH jyKxm;aomaMumifh aumif;pGm
usifh\? (rmefwnf;[laom) tarG;ukd cs\
(Oau©yeD,uHrS) xGufajrmuftHhaom taMumif;ukd
usifh\? ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lukd rpGefYjcif;aMumifh
(jyKtyfaom) Oau©yeD, uH Nidrf;jcif;ukd awmif;yef\
xkd&[ef;tm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lukd
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh (jyKtyfaom) Oau©yeD,uHukd
igwdkY ,ck Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf
xkd&[ef;tm; ,kwfrmaom (rdpäm) t,lukd
rpGefYjcif;aMumifh (jyKtyfaom) Oau©yeDuHukd
Nidrf;apukefV/y/ rw&m;ojzifh tnDtñGwf/ w&m;ojzifh
tpkuGJukefvsuf/ w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJukefvsuf/

w&m;wkjzifh tnDtñGwf/ Oau©yeD,uHukd
Nidrf;apukef\

xkdausmif;ü wnfaom oHCmonf]] (puHonfum;)
rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;? rw&m;ojzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;? w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;?
w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom uHwnf;? w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;? rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;?
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;? wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k jiif;cHk\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif]]w&m;wkjzifh
nDñGwfaom uHwnf;}}[k ajymqkdaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]rjyKoifhaom uHwnf;?
raumif;ojzifh jyKxm;aom uHwnf;? wpfzef jyKoifhaom
uHwnf;}}[k ajymqkdaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqkdaom &[ef;wdkYwnf;/

«pig;0g&wdkYukdvnf; tusOf;csKH;tyfukef\»/

e0r parÜ,su©E"u NyD;V

270-xkdparÜ,su©E"u\ tusOf;csKyf

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf prÜmNrKdUü aeawmfrl\?
0w→Konfum; 0gob&Gmü ausmif; xkdif&[ef;onf
{nfhonf&[ef;wdkY\ csrf;omjcif;ukd tvkd&Sdonfjzpfí
vkHYv jyKV

qGrf;cHvrf;ukd odukefNyD[k odí vkHYvukd rjyKav?
xkdtcgü rjyKavwum;[k ESifxkwf\? xkd&[ef;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY oGm;V

rw&m;ojzifh	tpkuGJaom	uHukdvnf;aumif;?
rw&m;ojzifh	nDñGwfaom	uHukdvnf;aumif;?
w&m;ojzifh	tpkuGJaom	uHukdvnf;aumif;?
w&m;wkjzifh	tpkuGJaom	uHukdvnf;aumif;/

w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaom uHukdvnf;aumif; jyKukef\?
wpfyg;u wpfyg;ukd ESifxkwf\? wpfyg;uvnf;
ESpfyg;wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? oHCmukdvnf;aumif;
wpfNyKdifeuf ESifxkwfV

ESpfyg;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
rsm;pGmaom&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmonfvnf;aumif; oHCmukdvnf; ESifxkwf\?
jrwfpGmbk&m; Mum;awmfrlí]]t"r®uH}}[k
y,fawmfrlV

tMuifuHonf Úwfrxm; ur®0gpmom jynfhpHk\?
tMuifuHonf ur®0gpm r&Gwfzwf? ÚwfESifhom
jynfhpHkV

tMuif uHonf Úwfur®0gpm ESpfyg;rS csKdU\
[kwfrSefwkdif;aom oabmukd MuOfí jyKtyf\?
tMuifuHukd jrwfpGmbk&m; omoemawmfjzpfaom
Úwf\ jynfhpHkjcif; ur®0gpm\ jynfhpHkjcif;ukd MuOfí
jyKtyf\? xkduHukd jrwfpGmbk&m; pufqkyf awmfrl\
xkduHonf ysuf\? taMumif;tm; rxkduf/

rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHukdvnf;aumif;?
rw&m;ojzifh nDñGwfaom uHukdvnf;aumif;?
w&m;wkjzpfaom ESpfyg;ukefaom tpkuGJaomuH?
nDñGwfaom uHwdkYukdvnf;aumif; y,fawmfrl\
w&m;oabmtm;jzifh nDñGwfaomuHukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf cGifhjyKawmfrlV

pwk0*foHCmvnf;aumif;? ylö0*foHCmvnf;aumif;?
'o0*foHCmvnf;aumif;? 0Dowd0*foHCmvnf;aumif;?
xdkYjyif 0Dowd0*fxufvGefaom oHCmvnf;aumif;
podkY oHCmonf ig;yg;tjym;&SdV

tAÇmeuHESifhtwluwG OyorÜ'uH y0gPmuHukd
xm;í pwk0*foHCmwdkYonf tvHk;pHkaom
uHtm;avsmufywfV

rZÑdrwkdif;ü OyorÜ'uH tAÇmeuH ESpfyg;wdkYukd
xm;í ylö0*foHCmonf tvHk;pHkaom uHwdkYü uHtm;
avsmufywfV

wpfusdyftpk&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYonf
tAÇmeuHwpfckukd xm;í cyfodrf;aom uHwdkYukd
jyKtyf\? 0Dowd0*foHCmonf tvHk;pHkaom uHwdkYü
avsmufywfV

&[ef;rdef;rvnf;aumif;? odu©rmefvnf;aumif;?
omraPa,musfm;vnf;aumif;? omraPrdef;rvnf;aumif;?
odu©mcsaomolvnf;aumif;? yg&mZduodkYa&mufaom
&[ef;vnf;aumif;? tmywfukd
r¹/₂ljcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? tmywfukd
rukpm;jcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; t,lukd
rpGefYjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? ESifxkwftyfaom
&[ef;oHk;yg;wdkYvnf;aumif;? y@Kufvnf;aumif;?
aygif;oif;rl ukd ckd;aom &[ef; wdw→d wd&pämf
trdukd owfaomol tzukd owfaomol &[EÅmukd
owfaomol bdu©KeDrukD zsufqD;aomol oHCmukd
oif;cGJaomol bk&m;ukd aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif jyKaomol
ObawmAsnf; txl;xl;aomaygif;oif;rl &Sdaomol
txl;xl;aom odrfö wnfaomol wefckd;jzifh aumif;uifö
aeaomol/

tMuif&[ef;tm; oHCmonf wZÆeD,tp&Sdaom uHukd
jyK\? xkdESpfusdyfav; a,mufaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf y,fawmfrltyfukef\?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYonf *kdPf;jynfh¹/₂HkrQ
rjzpfEkdifukef/

y&d0gofaeaom&[ef;vQif av;a,mufajrmufjzpf
oHCmonf y&d0gof ay;jim;tHh? t&if;odkY iifjim;tHh?
rmewfay;jim;tHh? tAÇmefoGif;jim;tHh? uHrrnf?
jyKvnf; rjyKxkduf/

t&if;odkYiifxkdufaomol t&if;odkYjyefíusifhaomol
rmewfxkdufaomol rmewf usifhaomol

tAÇmefxkdufaomol pig;a,mufwdkYukd
uHrjyKxkdufukef[k jrwpGm bk&m;onf
xif&Sm;jytyfukefV

&[ef;rdef;r odu©rmef omraPa,musfm; omraPrdef;r
odu©mcsaomol yg&mZduodkY a&mufaom&[ef;
½l;aomol pdwfysHUvGifhaomol a0'emESdyfpufaom
ol tmywfukd r½ljcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? tmywfukd
rukpm;jcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? t,lukd
rpGefYjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; ESifxkwftyfaom
&[ef;oHk;yg; y@Kuf ObawmAsnf; txl;xl;aom
aygif;oif;rl&Sdaomol odrftyüaeaomol wefckd;jzifh
aumif;uifüaeaomol tMuif&[ef;tm;
yAÁmZeD,tp&Sdaom uHukd jyK\? xkduHjyKcH&aom
'PfcH&[ef; þwpfusdyf&Spfa,mufaom olwdkY\
jrpfcif;onf ra&muf? yuwwf&[ef;\ uHukd jrpfcif;onf
a&mufV

tmywfrS pifMu,faomolukd ESifxkwfcif;onf
raumif;aom ESifxkwfcif; wnf;? rkdufaomolukd
ESifxkwfcif;onfomvQif aumif;aom ESifxkwfcif;wnf;?
y@Kuf aygif;oif;rlukd ckd;aom&[ef; wdw¬dabmifodkY
0ifaomol wd&pämfef trdukð owfol tzukð owfol
&[EÅmukð owfaomol &[ef;rdef;rukð zsufoD;aomol
oHCmukð oif;cGJaomol bk&m;ukð aoG;pdrf;wnfatmif
jyKaomol ObawmAsnf; þwpfusdyfwpfa,mufaom
olwdkYukð ylöif;cHÍ oHCmhabmifodkY oGif;jcif;onf
roifh/

vufjywfaomol ajcjywfaomol
xkdESpfyg;pHkjywfaomol em;jywfaomol ESmacgif;
jywfaomol xkdESpfyg;pHkjywfaomol
vufacsmif;ajcacsmif;jywfaomol vufrajcr jywfaomol
taMumr jywfaomol vufyl;aomolukef;aomol
uGaomolvnfü xGwfjrif;em&Sdaomol oHyluyftyfaomol

Budrf'Pfcwftyfaomol awGU&mü owf[k
aMunmurÜnf;xm;aomol ajcxkdif;aomol/

temyif;pGJaomol y&dowfukd zsufqD;aomol
wpfzufuef;aomol vuf aumufaomol ajccGifaomol
zufouwfpGJaomol qGHUaomol tkdrif;rpGrf;aom ol
ESpfzufuef;aomol taomol em;yif;aomol uef;vnf;uef;
tvnf; taomol uef;vnf;uef; em;vnf;yif;aomol tvnf;t
em;vnf;yif;aomol uef;vnf;uef; em;vnf;yif; tvnf;taomol
xkdolwdkYum; oHk;usdyf ESpfa,muf wdkYwnf;?
t,kwftvGefr&Sdukef/ xkd oHk;usdyfESpfa,mufaom
olwdkYukd ylöif;cHí oHCmabmifodkY aumif;aom
oGif;jcif;onf jzpf\}?¹ podkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xif&Sm;jyawmfrl\? tMuif&[ef;tm; ½ltyfaom tmywf
ukpm;tyfaom tmywf pGefYtyfaom 'd|dt,lonf r&Sd?
xkd&[ef;tm; ckepfyg;aom Oau©yeD,uHwdkYonf
rw&m;aom uHwdkYwnf;? rjiif;rqef tvkdodkY vkdufí
OefcHygvsuf tmywf oifhaom &[ef;ukd jyKtyfaom
xkdckepfyg;aom Oau©yeD, uHwdkYonfvnf;
rw&m;aom uHwdkYwnf;/

jiif;qefvsuf tvkdodkYrvkdufaom tmywfoifhaom
&[ef;ukd jyKtyfaom ckepfyg;aom uHwdkYonf
aumif;aom w&m;aom uHwdkYwnf;/ rsufarSmufü
ar;jref;í OefcHrS jyKjcif; owd0denf; trIV\$0denf;
wóygyd,oduuH wZÆeD, uHtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
yAÁmZeD,uH y#dom&PD,uH Oau©yeD,uH y&d0gof
t&if;odkYiifjcif; rmewf tAÇmef xdkYjyif ylöif;cHjcif;
wpfyg;aom uHxkdufaom &[ef;tm; wpfyg;aomuHukd
jyKjim;tHh? xkdwpfq,fhajcmufyg;aom uHwdkYonf
rw&m;aomuHwdkYwnf;/ xkdxkdodkYaom
uHxkdufaom &[ef;ukd xkdxkdodkYaom
uHukdhjyKjim;tHh? xkdwpfq,fhajcmufyg;aom
uHwdkYonf aumif;aom w&m;aom uHwdkYwnf;/
wpfyg;aom uHxkdufaom &[ef;ukd wpfyg;aom uHodkY
wifí jyKjim;tHh? xkdwpfq,fhajcmufyg;aom uHwdkYonf

rw&m;aom uHwdkYwnf;/ xkdxkd uHwpfyg;xkdufaom
oltm; xkdxkdodkYaom uH\ rlvum; ESpfyk'fpD
ESpfyk'fpDwdkY wnf;? (xdkYaemuf)
xkdwpfq,fhajcmufyg;aom uHwdkYonfvnf;
w&m;ESifhnDaom uHwdkYwnf;/ wpfyk'fpD wpfyk'fpD
rlv&Sdaom pufvSnfhaom Og&ukd rw&m;aom uH[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf rdefYawmfrlV

tMuif&[ef;onf rsufuG,f jiif;cHkjcif;ukd jyK\?
xkd&[ef;tm; oHCmonf rw&m;ojzifh tpkuGJvsuf
jyKaom wZÆeD,uHukd jyK\? xkd&[ef;onf wpfyg;aom
ausmif;odkY oGm;V

xkdausmif;ü xkd&[ef;tm; nDñGwfaom oHCmonf
rw&m;ojzifh wZÆeD, uHukd jyK\? wpfyg;aomausmif;ü
xkd&[ef;tm; tpkuGJvsuf w&m;ojzifh wZÆeD,uHukd
jyK\? w&m;wkjzifh tpkuGJaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
jyKukef\? xkdtwl w&m;wkjzifh nDñGwfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; wZÆeD,uHukd jyKukef\?
rw&m;ojzifh nDñGwfaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
w&m;ojzifh tpkuGJaom uHukdvnf;aumif; w&m;wkjzifh
tpkuGJaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; w&m;wkjzifh
wZÆeD,uHukd jyKukef\? pig;yg;aom yk'fwdkYukd
wpfyk'fpD wpfyk'fpD t&if;wnfonfukd jyKí ynm&Sdonf
pufzGJU&mV

Amv&[ef; tAswå&[ef;tm; ed,óuHukd jyK&mV
ukv'lou&[ef;ukd ae&m ausmif;rS ESifxkwf&mV
vl'g,umwdkYukd qja&aom &[ef;tm; y#dom&
PD,uHukd jyK&mV

tMuif&[ef;onfvnf; tmywfukd r¹/₂l? tmywfukd
rukpm;? rSm;aom t,lukd rpGefY? xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;
Oau©yeD,uHukd jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrltyfV

Oau©yeD,uH tp&SdonfwdkY\ enf;ukd² ynm&Sdonf
wZÆeD,uHü vmaomenf;jzifh od&m\?
xkduHwdkYtm;avsmfpGm aumif;pGmusifhjcif;

uHNidrf;pdrfhaomiSm awmif;yefvwfaomf atmufü
uHjyKaom enf;jzifh xkduHwdkYukd Nidrf;apjcif;
xkdxkd uHwdkYü xkdxkdausmif;ü wnfaom
oHCmonfvnf; jiif;chKv

uHukd jidrf;apjcif;üvnf; rjyKoifhaomuHwnf;?
raumif;ojzifh jyKtyfaomuH wnf;? wpfzefjyK oifhaom
uHwnf;[k tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf ajymqkdukef\? xkd
&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifhtnD ajymqkdukef\

oDvysufjCIF;wnf;[laomtemjzifh
ESdyfpufaomuHodkY a&mufaom &[ef;wdkYukd jrifí
temukd ukowwfaom aq;orm;onf aq;ukd
ajymMum;ouJhodkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uHudk
Nidrf;apwwfaom w&m;ukd a[mMum;awmfrl\
ponfvQif tNyD;owfwnf;/

pparÜ,su©E"uü 0w→KwdkYonf
oHk;q,fhajcmuf0w→KwdkYwnf;/

parÜ,su©E"u NyD;V

- 1/ oHCmESifh OyZÑm,fwdkYüom tmywfoifhí
yíöif;jzpf&um; aumif;aom oGif;jcif;jzpf\
- 2/ p0,f edó,ponfü Oy&dur@meH[k yg&Sd\?
ygVdawmftwkdif; jrefrmjyefvdkufygonf? tluxmum;
rzGifh/

Ã

10-aumorÁuu©E"u

**271-aumorÁDjynfom; &[ef;wdkY\
jiif;chKrlukd jyjcif;**

451/ bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
aumorÁDjynf aCmodwm½Hkausmif;ü oDwif;

oHk;aeawmfrlaomtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf tmywfoifhojzifh
xkdtmywfü tmywfoifh\[k t,l&Sd\? tjcm;aom
&[ef;wdkYurlum; xkdtmywfü tmywfroifh[k
t,l&Sdukef\? xkd&[ef;onf aemuf tcg0,f xkdtmywfü
tmywfroifh[k t,l&Sdjyef\? tjcm;aom &[ef;wdkYurlum;
xkdtmywfü tmywfoifh\[k t,l&SdMujyef\

xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif
oif oifhaom tmywfukd oif ½l\avm}}[k
ajymqkdMuojzifh (xkd&[ef;u) ighoQifwdkY ightm;
½lxkdufaom tmywf r&Sdyg[k ajymqkd\

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf nDñGwfrlukd &í
xkd&[ef;ukd tmywfukd r½ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfukef\
xkdESifxkwfcH&aom &[ef;onfvnf; tMum;tjrifsm;í
ygVdawmfukd Elwfwuf&onfhjyif
"r®0de,ESifhygwdarmufukdvnf; aqmif\? ynm&Sdí
uRrf;usifvdr®m\? &Sufwwf\?
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sd\? tusifhodu©mukd
vkdv;V

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf oE´d| orÇwåjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifwdkY þ
t&monf tmywf roifh þt&monf tmywf r[kwf? ig tmywf
roifh? ig tmywf oifhol r[kwf? ighukd rESifxkwftyf?
igonf ESifxkwftyfaomol r[kwf? zsufqD;tyfaom
omoemawmf tm; rxkdufaom rw&m;aomuHjzifh
ighukd ESifxkwf\? toQifwdkYonf w&m;ESifhtnD
0denf;ESifh tnD tuREkfyf\ toif;tyif;jzpfygukefavmh}}
[k ajymqkdojzifh oE´d| orÇwåjzpfaom &[ef;
toif;tyif;ukd &\

Zeyk'fae oE´d| orÇwå&[ef;wdkY\
txHodkYvnf;]]ighoQifwdkY þt&monf tmywf roifh?
þt&monf tmywf r[kwf? ig tmywf roifh? ig tmywf oifhol
r[kwf? ighukd rESifxkwftyf? igonf ESifxkwftyfol r[kwf?
zsufqD;tyfaom omoemawmftm; rxkdufaom

rw&m;aom uHjzifh ighukd ESSifxkwf\? toQifwdkYonf
w&m;ESifhtnD 0denf;ESifhtnD tuREkfyf\ toif;tyif;jzpf
ygukefavmh}}[k wrefapvTwfvkdufojzifh Zeyk'fae oE
'd| orÇwå&[ef;toif;tyif;ukdvnf; &jyef avV

xkdtcg xkdESifxkwfch&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduf&[ef;wdkYonf ESifxkwfaom
&[ef;wdkYxHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif ESifxkwfaom
&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY pt&monf tmywf roifh?
pt&monf tmywf r[kwf? p&[ef;onf tmywf roifh?
p&[ef;onf tmywfoifhol r[kwf? p&[ef; ukd rESifxkwftyf?
p&[ef;onf ESifxkwftyfol r[kwf? zsufqD;tyfaom
omoemawmftm; rxkdufaom rw&m;aom uHjzifh
ESifxkwf\}}[k ajymqkdukefV

podkYajymqdkdaomtcg ESifxkwfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ESifxkwfch&aom &[ef;\ aemufvkduf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY pt&monf tmywf oifh\
pt&monf tmywf roifhonf r[kwf? p&[ef;onf tmywf oifh\
p&[ef;onf tmywf roifhol r[kwf? p&[ef;ukd ESifxkwf
tyf\? p&[ef;onf rESifxkwftyfol r[kwf? rzsufqD;tyfaom
omoemawmftm; xkdufaom w&m;ESifhnDaom uHjzifh
ESifxkwfV

toQifwdkY]]oifwdkYonf pESifxkwfch&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduftjcHt&H rjzpfygukefvifh}}[k
ajymqkdukefV xkdESifxkwfch&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduf&[ef;wdkYonf ESifxkwfaom &[ef;wdkYu
podkY ajymqkdaomfvnf; xkdESifxkwfch&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduftjcHt&H jzpfjrjzpfukefV

452/ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-
toQif bk&m; &[ef;wpfyg;onf tmywf oifhojzifh
xkdtmywfü tmywf oifh\[k t,l&Sd\? tjcm;aom
&[ef;wdkYurlum; xkdtmywfü tmywf roifh[k

t,l&Sdukef\? xkd&[ef;onf aemuftcg0,f xkdtmywfü
tmywf roifh[k t,l&Sdjyef\? tjcm;aom &[ef;wdkYurlum;
xkd tmywfü tmywf oifh\[k t,l&SdMujyef\ toQifbk&m;
xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif
oifoifhaom tmywfukd oif ½l\avm}}[k
ajymqkdMuojzifh (xkd&[ef;u) ighoQifwdkY ightm;
½loifhaom tmywfr&Sd[k ajymqkd\ toQifbk&m;
xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf nDñGwfrlukd &í xkd&[ef;ukd
tmywfukd r½ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfygukef\

toQifbk&m; xkdESifxkwfcH&aom &[ef;onfvnf;
tMum;tjrifrs;í ygVdawmfukd Elwf wuf&onfhjyif
"r®0de,ESifh ygwdarmufukdvnf; aqmifyg\? ynm&Sdí
uRrf;usifvdr®myg\? &Suf wwfyg\?
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdyg\? tusifhodu©mukd
vkdv;ygV

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf oE´d|
orÇwåjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifwdkY pt&monf tmywf
roifh? pt&monf tmywfr[kwf? ig tmywf roifh? ig tmywf
oifhol r[kwf? ighukd rESifxkwftyf? igonf ESifxkwftyfol
r[kwf? zsuqD;tyfaom omoemawmftm; rxkdufaom
rw&m;aomuHjzifh ighukd ESifxkwf\? toQifwdkYonf
w&m;ESifhtnD 0denf;ESSifhtnD tuREkfyf\
toif;tyif;jzpfukefavmh}}[k ajymqkdygV

toQifbk&m; xkd&[ef;onf oE´d| orÇwåjzpfaom
&[ef;toif;tyif;ukd &ygV Zeyk'fae oE´d|
orÇwå&[ef;wdkY\ txHodkYvnf;]]ighoQifwdkY
pt&monf tmywf roifh? pt&monf tmywf r[kwf? ig
tmywf roifh? ig tmywf oifhol r[kwf? ighukd
rESifxkwftyf? igonf ESifxkwftyfol r[kwf?
zsuqD;tyfaom omoemawmftm; rxkdufaom
rw&m;aomuHjzifh ighukd ESifxkwf\? toQifwdkYonf
w&m;ESifhtnD 0denf;ESifhtnD tuREkfyf\ toif;tyif;

jzpfyguefavmh}}[k wrefapvTwfojzifh Zeyk'füvnf;
oEd'| orÇwå&[ef; toif;tyif;ukd &jyefygV

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg xkdESifxkwfcH&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduf &[ef;wdkYonf ESifxkwfaom
&[ef;wdkYxHodkY oGm;NyD;vQif ESifxkwfaom
&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY pt&monf tmywf roifh?
pt&monf tmywf r[kwf? p&[ef;onf tmywf roifh?
p&[ef;onf tmywf oifhol r[kwf? p&[ef;ukd rESifxkwftyf?
p&[ef;onf ESifxkwftyfol r[kwf? zsufqD;tyfaom
omoemawmftm; rxkdufaom rw&m;aomuHjzifh
ESifxkwf\}}[k ajymqkdgyukefV

toQifbk&m; podkY ajymqkdaomtcg ESifxkwfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf ESifxkwfcH&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduf&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY pt&monf
tmywf oifh\? pt&monf tmywf roifhonf r[kwf? p&[ef;onf
tmywf oifh\? p&[ef;onf tmywf roifhol r[kwf? p&[ef;ukd
ESSifxkwftyf\? p&[ef;onf rESifxkwftyfol r[kwf?
rzsufqD;tyfaom omoem awmftm; xkdufaom
w&m;ESifhnDaom uHjzifh ESifxkwfV toQifwdkY
oifwdkYonf pESifxkwfcH&aom &[ef;\ aemufvkduf
tjchT&H rjzpfyguefvifh}}[k ajymqkdgyukefV
toQifbk&m; xkdESifxkwf cH&aom &[ef;\ aemufvkduf
&[ef;wdkYonf ESifxkwfaom &[ef;wdkYu podkY
ajymqkdaomfvnf; xkdESifxkwfcH&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduftjchT&H jzpfjrjzpfyguef\}}[k avQmufV

453/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;taygif;onf
uGJavNyD? &[ef;taygif;onf uGJav NyD}}[k ae&mrS
xawmfrlí ESifxkwfaom&[ef;wdkY txHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aomae&mü
xkdifaeawmfrlum ESifxkwfaom&[ef;wdkYukd
&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf]]igodonf igwwfonf}}[k
txifBuD;um omreftaMumif;0w¬KaMumifh &[ef;ukd
ESifxkwfxkdufonf[k rrSwfukefvifh/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tmywfoifhojzifh xkdtmywfü
tmywf roifh[k t,l&Sd\? tjcm;aom &[ef;wdkYurlum;
xkdtmywfü tmywf oifh\[k t,l&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdtmywf oifhaom
&[ef;ukd]]ptoQifonf tMum;tjrifrs;í ygVdawmfukd
Elwfwuf&onfhjyif "r®0de,ESifh ygwdarmufukdvnf;
aqmif\? ynm&Sdí uRrf;usifvdr®m\? &Sufwwf\?
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sd\? tusifhodu©mukd
vkdv; \? igwdkYonf p&[ef;ukd tmywfukd
r½ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwfí p&[ef;ESifhtwl OykofrjyKbJ
p&[ef;ESifh uif;íom OykofjyKcJhVQif oHCm\ rsufuG,f
rsufarSmufjiif;cHkvsuf xdyg;aESmihf,Suf qefYusifbuf
ajymMum;jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGJjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif; jzpfay:vwåHU}}[k
tu,fí odukefjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY uGjjym;tHhonfukd
tav;jyKaom &[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;ukd tmywfukd
r½ljcif;aMumifh rESifxkwfoifh/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tmywfoifhojzifh xkdtmywfü
tmywf roifh[k t,l&Sd\? tjcm;aom &[ef;wdkYurlum;
xkdtmywfü tmywf oifh\[k t,l&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;wdkYonf xkdtmywf oifhaom&[ef;ukd]]ptoQifonf
tMum;tjrifrs;í ygVdawmfukd Elwfwuf&onfhjyif
"r®0de,ESifh ygwdarmufukdvnf; aqmif\? ynm&Sdí
uRrf;usifvdr®m\? &Sufwwf\? awG;awmrl }
oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sd\? tusifhodu©mukd vkdv; \?
igwdkYonf p&[ef;ukd tmywfukd r½ljcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfí p&[ef;ESifh twl y0g&Pm rjyKMubJ
p&[ef;ESifh uif;íom y0g&PmjyK MuvQif? igwdkYonf
p&[ef;ESifhtwl oHCm uHukd rjyKbJ p&[ef;ESifh uif;íom
oHCmhuHukd jyKMuvQif? igwdkYonf p&[ef;ESifhtwl
ae&mü rxkdifbJ p&[ef;ESifh uif;íom ae&mü
xkdifMuvQif? igwdkYonf p&[ef;ESifh

twl ,m*kaomuf&mü rxkdifbJ p&[ef;ESifh
uif;íom ,m*kaomuf&mü xkdifMuvQif? igwdkYonf
p&[ef;ESifhtwl qGrf;pm; Z&yfü rxkdifbJ p&[ef;ESifh
uif;íom qGrf;pm;Z&yfü xkdifMuvQif? igwdkYonf
p&[ef;ESifhtwl wpfckwnf;aom trkd;&Sdaom ausmif;ü
raebJ p&[ef;ESifh uif;íom wpfckwnf;aom trkd;&Sdaom
ausmif;ü aeMuvQif? igwdkYonf p&[ef;ESifhtwl
oDwif;BuD;ukd &Sdckd;jcif; c&D;OD;BuKdqkdjCIF;
vuftkyfcsDjCIF; t½kdtao jyKjCIF;ukd rjyKbJ p&[ef;ESifh
uif;íom oDwif;BuD;ukd &Sdckd;jCIF;
c&D;OD;BuKdqkdjCIF; vuftkyfcsDjCIF;
t½kdtaojyKjCIF;ukd jyKMuvQif oHCm\
rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf xdyg;aESmifh,Suf
qefYusif bufpum;ukd ajymMum;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGJjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjCIF;onf vnf;aumif; jzpfvwåHU[k tu,fí
odukefjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY uGjjym;tHhonfukd
tav;jyKaom &[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;ukd tmywfukd
r½ljCIF;aMumifh rESifxkwfoifh/

454/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ESifxkwfaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; ptaMumif;ukd a[mawmf rINyD;vQif
ae&mrS xum ESifxkwfch&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduf&[ef;wdkYodkY csOf;uyfvsuf CIF;xm;aom
ae&mü xkdifaeawmfrlí ESifxkwfch&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduf&[ef;wdkYtm;-

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf tmywf oifhvsuf]]igwdkY
tmywf roifh igwdkY tmywf roifh}}[k (ESvHk;oGif;um)
tmywfukd rukpm;&[k rrSwfukefvifh/ &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;onf tmywf oifhojzifh xkdtmywfü tmywfroifh[k
t,l&Sd\? tjcm;aom &[ef;wdkYurlum; xkdtmywfü tmywf
oifh\[k t,l&SdukefV

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]]ptoQifwdkYonf tMum;tjrifrs;í
ygVdawmfukd Elwf wuf&onfhjyif "r®0de,ESifh
ygwdarmufukdvnf; aqmifukef\? ynm&Sdí
uRrf;usifvdr®mukef\? &Sufwwfukef\?
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdukef\?
tusifhodu©mukd vkdv;ukef\?
ightwGufaMumifhjzpfap?
olwpyfgy;wdkYtwGufaMumifhjzpfap cspfj; rkef;jcif;
rodj; aMumufj;wdkYjzifh rvm;tyfonfodkY
vm;jcif;iSg rxkduf/

ighukd p&[ef;wdkYonf tmywfukd r½ljcif;aMumifh
ESifxkwfí igESifhtwl OykojrjyKbJ igESifhuif; íom
OykojrjyKMuvQif? igESifhtwl oHCmhuHukd rjyKbJ
igESifhuif;íom oHCmuHukd jyKMuvQif? oHCm\
rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;cHkjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
xdyg;aESmuf,Suf qefYusifbufpum;ukd
ajymMum;jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGjjym;jcif;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGjtHhaom
ta&;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif; jzpfvåHU}}[k
tu,fí odjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY uGjjym;tHhonfukd
tav;jyKaom &[ef;onf wpyfgy;aom
&[ef;wdkYukdvnf; ,HkMunfaomtm;jzifh tmywfukd
a'oemMum;&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tmywfoifhojzifh xkdtmywfü
tmywf roifh[k t,l&Sd\? tjcm;aom &[ef;wdkYurlum;
xkdtmywfü tmywf oifh\[k t,l&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;onf xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]]ptoQifwdkYonf
tMum;tjrifrs;í ygVdawmfukd Elfwuf&onfhjyif
"r®0de,ESifh ygwdarmufukdvnf; aqmifukef\?
ynm&Sdí uRrf;usifvdr®mukef\? &Sufwwfukef\?
awG;awmrl]oHo,ukuúKpö} &Sdukef\?
tusifhodu©mukd vkdv;ukef\?

ightwGufaMumifhjzpfap olwpfyg;twGufaMumifhjzpfap
cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF;ç rodjCIF;ç aMumufjCIF;wdkYjzifh
rvM;tyfonfodkY vm;jCIF;iSg rxkduf/

ighukd þ&[ef;wdkYonf tmywfukd r¹/₂lCIF;aMumifh
ESifxkwfí igESifhtwl y0g&PmrjyKbJ igESifh uif;íom
y0g&PmjyKMuvQif? igESifhtwl oHCmhuHukd rjyKbJ
igESifhuif;íom oHCmuHukd jyKMuvQif? igESifhtwl
ae&mü rxkdifbJ igESifhuif;íom ae&mü xkdifMuvQif?
igESifhtwl ,m*kaomuf&mü rxkdifbJ
igESifhuif;íom ,m*kaomuf&mü xkdifMuvQif?
igESifhtwl qGrf;pm;Z&yfü rxkdifbJ igESifhuif;íom
qGrf;pm;Z&yfü xkdifMuvQif? igESifhtwl
wpfckwnf;aom trkd;&Sdaom ausmif;ü raebJ
igESifhuif;íom wpfckwnf;aom trkd;&Sdaomausmif;ü
aeMuvQif? igESifhtwl oDwif;BuD;ukd &Sdckd;jCIF;
c&D;OD;BuKdqkdjCIF; vuftkyfcsDjCIF;
t¹/₂kdtaojyKjCIF;ukd rjyKMubJ oDwif;BuD;ukd
&Sdckd;jCIF; c&D;OD;BuKdqkdjCIF; vuftkyfcsDjCIF;
t¹/₂kdtaojyKjCIF;ukd jyKMuvQif oHCm\ rsufuG,f
rsufarSmuf jiif;chKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
xdyg;aESmifh,Suf qefYusifbufpum;ukd
ajymMum;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGJjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; jzpfay:vwåHU}}[k
tu,fí odjim;tHh? &[ef; wdkY uGjjym;tHhonfukd
tav;jyKaom &[ef;onf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;wdkYukdvnf; ,kHMunfaom tm;jzifh tmywfukd
a'oemMum;&rnf[k rdefYawmfrlV

xkdaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ESifxkwfch&aom
&[ef;\ aemufvkduf&[ef;wdkYtm; þtaMumif; ukd
a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif ae&mrS xawmfrlum
zJoGm;awmfrlavV

455/ wpf&Ha&mtcg ESifxkwfchH&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduf&[ef;wdkYonf xkdausmif;üyif odrftwGif;ü
OykofjyKukef\? oHCmhuHukd jyKukef\? ESifxkwfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfum; odrftyodkY oGm;í OykofjyKukef\
oHCmhuHukd jyKukef\

xkdtcg ESifxkwfaom &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; xkdESifxkwfchH&aom
&[ef;\ aemufvkduf &[ef;wdkYonf xkdausmif;üyif
odrftwGif;ü OykofjyKygukef\? oHCmhuHukd
jyKygukef\? ESifxkwfaom &[ef;jzpfMuol
tuREkfyfwdkYonfum; odrftyodkY oGm;í Oykof
jyKygukef\? oHCmhuHukd jyKukef\}}[k avQmuf\

&[ef; xkdESifxkwfchH&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduf&[ef;wdkYonf xkdausmif;üyif odrftwGif;ü
igonf ynwfawmfrlonfh Úwfur®0gpmtwkdif; tu,fí
OykofjyKukeftHh? oHCmhuHukd jyKukeftHh?
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ uHwdkYonf rzsufqD;tyfaom
omoemawmftm;xkdufaom w&m;ESifhnDaom uHwdkY
om jzpfukefvwåHU/

&[ef; ESifxkwfaom &[ef;jzpfMuol oifwdkYonf
xkdausmif;üyif odrftwGif;ü igonf ynwfawmfrlonfh
Úwfur®0gpmtwkdif; tu,fí OykofjyKukeftHh?
oHCmhuHukd jyKukeftHU? oifwdkY\ uHwdkYonf
rzsufqD;tyfaom omoemawmftm;
xkdufaomw&m;ESifhnDaom uHwdkYom jzpfukef
vwåHU? tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl ESifxkwfchH&aom &[ef;\
toif;tyif;jzpfMuaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf oifwdkYESifh
aygif;oif;rl rwlMubJ oifwdkYonfvnf; xkd&[ef;wdkYESifh
aygif;oif;rl rwlMuaomaMumifhwnf;/

&[ef; ememoH0gou]aygif;oif;rlrwlMuolrsm;}
jzpftHhaom t&mwdkYum; þESpfyg;wdkY wnf;?

rdrdonfvnf; rdrduk,fukd aygif;oif;rl rwlonfukd jyK\?
nDñGwfaom oHCmuvnf; xkd&[ef;ukd tmywfukd
r½ljcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
rukpm;jcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
t,lukdrpGefYjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; ESifxkwf\? &[ef;
ememo0goujzpftHhaom t&mwkdYonfum; þESpfyg;
wdkYaywnf;/

&[ef; ormeoH0gou]wlaomaygif;oif;rl&Sdolrsm;}
jzpftHhaom t&mwkdYum; þESpfyg; wdkYwnf;?
rdrdonfvnf; rdrduk,fukd wlaomaygif;oif;rl&Sdonfukd
jyK\? nDñGwfaom oHCmuvnf; tmywfukd
r½ljcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
rukpm;jcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
t,lukdrpGefYjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; ESifxkwfch&aom
&[ef;ukd (oHCmhabmifodkY) oGif;\? &[ef;
ormeoH0gou jzpftHhaom t&mwkdYonfum;
þESpfyg;wdkYaywnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

456/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf &GmwGif;
qGrf;pm;Z&yfÿ jiif;chKukef\? ckduf&efjzpfukef\?
qefYusifbufpum;ukd ajymqkdukef\? tcsif;csif;
ravsmfaom um,uHukdvnf;aumif;?
0pDuHukdvnf;aumif; jyukef\?
vufa&mufusL;vGefrlvkdvnf; jyKukefV

vlwdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh omuD0ifrif;om;
bk&m;tEG,fawmfjzpfukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
&GmwGif; qGrf;pm;Z&yfÿ jiif;chKukefbdoenf;?
ckduf&efjzpfukefbdoenf;? qefYusifbufpum;ukd
ajymqkdukefbdoenf;? tcsif;csif; ravsmfaom
um,uHukdvnf;aumif;? 0pDuHukdvnf;aumif;
jyukefbdoenf;? vufa&mufusL; vGefrlukdvnf;
jyKukefbdoenf;}}[k uJh&J hukef\? ½lwfcsukef\?
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukefV &[ef;wdkYonf uJh&J h½lwfcs

tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukefaom xkdvlwdkY\hpum;ukd
Mum;Muonfomwnf;/

tvkdenf;aom &[ef;wdkYonf]]tb,fhaMumifh
&[ef;wdkYonf &GmwGif; qGrf;pm;Z&yfü
jiif;cHkukefbdoenf;? ckduf&efjzpfukefbdoenf;?
qefYusifbufpum;ukd ajymqkdukefbdoenf;? tcsif;csif;
ravsmfaom um,uHukdvnf;aumif; 0pDuHukdvnf;aumif;
jyukefbdoenf;? vufa&mufusL;vGef rlukd
jyKukefbdoenf;}}[k ujh&J hukef\? ½lwfcSukef\?
tjypfjy ajymqkdMuukefV

xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukd avQmufMuukefV/y/ &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;wdkYonf &GmwGif; qGrf;pm;Z&yfü
jiif;cHkukefV/y/ vufa&muf usL;vGefrlukd jyKukef\ [lonf
rSefoavm[k pdppf ar;jref;awmfrlV

rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ujh&J
hawmfrlV/y/ ujh&J hawmfrlí w&m;pum;ukd a[m
awmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY
oHCmuGJaomf rw&m;aom trlukd jyKaomf 0rf;ajrmuf
0rf;om rjzpfaoamf]prQjzifh tcsif;csif; ravsmfaom
um,uHukdvnf;aumif;? 0pDuHukdvnf;aumif;
rjyukeftHh? vufa&mufusL;vGefrlukdvnf; rjyKukeftHh}
[k ae&mü xkdifae&rnf? &[ef;wdkY oHCmuGJaomf
w&m;aom trlukdjyKaomf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;omjzpfaoamf
wpfae&mjcm; xkdifae&rnf}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

457/ wpf&Ha&mtcg &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmhTv,fü
jiif;cHkukef\? ckduf&efjzpfukef\? qefYusifbufpum;ukd
ajymqkdukef\? tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf aeukef\?
&[ef;wdkYonf xkd t"du½kPf;ukd Nidrf;apjcif;iSg
rwwfEkdifukef/ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]

toQifbk&m; &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmhtv,fü jiif;cHkukef\?
ckduf&efjzpfukef\? qefYusifbuf pum;ukd
ajymqkdukef\? tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;ukefvsuf
aeygukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf t"du½kPf; ukd
Nidrf;apjcif;iSg rwwfEkdifygukef? toQifbk&m;
awmif;yefyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf oem;aom tm;jzifh
xkd&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlygavmh}}[k
avQmuf\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwf aejzifh
vufcHawmfrl\

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkd&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifae
awmfrlvsuf &[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY roifhavsmf?
jiif;cHkjcif; rjyKukefvifh? ckduf&ef rjzpfukefvifh?
xdyg;aESmifh,Suf qefYusifbuf rjyKMuukefvifh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf
rw&m;ajymqkdwwfaom]t"r®0g'D} &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwpGmbk&m; ukd]]toQifbk&m;
w&m;t&Sifjzpfawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
qkdif;iHhawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsufarSmufcsrf;oma&;ukd
tm;xkwfvсуfaMumifhMurJh aeawmfrlygavmh?
tuREkfyf wdkYonf xkdjiif;cHkjcif; ckduf&efjzpfjcif;
xdyg;aESmifh,Suf qefYusifbufjyKjcif;jzifh
xif&Sm;ygukefvwåHU}}[k avQmuf\

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY
roifhavsmf jiif;cHkjcif; rjyKukefvifh? ckduf&ef
rjzpfukefvifh? xdyg;aESmifh,Suf qefYusifbuf
rjyKukefvifh}}[k ESpfBudrfajrmuf rdefYawmfrl\
xkdt"r®0g'D &[ef;uvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
w&m;t&Sifjzpfawmfrlaom jrwpGm bk&m;onf
qkdif;iHhawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsufarSmufcsrf;oma&;ukd
tm;xkwfvsvfaMumifhMurJhaeawmf rlygavmh?
tuREfkyfwdkYonf xkdjiif;chKjCIF; ckduf&efjyKjCIF;
xdyg; aESmifh,Suf qefYusifbujyKjCIF;jzifh
xif&Sm;ygukefvwåHU}}[k ESpfBudrfajrmufavQmufV

272-'DCm0k 0w→K

458/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum;
Am&mPoD jynfü jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;onf <u,f0í
rsm;aomOpömpnf;pdrf &Sd\? rsm;aom&JrufAkdvfyg
qifjrif; &xm;vnf; &Sd\? BuD;aom wkdif;EkdifiHESifh
jynfhaom b@mtdrfusDMuvnf; &SdV 'DCDwd rnfaom
aumovrif;onfum; qif;&Jí enf;aom Opömpnf;pdrf &Sd\?
enf;aom&JrufAkdvfyg qifjrif; &xm;&Sd\? i,faom
wkdif;EkdifiHESifh rjynfhaom b@mtdrfusDMu&SdV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;onf
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd jyifqif apí
'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;\ EkdifiHodkY
a&S;½lcsDwufV &[ef;wdkY]]jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;onf t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd jyifqifapí
ig\ (EkdifiH) a&S;½l csDwufvmowwf}}[k
'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;onf Mum;avV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCDwdrnfaom
aumovrif;tm;-]]jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;onfum; <u,f0í
rsm;aomOpömpnf;pdrf &Sd\? rsm;aom&Jruf Akdvfyg
qifjrif;&xm; &Sd\? BuD;aom wkdif;EkdifiHESifh
jynfhaom b@mtdrfusDMu &Sd\? igonfum; qif;&Jí
enf;aom Opömpnf;pdrf &Sd\? enf;aom&JrufAkdvfyg
qifjrif;&xm; &Sd\? i,faom wkdif;EkdifiHESifh
rjynfhaom b@mtdrfusDMu &Sd\? igonf
jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;ESifh wpfBudrf

ppfxkd;jcif;ukdyif cHjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdifacs? igonf
apmapmuyifvQif NrKdUrS xGufajy;&rl aumif; avpG}}
[k tMuHjzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;onf
rdzk&m;BuD;ukd ac:í apmapmuyifvQif NrKdUrS
xGufajy;avV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;onf 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;\ &rufAkdvfyg
qifjrif;&xm;ESifh Zeyk'fukdvnf;aumif;?
b@mwkdufESifh usDMuukdvnf;aumif; atmifjrií
pkd;rkd;tkyfcSkyf aeavV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;onf
rdzk&m;ESifhwuG zJoGm;avaomf Am&mPoDjynfodkY
a&mufavV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCDwdrnfaom
aumovrif;onf rdzk&m;ESifh wuG Am&mPoDjynf
tpGeftzsm;jzpfaom t&yf&Sd tkd;xdef;onftdrfÜ
rxif&Sm;aom toGifjzifh y&dAkdZf&[ef;\ t0wfukd
0wfvfuf aeavV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCDwdrnfaom
aumovrif;\ rdzk&m;BuD;onf rMumrDyifvQif
ukd,f0ef&SdavV

xkdrdzk&m;BuD;tm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
csifjCIF;]awmifhwrl} onf jzpfay:vm\?]]aexGufaomtcg
nDñGwfaom ajrtjyifÜ wnfvsuf csyfrdefnKdukD
0wfqifxm;onfh t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd
½lMunfhjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;?
oefvsufaq;a&ukdaomufjCIF;iSmvnf;aumif; tvkd&Sd\}}/
&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;\
rdzk&m;BuD;onf 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif; ukd-

t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyfonf ukd,f0ef&Sdyg\?
xkdtuREkfyftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
csifjCIF;]awmifhwrl} onf
jzpfay:vmyg\?]]aexGufaomtcg nDñGwfaom ajrtjyifÜ
wnfvsuf csyfrdefnKd ukd 0wfqifxm;onfh
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd

Munfh½lfcif;iSmvnf;aumif;? oefvsufaq;a&
ukdaomufjcif;iSgvnf;aumif; tvkd&Sdyg\}}[k
ajymqkd\?

rdzk&m; qif;&lfcif;odkY a&mufaeaom igwdkYtm;
nDñGwfaom ajrtjyifü wnfvsuf csdyfrdefhndKukd
0wfqifxm;onfh t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd
tb,frSm&tHhenf; oefvsufaq;a&ukdaomufjcif;iSg
tb,frSm&tHhenf;[k (rif;BuD;u qkd\)/

t&Sifrif;BuD; tu,fí r&jim;tHh tuREkfyfonf
ao&awmhtHh[k (qkd\)/

459/ xkdpOftcgü jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;\
yka&m[dwfykPÖm;onf 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;\
taqGcifyGef; jzpfavV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;onf jA[®'wf rnfaom
umodrif;\ yka&m[dwfykPÖm;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif taqG oif\ taqGawmf
rdzk&m;BuD;onf ukd,f0ef&Sdyg\?
xkdrdzk&m;BuD;tm; podkY oabm&Sdaom csifjcif;onf
jzpfay: vmyg\?]]aexGufaomtcg nDñGwfaom ajrtjyifü
wnfvsuf csyfrdefnKduk d 0wfqifxm;onfh
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd
½lrfjcif;iSmvnf;aumif;?
oefvsufaq;a&ukdaomufjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;
tvkd&Sdygonf}}[k ajymqkdV

t&Sifrif;BuD; odkYjzpfvQif tuREkfyfwdkYonf
rdzk&m;BuD;ukd Munfh½lMuygukeftHh[k (ajymqkd\)/
&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;BuD;\
rdzk&m;BuD;onf jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;\ yka&m
[dwfykPÖm;xHodkY csOf;uyfavV &[ef;wdkY
jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;\ yka&m[dwfykPÖm;onf
'DCdwd rnfaom aumovrif;\ rdzk&m;BuD; vmaeonfukd
ta0;ujrifí ae&mrS xNyD;vQif vuf0J wpfzuf ycHk;xufü
tay:½Hkukd pHy,fwifí 'DCDwdrnfaom aumov rif;BuD;\

rdzk&m;BuD;&Sd&modkY vuftkyfcsDvsuf]]tcsif;wdkY
Orf;ü wnfaom oli,fonf aumov rif; jzpfayonfwum;?
tcsif;wdkY Orf;ü wnfaom oli,fonf aumovrif; jzpfayonfw
um;}}[k oHk;Budrf O'gef;usL;&ifhav\

rdzk&m;BuD; Orf;ajrmufavmh? aexGufaomtcg
nDñGwfaom ajrtjyifü wnfvsuf csyfrdefnKd
0wfqifxm;onfh t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd
Munfh½l&ygvwåHU?
oefvsufaq;a&ukdvnf;aomuf&ygvwåHU[k (0efcHav\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;\
yka&m[dwfykPÖm;onf jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]t&Sifrif;BuD;
xkdodkY avQmufwifonfhtwkdif; edrdwfwdkYonf
xifvmygukef\? eufjzefaexGufaomtcg csyfrdefndKukd
0wfqifxm;onfh t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd
nDñGwfaom ajrtjyifü wnfygapavmh?
oefvsufwdkYukdvnf; aq;ygukefavmh}}[k avQmuf\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;onf]]tcsif;wdkY yka&m[dwfykPÖm;
ajymqkdonfhtwkdif; jyKMuukefavmh}}[k vlwdkYukd
apckdif;\ &[ef;wdkY 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif; BuD;\
rdzk&m;BuD;onf aexGufaomtcg nDñGwfaom ajrjyifü
wnfvsuf csyfrdefnKdukD 0wfqif xm;onfh
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukdvnf; Munfh½l&av\?
oefvsufaq;a&ukdvnf;aomuf& av\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;BuD;\
rdzk&m;BuD;onf ukd,f0ef&ifhjcif;ukd pGJí
om;zGm;jrifav\? xkdom;tm;]'DCm0k} [laom trnfukd
rSnfhukef\? &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCm0k rif;om;onf
rMumrDyifvQif odMum;vdr®monf\tjzpfodkY
a&mufav\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCDwdrnfaom
aumovrif;tm;]]jA[®'wfrnfaom þumodrif;onf rsm;pGm

igwdkY\ tusKd;rJhukd jyKolwnf;? prif;onf igwdkY\
&JrufAkdvfyg qifjrif;&xm;ESifh Zeyk'fukdvnf;aumif;?
b@mwkdufESifh usDMuukdvnf;aumif; vk,lCJh\? tu,fí
prif;onf igwdkYukd odjim;tHh? igwdkY
oHk;a,mufvHk;ukd owfapvwåHU? igonf
'DCm0krif;om;ukd NrKdUjyifühaeap&vQif
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;onf 'DCm0krif;om;ukd
NrKdUjyifü aeapV/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
'DCm0krif;om;onf NrKdUjyifü aevsuf rMumrDyif
tvHk;pHkaom twwfwdkYukd oif,lavV

460/ xkdtcg 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;\
qwåmonfonf jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;\ txHü ae\
&[ef;wdkY 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;\ qwåmonfonf
'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;ukd r,m;ESifhtwl
Am&mPoDjynf tpGeftzsm;t&yf&Sd tkd;xdef;onftdrfü
rxif&Sm;aom toGifjzifh y&dAkdZf&[ef;wdkY\ t0wfukd
0wfvzufaeonfukd jrifoizifh jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]t&Sifrif;BuD;
'DCDwdaumovrif;onf r,m;ESifhtwl Am&mPoDjynf
tpGeftzsm;t&yf&Sd tkd;xdef;onf tdrfü rxif&Sm;aom
toGifjzifh y&dAkdZf&[ef;wdkY\ t0wfukd
0wfvzufaeygonf}}[k avQmufavV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;BuD;onf]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif
'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;ukd r,m;ESifhtwl
aqmif,lCJhukefavmh}}[k vlwdkYukd apckdif;avV
&[ef;wdkY]]t&Sifrif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xkdvlwdkYonf jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;tm;
0efcHNYD;vQif 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;ukd
r,m;ESifhtwl aqmif,lCJhukefV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;onf
vlwdkYukd]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif 'DCDwdrnfaom

aumovrif;ukd r,m;ESifhtwl jrJjrHckdifcHhaom
BuKd;jzifh vufjyefwkyfaESmifvsuf oifwkef;jzifh
acgif;wHk;&dwfNyD;vQif toHjyif;aom xufpnfukd
wD;um vrf;rwpfckrS vrf;rwpfckodkY vrf;qHkwpfckrS
vrf;qHkwpfckodkY vSnfhvnfaqmif,lvsuf
awmifwHcg;jzifh xGufapí NrKdU\ awmif t&yfü
av;ykdif;jzwfNyD;vQif av;zdkYav;pkwdkYukd
(jyKNyD;i) t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYü ypfukefavmh}}[k
apckdif;V

&[ef;wdkY xkdvlwdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifrif;BuD;}}[k jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;tm;
0efcHNyD;vQif 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;ukd
r,m;ESifhtwl jrJjrHckdifhcHaom BuKd;jzifh vufjyefwkyf
aESmifvsuf oifwkef;jzifh acgif;wHk;&dwfNyD;vQif
toHjyif;aom xufpnfukd wD;um vrf;rwpfckrS
vrf;rwpfckodkY vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY
vSnfhvnfum aqmif,lMuavukefV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCm0krif;om;tm;]]igonf
trdtzwdkYukd rawGUrjrif&onfum; Mumjrihf vSavNyD?
igonf trdtzwdkYukd awGUjrif&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCm0krif;om;onf
Am&mPoDjynfodkY 0ifonf&Sdaomf jrJjrHckdifhcHaom
BudK;jzifh vufjyefwkyfaESmif vsuf oifwkef;jzifh
acgif;wHk;&dwfNyD;vQif toHjyif;aom xufpnfukd
wD;um vrf;rwpfckrS vrf;r wpfckodkY vrf;qHkwpfckrS
vrf;qHkwpfckodkY vSnfhvnfaqmif,ltyfaom
trdtzwdkYukd jrifí trd tzwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfV

&[ef;wdkY 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;onf ta0;rS
vmaom 'DCm0krif;om;ukd jrifí]]cspfom; 'DCm0k
oifonf t&Snfukd rMunfhvifh? twkdukdvnf; rMunfhvifh?
cspfom; 'DCm0k &efwkHY rlojzifh &efwdkYonf
rNidrf;ukef? cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrrlrSomvQif

&efwdkYonf Nidrf;ukef\][k 'DCm0krif;om;ukd
ajymqkdV

&[ef;wdkY podkYajymqkdaomf vlwdkYonf
'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;ukd][p'DCDwdrnfaom
aumovrif;onf ½l;í a,mif,rf; ajymqkdV paumovrif;\n
'DCm0kum; tb,fenf;? paum ovrif;onf tb,folukd
cspfom;'DCm0k oifonf t&Snfukd rMunfhvifh?
twkdukdvnf; rMunfhvifh? cspfom;'DCm0k
&efwkUHrlojzifh &efwdkYonf rNidrf;ukef?
cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrrlrSomvQifh&efwdkYonf
Nidrf;ukef\} }[k qkdygvdrfhrnfenf;[k ajymqkdukefV

tcsif;wdkY igonf ½l;í a,mif,rf;ajymqkdonf r[kwf?
pifppfaomfum; ynm½dSolonf odvwaHU[k ajymqkdV
&[ef;wdkY ESpfBudrfajrmuf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;onf][cspfom; 'DCm0k oifonf
t&Snfukd rMunfhvifh? twkdukdvnf; rMunfhvifh?
cspfom; 'DCm0k &efwkHYrlojzifh &efwdkYonf
rNidrf;ukef? cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrrlrSomvQif
&efwdkYonf Nidrf;ukef\} }[k 'DCm0krif;om;ukd
oHk;Budrfajrmuf ajymqkdV

&[ef;wdkY vlwdkYonf 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;ukd
][p'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;onf ½l;í
a,mif,rf;ajymqkd\? paumovrif;\n 'DCm0kum; tb,fenf;?
paumovrif;onf tb,folukd cspfom;'DCm0k oifonf
t&Snfukd rMunfhvifh? twkdukdvnf; rMunfhvifh?
cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrlojzifh &efwdkYonf
rNidrf;ukef? cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrrlrSomvQif
&efwdkYonf Nidrf;ukef\} }[k qkdygvdrfhrnfenf;[k
oHk;Budrfajrmuf ajymqkdukefV

tcsif;wdkY igonf ½l;í a,mif,rf;ajymqkdonf r[kwf?
pifppfaomfum; ynm½dSolonf odvwaHåU[k ajymqkdV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkdvlwdkYonf 'DCDwdrnfaom
aumovrif;ukd r,m;ESifhtwl vrf;r wpfckrS

vrf;rwpfckodkY vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY
vSnfhvnfaqmif,lvsuf awmifwHcg;jzifh xGufapí NrdKU\
awmift&yfü av;ydkif;jzwfNyD;vQif
av;zdkYav;pkwdkYukd (jyKNyD;í) t&yfav;rsufESm
wdkYü csxm;NyD;vQif tapmifhta&Smufxm;í
zJoGm;ukef\ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCm0krif;om;onf
Am&mPoDjynfodkY 0ifNyD;vQif ao&nfukd aqmif,lcjHí
tapmifhwdkYukdaomufap\ xkdtapmifhwdkYonf rl;,.pfí
vJaomtcg xif;wdkYukd pk½Hk;í tyHkjyKvsuf
trdtzwdkY\ tavmif;udk xif;yHkxuf odkYwifum
rD;wdkufNyD;vQif vuftkyfcsDí xif;yHkukd
oHk;Budrfvusfm&pf vSnfhvnfv

461/ xkdpOftcgü jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;onf
jrwwfaom jymom'ftxufü wnf aeckduf jzpf\ &[ef;wdkY
vuftkyfcsDí xif;yHkukd oHk;Budrfvusfm&pf
vSnfhvnfaeonfh 'DCm0k rif;om;ukd jrifaom
xkdjA[®'wfrif;tm;]]xkdolonf 'DCDwdrnfaom
aumovrif;\ rdrsKd; zrsKd;aomfvnf;aumif;
om;csif;aomfvnf;aumif; rcRwfjzpfvwHåU? ightm;
rnfolurQ rajymMum;b] aewHkbd\? aMomf ightm;
tusKd;rjhacsNyDwum;}}[k tMuHjzpf\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCm0krif;om;onf awmodkY
oGm;NyD;vQif tvkd½dSwkdif; ikda<u;jrnfwrf;
NyD;aemuf rsuf&nfukd okwfvuf Am&mPoDjynfodkY
0ifum eef;awmf\ teD; qifwif;ukyfodkY oGm;í
qifq&mukd]]q&m tuREkfyfonf twwfoifvkdygonf}}[k
ajymqkd\ tcsif;vkfifodkY jzpfvQif oifavmh[k
(ajymqkd\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCm0krif;om;onf nOfh\
rdk;aomuf,Htcgü apmapmxí qifwif;ukyfü om,maom
toHjzifh oDqkd\? apmif;ukdvnf; wD;\ &[ef;wdkY
jA[®'wfrtnf½dSaom umod rif;onf nOfh\
rkd;aomuf,Htcgü apmapmxí qifwif;ukyfü om,maom

toHjzifh oDcsif;qkdoH apmif;wD;oHukd Mum;í
vlwdkYukd]]tcsif;wdkY tb,folonf nOfh\
rkd;aomuf,Htcgü apmapmxí qifwif;ukyfü om,maom
toHjzifh oDcsif;qkdbdoenf;? apmif;ukdvnf;
wD;bdoenf;}}[k ar;V

t&Sifrif;BuD; þrnfaom qifq&m\ teD;aewynfh
vkvifonf nOfh\ rdk;aomuf,Htcgü apmapmxí
qifwif;ukyfü om,maom toHjzifh oDcsif;qkdygonf?
apmif;ukdvnf; wD;ygonf[k (avQmufukef\)/ tcsif;wdkY
odkYjzpfvQif xkdvkvifukd aqmifcJhukefavmh[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdvlwdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifrif;BuD;}}[k jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;tm;
0efcHNyD;vQif 'DCm0krif;om;ukd aqmifcJhukef\
tcsif;vkvif oifonf nOfh\ rdk;aomuf,Htcgü apmapm xí
qifwif;ukyfü om,maom toHjzifh oDqkdoavm?
apmif;ukdvnf; wD;oavm[k (ar;\)/ rSefygonf
t&Sifrif;BuD;[k (avQmuf\)/ tcsif;vkvif odkYjzpfvQif
oDqkdavmh? apmif;ukdvnf; wD;avmh[k (rdefY\)/
&[ef;wdkY]]aumif;ygNyD t&Sifrif;BuD;}}[k
'DCm0krif;om;onf jA[®'wf rnfaom umodrif;BuD;tm;
ESpfoufapvdkonfjzpfí om,maom toHjzifh oDqkd\
apmif;ukdvnf; wD;V]]tcsif; vkvif oifonf ighukd
vkyfauR;cpm;avmh}}[k (qkd\)/

&[ef;wdkY 'DCm0krif;om;onf]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifrif;BuD;}}[k jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif; BuD;tm;
0efcHV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCm0krif;om;onf
jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;\ a&S;OD;pGmxí
aemufrS tdyfavh½dS\? tb,ftrlukd jyK&ygtHhenf;[k
emcHvsuf aeavh½dS\? ESpfvkd zG,fukd
jyKusifhavh½dS\? cspfcifzG,fukd ajymavh½dS\?
&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif; BuD;onf

rMumrDyifvQif 'DCm0krif;om;ukd twGif;usaom
tuRrf;0ifaom t&mXmeü xm;V

462/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;onf
'DCm0krif;om;ukd]]tcsif; vkvif &xm; uavmh?
orifawmodkY oGm;ukeftHh}}[k qkdV &[ef;wdkY
'DCm0krif;om;onf]]aumif;ygNyD toQifrif;BuD;}}[k
jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;tm; 0efcHí &xm;uNyD;vQif
jA[®'wf rnfaom umodrif;ukd]]t&Sifrif;BuD;
oifrif;BuD;\ &xm;uNyD;ygNyD? ,cktcg oGm;&ef
tcsdefukd t&Sifrif;BuD; odawmfrlygV (oGm;&efrSm
t&Sifrif;BuD;\ tvkdtwkdif;yif jzpfygonf) }}[k qkdV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;onf
&xm;ukd wufpD;\? 'DCm0krif; om;onf &xm;ukd
armif;ESif\? ppfonfu wpfvrf;oGm;í &xm;u
wpfvrf;oGm;atmif armif; ESifV &[ef;wdkY
jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;onf ta0;odkY
a&mufaomtcg 'DCm0krif;om; ukd]]tcsif;vkvif
&xm;ukd cRwfavmh? yifyef;\? tdyftHh}}[k rdefYqdkV

&[ef;wdkY 'DCm0krif;om;onf]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifrif;BuD;}}[k jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif; BuD;tm;
0efcHí &xm;ukd cRwfNyD;vQif ajrü xuf0,fyv'ifjzifh
xkdifaeV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;BuD;onf 'DCm0krif;om;\ &ifcGifü OD;acgif;csí
tdyfav\? yifyef;aom xkdrijf;BuD;onf
wpfrk[kwfcif;jzifhyif tdyfaysmfjcif;odkY a&mufV
&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCm0k rif;om;tm; podkY tMuHjzpf\
-]]pjA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;onf igwdkY\
tusKd;rjhukd rsm;pGm jyKcJh\? prif;BuD;onf igwdkY\
&JrufAkdvfyg qifjrif; &xm;ESifh Zeyk'fukdvnf;aumif;?
b@mwkdufESifh usDMuukdvnf;aumif;? vk,ufzsufqD;\?
prif;BuD;onf ig\ trdtzwdkYukdvnf; owf\? ptcgonfum;
ig&efwkHYrl&rnfh tcgwnf;}}[k oefvsuftdrfrS
oefvsufukd qGJxkwfV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg 'DCm0krif;om;tm; podkY
tMuHjzpfjyef\ -]]crnf;awmfonf aocgeD;
tcgü]cspfom;'DCm0k oifonf t&Snfukd rMunfhvifh?
twkdukdvnf; rMunfhvifh? cspfom;'DCm0k
&efwkHYrlojzifh &efwdkYonf rNidrf;ukef/
cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrrlrSomvQif &efwdkYonf
Nidrf;ukef\}[k ighukd ajymqkdrSmxm;cJh\? igonf
crnf;awmf\ pum;ukd vGefqefjcf;iSg roifh}][k oefvsuf
tdrfodkY oefvsufukd jyefoGif;V

&[ef;wdkY 'DCm0krif;om;tm; ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
podkY tMuHjzpf\ -]]bjA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;onf
igwdkY\ tusKd;rJhukd rsm;pGm jyKcJh\? prif;BuD;onf
igwdkY\ &Jruf Akdvfyghqifjrif; &xm;ESifh
Zeyk'fukdvnf;aumif;? b@mwkdufESifh
usDMuukdvnf;aumif; vk,ufzsuf qD;\? prif;BuD;onf ig\
trdtzwdkYukdvnf; owf\? ptcgonfum; ig
&efwkHYrl&rnfh tcgwnf;}}[k oefvsuftdrfrS oefvsufukd
qGJxkwfV

&[ef;wdkY 'DCm0krif;om;tm; ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
podkY tMuHjzpfjyef\ -]]crnf;awmfonf
aocgeD;tcgü]cspfom;'DCm0k oifonf t&Snfukd
rMunfhvifh? twkdukdvnf; rMunfhvifh? cspfom;
'DCm0k &efwkHYrlojzifh &efwdkYonf rNidrf;ukef?
cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrrlrSomvQif &efwdkYonf
Nidrf;ukef\}[k ighukd ajymqkdrSmxm;cJh\? igonf
crnf;awmf\ pum;ukd vGefqefjcf;iSg roifh}][k wpfzef
oefvsuftdrfö oefvsufukd jyefoGif;V

&[ef;wdkY 'DCm0krif;om;tm; oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
podkY tMuHjzpfjyef\ -]]bjA[®'wf rnfaom
umodrif;BuD;onf igwdkY\ tusKd;rJhukd rsm;pGm
jyKcJh\? prif;BuD;onf igwdkY\ &Jruf Akdvfyg qifjrif;
&xm;ESifh Zeyk'fukdvnf;aumif; b@mwkdufESifh
usDMuukdvnf;aumif; vk,uf zsqD;\? prif;BuD;onf ig\
qGJxkwfV

trdtzwdkYukdvnf; owf\? ptcgonfum; ig
&efwkHYrl&rnfh tcgwnf;}}[k oefvsuftdrfrS oefvsufukd
qGJxkwfV

&[ef;wdkY 'DCm0krif;om;tm; oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
podkY tMuHjzpfjyef\ -]]crnf;awmfonf aocgeD;
tcgü]cspfom;'DCm0k oifonf t&Snfukd rMunfhvifh?
twkdukdvnf; rMunfhvifh? cspfom;'DCm0k
&efwkHYrlojzifh &efwdkYonf rNidrf;ukef?
cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrrlrSomvQif &efwdkYonf
Nidrf;ukef\}[k ighukd ajymqkdrSmxm;cjh\? igonf
crnf;awmf\ pum;ukd vGefqefjcif;iSg roifh}}[k
oefvsuftdrfö oefvsufukd jyefoGif;V

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;onf
aMumuf&GHU xdwfvefY pdwfroefYb] wzswfzswf
vefYonfjzpfí taqmwvsif xavV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
'DCm0krif;om;onf jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;BuD;ukd]]t&Sifrif;BuD; tb,fhaMumifh oifonf
aMumuf&GHUxdwfvefY pdwfroefYb] wzswfzswf
vefYonfjzpfí taqmwvsif xbdoenf;}}[k ajymqkdar;jref;V

tcsif;vkvif ,cktcg tdyfrufxJü ighukd 'DCDwdrnfaom
aumovrif;BuD;\ om;jzpfaom 'DCm0krif;om;u
oefvsufjzifh vdkufaomaMumifh igonf aMumuf&GHU
xdwfvefY pdwfroefYb] wzswfzswf vefYonfjzpfí
taqmwvsif x\[k ajymqkdV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
'DCm0krif;om;onf vuf0Jvufjzifh jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;BuD;\ OD;acgif;ukd ukdifí vusfmvufjzifh
oefvsufukd xkwfum jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;BuD;ukd]]t&Sifrif;BuD; 'DCDwdrnfaom
aumovrif;\ om;jzpfaom xkd'DCm0krif; om;onfum;
igyifwnf;? oifonf igwdkY\ tusKd;rjh ukd rsm;pGmjyK\?
oifonf igwdkY\ &JrufAkdvfyg qifjrif; &xm;ESifh
Zeyk'fukdvnf;aumif; b@m wkdufESifh
usDMuukdvnf;aumif; vk,ufzsufqD;\? oifonfyif ig\

trdtzwdkYukd owf\? p tcgonfum; ig&efwkHYrl&rnfh
tcgwnf;}}[k ajymqkd\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;BuD;onf
'DCm0krif;om;\ ajcwdkYü
OD;cdkufi-]]cspfom;'DCm0k ig\ toufukd ay;ygavmh?
cspfom;'DCm0k ig\ toufukd ay;ygavmh}}[k
'DCm0krif;om;ukd ajymqkd\?

]]tuREkfyfonf t&Sifrif;BuD;\ toufukd ay;jcif;iSg
tb,frSm wwfEkdifygtHhenf;? t&Sifrif; BuD;onfomvQif
tuREkfyf\ toufukd ay;Ekdif&m\}}[k ('DCm0ku
ajymqkd\)/

]]cspfom;'DCm0k odkYjzpfvQif oifonfvnf; ig\
toufukd ay;avmh? igonfvnf; oif\ toufukd ay;tHh}}[k
(ajymqkd\)/

&[ef;wdkYxkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;BuD;ESifh 'DCm0krif;om;wdkYonf tcsif;csif;
toufukd ay;ukef\? vufukdvnf; qGJukdifukef\?
(tcsif;csif;) rjypfrSm;&ef uwdopöm
usdefqkdjcif;ukdvnf; jyKukef\? &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;onf
'DCm0krif;om;ukd]]cspfom;'DCm0k odkYjzpfvQif
&xm;uavmh oGm;ukeftHh}}[k ajymqkd\

&[ef;wdkY 'DCm0krif;om;onf]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifrif;BuD;}}[k jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif; tm; 0efcHí
&xm;ukd uNyD;vQif jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;ukd]]t&Sifrif;BuD; oifrif;BuD;\
&xm;uNyD;ygNyD? ,ckoGm;&eftcsdefukd oifrif;BuD;
odawmfrlyg\ (oGm;&efrSm t&Sifrif;BuD;\ tvkd
twkdif;yif jzpfygonf) }}[k avQmuf\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;onf
&xm;ukd wufpD;av\? 'DCm0k rif;om;onf &xm;ukd
armif;ESifav\? rMumrDyif ppfonfESifh aygif;qHkrdrnfh

vrf;twkdif; &xm; ukd armif;ESifav\ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
jA[®'wfrnfaom umodrif;onf Am&mPoDjynfodkY
OifNyD;vQif trwfy&dowfwdkYukd
pnf;a0;apí]]tcsif;wdkY 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;\om;
jzpfaom 'DCm0krif;om;ukd awGUjrifvQif
todkYjyKukeftHhenf;}}[k ar;jref;V

tcsKdUaom trwfwdkYu]]t&Sifrif;BuD;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf vufwdkYukd jzwfygukeftHh/ t&Sif
rif;BuD; tuREkfyfwdkYonf ajcwdkYukd jzwfygukeftHh/
t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyfwdkYonf vufajcwdkYukd
jzwfygukeftHh/ t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
em;wdkYukd jzwfygukeftHh/ t&Sifrif;BuD;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf ESmacgif;ukd jzwfygukeftHh/
t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyfwdkYonf em; ESmacgif;ukd
jzwfygukeftHh/ t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
OD;acgif;ukd jzwfygukeftHh}}[k ajymqkdukefV

]]tcsif;wdkY polonfum; 'DCDwdrnfaom aumovrif;\
om;jzpfaom 'DCm0krif;om; wnf;? þrif;om;ukd
wpfpHkwpfckaom trlukdrQjyK&ef r&awmhNyD?
þrif;om;onfvnf; ightm; toufukd ay;cjhNyD? igonfvnf;
þrif;om;tm; toufukday;cjhNyD}}[k ajymqkdV

463/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;BuD;onf 'DCm0krif;om;ukd]]cspfom; 'DCm0k
oif\ tzonf aocgeD;tcgü -

]cspfom;'DCm0k oifonf t&Snfukd rMunfhvifh?
twkdukdvnf; rMunfhvifh? cspfom;'DCm0k
&efwkHYrlojzifh &efwdkYonf rNidrf;ukef/
cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrrlrSomvQif &efwdkYonf
Nidrf;ukef\}[k rSmxm;cjh\? oif\ tzonf tb,fukd &nfi
rSmxm;cjhygoenf;}}[k ar;jref;V

t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyf\ tzonf
aocgeD;tcgü]]t&Snfukd rMunfhvifh}}[k
ajymqkdrSmxm;cjhaom pum;onf]]&SnfjrifhpGm

&efukd rjyKvifh}}[k ajymqkdrSmxm;cJhjcif;
jzpfygonf/ t&Sifrif;BuD; pt"dyÜg,fukd &nfí tuREkfyf\
tzonef aocgeD;tcgü]]t&Snfukd rMunfhvifh}}[k
ajymqkdrSmxm;cJhygV

t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyf\ tzonef
aocgeD;tcgü]]twkdukdvnf; rMunfhvifh}}[k
ajymqkdrSm xm;cJhaom
pum;onfum;]]taqGcifyGef;wdkYESifh vsifjrefpGm
rdwfrysufapvifh}}[k ajymqkdrSmxm; cJhjcif;jzpfygV
t&Sifrif;BuD; pt"dyÜg,fukd&nfí tuREkfyf\ tzonef
aocgeD;tcgü]]twkdukdvnf; rMunfhvifh}}[k
ajymqkdrSmxm;cJhygV

t&Sifrif;BuD; tuREkfyf\ tzonef
aocgeD;tcgü]]cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrlojzifh
&efwdkYonf rNidrf;ukef? &efwkHYrrlrSomvQif
&efwdkYonf Nidrf;ukef\}[k ajymqkdrSmxm;cJhaom
pum;onfum;]]t&Sifrif;BuD;onf tuREkfyf\
trdtzwdkYukd owfonf}}[k tu,fí tuREkfyfu rif;BuD;ukd
owfjim;tHh? rif;BuD;\ tusKd;ukd tvkd½dSaom
olwdkYonf tuREkfyfukd owfukef&m\
tuREkfyfhtusKd;ukd tvkd½dSaom olwdkYonf
xkdolwdkYukd owfukef&m\? podkY owfonf½dSaomf
xkd&efonf &efwkHYrlojzifh rNidrf;Ekdif&m/

,cktcgürl t&Sifrif;BuD;onf tuREkfyftm; toufukd
ay;\? tuREkfyfuvnf; t&Sifrif; BuD;tm; toufukd ay;\?
podkYay;ojzifh xkd&efonf &efwkHYrrlojzifh Nidrf;\?
t&Sifrif;BuD; pt"dyÜg,fukd &nfí tuREkfyf\ tzonef
aocgeD;tcgü]]cspfom;'DCm0k &efwkHYrlojzifh
&efwdkYonf rNidrf;ukef? cspfom; 'DCm0k
&efwkHYrrlrSomvQif &efwdkYonf Nidrf;ukef\}[k
ajymqkdrSmxm;cJh ygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®'wfrnfaom
umodrif;onf]]tcsif;wdkY tHhzG,f½dSpGwum;?

tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrJ jzpfpGwum;? p'DCm0krif;om;onf
tvGefynm¹/₂dS\? tusOf;csKyf tZRSmxm;cJhaom pum;\
t"dyÜg,fukd tus,ftm;jzifh oday\}}[k (qkdí) tz\
OpömjzpfaoM ajconfol&J &Jruf Akdvfyg qif jrif;
&xm;ESifh Zeyk'fukdvnf;aumif;? b@mwkdufESifh
usDMuudkvnf;aumif; jyefí ay;onfhjyif orD;ukdvnf;
ay;av\

&[ef;wdkY wkwfukd aqmifukefaom "m;vufeufukd
aqmifukefaom xkdrif;wdkYtm;aomfrSvnf;
podkYoabm¹/₂dSaom onf;chJcif; ESpfoufjCIF;onf
jzpfwHkbdao;\? &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf podkY
aumif;pGm a[mMum;tyfaom pomoemawmfü
&[ef;jyKvsuf onf;chOl ESpfoufol jzpfXkdufonf
tm;avsmf pGmonf;chJcif; ESpfoufjCIF;wdkYjzifh
wifhw,fukefavmh[k rdefYawmfrl\

jrWfpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY roifhawmf
jiif;chKjCIF; rjyKukefvifh? ckduf&efrjyKukefvifh? xdyg;
aESmifh,SufqefYusifbuf rjyKMuukefvifh}}[k
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; xkd&[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrl\

xkdt"r®0g'D &[ef;onf
jrWfpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; w&m;t&Sif
jzpfawmfrlaom jrWfpGmbk&m;onf
qkdif;iHhawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf rsufarSmufcsrf;oma&;ukd
tm;xkwfvSufAMumifhMurJhaeawmfrlygavmh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkdjiif;chKjCIF; ckduf&efjyKjCIF;
xdyg; aESmifh,Suf qefYusifbufjyKjCIF;jzifh
xif&Sm;ygukeftHh}}[k oHk;BudrfwkDifatmifyif
jrWfpGmbk&m;ukd avQmuf\

xkdtcg jrWfpGmbk&m;onf]]p (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnfESD;jzpfaoM a,musfm;wdkYonf
(qHk;rjCIF;rS)ukefqHk;jCIF;oabm¹/₂dSukef\]qHk;rí
r&awmhukef}? p&[ef;wdkYukd odap&ef rvG,fukef}}}

[k (ESvHk; ydkufvsuf) ae&mrS xum
z]cGg<uoGm;awmfrlavownf;/

yXr 'DCm0ktcef; NyD;V

464/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lum
aumorDÁjynfodkY qGrf;ch0ifawmfr\? aumorÁDjynfö
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfNyD;í qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;
pm;&mrS z]vsuf tdyf&mae&mukd
odrf;qnf;awmfrlNyD;vQif oydwfouFef;ukd ,lí
oHCmhtv,fü &yfawmfrlvufomvQif p*gxmwkdYukd
&GwfqkdawmfrlV

(pckduf&efjzpfyGg;aom &[ef;tm;vHk;onf) us,favmif
qlnHaom toH¹/₂dS\? tm;vHk;xyfwlyif jzpf\?
wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ igrkdufrJpG[k ratmufarh?
xdkYjyifvnf; ighaMumifh oHCmuGJjym;\ [laom
taMumif;ukdvnf; ratmufarh/

owduif;vGwfí ynm¹/₂dSa,mifaqmifaom
&[ef;wdkYonf cHwGif;us,fjyefY vkdoavmuf us,fum
pum;qkdíom aeMuukef\? ,if;odkY
ckduf&efjzpfyGg;aeojzifh pt&SufrJhonf\ tjzpfodkY
a&mufoGm;onfukdum; rodMuukef/

polonf ighukd qJa&\? polonf ighukd ESdyfpufl?
polonf ighukd atmifEkdif\? polonf ig\ Opömukd aqmif\
[k &efNidK;zGJUolwdkYtm; &ef rNidrf;Ekdif/

polonf ighukd qJa&\? polonf ighukd ESdyfpufl?
polonf ighukd atmifEkdif\? polonf ig\ Opömukd aqmif\
[k &efNidK;rzGJUolwdkYtm; &efNidrf;V

pavmuü &efwdkYrnfonf &efwkHYrlojzifh
wpf&HwpfqpfrQ rNidrf;Ekdifukef?

&efwkHYrrlrSomvQif Nidrf;ukef\? poabmw&m;onf
a&S;ola[mif;wdkY\ oabm w&m;aywnf;/

p (oHCmhtv,fü) ynmr¹/₂dSaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aorif;txHodkY igwdkYvm;&ukeftHh[k rodukef? xkd
(oHCmhtv,f) ü odaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
xkdodkYodjcif;aMumifh jiif;cHkjcif;wdkYonf
Nidrf;ukef/

(trdtzwdkY\) t¹/₂kd;ukd jzwfí toufukd owfNyD;vQif
EGm; uRJ qif jrif; Opömukd aqmifvsuf
wkdif;EkdifiHukd vk,ufzsufqD;aom
&efolwdkYtm;aomfvnf; aphpyfnDñGwfjcif;onf
jzpfEkdifwHkao;\? tb,fhaMumifh oifwdkYtm;
rjzpfEkdif&m oenf;/

owd¹/₂dSolonf twlusifhazmfjzpfao
aumif;pGmaeavh¹/₂dSaom wnfwHhaom orm"d
¹/₂dSaom &ifhusufaom ynm¹/₂dSaom taygif;tazmfukd
tu,fí &jim;tHh? tvHk;pHkaom ab;&efwdkYukd
vTrf;rkd;ESdyfpufí xkdtaygif;tazmfESifhtwluwG
ESpfvkd 0rf;om usifh&mV

twlusifhazmfjzpfao aumif;pGmaeavh¹/₂dSaom
wnfwHhaom orm"d¹/₂dSaom &ifhusufaom
ynm¹/₂dSaom taygif;tazmfukd tu,fí r&jim;tHh?
wkdif;jynfEkdifiHukd pGefYí &aoh&[ef;jyKaom
r[mZeurif; t&dE´rrif;ujhodkYvnf;aumif;? rmw*F
trsKd;ü jzpfao qifajymifBuD;ujhodkYvnf;aumif;
awmNrdKifBuD;ü wpfa,muf xD;wnf; usihf&mV

wpfa,mufxD;wnf; usifh&jcif;onf jrwf\? olrkdufö
taygif;tazmf zGJU&jcif;um; jrwfönf r¹/₂dS?
rmw*FtrsKd;üjzpfao qifajymifBuD;onf awmNrdKif
BuD;üaMumifhMurJhaeouJhodkY wpfa,mufxD;wnf;
ae&m\? raumif;rlwdkYukd rjyK&m[k
(&Gwfqkdawmfri\)/

273-AmvuavmPu&GmodkY <uawmfrljcf;

465/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oHCmhtv,fü
&yfawmfrlvsufomvQif p*gxmwkdYukd
&GwfqkdawmfrlNyD;aemuf AmvuavmPu&GmodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrl\ xkdtcg AmvuavmPu&Gmü aeaom
toQifb*konf jrwpfGmbk&m; ta0;rS
<uvmawmfrlonfukd jrifi ae&mukd cif;\? ajcaq;a&
ajcaq; tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd teD;ü xm;\?
c&D;OD;BudKqkdí oydwfouFef;ukd vSrf;,l\/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xkdifaeawmfrlvsuf ajcaq;awmfrl\ jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½dSckd;í wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom toQifb*kukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;u]]&[ef; usef;rm\avm? rQw\avm?
qGrf;jzifh ryifyef;b] ½dS\avm} }[k ar;awmfrl\

usef;rmygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;? rQwygonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
qGrf;jzifhvnf; ryifyef;yg[k (avQmuf\)/ xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifb*kukd w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xuf
oef&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf ae&mrS xum
ta&SU0g;awm½dS&modkY csOf;uyfawmfrl\

274- ta&SU0g;awmodkY <uawmfrljcf;

466/ xkdpOftcgü toQiftEk½k'g toQifeE'd,
toQifudrdvwdkYonf ta&SU0g;awmü aeukef\
awmapmifhonf <uvmawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
ta0;ujrifi]]toQif&[ef; pawmodkYhr0ifygvifh? pawmü
olawmfaumif;jzpfaom oHk;a,mufaom
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf rdrd\ tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd

vkdv m;aom oabm¹/₂dSonf jzpfí aeygukéf\?
xkdoHk;a,mufaom trsKd;aumif; om;wdkY\
rcsrf;omrlukd rjyKygvi fh}}[k jr wfpGmbk&m;ukd
avQmufV

toQiftEk¹/₂k''gonf jr wfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
pum;ajymqkdaom awmapmifh\ pum;ukd
Mum;í]]ighoQif awmapmifh jr wfpGmbk&m;ukd
rwm;jrpfygvifh? igwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom jr wfpGm
bk&m;onf qkdufa&muf vmawmfrl\}}[k
awmapmifhukd ajymqkdV xkdtcg toQiftEk¹/₂k''gonf
toQifeE´d, toQifudrdvwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
toQifeE´d,ESifh toQifudrdvwdkYukd]]toQifwdkY
vmukefavmh? toQifwdkY vmukefavmh? igwdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom jr wfpGmbk&m;onf qkduf
a&mufvmawmfrl\}}[k ajymqkdV

xkdtcg toQiftEk¹/₂k''g toQifeE´d,
toQifudrdvwdkYonf jr wfpGmbk&m;ukd
c&D;OD;BudKqkdí wpfyg;u jr wfpGmbk&m;\
oydwfouFef;ukd vSrf;, \? wpfyg;u ae&mukd cif;\?
wpfyg;u ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd
teD;ü csxm;\? jr wfpGmbk&m;onf cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xkdifaeawmfrlí ajcwdkYukd aq;awmfrlV
xkdtoQifwdkYonfvnf; jr wfpGmbk&m;ukd ¹/₂dSckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeukefV wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeaom toQiftEk¹/₂k''gukd jr wfpGm
bk&m;onf]]tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY oifwdkYonf usef;rmu kef\
avm? rQwukef\avm? qGrf;jzifh ryifyef;bJ ¹/₂dSukef\
avm}}[k ar;awmfrlV usef;rmygonf jr wfpGmbk&m;?
rQwygonf jr wfpGmbk&m;? toQif bk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf qGrf;jzifh ryifyef;ygu kef[k
(avQmufukef\)/

tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY oifwdkYonf tnDtñGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om jiif;cHkjcif; r¹/₂dSMubJ

EdkYESifha&uJhodkY jzpfí tcsif;csif; cspfzG,faom
rsufpdwdkYjzifh aumif;pGm Munfhukefvsuf aeukef\
avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; pifppftm;jzifh tuREkfyfwdkYonf
tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om jiif;cHkjcif; r½dSMubJ
EdkYESifha&uJhodkY jzpfí tcsif;csif; cspfzG,faom
rsufpdwdkYjzifh aumif;pGm Munfhukefvsuf aeygukef\
[k (avQmufukef\)/

tEk½k'´gwdkY oifwdkYonf tb,fodkYvQif tnDtñGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om jiif;cHkjcif; r½dSMubJ
EdkYESifha&uJhodkY jzpfí tcsif;csif; cspfzG,faom
rsufpdwdkYjzifh aumif;pGm Munfhukefvsuf aeukef
oenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; pawmü aeaom tuREkfyftm;]]igonf
t&awmfpGwum;? igonf aumif;pGm &tyfayonfwum;?
igonf podkY oabm½dSaom
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifhtwl ae&ayonf wum;}}[k
tMuHjzpfygV

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm; ptoQifwdkYü
arwåmum,uHukd rsufarSmufüvnf;aumif;
rsufuG,füvnf;aumif; aqmufwnfygV arwåm0pDuH/
arwåmraemuHukd rsufarSmufüvnf;aumif;?
rsufuG,füvnf;aumif; aqmufwnfygV toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyftm;]]igonf rdrd\ pdwfukd xm;í ptoQifwdkY\
pdwftvkdjzifhomvQif usifh&rl aumif;&m\}}[k
tMuHjzpfygonf? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf rdrd\
pdwfukd xm;í ptoQifwdkY\ pdwfjzifhomvQif usifhyg\
toQif bk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYtm; ukd,fwdkYom
uGJjym;ygukef\? pdwfonfum; wpfckwnf;uJhodkY
jzpfygonf}}[k (avQmuf\)/

toQifeE´d,onfvnf;/y/ toQifudrdvonfvnf;
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd tuREkfyftm;vnf;]]igonf
t&awmfpGwum;? igonf aumif;pGm &tyfayonfwum;?

ae&mukdcif;yg\? ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf
ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd csxm;yg\?
qGrf;OD;xnfh&efcGufukd aq;NyD;vQif wnfxfm;yg\?
aomufa&oHk;aqmifa&ukd wnfxfm;ygV

aemufrS &Gmu qGrf;ch jyefvmaom &[ef;onf
pm;NyD;aom qGrf;<uif;½dSí pm;vkdcJhvQif pm;yg\?
rpm;vkdvQifum; pdrf;aom jrufopfyifr½dSaom
t&yfüaomfvnf; pGefYypfyg\? ydk;r½dSaom
a&üaomfvnf; oGefypfyg\? xkd&[ef;onfyif ae&mukd
acguf\? ajcaq;a& ajcaq;tif;ysOf ajcyGwftkd;jcrf;ukd
okdrSD;odrf;qnf;\? qGrf;OD;xnfhom cGufukd aq;í
odrf;qnf;\?aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&ukd
okdrSD;odrf;qnf;\? qGrf;pm;Z&yfukd wHjrufvSnf;V

a&r½dSojzifh
tcsnf;ESD;aomaomufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif;
oHk;a&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif; oefY
oufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif; jrifaom &[ef;u wnfxfm;yg\?
tu,fí xkd&[ef;rCsDEkdifaom0ef jzpftHh?
vuf,yfaomtm;jzifh tazmfukdac:um vuf,Sufí
wnfxfm;ygukefV toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
xkdtMumif;aMumifh pum;r>rufqkd&ygukef/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf ig;&uf wpfBudrf
tvHk;pHkaom nOfhywfvHk;]wpfnOfhvHk;}
w&m;pum;jzifh aumif;pGm aexkdifygukefV
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf podkYvQif rarhravsmhbJ
jyif;xefaom vkHYv0D&d,½dSvsuf edAÁmefodkY
apvTwftyfaom pdwf½dSonfjzpfí aeygukefonf[k
(avQmufukef\)/

275-ygvдав,suawmodkY <uawmfrljcif;

467/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftEk½k'g
toQifeE´d, toQifudrdvwdkYukd w&m; pum;jzifh

(tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;ap
NyD;aomf ae&mrS xawmfrlNyD;vQif
ygvdav,suawmodkY tpOftwkdif;
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfonf½dSaomf ygvdav,su&GmodkY
a&mufawmfrlí xkdygvdav,su&Gm &u©dwrnfaom
awmtkyf½dS tifMuif;yifysKdteD;ü oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg qdwfNidrf&mü wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;aeaom jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf a&S;u
rsufuG,f rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum;
pum;rsm;í oHCmü t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom
xkdaumorÁDjynfom; &[ef;wdkYESifh
a&m>yrf;onfjzpfí csrf;ompGm raecJh&? igonf ,cktcgü
rsufuG,f rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum;
pum;rsm;í oHCmü t"d u½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom
xkdaumorÁDjynfom; &[ef;wdkYESifh uif;uGmí
tazmfryg wpfyg;wnf; csrf;ompGm ae&ay\}}[k
tMuHjzpfawmfrlV

wpfaumifaom qifajymifBuD;onfvnf; qifayguf qifr
qifa&G EdkYpdkYqifi,fwdkYESifh a&m >yrf;onf jzpfí
tñTefY jywfaom jrufwdkYukdvnf; pm;&\?
xkdqifajymifBuD;onf csKd;í csKd;í csaom opfcuf
opfukdif;ukdvnf; (tjcm;qifwdkY) pm;ukef\
(xkdqifajymifBuD;onf) aemufaom
a&wdkYukdvnf;aomuf&\? a&qdyfodkY
oufqif;aomfvnf;aumif; a&qdyfrS wufaomfvnf;aumif;
qifrwdkYonf xkdqifajymifBuD;\ ukd,fukd
wkd;a0SUvsuf oGm;ukefV

xkdtcg xkdqifajymifBuD;tm;]]igonf qifayguf qifr
qifa&G EdkYpdkYqifi,fwdkYESifh a&m>yrf;onfjzpfí
tñTefYjywfaom jrufwdkYukdvnf; pm;&\? ig csKd;í
csKd;í csaom opfcufopfukdif; ukdvnf; (tjcm;qifwdkY)

pm;ukef\? igonf aemufaom a&wdkYukdvnf;aomuf&\?
a&qdyfodkY oufqif;aomfvnf;aumif;? a&qdyfrS
wufaomfvnf;aumif; qifrwdkYonf ig\ ukd,fukd
wkd;a0SU vsuf oGm;ukef\? igonf
wpfaumifwnf;omvQif qiftaygif;rS uif;uGmvsuf ae&rl
aumif; avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkdtcg xkdqifajymifBuD;onf qiftaygif;rS zJcGgvsuf
ygvdav,su&Gm &u©dwrnfaoam awmtkyf¹/₂dS
tifMuif;yifysKdteD; jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;tvdkYiSg
ESmarmif;jzifhaomufa& oHk;aqmif&efa&ukd
wnfxm;\? pdrf;pkdaom jrufopfyifwdkYukdvnf;
okwfoif&Sif; vif;V

xkdtcg xkdqifajymifBuD;tm;]]igonf a&S;u qifayguf
qifr qifa&G EdkYpdkYqifi,fwdkY ESifh
a&m>yrf;onfjzpfí csrf;ompGm rae&? tñTefY jywfaom
jrufwdkYukdvnf; pm;&\? ig csKd;í csKd;í csaom
opfcufopfukdif;ukdvnf; (tjcm;qifwdkY) pm;ukef\?
(igonf) aemufaom a&wdkYukdvnf;aomuf&\?
a&qdyfodkY oufqif;aomfvnf;aumif;?
a&qdyfrSwufaomfvnf;aumif; qifr wdkYonf ig\ ukd,fukd
wkd;a0SUukefvsuf oGm;ukef\? xkdigonf ,cktcgü
qifayguf qifr qifa&G EdkYpdkYqifi,fwdkYukd
MuOfz,fcJhí tazmfryg wpfaumifwnf;omvQif
csrf;ompGm ae&ay\}}[k pdwf tMuH jzpfay:V

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rdrd\ taygif;tazmfrS
uif;í qdwfNidrfpGm aejcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
xkdqifajymifBuD;\ pdwftMuHukdvnf;aumif;
ukd,fawmf\ pdwfjzifh odawmfrlí xkdtckduf 0,f-

]]igonf wpfyg;wnf; awmü arGUavsmfouJhodkY
qifajymifBuD;onfvnf; wfpfD;wnf; awmü
arGUavsmfay&m vSnf;oefESifhwlaom tpG,f¹/₂dSaom

qifajymifBuD;\ pdwfonf ig\ pdwfESifh wl\}}[k
O'gef;usL;&ifhawmfriV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ygvдав,su&Gmü
arGUavsmfawmfrioa&GU oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriNyD;
vQif tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D vSnfhvnfonf½dSaomf
om0w→djynfodkY a&mufawmfri xkdom0w→djynf
temxydPf olaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV

xkdtcgü aumorÁDjynfom;
OygoumwdkYonf]]aumorÁDjynfü aeaom
ptoQif&[ef;wdkYonf igwdkY\ tusKd;rjhukd rsm;pGm
jyKukef\? p&[ef;wdkY ESdyfpufaomaMumifh
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf zJoGm;awmfri\? ,ck igwdkYonf
aumorÁDjynfü aeaom toQif&[ef;wdkYukd
½dSrckd;cJhvQif? c&D;OD; rBudKcJhvQif?
vuftkyfcsDrl ½kdaorlukd rjyKcJhvQif? ylaZmfoum
rjyKcJhvQif? tav;tjrwf rjyKcJhvQif? rjrwfEkd;cJhvQif?
rqnf;uyfcJhvQif? rylaZmfccJhvQif?
qGrf;cHuyfa&mufvmaomfvnf; qGrf;ravmif;cJhvQif
ptoQifwdkYonf t&yfwpfyg;odkYaomfvnf;
zJoGm;ukefvwåHU? vlaomfvnf; xGufukefvwHåU?
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdaomfvnf; auseyfaPUkefvwåHU}}[k
wkdiyifajymqkdNyD;aemuf xkd&[ef;wdkYukd
½dSrckd;ukef? c&D;OD; rBudKqkdukef? vuftkyfcsDrl
½kdaorlukd rjyKukef? ylaZmfoum rjyKukef? tav;tjrwf
rjyKukef? rjrwfEkd;ukef? rqnf;uyfukef? rylaZmfukef?
qGrf;cHuyfa&mufvmaomfvnf; qGrf;ravmif;ukef/

xkdtcg aumorÁDjynfü aeaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumorÁDjynfom; OygoumwdkYu ylaZmfri ponfukd
rjyKbj xm;tyfukefonf½dSaomf]]g,umwdkY
igwdkYonf ,ckyif om0w→djynfodkY oGm;NyD; vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ txHawmfü pt"du½kPf;ukd
Nidrf;apukeftHh}}[k ajymqkdukefV

276- taMumif;wpfq,fh&SpfrsKd;ukd jyjcif;

468/ xdkYaemuf aumorÁDjynfű aeaom
&[ef;wdkYonf tdyf&mae&mukd odrf;qnf;NyD;vQif
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lí om0w→djynfodkY oGm;ukef/
toQifom&dykwå&monf]]rsufuG,frsufarSmuf
jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum; pum;rsm;í oHCmü
t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom xkdaumorÁD jynfae
&[ef;wdkYonf om0w→djynfodkY vmukefowwf}}[k
Mum;av\

xkdtcg toQifom&dykwå&monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ½dSckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeum]]toQifbk&m; rsufuG,f
rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum; pum;
rsm;wwfí oHCmü t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom
xkdaumorÁDjynfae &[ef;wdkYonf om0w→djynf odkY
vmMuygukefowwf? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
xkd&[ef;wdkYtay:0,f tb,fodkY usifh&ygtHh enf;}}[k
avQmuf\

cspfom; om&dykwå&m odkYjzpfvQif oifonf
w&m;vrf;twkdif; wnfavavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf w&m;onf rw&m;onfukd
todkYod&ygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ cspfom;
om&dykwå&m wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh t"r®0g'Dyk*¾dKvfukd od&rnf/
cspfom; om&dykwå&m pomoemawmfű
&[ef;onf]w&m;r[kwfonfukd w&m;}[k jy\?]w&m;ukd
w&m;r[kwf}[k jy\?]0denf;r[kwfonfukd 0denf; }[k
jy\?]0denf;udk 0denf;r[kwf }[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;
ra[mtyf rajymtyfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mtyf
ajymtyf\}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mtyf
ajymtyfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m; ra[mtyf rajymtyf}[k

jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavhtusifh r[kwfonfukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavhtusifh}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tavhtusifhukd jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavhtusifh r[kwf}[k jy\?
]jrwpfGmbk&m; rynwftyfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m;
ynwftyf\}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m; ynwftyfonfukd
jrwpfGmbk&m; rynwftyf}[k jy\?]tmywf roifhonfukd
tmywf oifh\}[k jy\?]tmywf oifhonfukd tmywf roifh}[k
jy\?]ayghaom tmywfukd av;aom tmywf}[k
jy\?]av;aom tmywfukd ayghaom tmywf}[k
jy\?]t<uif;½dSaom tmywfukd t<uif; r½dSaom
tmywf}[k jy\?]t<uif; r½dSaom tmywfukd
t<uif;½dSaom tmywf}[k jy\?]½kefY&if; Murf;wrf;aom
tmywfukd r½kefY&if; rMurf;wrf;aom tmywf}[k
jy\?]r½kefY&if;rMurf;wrf;aom tmywfukd ½kefY&if;
Murf;wrf;aom tmywf}[k jy\? cspfom;om&dykwå&m
bwpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom taMumif; (0w¬K) wdkYjzifh
t"r®0g'D yk*¾Kdvfukd od&rnf/

cspfom; om&dykwå&m wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom
taMumif; (0w¬K) wdkYjzifh "r®0g'Dyk*¾Kdvfukd
od&rnf/ cspfom; om&dykwå&m pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf]w&m;r[kwfonfukd w&m;r[kwf}[k jy\?]w&m;
[kwfonfukd w&m;[kwf\}[k jy\?]0denf;r[kwfonfukd
0denf;r[kwf}[k jy\?]0denf;[kwfonfukd 0denf;[kwf\}[k
jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m; ra[mtyf rajymtyfonfukd jrwpfGm
bk&m; ra[mtyf rajymtyf}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mtyf ajymtyfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mtyf
ajymtyf\}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tavhtusifhr[kwfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tavhtusifhr[kwf}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tavhtusifhukd jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavhtusifh}[k
jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m; rynwftyfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m;
rynwftyf}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m; ynwftyfonfukd
jrwpfGmbk&m; ynwftyf\}[k jy\?]tmywf oifhonfukd
tmywf oifh\}[k jy\?]tmywf roifhonfukd tmywf roifh}[k

jy\?]ayghaom tmywfukd ayghaom tmywf}[k
jy\?]av;aom tmywfukd av;aom tmywf}[k
jy\?]t<uif;½dSaom tmywfukd t<uif;½dSaom tmywf}
[k jy\?]t<uif;r½dSaom tmywfukd t<uif;r½dSaom
tmywf}[k jy\?]½kefY&if;Murf;wrf;aom tmywfukd
½kefY&if;Murf;wrf;aom tmywf}[k
jy\?]r½kefY&if;rMurf; wrf;aom tmywfukd
r½kefY&if;rMurf;wrf;aom tmywf}[k jy\? cspfom;
om&dykwå&m þwpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom taMumif;
(0w¬K) wdkYjzifh "r®0g'Dyk*¾dKvfukd od&rnf/

469/ toQifr[marm*¾v'mefonf Mum;V/y/
toQifr[muóyonf Mum;V toQif r[mupönf;onf Mum;V/
toQifr[maum|duonf Mum;V toQifr[muyÜdeonf Mum;V/
toQifr[mpkE'onf Mum;V toQiftEk½k'"gonf Mum;V/
toQifa&0wonf Mum;V toQif Oygvdonf Mum;V/
toQiftmeE'monf Mum;V/
toQif&m[kvmonf]]rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf
qefYusifbufajymMum; pum;rsm;í oHCmü
t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom xkdaumorÁD jynfae
&[ef;wdkYonf þom0w¬djynfodkY vmukefowwf}][k
Mum;V xkdtcg toQif&m[kvmonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ½dSckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeum]]toQifbk&m; rsufuG,f
rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum;
pum;rsm;í oHCmü t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom
xkdaumorÁDjynfae &[ef;wdkYonf þom0w¬djynfodkY
vmMuygukefowwf? toQif bk&m; tuREkfyfonf
xkd&[ef;wdkYtay:0,f tb,fodkY usifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k
avQmufV

cspfom;&m[kvm odkYjzpfvQif oifonf
w&m;vrf;twkdif; wnfavavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf w&m;onf rw&m;onfukd todkY
od&ygtHHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

cspfom;&m[kvm wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom taMumif;
 (0w→K) wdkYjzifh t"r®0g'Dyk*³/₄dKvfukd od&rnf/
 cspfom;&m[kvm pomoemawmfü
 &[ef;onf]w&m;r[kwfonfukd w&m;}[k jy\?]w&m;ukd
 w&m;r[kwf}[k jy\?]0denf;r[kwfonfukd 0denf;}[k
 jy\?]0denf;udk 0denf; r[kwf}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;
 ra[mtyf rajymtyfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mtyf
 ajymtyf\}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mtyf
 ajymtyfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m; ra[mtyf rajymtyf}[k
 jy\?]jrwpfGm bk&m;\ tavhtusifh r[kwfonfukd
 jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavhtusifh}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;\
 tavhtusifhukd jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavhtusifh r[kwf}[k jy\?
]jrwpfGmbk&m; rynwftyfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m;
 ynwftyf\}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m; ynwftyfonfukd
 jrwpfGmbk&m; rynwftyf }[k jy\?]tmywf roifhonfukd
 tmywf oifh\}[k jy\?]tmywf oifhonfukd tmywfhroifh}[k
 jy\?]ayghaom tmywfukd av;aom tmywf}[k
 jy\?]av;aom tmywfukd ayghaom tmywf}[k
 jy\?]t<uif;¹/₂dSaom tmywfukd t<uif;r¹/₂dSaom
 tmywf}[k jy\?]t<uif;r¹/₂dSaom tmywfukd
 t<uif;¹/₂dSaom tmywf}[k jy\?]¹/₂kefY&if;Murf;wrf;aom
 tmywfukd r¹/₂kefY&if;rMurf;wrf;aom tmywf}[k
 jy\?]r¹/₂kefY&if;rMurf;wrf;aom tmywfukd
¹/₂kefY&if;Murf;wrf;aom tmywf}[k jy\?
 cspfom;&m[kvm pwpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom taMumif;
 (0w→K) wdkYjzifh t"r®0g'D yk*³/₄dKvfukd od&rnf/

cspfom;&m[kvm wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom taMumif;
 (0w→K) wdkYjzifh "r®0g'Dyk*³/₄dKvfukd od&rnf/
 cspfom;&m[kvm pomoemawmfü
 &[ef;onf]w&m;r[kwfonfukd w&m;r[kwf}[k jy\?]w&m;
 [kwfonfukd w&m;[kwf\}[k jy\?]0denf;r[kwfonfukd
 0denf;r[kwf}[k jy\?]0denf;[kwfonfukd 0denf;[kwf\}[k
 jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m; ra[mtyf rajymtyfonfukd jrwpfGm
 bk&m; ra[mtyf rajymtyf}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;

a[mtyf ajymtyfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mtyf
ajymtyf\}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavhtusifh
r[kwfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavhtusifhr[kwf}[k
jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavhtusifhukd jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tavhtusifh}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m; rynwftyfonfukd
jrwpfGmbk&m; rynwftyf}[k jy\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;
ynwftyfonfukd jrwpfGmbk&m; ynwftyf\}[k jy\?]tmywf
roifhonfukd tmywf roifh}[k jy\?]tmywfoifhonfukd
tmywfoifh\}[k jy\? ayghaom tmywfukd ayghaom
tmywf}[k jy\?]av;aom tmywfukd av;aom tmywf}[k
jy\?]t<uif;½dSaom tmywfukd t<uif;½dSaom tmywf}
[k jy\?]t<uif;r½dSaom tmywfukd t<uif;r½dSaom
tmywf}[k jy\?]½kefY&if;Murf; wrf;aom tmywfukd
½kefY&if;Murf;wrf;aom tmywf}[k
jy\?]r½kefY&if;rMurf;wrf;aom tmywf ukd
r½kefY&if;rMurf;wrf;aom tmywf}[k jy\?
cspfom;&m[kvm bwpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom taMumif;
(0w¬K) wdkYjzifh "r®0g'Dyk*¾dKvfukd od&rnf/

470/ r[myZmywda*gwrDonf]]rsufuG,frsufarSmuf
jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum; pum;rsm;í oHCmü
t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom xkdaumorÁDjynfae
&[ef;wdkYonf om0w¬djynf odkY vmukefowwf}][k
Mum;V

xkdtcg r[myZmywda*gwrDonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü wnfaeum]]toQifbk&m; rsufuG,frsufarSmuf
jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum; pum;rsm;í oHCmü
t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom xkdaumorÁDjynfae
&[ef;wdkYonf om0w¬djynfodkY vmMuygukefowwf?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf xkd&[ef;wdkYtay:0,f tb,fodkY
usifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k avQmufV

a*gwrD odkYjzpfvQif oifonf ESpfzufaom oHCmü
w&m;ukd emavmh? ESpfzufaom oHCmü

w&m;emNyD;vQif xkdESpfzufaom oHCmwGif
w&m;ukd qkdavh½dSaom &[ef;wdkY\
tjrifukdvnf;aumif;? tvkdudkvnf;aumif;?
ESpfoufjci;ukdvnf;aumif;? t,lukdvnf;aumif;
ESpfoufavavmh? bdu©KeDoHCmu
bdu©KeDoHCmtxHrS arQmfvifhawmifhwkdufaom
trlcyfodrf;ukd "r®0g'Dyk*¾dKvfwdkY txHrSomvQif
arQmfvifhawmifhw&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

471/ temxydPfolax;onf]]rsufuG,frsufarSmuf
jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum; pum;rsm;í oHCmü
t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom xkdaumorÁDjynfae
&[ef;wdkYonf om0w→djynf odkY vmukefowwf}}[k
Mum;V xkdtcg temxydPfolax;onff
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD; vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeum]]toQifbk&m;
rsufuG,frsufarSmufhjiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum;
pum;rsm;í oHCmü t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom
xkdaumorÁD jynfae &[ef;wdkYonf om0w→djynfodkY
vmMuygukefowwf? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkd
&[ef;wdkYtay:0,f tb,fodkY usifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k
avQmufV

olaX;BuD; odkYjzpfvQif oifonf ESpfzufaom oHCmü
tvSLukd vSLavmh? ESpfzufaom oHCmü tvSLudk
vSLNyD;vQif ESpfzufaom oHCmü w&m; emNyD;vQif
xkdESpfzufaom oHCmwGif w&m;ukd qkdavh½dSaom
&[ef;wdkY\ tjrifukdvnf;aumif;? tvkdudkvnf;aumif;?
ESpfoufjci;ukdvnf;aumif;? t,lukdvnf;aumif;
ESpfoufavavmh[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

472/ rd*g&rmwmrnfaom
Odomcgonf]]rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf
qefYusifbuf ajymMum; pum;rsm;í oHCmü

t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom xkdaumorÁDjynfae
&[ef;wdkYonf om0w→djynfodkY vmukefowwf} }[k
Mum;V xkdtcg rd*g&rmwmrnfaom Odomcgonf
jrwpGm bk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeum]]toQifbk&m; rsufuG,frsufarSmuf
jiif;cHkvsuf qefYusifbufajymMum; pum;rsm;í oHCmü
t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom xkdaumorÁDjynfae
&[ef;wdkYonf om0w→djynfodkY vmMuygukefowwf?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkd&[ef;wdkYtay:0,f
tb,fodkY usifh&ygtHhenf; } }[k avQmufV

Odomcg odkYjzpfvQif oifonf ESpfzufaom oHCmü
tvSLukd vSLavmh? ESpfzufaom oHCmü tvSLukd
vSLNyD;vQif ESpfzufaom oHCmü w&m;ukd emavmh?
ESpfzufaom oHCmü w&m;emNyD; vQif
xkdESpfzufaom oHCmwGif w&m;ukd qkdavh½dSaom
&[ef;wdkY\ tjrifukdvnf;aumif;? tvkdudkvnf;aumif;?
ESpfoufjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;? t,lukdvnf;aumif;
ESpfoufavavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)]/

473/ xkdtcg auorÁDjynfae &[ef;wdkYonf
tpOftwdkif; oGm;ukefonf½dSaomf om0w→d jynfodkY
a&mufukefV xkdtcg toQifom&dykwå&monf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGm
bk&m;ukd ½dSckd;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifum]]toQifbk&m; rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;cHkvsuf
qefYusifbufajymMum; pum;rsm;í oHCmü
t"du½kPf;ukd jyKwwfaom xkdaumorÁDjynfae
&[ef;wdkYonf om0w→djynfodkY tpOftm;jzifh
a&mufvmMuygukefowwf} }/

toQifbk&m; xkd&[ef;wdkYtay:0,f ausmif; tdyf&m
ae&mESifh pyfvsOf;í tb,fodkY jyKusifh &ygtHhenf;[k
avQmufV

cspfom; om&dykwå&m odkYjzpfvQif
qdwfNidrfaom ausmif; tdyf&m ae&mukd ay;&rnf[k
rdefYawmfrl\

toQifbk&m; qdwfNidrfaom ausmif; tdyf&m ae&m
r½dScJhygvQif tb,fodkY jyKusifh&ygtHhenf;[k
(ar;avQmuf\)/

]]cspfom; om&dykwå&m odkYjzpfvQif
qdwfNidrfatmif jyKíaomfvnf; ay;&rnf? cspfom;
om&dykwå&m wpfpHkwpfckaom taMumif;jzifh
oDwif;BuD;&[ef;\ ae&mukd wm;jrpf&rnf[k ig
a[mawmfrrl? wm;jrpfaom &[ef;tm; 'kuú#ftmywf
oifh\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; qGrf;paom tmrdoESifh pyfvsOf;í
tb,fodkY jyKusifh&ygtHhenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/]]cspfom;om&dykwå&m qGrf;paom
tmrdoukd tvHk;pHkaom &[ef;wdkYESifh tnDtrQ
a0jcrf;& rnf}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

277-oHCmabmifodkY oGif;rlukd cGifhjyKawmfrljcif;

474/ xkdtcgü xkdESifxkwfch&aom &[ef;tm;
"r®0de,ukd qifjcifonf½dSaomf]]pt&monf tmywf
oifh\? pt&monf tmywf roifhonf r[kwf? ig tmywf oifh\
ig tmywf roifhol r[kwf? ighukd ESifxkwftyf\? igonf
rESifxkwftyfol r[kwf? rzufqD;tyfaom omoemawmf
tm; xkdufaom w&m;ESifhavsmfaom uHjzifh
ESifxkwftyf\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkdtcg xkdESifxkwfch&aom &[ef;onf
ESifxkwfch&aom &[ef;\ aemufvkduf&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifwdkY pt&monf tmywf
oifh\? pt&monf tmywf roifhonf r[kwf? ig tmywf oifh\
ig tmywf roifhol r[kwf? ighukd ESifxkwftyf\? igonf
rESifxkwftyfol r[kwf? rzufqD;tyfaom omoemawmf
tm; xkdufaom w&m;ESifhavsmfaom uHjzifh
ESifxkwftyf\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

ig tmywf roifhol r[kwf? ighukd ESifxkwftyf\? igonf
rESifxkwf tyfol r[kwf? rzsufqD;tyfaom
omoemawmftm; xkdufaom w&m;ESifhavsmfaom
uHjzifh ESifxkwf tyf\? toQifbk&m;wdkY vmukefavmh?
tuREkfyfukd (oHCmabmifodkY) oGif;ukefavmh}}[k
ESifxkwf cH&aom &[ef;\ aemufvdkuf &[ef;wdkYukd
ajymqkdV

xkdtcg xkdESifxkwfcH&aom &[ef;\
aemufvdkuf&[ef;wdkYonf xkdESifxkwfcH&aom
&[ef;ukd ac:aqmifí jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeum]]toQifbk&m;
pESifxkwfcH&aom &[ef;onf]ighoQifwdkY pt&monf
tmywf oifh\? pt&monf tmywf roifhonf r[kwf? ig tmywf
oifh\? ig tmywf roifhol r[kwf? ighudk ESifxkwftyf\?
igonf rESifxkwftyfol r[kwf? rzsufqD;tyfaom
omoemawmftm; xkdufaom w&m;ESifh avsmfaom
uHjzifh ESifxkwftyf\? toQifbk&m;wdkY vmukefavmh?
tuREkfyfukd (oHCmh abmifodkY) oGif;ukefavmh}}[k
ajymqkdygonf? toQifbk&m; (tuREkfyfwdkYonf)
todkYusifh&ygtHh enf;}}[k avQmufukefV

&[ef;wdkY pt&monf tmywf oifh\? pt&monf tmywf
roifhonf r[kwf? p &[ef;onf tmywf oifh\? p&[ef;onf
tmywf roifhol r[kwf? p&[ef;udk ESifxkwftyf\?
p&[ef;onf rESifxkwftyfol r[kwf? rzsufqD;tyfaom
omoemawmftm; xkdufaom w&m;ESifh avsmfaom
uHjzifh ESifxkwftyf\? &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;onf
tmywfvnf; oifh\? ESifxkwftyfolvnf; jzpf\? tmywfudkvnf;
½l\? odkYjzpfaoMaMumifh xdk&[ef;ukd
(oHCmhabmifodkY) oGif;ukef avmh}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

278-oHCmnDñGwfrludkjyjcif;

475/ xkdtcg xkdESifxkwfcH&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkduf &[ef;wdkYonf xkdESifxkwfcH&aom
&[ef;ukd (oHCmhabmifodkY) oGif;cJhí
ESifxkwfukefaom &[ef;wdkYodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifwdkY tMuif tmywfukd
r¹/₂ljcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh oHCm\
rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;cHkjcif; xdyg;aESmifh,Suf
qefYusifbufjyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGjjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGj thHaom
ta&;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif; jzpfcJhyg\
xkd&[ef;onf tmywfvnf; oifhyg\? ESifxkwftyfolvnf;
jzpfyg\? tmywfukdvnf; ¹/₂lyg\? oGif;tyfNyD;olvnf;
jzpfcJhyg\? igoQifwdkY ,cktcg igwdkYonf xkd (tmywf
ukd r¹/₂ljcif;[laom) taMumif;\ Nidrf;at;&ef tvdkYiSg
oHCm\ nDñGwfrlukd jyKMuygukefpdkY}}[k
ajymqkdukefV

xkdtcg ESifxkwfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
¹/₂dSckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeum]]toQifbk&m; xkdESifxkwfcH&aom &[ef;\
aemufvkdufh&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY tMuif
tmywfukd r¹/₂ljcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh oHCm\
rsufuG,f rsufarSmuf jiif;cHkjcif; xdyg;aESmifh,Suf
qefYusifbuf jyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuJGjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGjtHhaom
ta&;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCm\ jcm;em;jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif; jzpfcJhyg\
xkd&[ef;onf tmywfvnf; oifhyg\? ESifxkwf tyfolvnf;
jzpfyg\? tmywfukdvnf; ¹/₂lyg\? oGif;tyfNyD;olvnf;
jzpfyg\? ighoQifwdkY ,cktcg igwdkYonf (xkdtmywfukd
r¹/₂ljcif;[laom) taMumif;\ Nidrf;at;&ef tvdkYiSg oHCm\
nDñGwfrlukd jyKMuygukefpdkY}}[k ajymqkdygonf?

toQifbk&m; (tuREkfyfwdkYonf)
todkYusifh&ygtHhenf;}}[k avQmufukef\

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf tmywfvnf; oifh\?
ESifxkwftyfolvnf; jzpf\? tmywfukdvnf; ½\?
oGif;tyfNyD;olvnf; jzpf\? xkdodkYjzpfaomaMumifh
oHCmonf xkd (tmywfukd r½ljcif; [laom) taMumif;\
Nidrf;at;&ef tvdkYiSg oHCm\ nDñGwfrlukd jyKavmh/

&[ef;wdkY podkY jyK&rnf? usef;rmol rusef;rmol
&[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonf wpfaygif;wnf; pnf;a0;&rnf?
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom &[ef;rQ qE´ray;&
pnf;a0;NyD;aemuf uRrf;usifvdr®mí pGrf;&nf½dSaom
&[ef;onf oHCmukd odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? tMuiftmywfukd r½ljcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh oHCm\ rsufuG,frsufarSmuf
jiif;cHkjcif; xdyg;aESmifh,Suf
qefYusifbufjyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJjym;jcif;onf
vnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom ta&onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCm\jcm;em;jcif;onf vnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif; jzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
tmywfvnf; oifh\? ESifxkwftyfolvnf; jzpf\? tmywfukdvnf;
½\? oGif;tyfNyD;olvnf; jzpf\? tu,fí oHCmtm;
avsmufywfaom tcg½dSaom uHonf jzpfjim;tHh?
oHCmonf xkd (tmywfukdr½ljcif;[laom) taMumif;\
Nidrf; at;&eftvdkYiSg oHCm\ nDñGwfjcif;ukd jyK&m\?
pum; odapjcif;wnf;/

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmonf tuREkfyf\ (pum;ukd)
emawmfrlavmh? tMuiftmywfukd r½ljcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh oHCm\ rsufuG,frsufarSmuf
jiif;cHkjcif; xdyg;aESmifh,Suf
qefYusifbufjyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGJjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?

oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; jzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
tmywfvnf; oifh\? ESifxkwftyfolvnf; jzpf\? tmywfukdvnf;
½\? oGif;tyfNyD;olvnf; jzpf\? oHCmonf xkd
(tmywfukdr½ljCIF; [laom) taMumif;\Nidrf;at;&eftvdkYiSg oHCmnDñGwfrludk jyK\?
(tmywfukdr½ljCIF;[laom) taMumif;\Nidrf;at;&eftvdkYiSg oHCmnD ñGwfrljyKjCIF;ukd
tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjCIF; ½dS\? xkdtoQifonf
qdwfqdwfae&m\ tMuiftoQiftm; ESpfoufjCIF; r½dS?
xkdtoQifonf ajymqkd&mV

oHCmonf xkd (tmywfukdr½ljCIF;[laom) taMumif;\Nidrf;at;&ef tvdkYiSg oHCm nDñGwfrlukd jyKtyfNyD?
oHCmuGJjCIF;ukd y,fazsmuftyfNyD? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&ukd y,f azsmuftyfNyD? oHCmjcm;em;jCIF;ukd
y,fazsmuftyfNyD? oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjCIF;ukd y,fazsmuf
tyfNyD? oHCmtm; ESpfoufjCIF;½dS\? xdkYaMumifh
qdwfqdwfae\? podkY qdwfqdwfaeojzifh pESpfoufonfh
tjzpfukd odrSwf&ygonf}}[k (odap&rnf)/

xkdcPüyifvQif Oykofukd jyK&rnf? ygwdarmufukd
jy&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

279-OygvD\ oHCmnDñGwfa&; jyóem

476/ xkdtcgü toQifOygvdonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeum]]toQifbk&m; tMuif taMumif;0w→KaMumifh
oHCm\ rsufuG,f rsufarSmuf jiif;chKjCIF;
xdyg;aESmifh,Suf qefYusifbufjyKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGJjym;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; jzpfyg\? oHCmonf
xkdtaMumif;ukd rqHk;jzwfao;bJ t&if;rS t&if;odkY

roGm;rlí oHCm\ nDñGwfrlukd jyKygonf? toQifbk&m;
xkdoHCm\ nDñGwf rlonf w&m;ESifh avsmfyg\avm}}
[k avQmufV

]]cspfom;OygvdtMuiftaMumif;0w→KaMumifh
oHCm\ rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;chKjCIF; xdyg;
aESmifh,Suf qefYusifbufjyKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGJjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; jzpftHh? oHCmonf
xkdtamumif;ukd rQHk;jzwfao;bJ t&if;rS t&if;odkY
roGm;rlí oHCmnDñGwf rlukd jyKtHh? cspfom;Oygvdt
xkdoHCm\ nDñGwfjCIF;onf w&m;ESifhravsmf}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; tMuiftaMumif;0w→KaMumifh oHCm\
rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;chKjCIF; xdyg; aESmifh,Suf
qefYusifbufjyKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGJjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCm\ oD;jcm;jyKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; jzpfygonf?
oHCmonf xkdtamumif;ukd qHk;jzwfvSuf t&if;rS
t&if;odkYoGm;í oHCm\ nDñGwfrlukd jyKygonf?
toQifbk&m; xkdoHCm\ nDñGwfjCIF;onf w&m;ESifh
avsmfyg\avm}}[k avQmufV

]]cspfom;OygvdtMuiftaMumif;0w→KaMumifh
oHCm\ rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;chKjCIF; xdyg;
aESmifh,Suf qefYusifbufjyKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGJjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; jzpftHh? oHCmonf
xkdtamumif;ukd qHk;jzwfvSuf t&if;rS t&if;odkY oGm;í
oHCmnDñGwfrlukd jyKtHh? cspfom; Oygvdt
xkdoHCm\ nDñGwfrlonf w&m;ESifhavsmf\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; oHCm\ nDñGwfjCIF;wdkYonf tb,frQ
½dSygukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ cspfom;Oygvd oHCm\
nDñGwfjCIF;wdkYonf pESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/ Oygvd
t"dyÜg,frS uif;aom o'gESifhomjynfhpHkaom
oHCmnDñGwfrlonf ½dSV Oygvd t"dyÜg,fESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkaom o'gESifhvnf;jynfhpHkaom
oHCmnDñGwfrlonf ½dSV Oygvd t"dyÜg,frS uif;aom
o'gESifhom jynfhpHkaom oHCmnDñGwfrlum;
tb,fenf;/ Oygvd tMuiftaMumif;0w→KaMumifh oHCm\
rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;cHkjcif; xdyg;aESmifh,Suf
qefYusifbufjyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGJjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjcif;on vnf;aumif; jzpftHh? oHCmonf
xkdtamumif;ukd rqHk;jzwfao;bj t&if;rS t&if;odkY
roGm;rlí oHCm nDñGwfrlukd jyKtHh? cspfom; Oygvd
poHCm nDñGwfrlukd t"dyÜg,frS uif;aom o'gESifhom
jynfhpHkaom oHCm\ nDñGwfjCIF;[k qkdyfV

Oygvd t"dyÜg,fESifhvnf; jynfhpHkaom
o'gESifhvnf; jynfhpHkaom oHCm\
nDñGwfrlum;tb,fenf;/ Oygvd
tMuiftaMumif;0w→KaMumifh oHCm\
rsufuG,frsufarSmuf jiif;cHkjcif; xdyg;aESmifh,Suf
qefYusifbufjyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmuGJjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmuGJtHhaom
ta&;onfvnf;aumif;? oHCmjcm;em;jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
oHCmoD;jcm;jyKjcif;onfvnf;aumif; jzpftHh? oHCmonf
xkdtamumif;ukd qHk;jzwfvsuf t&if;rS t&if;odkY oGm;í
oHCm\ nDñGwfrlukd jyKtHh? Oygvd poHCm
nDñGwfrlukd t"dyÜg,fESifhvnf; jynfhpHkaom
o'gESifhvnf; jynfhpHkaom oHCmnD ñGwfrl[k qkdyfV
Oygvd oHCmnDñGwfrlwdkYonf pESpfyg;wdkYwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

477/ xkdtcgü toQifOygvdonf ae&mrS xí
vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü {uoDukd pHy,fwifNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;½dSawmfrl&m t&yfodkY vuftkyfukd
ñGwfapvsuf-

oHCm\ udpöwdkYüvnf;aumif; (0denf;ukd)
wkdiyif&mwdkYüvnf;aumif;? jzpf ay:vmaom
taMumif;udpöt& qHk;jzwf&mwdkYüvnf;aumif;
tb,fodkY oabm ½dSaom olonf pomoemawmfü
rsm;aom aus;Zl;½dSygoenf;? tb,fodkY oabm½dSaom
&[ef;ukd pomoemawmfü csD;ajr§mufjCIF;ISg
xkdufygoenf;[k p*gxmjzifh jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
&GwfqkdavQmufV

(Oygvd) tMuif&[ef;onf tpürpGyfpGJxkdufaom
oDv½dS\? ½lqifjcifaom tusifhvnf; ½dS\? fa`E
`ukdvnf;aumif;pGm apmifha&Smuf\? &efolwdkYonf
w&m;ESifhtnD rpGyfpGJukef? xkd&[ef;ukd
pGyfpGJxm;aom tjypfoabmonfvnf; xkd&[ef;tm;
pGyfpGJonfhtwkdif; rjzpf/

oDvpifMu,fjCIF;ü wnfaom xkdodkYoabm½dSaom
&[ef;onf y&dowf tv,fodkY a&mufonf½dSaomf &J&ifh\?
(&efolukd) ESdyfpufí ajymqkd\? ukd,fcuf wa&mfjCIF;
r½dS? rwkefrvlyf taMumif;ESifhruif;aom pum;ukd
qkdaomolonf tusKd;ukd r,kwfapouJhodkY xdkYtwl
y&dowfwdkYü jyóemukd ar;aomtcg rMuHrdSKif?
rsufESmromonf r½dS/ xkdynm½dS &[ef;onf
qkdcGifhqkdufí ajzqkd xkdufaom pum;ukdomvQif
ajymqkdvsuf ynm½dSy&dowfukd ESpfoufapV

oDwif;BuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYü ½dkaojCIF; ½dS\?
rdrdq&mht,lüvnf; &J&ifh\? pHkprf;Eldif;,,SOfjCIF;ISg
pGrf;Ekdif\? &efolwdkYqkdtyfaom pum;\
cRwf,Gif;csufü vdr®mV

tMuifrQavmufaom pum;ukd qkdojzifh
&efolwdkYonf ESdrfeif;ch&jCIF;odkY a&mufukef\?

vltrsm;onfvnf; odjcif;odkY a&muf\? p&[ef;onf
rdrdq&mh t,lukdvnf; r,kwfap? n\$Of;qJjcif;rjyKbJ
jyóemukd ajzwwfaom &[ef;onf avhvmonf rnfV

wrefonf\ trlwdkYü pGrf;Ekdif\? &[ef;wdkY vSLaom
qGrf;ukd cHukefouJhodkY oHCm\ udpöwdkYü
aumif;pGm cH,lay\? &[ef;taygif;u aptyfonf½dSaomf
pum;ukd vkdufem\? xkdodkY vkdufemojzifh]]ig
jyK\}} [lí rxDrJhjrif rjyK&/

tMuifrQavmufaom 0w→KwdkYü tmywfodkY
a&muf\? tMuifodkYaom tjcif; t&mtm;jzifhvnf; tmywfrS
x\? pESpfyg;aom 0dbif;wdkYukd xkd&[ef;onf
Elwfwuf&\? tmywfrS xjcif;\ taMumif;ü vdr®mV

tMuifjiif;cHkjcif;paom taMumif;wdkYukd usifhaom
olonf ESifxkwftyf\? ESifxkwfjcif;odkY a&muf\?
tMuifaumif;pGm usifhojzifh usifhNyD;aom &[ef;tm;
(oHCmhabmifodkY) oGif;jcif;ukdvnf; 0dbif;ü
vdr®maom olonf odV

oDwif;BuD; &[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? oDwif;i,f
&[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif;?
oDwif;vwf&[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif; ½dkaojcif; ½dS\?
pavmuü vltaygif;\ tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd usifh\?
ynm½dS\? xkdodkYoabm½dSaom &[ef;ukd pomoem
awmfü csD;ajr\$mufjcif;iSg xkduf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'or aumorÁuu©E"u NyD;V

280- xkdaumorÁuu©E"u\ tusOf;csKyf

aumorÁDjynfü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV tjiif;tcHk jyKukef\? tmywfukd
r½ljcif;aMumifh ESifxkwf&m\?[kwf[kwffjim;jim;aom
0w→Kü xkdtmywfaMumifh ESifxkwftyfonf[k
rrSwfukefvifh? tmywfukd a'oemMum;&mV

xkdausmif;üyif odrftwGif;0,f OykofjyKukef\?
ynm½dSaom &[ef;wdkYonf odukef\? wpfyg;wnf;
<uoGm;awmfrl\? yvvnf;&Gmü oDwif;oHk;awmfrl\?
om0w→djynfodkY jyefa&mufawmfrl\? om&dykwå&m
aumvdw r[muóy upönf; aum|du uyÜde r[mpkE´
tEk½k'g a&0w Oygvd ESpfyg;ukefaom tmeE´m
&m[kvm a*gwrD temxydPfolax;
(þwpfq,fhav;a,mufwdkYonf avQmufukef\)/
qdwfNidrfaom ausmif;ukdvnf; ay;tyf\? qGrf;paom
tmrdoukd nDwlnDrQ ay;tyf\

aumorÁuu©E"u NyD;V

r[m0*fygVdawmf jrefrmjyef NyD;V
